





M. L.

Gc  
974.801  
Er4hi  
v.1  
1628653

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓









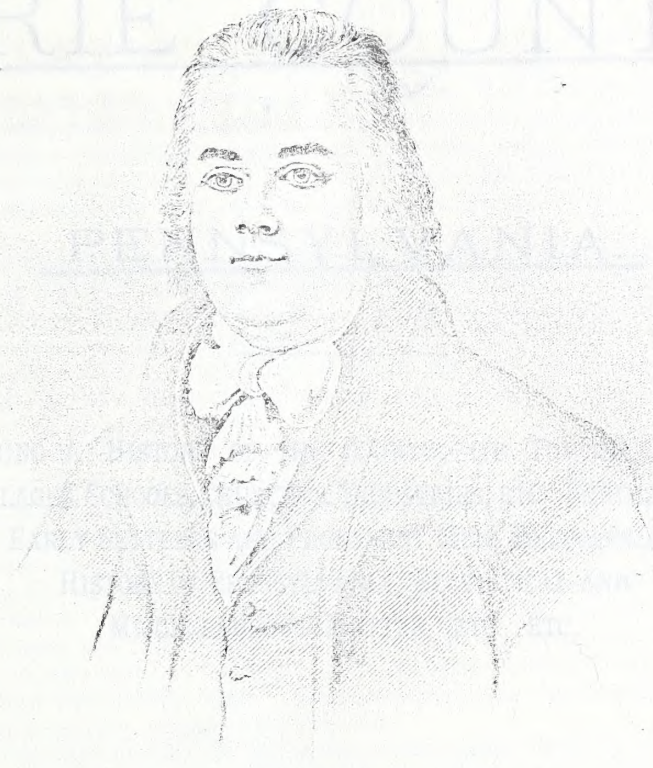








# ERIE COUNTY



ILLUSTRATED.

Andrus Ellicott





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

<https://archive.org/details/historyoferiecou01bate>

# HISTORY

OF

# ERIE COUNTY,

## PENNSYLVANIA.

CONTAINING A HISTORY OF THE COUNTY; ITS TOWNSHIPS, TOWNS,  
VILLAGES, SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, INDUSTRIES, ETC.; PORTRAITS OF  
EARLY SETTLERS AND PROMINENT MEN; BIOGRAPHIES;  
HISTORY OF PENNSYLVANIA, STATISTICAL AND  
MISCELLANEOUS MATTER, ETC., ETC.

ILLUSTRATED.

v. 1

CHICAGO:

WARNER, BEERS & CO.,

1884.





## PREFACE.

IN entering upon the publication of a history of Erie County, the difficulty and importance of the task were not underestimated by the publishers. A desire for such a work has long existed, a work that would faithfully present a correct, concise and clean record of events, beginning with the Indian tribes that once inhabited the land, thence tracing its history down to the present period.

The burning of the court house, on the 23d of March, 1823, which destroyed the records of the first twenty years after the organization of the county, has ever been a source of annoyance to those tracing the original titles to lands through the names of the first settlers. This work shows where the titles of the lands in Erie County originated, to whom the first sales were made, and the locations of the earliest pioneers, thus supplying many missing links in the fabric of its recorded history.

The book may be said to have had its inception in 1879, when Mr. Benjamin Whitman, having sold the *Erie Observer*, which he had edited since January, 1861, made a number of short tours over the county for the joint purpose of reviving old friendships and settling his outstanding accounts. After one or two trips he commenced writing up a series of articles for the *Observer* under the heading of "County Jaunts," and finding them received with favor, conceived the idea of expanding them into a history of the county. The effort of Mr. Whitman was more to give a plain and correct statement of facts than to indulge in fine writing, for which, it is needless to add, there is little opportunity in a work of this kind. His manuscript was purchased by the publishers, and is mainly embodied in the book.

He was largely aided in the collecting of his matter by Capt. N. W. Russell, whose father, Mr. Hamlin Russell, when on his death bed in 1852, after a residence of half a century in Erie County, said to him, "I have made, a great mistake in not keeping, for the good of future generations, a historical record of the advent and progress of the early settlers. Your retentive memory can yet collect them, and put them in a shape that will be of great use to the inhabitants hereafter. Promise me you will do so." The promise was given, and has been fulfilled to a considerable extent in this work. "In the preparation of the matter," says Mr. Whitman, "Capt. N. W. Russell, of Mill Creek Township, deserves very large credit. His remembrance of early events is remarkable, and to his valuable assistance I owe more than I can express. His frequent sketches on historical subjects, printed in the newspapers, were really the foundation of the book, and in many cases I have not done much more than to elaborate his articles. Mr. Russell has, also, revised all the proof, and touches for the correctness of the historical matter."

For the convenience of its readers, the book has been divided into five parts. The outline history of the State, contained in Part I, is from the pen





of Prof. Samuel P. Bates, of Meadville. The history of Erie County, included in Part II, was compiled by Mr. Whitman, with the aid of Mr. Russell, as above stated. The history of the city of Erie, in Part III, was written by Mr. R. C. Brown, of Chicago, Ill., excepting Chapter IV, which is from the pen of Mr. F. E. Weakley, of Lebanon, Ohio. The township histories, in Part IV, embrace a portion of the matter furnished by Messrs. Whitman and Russell, with additions by Messrs. F. E. Weakley and J. B. Mansfield; while the biographical sketches in Part V, were collected by a corps of solicitors, and a proof of each sketch submitted by mail to each subject for correction. It is due to Mr. Whitman to add that the township sketches prepared by him were much more full than they appear in the book, the limits to which the publishers were obliged to confine themselves not allowing space for all of his matter.

The publication of such a work, for a patronage limited to a single county, was a hazardous undertaking, and much solicitude was felt by the publishers on this account during the first stages of the enterprise, but whatever their misgivings, they were soon dispelled by the liberal patronage of the people of the county. An earnest effort has been made to render the book reliable and attractive, and to more than fulfill every promise made in the prospectus.

Acknowledgments are due to County, Township, City and Borough officials, old settlers, members of the various professions and to citizens throughout the county, for favors and generous assistance in the preparation of the work.

THE PUBLISHERS.







# CONTENTS.

## PART I.

### HISTORY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

|  | PAGE. |  | PAGE.   |
|--|-------|--|---------|
| CHAPTER I.—Introductory.—Cornelis Jacobson Mey, 1624-25. William Van Hulst, 1625-26. Peter Minuit, 1624-26. David Petersen De Vries, 1624-26. Walter Van Twiller, 1627-28.                       | 15-23 | pen, 1703-94. John Evans, 1704-99. Charles Gookin, 1709-17.  | 169-75  |
| CHAPTER II.—Sir William Keith, 1688-97. Peter Minuit, 1688-91. Peter Hollander, 1691-93. John Printz, 1693-96. Peter Stuyvesant, 1697-94. John LaPargaye, 1695-94. John Claude Rosinga, 1694-95. | 23-33 | CHAPTER IX.—Sir William Keith, 1717-26. Patrick Gordon, 1726-33. James Logan, 1736-38. George Thomas, 1738-47. Anthony Palmer, 1747-48. James Hamilton, 1748-51.   | 75-89   |
| CHAPTER III.—John Paul Jacquet, 1655-57. Jacob Alrichs, 1657-59. Geeraen Van Dyck, 1657-58. William Beckwith, 1658-63. Alex. P. Hinoyosa, 1659-64.   | 33-35 | CHAPTER X.—Robert H. Morris, 1754-56. William Denny, 1756-59. James Hamilton, 1759-63.   | 89-97   |
| CHAPTER IV.—Richard Nichols, 1694-97. Robert Needham, 1694-98. Francis Lovelace, 1697-73. John Carr, 1698-75. Anthony Colve, 1673-74. Peter Alrichs, 1673-74.                                    | 35-41 | CHAPTER XI.—John Penn, 1763-71. James Hamilton, 1771. Richard Penn, 1771-73. John Penn, 1773-76.   | 98-104  |
| CHAPTER V.—Sir Edmund Andros, 1674-51. Edmund Centwell, 1674-75. John Collier, 1676-77. Christopher Bilop, 1677-81.  | 41-50 | CHAPTER XII.—Thomas Wharton, Jr. 1777-78. George Bryan, 1778. Joseph Reed, 1778-81. William Mowbray, 1781-82. John Dickinson, 1782-85. Benjamin Franklin, 1785-88.   | 104-114 |
| CHAPTER VI.—William Markham, 1681-82. William Penn, 1682-84.   | 51-51 | CHAPTER XIII.—Thomas Mitlin, 1788-99. Thomas McKean, 1799-1808. Simon Snyder, 1798-17. William Findlay, 1817-20. Joseph Heister, 1820-24. John A. Shultz, 1823-25. George Wolfe, 1826-25. Joseph Riker, 1825-29.   | 114-121 |
| CHAPTER VII.—Thomas Lloyd, 1684-85. Five Commissioners, 1687-88. John Blackwell, 1688-90. Thomas Lloyd 1690-91. William Markham, 1691-93. Benjamin Fletcher, 1693-95. William Markham, 1692-99.  | 61-69 | CHAPTER XIV.—David R. Porter, 1829-45. Francis R. Shunk, 1845-48. William F. Johnston, 1848-52. William Bigler, 1852-55. John Pollock, 1855-58. William F. Packer, 1858-61. Andrew G. Curtin, 1861-67. John W. Geary, 1867-73. John F. Hartranft, 1873-78. Henry C. Hoyt, 1878-82. Robert E. Pattison, 1882. | 121-131 |
| CHAPTER VIII.—William Penn, 1699-1701. Andrew Hamilton, 1701-93. Edward Ship-  |       | Gubernatorial Table.   | 132     |

## PART II.

### HISTORY OF ERIE COUNTY.

|                                       |         |   |         |
|---------------------------------------|---------|---|---------|
| CHAPTER I.—GENERAL DESCRIPTION, ETC.— | 137-144 | CHAPTER II.—PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.                         | 145-159 |
| County and Township Organization.     | 137     | The Land.—Its Characteristics and Value.                | 145     |
| Cities, Boroughs and Villages.        | 138     | Climate, Geology and Timber.                            | 149     |
| Distance Table.                       | 138     | Minerals, Oil Wells, etc.                               | 150     |
| Organization of Cities and Boroughs.  | 139     | CHAPTER III.—GEOLOGY.                                   | 151-155 |
| Election Districts.                   | 139     | CHAPTER IV.—STREAMS, LAKES, BAYS, BRIDGES AND CULVERTS. | 155-166 |
| What Township Taken From, etc.        | 140     | Principal Settlements, Railroads, etc.                  | 156     |
| Post Offices.                         | 141     | Features of the streams.                                | 159     |
| Census.                               | 142-144 |   |         |
| County and Township Boundaries.       | 143     |   |         |





|   | PAGE.          |
|---|----------------|
| French Creek and Its Principal Tributaries..... | 160            |
| The Lake Shore Streams.....                     | 161            |
| Lakes and Bays.....                             | 162            |
| The Interior Lakes.....                         | 163            |
| Bridges, Culverts, etc.....                     | 165            |
| <b>CHAPTER V.—PRE-HISTORIC REMAINS AND</b>      |                |
| NATURAL CURIOSITIES.....                        | 166-172        |
| Ancient Embankments.....                        | 169            |
| More Strange Curiosities.....                   | 171            |
| Natural Curiosities.....                        | 171            |
| <b>CHAPTER VI.—INDIAN HISTORY.....</b>          | <b>172-185</b> |
| Extirpation of the Erie.....                    | 173            |
| The Six Nations.....                            | 174            |
| French and English Intrigues.....               | 175            |
| Pontiac's Conspiracy.....                       | 176            |
| Capture of Le Boeuf and Presque Isle.....       | 176            |
| American Occupation.....                        | 180            |
| Threats of an Indian War.....                   | 181            |
| Raids by the Savages.....                       | 182            |
| Indian Villages and Graveyards.....             | 183            |
| Complanter, The Seneca Chief.....               | 184            |
| <b>CHAPTER VII.—THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH</b>      | <b>185-194</b> |
| The First Soldiers.....                         | 186            |
| Army of Occupation.....                         | 186            |
| Coffin's Statement.....                         | 189            |
| Washington's Visit.....                         | 189            |
| Progress of the French.....                     | 191            |
| French Village at Presque Isle.....             | 191            |
| Events in 1757 and 1758.....                    | 192            |
| The English Campaigns.....                      | 193            |
| Evacuation of the French.....                   | 194            |
| English Occupation.....                         | 194            |
| The French and English Forts.....               | 194            |
| The French Road.....                            | 194            |
| <b>CHAPTER VIII.—THE TRIANGLE.....</b>          | <b>194-200</b> |
| The Western Boundary.....                       | 195            |
| The New York Line.....                          | 195            |
| The Triangle.....                               | 195            |
| Release of the Indian Title.....                | 199            |
| Interesting Details.....                        | 199            |
| Continental Certificates.....                   | 200            |
| <b>CHAPTER IX.—THE AMERICAN OCCUPATION</b>      | <b>201-209</b> |
| Protecting the Frontier.....                    | 202            |
| Occupancy of Fort Le Boeuf.....                 | 202            |
| Interference of the General Government.....     | 203            |
| Was the Danger Real?.....                       | 203            |
| A Lengthy Discussion.....                       | 204            |
| An Important Council.....                       | 204            |
| Fort Le Boeuf and Its Garrison.....             | 205            |
| A Treaty of Peace.....                          | 206            |
| Beginning of the Town of Erie.....              | 206            |
| The Last Indian Murder.....                     | 209            |
| <b>CHAPTER X.—ANTHONY WAYNE.....</b>            | <b>209-212</b> |
| Massacre of Paoli.....                          | 210            |
| His Western Campaign.....                       | 210            |
| Sickness and Death.....                         | 210            |
| His Appearance and Bearing.....                 | 211            |
| Disinterment of His Remains.....                | 211            |
| Appearance of the Body.....                     | 212            |
| Second Disinterment.....                        | 212            |
| His Eastern Tomb.....                           | 212            |
| <b>CHAPTER XI.—LAND MATTERS.....</b>            | <b>213-223</b> |
| Pennsylvania Population Company.....            | 213            |
| A Great Land Speculator.....                    | 214            |
| Plan of Settlement.....                         | 214            |
| Holland Land Company.....                       | 215            |
| Tenth Donation District.....                    | 215            |
| Harrisburg and Presque Isle Company.....        | 216            |
| The Moravian Grant.....                         | 216            |
| The Preservations.....                          | 216            |
| Academy Lands.....                              | 219            |
| Surveyors and Land Agents.....                  | 219            |
| More Land Legislation.....                      | 220            |
| Settled at Last.....                            | 220            |
| Abstract of Judah C. Col's Autobiography.....   | 221            |
| Land Sales.....                                 | 223            |
| List of Purchasers.....                         | 223            |
| State Commissioners.....                        | 224            |

|  | PAGE.          |
|--|----------------|
| Land Litigation.....                                     | 224            |
| The Speculation of 1836.....                             | 226            |
| <b>CHAPTER XII.—THE PIONEERS.....</b>                    | <b>227-233</b> |
| Where the People Came From.....                          | 230            |
| Marriages, Births and Deaths.....                        | 230            |
| Condition of the People, etc.....                        | 231            |
| Game, etc.....   | 232            |
| <b>CHAPTER XIII.—COMMON ROADS, STAGE</b>                 |                |
| LINES, MAIL ROUTES, TAVERNS, ETC.....                    | 234            |
| Buffalo Road.....  | 234            |
| The Ridge Road.....                                      | 235            |
| The Lake Road.....                                       | 236            |
| Waterford Turnpike.....                                  | 236            |
| Edinboro Plank Road.....                                 | 236            |
| Waterford Plank Road.....                                | 239            |
| The Shankle.....   | 239            |
| Wattsburg Plank Road.....                                | 240            |
| Lake Pleasant Road.....                                  | 240            |
| The Col's Station Road.....                              | 241            |
| Old Taverns.....   | 241            |
| Travel and Transportation.....                           | 242            |
| The Salt Trade.....                                      | 243            |
| Stage Lines and Mail Routes.....                         | 243            |
| <b>CHAPTER XIV.—RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS</b>              |                |
| —METHODISTS—PRESBYTERIANS, ETC.....                      | 245-252        |
| Presbyterian Missionaries.....                           | 245            |
| The Erie Presbytery.....                                 | 246            |
| Permanent Preachers.....                                 | 246            |
| Rev. Johnson Eaton.....                                  | 246            |
| The Erie and Other Churches.....                         | 249            |
| Methodist Episcopal Church.....                          | 249            |
| United Presbyterians, Lutherans, Episcopalians, etc..... | 251            |
| Catholics and other Denominations.....                   | 252            |
| List of Churches.....                                    | 255            |
| Sunday Schools.....                                      | 259            |
| Bible Society and Y. M. C. A.....                        | 261            |
| Graveyards and Cemeteries.....                           | 261            |
| <b>CHAPTER XV.—MILLS AND FACTORIES.....</b>              | <b>262-265</b> |
| Outside of Erie City.....                                | 262            |
| Other Early Mills and Factories.....                     | 264            |
| List of Manufacturing Establishments.....                | 265            |
| <b>CHAPTER XVI.—LAKE NAVIGATION.....</b>                 | <b>274-285</b> |
| The Merchant Service.....                                | 274            |
| The Erie of Steamboats.....                              | 274            |
| Propellers and Ships.....                                | 275            |
| The Oil Cans and the New.....                            | 278            |
| Valuable Statistics.....                                 | 274            |
| Government Vessels.....                                  | 274            |
| Disasters on the Bay and Lake.....                       | 275            |
| Distances by Lake.....                                   | 276            |
| Opening of Navigation.....                               | 274            |
| Collectors at Erie.....                                  | 280            |
| Deputy Collectors.....                                   | 280            |
| Vessels Ground in Erie.....                              | 281            |
| Business of the Port.....                                | 281            |
| Light-houses and their Keepers.....                      | 282            |
| <b>CHAPTER XVII.—COUNTY BUILDINGS.....</b>               | <b>283-293</b> |
| The County Jail.....                                     | 285            |
| The Almshouse.....                                       | 286            |
| County Statistics.....                                   | 291            |
| Workhouse.....   | 292            |
| <b>CHAPTER XVIII.—PERRY'S VICTORY AND THE</b>            |                |
| WAR OF 1812-14.....                                      | 293-320        |
| Erie's Defenseless Condition.....                        | 293            |
| First stages of the War.....                             | 294            |
| Assembling the Militia.....                              | 295            |
| A Fleet Arranged For.....                                | 295            |
| Perry Reaches Erie.....                                  | 296            |
| The First Step to Victory.....                           | 300            |
| Safety Concentrated.....                                 | 300            |
| Menaces of the Enemy.....                                | 302            |
| Getting over the Bar.....                                | 302            |
| The First Cruise.....                                    | 303            |
| Challenging to Fight.....                                | 304            |
| Preparing for Battle.....                                | 305            |
| Prior Account of the Victory.....                        | 306            |
| After the Battle.....                                    | 309            |
| Victories on Land.....                                   | 310            |
| Perry's Return to Erie.....                              | 310            |



| PAGE.   | PAGE.   |
|---|---------|
| The Winter of 1813-14.....                        | 311     |
| A Fatal Duel.....                                 | 312     |
| The Campaign of 1814.....                         | 313     |
| Incidents of the War.....                         | 314     |
| Insurrections of the Vessels.....                 | 314     |
| American Army Officers.....                       | 315     |
| The Story of James Bird.....                      | 316     |
| Official Report of the British Commander.....     | 319     |
| CHAPTER XIX.—BENCH AND BAR.....                   | 320-372 |
| United States Courts.....                         | 323     |
| The Bar.....                                      | 324     |
| Deaths, Removals, etc.....                        | 330     |
| Court Officers, and Other Matters.....            | 332     |
| CHAPTER XX.—NOTABLE EVENTS.....                   | 333-349 |
| The King of France.....                           | 333     |
| Lafayette.....                                    | 333     |
| Horace Greeley.....                               | 333     |
| Presidential Visitors.....                        | 334     |
| An Exciting Campaign.....                         | 335     |
| The Only Execution.....                           | 335     |
| Indictments for Murder.....                       | 336     |
| CHAPTER XXI.—POLITICAL HISTORY—ANNUAL RECORD..... | 340-439 |
| 1788 to 1800.....                                 | 340     |
| 1800 to 1802.....                                 | 341     |
| 1802 to 1806.....                                 | 342     |
| 1806 to 1810.....                                 | 343     |
| 1810 to 1816.....                                 | 344     |
| 1816 to 1820.....                                 | 345     |
| 1820 to 1823.....                                 | 346     |
| 1823 to 1827.....                                 | 349     |
| 1827 to 1829.....                                 | 350     |
| 1829 to 1830.....                                 | 351     |
| 1830 to 1832.....                                 | 352     |
| 1832 to 1835.....                                 | 353     |
| 1835 to 1836.....                                 | 354     |
| 1836 to 1838.....                                 | 355     |
| 1838 to 1840.....                                 | 359     |
| 1840.....   | 360     |
| 1842.....   | 361     |
| 1843 to 1844.....                                 | 362     |
| 1844 to 1846.....                                 | 364     |
| 1846.....   | 365     |
| 1848.....   | 366     |
| 1849 to 1850.....                                 | 369     |
| 1851.....   | 370     |
| 1852.....   | 371     |
| 1853.....   | 372     |
| 1854.....   | 373     |
| 1855 to 1856.....                                 | 374     |
| 1857.....   | 376     |
| 1858.....   | 379     |
| 1859 to 1860.....                                 | 380     |
| 1861 to 1862.....                                 | 382     |
| 1862 to 1864.....                                 | 383     |
| 1865 to 1866.....                                 | 385     |
| 1867 to 1868.....                                 | 386     |
| 1869 to 1870.....                                 | 390     |
| 1871 to 1872.....                                 | 391     |
| 1873.....   | 394     |
| 1874.....   | 395     |
| 1875 to 1876.....                                 | 396     |
| 1877 to 1878.....                                 | 401     |
| 1879 to 1880.....                                 | 402     |
| 1881.....   | 404     |
| 1882.....   | 405     |
| 1883.....   | 406     |
| LIST OF PUBLIC OFFICERS.....                      | 406     |
| United States Officers.....                       | 406     |
| State Officers from Erie County.....              | 410     |
| State Senators.....                               | 411     |
| Members of the House of Representatives.....      | 412     |
| County Officers.....                              | 414     |
| CHAPTER XXII.—THE CANAL AND RAILROADS.....        | 430-444 |
| The Lake Terminus.....                            | 431     |
| Completion of the Canal.....                      | 431     |
| Its Abandonment.....                              | 432     |
| Railroads.....                                    | 433     |
| Erie to Buffalo.....                              | 433     |
| Erie to Cleveland.....                            | 434     |
| Consolidation Suggested.....                      | 434     |
| The Railroad War.....                             | 434     |
| Further Consolidation.....                        | 435     |
| Local Features.....                               | 435     |
| Distances.....                                    | 436     |
| Philadelphia & Erie Railroad.....                 | 436     |
| General Description.....                          | 439     |
| Other Matters.....                                | 439     |
| Erie & Pittsburgh Railroad.....                   | 440     |
| Buffalo, Corry & Pittsburgh Railroad.....         | 441     |
| New York, Pennsylvania & Ohio Railroad.....       | 441     |
| Union & Titusville Railroad.....                  | 442     |
| New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad.....       | 442     |
| (The Nickel Plate).....                           | 442     |
| Projected Railroads.....                          | 443     |
| CHAPTER XXIII.—PHYSICIANS AND DENTISTS.....       | 444-451 |
| List of Registered Physicians.....                | 445-450 |
| Erie.....   | 445     |
| Corry.....  | 446     |
| McKean.....                                       | 446     |
| Wattsburg.....                                    | 449     |
| Fairview.....                                     | 449     |
| Girard.....                                       | 449     |
| Union City.....                                   | 449     |
| North East.....                                   | 449     |
| Albion.....                                       | 449     |
| Waterford.....                                    | 449     |
| Springfield.....                                  | 449     |
| Edinboro.....                                     | 450     |
| Mill Village.....                                 | 450     |
| Other Localities.....                             | 450     |
| Dentists.....                                     | 450     |
| CHAPTER XXIV.—SCHOOLS, ACADEMIES, ETC.....        | 451-456 |
| The County Schools.....                           | 453     |
| School Books, etc.....                            | 453     |
| Spending Schools.....                             | 454     |
| Academies, etc.....                               | 454     |
| General Remarks.....                              | 455     |
| Tabulated Statement.....                          | 456     |
| CHAPTER XXV.—NEWSPAPERS.....                      | 459-465 |
| Early Newspapers.....                             | 459     |
| The Erie Gazette.....                             | 459     |
| The Erie Observer.....                            | 460     |
| The Erie Dispatch.....                            | 461     |
| Other English Papers.....                         | 461     |
| German and Portuguese Papers.....                 | 462     |
| Defunct Papers.....                               | 463     |
| Miscellaneous.....                                | 463     |
| Personal.....                                     | 464     |
| Papers Outside of Erie.....                       | 465     |
| CHAPTER XXVI.—WAR FOR THE UNION.....              | 466-483 |
| The First Regiment.....                           | 466     |
| The Eighty-third Regiment.....                    | 466     |
| The One Hundred Eleventh Regiment.....            | 468     |
| The One Hundred Forty-fifth Regiment.....         | 470     |
| The First Draft.....                              | 470     |
| Other Matters.....                                | 471     |
| The Second Draft.....                             | 472     |
| Lively Recruiting.....                            | 472     |
| Half a Million More.....                          | 474     |
| Nearing the End.....                              | 474     |
| Officers from Erie County.....                    | 475     |
| County Finances in Connection with the War.....   | 476     |
| Prices Compared.....                              | 479     |
| The Erie Regiment—three months.....               | 479     |
| The Eighty-third Regiment.....                    | 481     |
| The One Hundred Eleventh Regiment.....            | 483     |
| The One Hundred Forty-fifth Regiment.....         | 485     |
| CHAPTER XXVII.—MISCELLANEOUS.....                 | 490-500 |
| Agricultural Societies.....                       | 499     |
| Militia and Military Organizations.....           | 499     |
| Temperance.....                                   | 492     |
| Slaves and Slavery.....                           | 492     |
| Seal of the County.....                           | 493     |
| The Weather.....                                  | 493     |
| Early Justices.....                               | 493     |
| The Chiropractic.....                             | 493     |
| Telegraph Lines.....                              | 495     |
| Shows and Circuses.....                           | 495     |
| Cattle Driving.....                               | 495     |





|                          | PAGE. |
|--------------------------|-------|
| Currency .....           | 495   |
| Soldiers' Monuments..... | 496   |
| The Revolution.....      | 496   |
| The Mexican War.....     | 499   |

|                           | PAGE. |
|---------------------------|-------|
| Anti-Slavery.....         | 496   |
| Oldest Men and Women..... | 499   |
| Thanksgiving Day.....     | 500   |
| The Flood of 1884.....    | 500   |

## PART III.

## HISTORY OF THE CITY OF ERIE.

|                            |         |
|----------------------------|---------|
| CHAPTER I.—HISTORICAL..... | 500-519 |
| Scraps of History.....     | 512     |

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| CHAPTER II.—GENERAL DESCRIPTION AND PROGRESS..... | 519-534 |
| Hotels and Public Halls.....                      | 524     |
| Pleasure Resorts.....                             | 524     |
| Railroads and Shipping Facilities.....            | 525     |
| Bay, Harbor and Peninsula.....                    | 525     |
| Life-Saving Service.....                          | 532     |
| The Head.....                                     | 532     |
| Fisheries.....                                    | 533     |

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| CHAPTER III.—MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT..... | 535-550 |
| Water Works.....                       | 545     |
| Fire Department.....                   | 546     |
| Markets.....                           | 546     |
| Police.....                            | 549     |
| Financial Exhibit.....                 | 549     |

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| CHAPTER IV.—CHURCHES.....                    | 550-586 |
| First Presbyterian Church.....               | 550     |
| Park Presbyterian Church.....                | 552     |
| Central Presbyterian Church.....             | 554     |
| Chestnut Street Presbyterian Church.....     | 555     |
| United Presbyterian Congregation.....        | 556     |
| St. Paul's Episcopal Church.....             | 560     |
| St. John's Episcopal Church.....             | 563     |
| Church of the Cross and Crown.....           | 564     |
| First Methodist Episcopal Church.....        | 565     |
| Simpson Methodist Episcopal Church.....      | 569     |
| Tenth Street Methodist Episcopal Church..... | 570     |
| The African Methodist Episcopal Church.....  | 571     |
| The First Baptist Church.....                | 571     |
| First German Baptist Church.....             | 573     |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| St. John's Evangelical Lutheran and Reformed Church..... | 573 |
| St. Paul's German Evangelical Church.....                | 574 |
| Salern Church of the Evangelical Association.....        | 575 |
| The English Evangelical Lutheran Church.....             | 576 |
| The German Evangelical Lutheran Trinity Church.....      | 578 |
| Anscland Closed Reclaim Congregation.....                | 579 |
| United Methodist Church.....                             | 580 |
| The First Universalist Church.....                       | 580 |
| St. Patrick's Catholic Pro-Cathedral.....                | 581 |
| St. Mary's Catholic Church.....                          | 583 |
| St. Joseph's Catholic Church.....                        | 584 |
| St. John's Catholic Church.....                          | 585 |
| St. Andrew's Catholic Church.....                        | 585 |

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| CHAPTER V.—EDUCATION AND SOCIETIES..... | 586-600 |
| Erie Academy.....                       | 591     |
| Erie Female Seminary.....               | 592     |
| Catholic Schools.....                   | 592     |
| Secret and other Societies.....         | 591     |

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| CHAPTER VI.—PRIVATE CORPORATIONS, COMPANIES AND CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS..... | 600-613 |
| Erie Gas Company.....  | 600     |
| Telegraph, Telephone and Express Companies.....                              | 601     |
| The Erie City Passenger Railway Company.....                                 | 601     |
| Banks.....   | 604     |
| Insurance Companies.....   | 605     |
| Cemeteries.....  | 604     |
| Charitable Institutions.....   | 606     |

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| CHAPTER VII.—LEADING MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES..... | 613-649 |
| Board of Trade and Business Statistics.....        | 649-651 |

## PART IV.

## TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

|                                     |         |
|-------------------------------------|---------|
| CHAPTER I.—MILL CREEK TOWNSHIP..... | 653-666 |
| Land.....                           | 653     |
| Reservations.....                   | 656     |
| Creeks and Bridges.....             | 656     |
| Public Highways.....                | 659     |
| Schools.....                        | 659     |
| Villages and Post Offices.....      | 660     |
| Other Prominent Points.....         | 661     |
| Religious Societies.....            | 662     |
| Mills.....                          | 663     |
| Early Settlers.....                 | 663     |
| Public Men.....                     | 664     |
| Miscellaneous.....                  | 665     |

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| CHAPTER II.—WATERFORD TOWNSHIP AND BOROUGH OF WATERFORD..... | 666-684 |
| Land of the Township.....                                    | 666     |
| Tax List in 1814.....  | 670     |
| Streams and Lakes.....                                       | 670     |
| Roads, Bridges and Mills.....                                | 670     |
| Religious Societies.....                                     | 671     |

|                                |     |
|--------------------------------|-----|
| School History.....            | 671 |
| Waterford Station.....         | 672 |
| BOROUGH OF WATERFORD.....      | 672 |
| The French Fort.....           | 673 |
| Pontiac's Conspiracy.....      | 675 |
| Beginning of the Town.....     | 673 |
| First Settlers.....            | 674 |
| Early Events.....              | 675 |
| The Lyries.....                | 675 |
| The Boating Trade.....         | 675 |
| Societies, etc.....            | 675 |
| Incorporation.....             | 679 |
| The Academy.....               | 680 |
| The Cemetery.....              | 680 |
| Religious Societies.....       | 681 |
| State and County Officers..... | 682 |
| Postmasters.....               | 683 |
| Newspapers.....                | 683 |
| Manufactories.....             | 685 |
| Miscellaneous.....             | 684 |





|  | PAGE.          |   | PAGE.          |
|--|----------------|---|----------------|
| <b>CHAPTER III.—UNION TOWNSHIP AND</b>         |                | Bridges and Mills.....                            | 742            |
| <b>BOROUGH OF UNION CITY.....</b>              | <b>684-695</b> | Schools.....                                      | 742            |
| The South Branch and its Tributaries.....      | 685            | Common Roads, Railroads and Canals.....           | 743            |
| Bridges and Mills.....                         | 685            | Political.....                                    | 743            |
| Churches and Graveyards.....                   | 686            | Religious Societies.....                          | 744            |
| Early Settlers.....                            | 686            | Manchester and Swanville.....                     | 744            |
| Political.....                                 | 689            | Other Matters.....                                | 745            |
| <b>BOROUGH OF UNION CITY.....</b>              | <b>690</b>     | <b>BOROUGH OF FAIRVIEW.....</b>                   | <b>746</b>     |
| The Founder.....                               | 690            | Early Incidents.....                              | 746            |
| Growth of the Town.....                        | 690            | Quaker Churches.....                              | 749            |
| Societies.....                                 | 691            | Miscellaneous.....                                | 749            |
| Manufactories.....                             | 692            |   |                |
| Church Organizations.....                      | 693            | <b>CHAPTER IX.—SPRINGFIELD TOWNSHIP.....</b>      | <b>750</b>     |
| Newspapers.....                                | 694            | Lands, etc.....                                   | 750            |
| Miscellaneous.....                             | 695            | Early Settlers.....                               | 751            |
|  |                | Incidents of the Pioneers.....                    | 752            |
| <b>CHAPTER IV.—LE ROY TOWNSHIP AND</b>         |                | Streams, Mills and Factories.....                 | 752            |
| <b>BOROUGH OF MILL VILLAGE.....</b>            | <b>696-703</b> | Burial Places.....                                | 753            |
| Early Settlers.....                            | 696            | Public Men.....                                   | 754            |
| Streams and Mills.....                         | 699            | Academies and Schools.....                        | 754            |
| Valleys and Ridges.....                        | 699            | Railroads, Common Roads and Hotels.....           | 755            |
| Holland Land Company.....                      | 700            | Churches.....                                     | 756            |
| Common Roads.....                              | 700            | Villages.....                                     | 759            |
| Churches.....                                  | 701            |   |                |
| Schools.....                                   | 701            | <b>CHAPTER X.—CONNEAUT TOWNSHIP AND</b>           |                |
| Public Men.....                                | 702            | <b>BOROUGH OF ALBION.....</b>                     | <b>759-769</b> |
| Villages.....                                  | 702            | The First Settlers.....                           | 760            |
| <b>BOROUGH OF MILL VILLAGE.....</b>            | <b>702</b>     | Creeks and Bridges.....                           | 761            |
|  |                | Land, Litteration and Pre-Historic Remains.....   | 762            |
| <b>CHAPTER V.—VENANGO TOWNSHIP AND</b>         |                | Railroads, Canals and Common Roads.....           | 763            |
| <b>BOROUGH OF WAITTSBURG.....</b>              | <b>704-715</b> | Schools, Mills and Burial Places.....             | 764            |
| Early Settlers.....                            | 704            | Villages.....                                     | 764            |
| Taxables in 1800.....                          | 705            | Miscellaneous.....                                | 765            |
| Political.....                                 | 705            | <b>BOROUGH OF ALBION.....</b>                     | <b>765</b>     |
| War of 1812.....                               | 705            | Churches.....                                     | 766            |
| Streams, Lake and Bridges.....                 | 706            | Business, Schools and Societies.....              | 767            |
| Public Roads.....                              | 706            | Factories, Newspapers, etc.....                   | 769            |
| Mills, Factories and Schools.....              | 709            |   |                |
| Churches.....                                  | 710            | <b>CHAPTER XI.—IRON CREEK TOWNSHIP.....</b>       | <b>770-775</b> |
| The Middlebrook Church—Graveyards.....         | 710            | General Description.....                          | 770            |
| Villages.....                                  | 711            | Boats and Streams.....                            | 771            |
| Recollections of a Native of the Township..... | 711            | Churches.....                                     | 772            |
| <b>BOROUGH OF WAITTSBURG.....</b>              | <b>712</b>     | Schools.....                                      | 772            |
| Incorporation.....                             | 713            | Wellsburg.....                                    | 772            |
| Religious.....                                 | 713            | Cranesville.....                                  | 774            |
| Societies, etc.....                            | 713            | Pageville.....                                    | 774            |
| Business Features.....                         | 714            |   |                |
| Public Men.....                                | 714            | <b>CHAPTER XII.—MCKEAN TOWNSHIP AND</b>           |                |
| Schools and Newspapers.....                    | 714            | <b>BOROUGH OF MIDDLEBORO.....</b>                 | <b>775-782</b> |
|  |                | Streams and Lands.....                            | 775            |
| <b>CHAPTER VI.—HARBOR CREEK TOWNSHIP</b>       | <b>715-723</b> | Mills and Schools.....                            | 775            |
| General Description.....                       | 715            | Churches, Cemeteries and Roads.....               | 779            |
| Creeks and Gulches.....                        | 716            | Villages.....                                     | 780            |
| Mills.....                                     | 719            | Early Settlers.....                               | 780            |
| Roads, etc.....                                | 719            | Public Officers.....                              | 781            |
| Wesleyville.....                               | 720            | <b>BOROUGH OF MIDDLEBORO.....</b>                 | <b>781</b>     |
| Harbor Creek and Moorheadville.....            | 720            |   |                |
| Religious Societies.....                       | 721            | <b>CHAPTER XIII.—GREENFIELD TOWNSHIP.....</b>     | <b>782-786</b> |
| County Officers.....                           | 722            | Beginning the Settlement.....                     | 783            |
| School History.....                            | 722            | Other Matters.....                                | 784            |
| Miscellaneous.....                             | 723            | Streams and Mills.....                            | 784            |
|  |                | Village and Churches.....                         | 785            |
| <b>CHAPTER VII.—NORTH EAST TOWNSHIP AND</b>    |                | Schools.....                                      | 786            |
| <b>BOROUGH OF NORTH EAST.....</b>              | <b>723-739</b> | Roads, etc.....                                   | 786            |
| Early Settlers.....                            | 724            | <b>CHAPTER XIV.—GREENE TOWNSHIP.....</b>          | <b>789-793</b> |
| First Things.....                              | 725            | First Settlers.....                               | 789            |
| Railroads and Common Roads.....                | 725            | Lands.....  | 790            |
| The Creeks.....                                | 726            | Streams and Mills.....                            | 790            |
| Manufacturing Establishments.....              | 726            | Roads and Railroad.....                           | 790            |
| The Grape Culture.....                         | 729            | Hamlets and Churches.....                         | 791            |
| Villages.....                                  | 729            | Public Men.....                                   | 792            |
| Cemeteries.....                                | 730            | Schools.....                                      | 792            |
| School.....                                    | 731            |   |                |
| Rev. Cyrus Dickinson.....                      | 731            | <b>CHAPTER XV.—WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP AND</b>        |                |
| <b>BOROUGH OF NORTH EAST.....</b>              | <b>732</b>     | <b>BOROUGH OF EDINBORO.....</b>                   | <b>793-802</b> |
| Religious Societies.....                       | 733            | First Settlers.....                               | 793            |
| Public Schools and College.....                | 734            | Roads.....  | 793            |
| Hotels, Banks, etc.....                        | 735            | Streams, Lake and Lands.....                      | 795            |
| Newspapers.....                                | 735            | Villages and Churches.....                        | 795            |
| State and County Officers.....                 | 736            | Schools.....                                      | 796            |
| Miscellaneous.....                             | 736            | Factories and Mills.....                          | 799            |
|  |                | <b>BOROUGH OF EDINBORO.....</b>                   | <b>800</b>     |
| <b>CHAPTER VIII.—FAIRVIEW TOWNSHIP AND</b>     |                | General Description.....                          | 800            |
| <b>BOROUGH OF FAIRVIEW.....</b>                | <b>739-746</b> | Churches.....                                     | 800            |
| General Description.....                       | 739            | Social Societies, Newspapers and Post Office..... | 801            |
| Lands and Streams.....                         | 741            | State and County Officers.....                    | 802            |
|  |                | The Normal School.....                            | 802            |



|   | PAGE.          |   | PAGE.          |
|---|----------------|---|----------------|
| <b>CHAPTER XVI.—CONCORD TOWNSHIP AND</b>  |                | Mills and Roads.....                        | 832            |
| Borough of Edin.....                      | 803-806        | Public Schools.....                         | 834            |
| County Officers.....                      | 803            | Lands, Villages, etc.....                   | 834            |
| Early Settlers.....                       | 803            | Early Settlers.....                         | 835            |
| General Description.....                  | 804            | <b>CHAPTER XX.—GIRARD TOWNSHIP AND BOR-</b> |                |
| Streams.....                              | 804            | <b>OUGH OF GIRARD AND LOCKPORT.....</b>     | 835-841        |
| Railroads, Common Roads, etc.....         | 805            | Early Settlers.....                         | 836            |
| Schools and Churches.....                 | 805            | Lands and Roads.....                        | 839            |
| Miscellaneous.....                        | 806            | Railroads and Canals.....                   | 839            |
| <b>Borough of Edin.....</b>               | <b>806</b>     | Streams, etc.....                           | 840            |
| <b>CHAPTER XVII.—CITY OF CORRY.....</b>   | <b>807-823</b> | Mouth of Elk Creek.....                     | 840            |
| How the City Started.....                 | 807            | Mills and Churches.....                     | 841            |
| Rapid Growth.....                         | 810            | Schools and Monks.....                      | 842            |
| Borough and City.....                     | 810            | Miles Grove.....                            | 842            |
| The City in General.....                  | 811            | West Guard.....                             | 843            |
| Oil Works.....                            | 812            | <b>Borough of Girard.....</b>               | <b>841</b>     |
| Other Leading Industries.....             | 813            | Churches, Schools, etc.....                 | 844            |
| General Business Features.....            | 814            | Hotels and Factories.....                   | 845            |
| City Government.....                      | 814            | Square, Monuments, etc.....                 | 846            |
| School Building.....                      | 815            | Public Men.....                             | 846            |
| Newspapers.....                           | 816            | Newspapers and Banks.....                   | 849            |
| Secret Societies.....                     | 816            | Miscellaneous.....                          | 850            |
| Gas, Gas Wells and Public Halls.....      | 820            | <b>Borough of Lockport.....</b>             | <b>850</b>     |
| Religious Societies.....                  | 820            | <b>CHAPTER XXI.—FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.....</b>  | <b>851-854</b> |
| Miscellaneous.....                        | 823            | First Settlements.....                      | 852            |
| <b>CHAPTER XVIII.—WAYNE TOWNSHIP.....</b> | <b>824-832</b> | General Description.....                    | 852            |
| Lands and their Value.....                | 824            | Mills and Schools.....                      | 852            |
| The Streams.....                          | 825            | Churches and Graveyards.....                | 853            |
| Village of Beaver Dam.....                | 825            | Village and Quarry.....                     | 854            |
| Carter Hill and Hare Creek.....           | 829            | <b>CHAPTER XXII.—SUMMIT TOWNSHIP.....</b>   | <b>855-859</b> |
| Schools, Mills, etc.....                  | 829            | The Pioneers.....                           | 855            |
| The State Fish Hatchery.....              | 830            | Railroads and Common Roads.....             | 857            |
| The Pioneers.....                         | 830            | Streams and Valleys.....                    | 856            |
| Prominent Men.....                        | 831            | Religious Societies.....                    | 856            |
| The Greeleys.....                         | 831            | School History.....                         | 859            |
| <b>CHAPTER XIX.—AMITY TOWNSHIP.....</b>   | <b>832-835</b> | Mills, Quarry, Etc.....                     | 856            |
| Streams and Bridges.....                  | 832            | Miscellaneous.....                          | 859            |

## PART V.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES—ERIE AND CORRY.

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| City of Erie (alphabetically arranged).....                         | 862-975  |
| City of Erie (not alphabetically arranged—Hon. S. M. Brainard)..... | 975      |
| City of Corry.....  | 977-1006 |

## PART VI.

### TOWNSHIP BIOGRAPHIES.

|                            |    |                           |     |
|----------------------------|----|---------------------------|-----|
| Amity Township.....        | 3  | McKean Township.....      | 162 |
| Concord Township.....      | 11 | Mill Creek Township.....  | 175 |
| Corneat Township.....      | 15 | North Erie Township.....  | 184 |
| Elk Creek Township.....    | 29 | Springfield Township..... | 192 |
| Fairview Township.....     | 37 | Summit Township.....      | 194 |
| Franklin Township.....     | 45 | Union Township.....       | 198 |
| Guard Township.....        | 52 | Venango Township.....     | 183 |
| Greene Township.....       | 70 | Washington Township.....  | 203 |
| Greenfield Township.....   | 75 | Waterford Township.....   | 216 |
| Harbor Creek Township..... | 80 | Wayne Township.....       | 230 |
| Le Boeuf Township.....     | 98 |                           |     |





## PORTRAITS.

|  | PAGE. |   | PAGE. |
|--|-------|---|-------|
| Barnett, J. H., Venango Township.....          | 887   | McCreary, D. B., Erie.....                      | 747   |
| Barnat, Ralph, Elk Creek Township.....         | 607   | Moore, Thomas, Mill Creek Township.....         | 238   |
| Bowman, Jane, Elk Creek Township.....          | 608   | Morrell, Prescott, Erie.....                    | 367   |
| Bowman, Lucretia, Elk Creek Township.....      | 518   | Moore, M. M., Harbor Creek Township.....        | 918   |
| Boyd, Charles C., Waterford Township.....      | 727   | Nash, Norman, North East Township.....          | 338   |
| Brightman, William, Wayne Township.....        | 848   | Nicholson, Isabel, Mill Creek Township.....     | 807   |
| Brown, Samuel M., Mill Creek Township.....     | 668   | Orton, J. R., Concord Township.....             | 688   |
| Burton, John, Mill Creek Township.....         | 468   | Ottinger, Douglass, Erie.....                   | 557   |
| Carter, William, Union Township.....           | 238   | Putnam, William, Union Township.....            | 878   |
| Casey, James, Erie.....                        | 597   | Rea, Samuel, Springfield Township.....          | 277   |
| Chambers, James, Harbor Creek Township.....    | 187   | Rea, Johnston, Girard Township.....             | 447   |
| Cochran, Piny, Venango Township.....           | 708   | Reed, Seth, Erie.....                           | 48    |
| Cochran, Robert, Erie.....                     | 388   | Reed, Rufus S., Erie.....                       | 157   |
| Colegrove, Isaac, Corry.....                   | 398   | Reed, Charles M., Erie.....                     | 297   |
| Cook, J. L., Waterford Township.....           | 827   | Reeder, Moses, Washington Township.....         | 288   |
| Custard, Robert, North East Township.....      | 927   | Russell, N. W., Erie.....                       | 377   |
| Dobbins, Daniel, Erie.....                     | 79    | Salsbury, A. P., Concord Township.....          | 527   |
| Downing, J. F., Erie.....                      | 657   | Sanford, G., Erie.....                          | 167   |
| Duncombe, Eli, Amity Township.....             | 488   | Sedgwick, John, Waterford Township.....         | 367   |
| Easley, John, Sr., Springfield Township.....   | 857   | Selden, George, Erie.....                       | 247   |
| Eberole, Joseph, Harbor Creek Township.....    | 807   | Short, Alfred, North East Township.....         | 357   |
| Eberole, Joseph J., Harbor Creek Township..... | 607   | Sill, Thomas H., Erie.....                      | 257   |
| Elmott, Andrew, Erie.....                      | 198   | Sill, James, Erie.....                          | 818   |
| Elmott, Thomas, Harbor Creek Township.....     | 318   | Smith, Samuel, Wayne Township.....              | 47    |
| Farrar, F. F., Erie.....                       | 897   | Stadford, Henry C., Erie.....                   | 938   |
| Foot, Jabez B., Venango Township.....          | 358   | Staples, F. E., Erie.....                       | 947   |
| Foot, David E., Venango Township.....          | 578   | Stearns, A. J., Erie.....                       | 788   |
| Gallbreath, John, Erie.....                    | 227   | Stearns, Joseph M., Erie.....                   | 148   |
| Hammond, Paul, Concord Township.....           | 157   | Stinson, William S., Harbor Creek Township..... | 907   |
| Hamot, P. S. V., Erie.....                     | 124   | Stranahan, J. G., Union Township.....           | 648   |
| Hartleb, Matthias, Erie.....                   | 758   | Strong, Martin, Erie.....                       | 207   |
| Hastbrouck, William, Concord Township.....     | 637   | Taylor, Isaac R., Washington Township.....      | 547   |
| Harnes, J. H., North East Township.....        | 218   | Thayer, Alvin, Erie.....                        | 797   |
| Hecker, A. W., Corry.....                      | 628   | Tracy, John A., Erie.....                       | 417   |
| Henderson, Joseph, Erie.....                   | 807   | Tracy, John F., Erie.....                       | 617   |
| Henry, Robert H., Harbor Creek Township.....   | 788   | Vincent, John, Erie.....                        | 198   |
| Kennedy, D. C., Wayne Township.....            | 438   | Vincent, B. B., Erie.....                       | 457   |
| Kincaid, John, Wayne Township.....             | 777   | Vincent, Strong, Erie.....                      | 717   |
| Koch, Moses, Erie.....                         | 757   | Weed, William B., Greene Township.....          | 477   |
| Loop, D. D., North East Township.....          | 347   | Weschler, Jacob, Erie.....                      | 537   |
| Lewry, N. D., Harbor Creek Township.....       | 558   | Wheeler, Silas, Corry.....                      | 178   |
| Marshall, James C., Erie.....                  | 497   | Wilson, David, Union Township.....              | 567   |
| Marvin, Elihu, Erie.....                       | 827   | Woodruff, S. E., Erie.....                      | 677   |

## MISCELLANEOUS.

|  |       |
|--|-------|
| Errata.....  | 12    |
| Map of Erie County.....  | 12-13 |
| Map Showing Various Purchases From the Indians.....                                | 118   |
| Diagram Showing Proportionate Annual Production of Anthracite Coal Since 1820..... | 118   |
| Table Showing Amount of Anthracite Coal Produced in Each Region Since 1820.....    | 119   |





McINTYRE

1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 26

2000

ST. LOUIS, MO.  
JAN. 10, 1901

NOV 19 1966

US 23146715 EN

CHERRY

COPIES

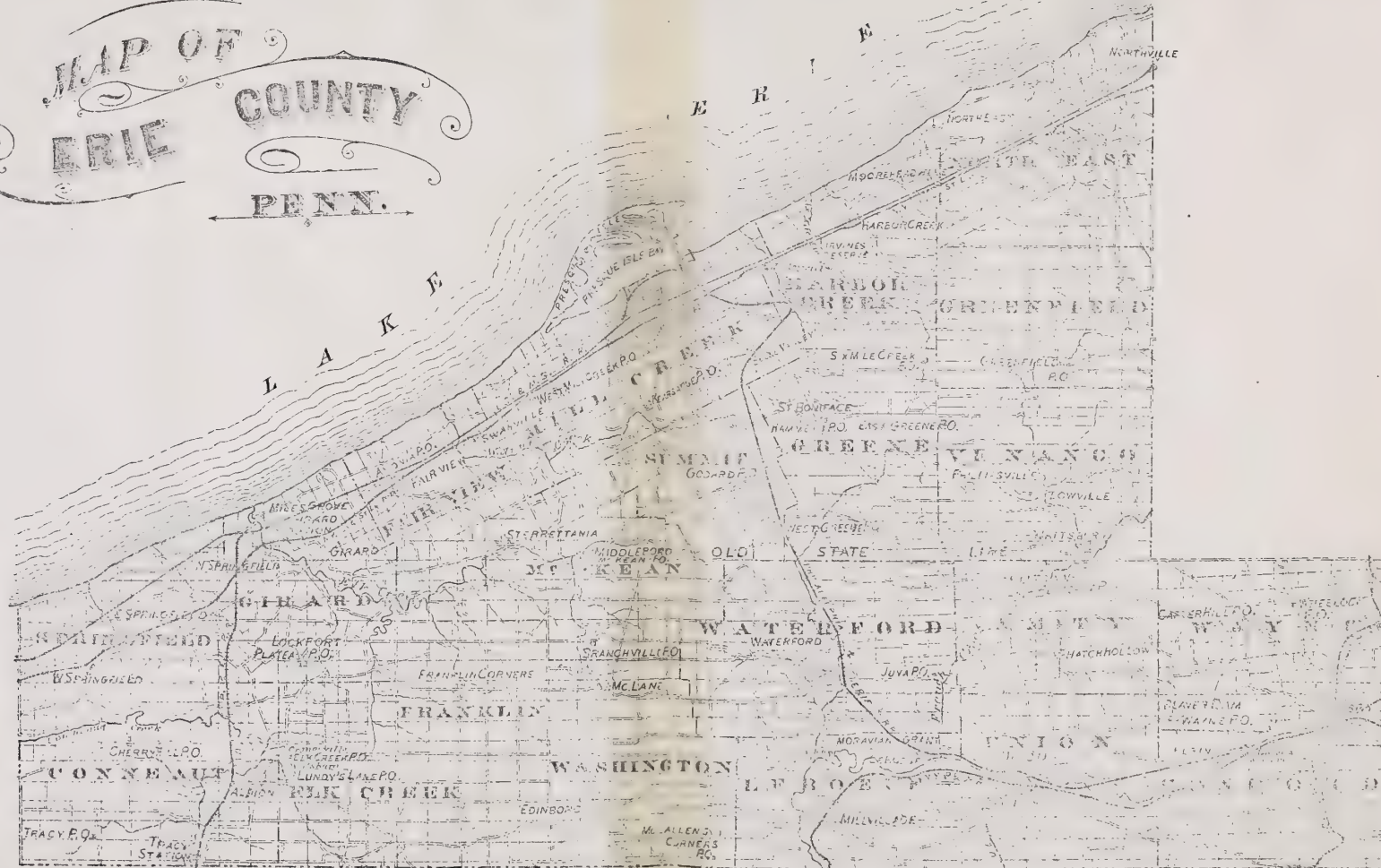
TRACY DO

570





# MAP OF ERIE COUNTY PENN.





## PART I.

---

# HISTORY<sup>OF</sup> PENNSYLVANIA.

---

BY SAMUEL P. BATES.

---

"God, that has given it me through many difficulties, will, I believe, bless and make it the seed of a nation. I shall have a tender care to the government that it be well laid at first. - - - - I do, therefore, desire the Lord's wisdom to guide me, and those that may be concerned with me, that we may do the thing that is truly wise and just."

WILLIAM PENN.





# HISTORY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

## CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY — CORNELIS JACOBSON MEY, 1624-25—WILLIAM VAN HULST, 1625-26—PETER MINUIT, 1626-33—DAVID PETERSEN DE VRIES, 1632-33—WOULTE VAN TWILLER, 1633-38.

IN the early colonization upon the American continent, two motives were principally operative. One was the desire of amassing sudden wealth without great labor, which tempted adventurous spirits to go in search of gold, to trade valueless trinkets to the simple natives for rich furs and skins, and even to seek, amidst the wilds of a tropical forest, for the fountain whose healing waters could restore to man perpetual youth. The other was the cherished purpose of escaping the unjust restrictions of Government, and the hated ban of society against the worship of the Supreme Being according to the honest dictates of conscience, which incited the humble devotees of Christianity to forego the comforts of home, in the midst of the best civilization of the age, and make for themselves a habitation on the shores of a new world, where they might erect altars and do homage to their God in such habiliments as they preferred, and utter praises in such note as seemed to them good. This purpose was also incited by a certain romantic temper, common to the race, especially noticeable in youth, that invites to some uninhabited spot, and Rascals and Robinson Crusoe-like to begin life anew.

William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania, had felt the heavy hand of persecution for religious opinion's sake. As a gentleman commoner at Oxford, he had been fined, and finally expelled from that venerable seat of learning for non-conformity to the established worship. At home, he was whipped and turned out of doors by a father who thought to reclaim the son to the more certain path of advancement at a licentious court. He was sent to prison by the Mayor of Cork. For seven months he languished in the tower of London, and, finally, to complete his disgrace, he was cast into Newgate with common felons. Upon the accession of James II, to the throne of England, over fourteen hundred persons of the Quaker faith were immured in prisons for a conscientious adherence to their religious convictions. To escape this harassing persecution, and find peace and quietude from this sore proscription, was the moving cause which led Penn and his followers to emigrate to America.

Of all those who have been founders of States in near or distant ages, none have manifested so sincere and disinterested a spirit, nor have been so fair ex-emplars of the golden rule, and of the Redeemer's sermon on the mount, as William Penn. In his preface to the frame of government of his colony, he says: "The end of government is first to terrify evil-doers; secondly, to cherish those who do well, which gives government a life beyond corruption, and



makes it as durable in the world, as good men shall be. So that government seems to be a part of religion itself, a thing sacred in its institution and end. For, if it does not directly remove the cause, it crushes the effects of evil, and is an emanation of the same Divine power, that is both author and object of pure religion, the difference lying here, that the one is more free and mental, the other more corporal and compulsive in its operations; but that is only to evil-doers, government itself being otherwise as capable of kindness, goodness and charity, as a more private society. They weakly err, who think there is no other use of government than correction, which is the coarsest part of it. Daily experience tells us, that the care and regulation of many other affairs more soft, and daily necessary, make up much the greatest part of government. Governments, like clocks, go from the motion men give them, and as governments are made and moved by men, so by them are they ruined, too. Wherefore, governments rather depend upon men, than men upon governments. Let men be good, and the government cannot be bad. If it be ill, they will cure it. But if men be bad, let the government be never so good, they will endeavor to warp and spoil to their turn. \* \* \* That, therefore, which makes a good constitution, must keep it, men of wisdom and virtue, qualities, that because they descend not with worldly inheritances, must be carefully propagated by a virtuous education of youth, for which, after ages will owe more to the care and prudence of founders and the successive magistracy, than to their parents for their private patrimonies. \* \* \* We have, therefore, with reverence to God, and good conscience to men, to the best of our skill, contrived and composed the Frame and Laws of this government, viz.: To support power in reverence with the people, and to secure the people from the abuse of power, that they may be free by their just obedience, and the magistrates honorable for their just administration. For liberty without obedience is confusion, and obedience without liberty is slavery."

Though born amidst the seductive arts of the great city, Penn's tastes were rural. He hated the manners of the corrupt court, and delighted in the homely labors and innocent employments of the farm. "The country," he said, "is the philosopher's garden and library, in which he reads and contemplates the power, wisdom and goodness of God. It is his food as well as study, and gives him life as well as learning." And to his wife he said upon taking leave of her in their parting interview: "Let my children be husbandmen, and housewives. It is industrious, healthy, honest, and of good report. This leads to consider the works of God, and diverts the mind from being taken up with vain arts and inventions of a luxurious world. Of cities and towns of concourse, beware. The world is apt to stick close to those who have lived and got wealth there. A country life and estate I love best for my children."

Having thus given some account at the outset of the spirit and purposes of the founder, and the motive which drew him to these shores, it will be in place, before proceeding with the details of the acquisition of territory, and the coming of emigrants for the actual settlement under the name of Pennsylvania, to say something of the aborigines who were found in possession of the soil when first visited by Europeans, of the condition of the surface of the country, and of the previous attempts at settlements before the coming of Penn.

The surface of what is now known as Pennsylvania was, at the time of the coming of the white men, one vast forest of hemlock, and pine, and beech, and oak, unbroken, except by an occasional rocky barren upon the precipitous mountain side, or by a few patches of prairie, which had been reclaimed by annual burnings, and was used by the indolent and simple-minded natives for the culture of a little maize and a few vegetables. The soil, by the annual





accumulations of leaves and abundant growths of forest vegetation, was luxurious, and the trees stood close, and of gigantic size. The streams swarmed with fish, and the forest abounded with game. Where now are cities and hamlets filled with busy populations intent upon the accumulation of wealth, the mastery of knowledge, the pursuits of pleasure, the deer browsed and sipped at the water's edge, and the pheasant drummed his monotonous note. Where now is the glowing furnace from which day and night tongues of flame are bursting, and the busy water wheel sends the shuttle dashing through the loom, half-naked, dusky warriors fashioned their spears with rude implements of stone, and made themselves hooks out of the bones of animals for alluring the finny tribe. Where now are fertile fields, upon which the thrifty farmer turns his furrow, which his neighbor takes up and runs on until it reaches from one end of the broad State to the other, and where are flocks and herds, rejoicing in rich meadows, gladdened by abundant fountains, or reposing at the heated noontide beneath ample shade, not a blow had been struck against the giants of the forest, the soil rested in virgin purity, the streams glided on in majesty, unvexed by wheel and unchoked by device of man.

Where now the long train rushes on with the speed of the wind over plain and mead, across streams and under mountains, awakening the echoes of the hills the long day through, and at the midnight hour screaming out its shrill whistle in fiery defiance, the wild native, with a fox skin wrapped about his loins and a few feathers stuck in his hair, issuing from his rude hut, trotted on in his forest path, followed by his squaw with her infant peering forth from the rough sling at her back, pointed his canoe, fashioned from the barks of the trees, across the deep river, knowing the progress of time only by the rising and setting sun, troubled by no meridians for its index, starting on his way when his nap was ended, and stopping for rest when a spot was reached that pleased his fancy. Where now a swarthy population toils ceaselessly deep down in the bowels of the earth, shut out from the light of day in cutting out the material that feeds the fires upon the forge, and gives genial warmth to the lovers as they chat merrily in the luxurious drawing room, not a mine had been opened, and the vast beds of the black diamond rested unsunned beneath the superincumbent mountains, where they had been fashioned by the Creator's hand. Rivers of oil seethed through the impatient and uneasy gases and vast pools and lakes of this pungent, parti-colored fluid, hidden away from the coveting eye of man, guarded well their own secrets. Not a derrick protruded its well-balanced form in the air. Not a drill, with its eager eating tooth descended into the flinty rock. No pipe line diverted the oily tide in a silent, ceaseless current to the ocean's brink. The cities of iron tanks, filled to bursting, had no place amidst the forest solitudes. Oil exchanges, with their vexing puts and calls, shorts and longs, bulls and bears, had not yet come to disturb the equanimity of the red man, as he smoked the pipe of peace at the council fire. Had he once seen the smoke and soot of the new Birmingham of the West, or snuffed the odors of an oil refinery, he would willingly have forfeited his goodly heritage by the forest stream or the deep flowing river, and sought for himself new hunting grounds in less favored regions.

It was an unfortunate circumstance that at the coming of Europeans the territory now known as Pennsylvania was occupied by some of the most bloody and revengeful of the savage tribes. They were known as the Leni Lenapes, and held sway from the Hudson to the Potomac. A tradition was preserved among them, that in a remote age their ancestors had emigrated eastward from beyond the Mississippi, exterminating as they came the more civilized and peaceful peoples, the Mound-Builders of Ohio and adjacent States, and who



were held among the tribes by whom they were surrounded as the progenitors, the grandfathers or oldest people. They came to be known by Europeans as the Delawares, after the name of the river and its numerous branches along which they principally dwelt. The Monseys or Wolves, another tribe of the Lenapes, dwelt upon the Susquehanna and its tributaries, and, by their warlike disposition, won the credit of being the fiercest of their nation, and the guardians of the door to their council house from the North.

Occupying the greater part of the territory now known as New York, were the five nations—the Senacas, the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Cayugas, and the Onondagas, which, from their hearty union, acquired great strength and came to exercise a commanding influence. Obtaining firearms of the Dutch at Albany, they repelled the advances of the French from Canada, and by their superiority in numbers and organization, had overcome the Lenapes, and held them for awhile in vassalage. The Tuscaroras, a tribe which had been expelled from their home in North Carolina, were adopted by the Five Nations in 1712, and from this time forward these tribes were known to the English as the Six Nations, called by the Lenapes, Mingoes, and by the French, Iroquois. There was, therefore, properly a United States before the thirteen colonies achieved their independence. The person and character of these tribes were marked. They were above the ordinary stature, erect, bold, and commanding, of great decorum in council, and when aroused showing native eloquence. In warfare, they exhibited all the bloodthirsty, revengeful, cruel instincts of the savage, and for the attainment of their purposes were treacherous and crafty.

The Indian character, as developed by intercourse with Europeans, exhibits some traits that are peculiar. While coveting what they saw that pleased them, and thievish to the last degree, they were nevertheless generous. This may be accounted for by their habits. "They held that the game of the forest, the fish of the rivers, and the grass of the field were a common heritage, and free to all who would take the trouble to gather them, and ridiculed the idea of fencing in a meadow." Bancroft says: "The hospitality of the Indian has rarely been questioned. The stranger enters his cabin, by day or by night, without asking leave, and is entertained as freely as a thrush or a blackbird, that regales himself on the luxuries of the fruitful grove. He will take his own rest abroad, that he may give up his own skin or mat of sedge to his guest. Nor is the traveler questioned as to the purpose of his visit. He chooses his own time freely to deliver his message." Penn, who, from frequent intercourse came to know them well, in his letter to the society of Free Traders, says of them: "In liberality they excel; nothing is too good for their friend. Give them a fine gun, coat or other thing, it may pass twenty hands before it sticks; light of heart, strong affections, but soon spent. The most merry creatures that live; feast and dance perpetually. They never have much nor want much. Wealth circulateth like the blood. All parts partake; and though none shall want what another hath, yet exact observers of property. Some Kings have sold, others presented me with several parcels of land. The pay or presents I made them, were not hoarded by the particular owners, but the neighboring Kings and clans being present when the goods were brought out, the parties chiefly concerned consulted what and to whom they should give them. To every King, then, by the hands of a person for that work appointed is a proportion sent, so sorted and folded, and with that gravity that is admirable. Then that King subdivideth it in like manner among his dependents, they hardly leaving themselves an equal share with one of their subjects, and be it on such occasions as festivals, or at their common meals, the Kings distribute, and to themselves last. They care for





little because they want but little, and the reason is a little contents them. In this they are sufficiently revenged on us. They are also free from our pains. They are not disquieted with bills of lading and exchange, nor perplexed with chancery suits and exchequer reckonings. We sweat and toil to live; their pleasure feeds them; I mean their hunting, fishing and fowling, and this table is spread everywhere. They eat twice a day, morning and evening. Their seats and table are the ground. Since the Europeans came into these parts they are grown great lovers of strong liquors, rum especially, and for it exchange the richest of their skins and furs. If they are heated with liquors, they are restless till they have enough to sleep. That is their cry, 'Some more and I will go to sleep;' but when drunk one of the most wretched spectacles in the world."

On the 28th of August, 1609, a little more than a century from the time of the first discovery of the New World by Columbus, Hendrick Hudson, an English navigator, then in the employ of the Dutch East India Company, having been sent out in search of a northwestern passage to the Indies, discovered the mouth of a great bay, since known as Delaware Bay, which he entered and partially explored. But finding the waters shallow, and being satisfied that this was only an arm of the sea which received the waters of a great river, and not a passage to the western ocean, he retired, and, turning the prow of his little craft northward, on the 2d of September, he discovered the river which bears his name, the Hudson, and gave several days to its examination. Not finding a passage to the West, which was the object of his search, he returned to Holland, bearing the evidences of his adventures, and made a full report of his discoveries in which he says, "Of all lands on which I ever set my foot, this is the best for tillage."

A proposition had been made in the States General of Holland to form a West India Company with purposes similar to those of the East India Company; but the conservative element in the Dutch Congress prevailed, and while the Government was unwilling to undertake the risks of an enterprise for which it would be responsible, it was not unwilling to foster private enterprise, and on the 27th of March, 1614, an edict was passed, granting the privileges of trade, in any of its possessions in the New World, during four voyages, founding its right to the territory drained by the Delaware and Hudson upon the discoveries by Hudson. Five vessels were accordingly fitted by a company composed of enterprising merchants of the cities of Amsterdam and Hoorn, which made speedy and prosperous voyages under command of Cornelis Jacobson Mey, bringing back with them fine furs and rich woods, which so excited cupidity that the States General was induced on the 14th of October, 1614, to authorize exclusive trade, for four voyages, extending through three years, in the newly acquired possessions, the edict designating them as New Netherlands.

One of the party of this first enterprise, Cornelis Hendrickson, was left behind with a vessel called the *Unrest*, which had been built to supply the place of one accidentally burned, in which he proceeded to explore more fully the bay and river Delaware, of which he made report that was read before the States General on the 19th of August, 1616. This report is curious as disclosing the opinions of the first actual explorer in an official capacity: "He hath discovered for his aforesaid masters and directors certain lands, a bay, and three rivers, situate between thirty-eight and forty degrees, and did their trade with the inhabitants, said trade consisting of sables, furs, robes and other skins. He hath found the said country full of trees, to wit, oaks, hickory and pines, which trees were, in some places, covered with vines. He hath





seen in said country bucks and does, turkeys and partridges. He hath found the climate of said country very temperate, judging it to be as temperate as this country, Holland. He also traded for and bought from the inhabitants, the Minquas, three persons, being people belonging to this company, which three persons were employed in the service of the Mohawks and Machicans, giving for them kettles, beads, and merchandise."

This second charter of privileges expired in January, 1618, and during its continuance the knowledge acquired of the country and its resources promised so much of success that the States General was ready to grant broader privileges, and on the 3d of June, 1621, the Dutch West India Company was incorporated, to extend for a period of twenty-four years, with the right of renewal, the capital stock to be open to subscription by all nations, and "privileged to trade and plant colonies in Africa, from the tropic of Cancer to the Cape of Good Hope, and in America from the Straits of Magellan to the remotest north." The past glories of Holland, though occupying but an insignificant patch of Europe, emboldened its Government to pass edicts for the colonizing and carrying on an exclusive trade with a full half of the entire world, an example of the biting off of more than could be well chewed. But the light of this enterprising people was beginning to pale before the rising glories of the stern race in their sea girt isle across the channel. Dissensions were arising among the able statesmen who had heretofore guided its affairs, and before the periods promised in the original charter of this colonizing company had expired, its supremacy of the sea was successfully resisted, and its exclusive rights and privileges in the New World had to be relinquished.

The principal object in establishing this West India Company was to secure a good dividend upon the capital stock, which was subscribed to by the rich old burgomasters. The fine furs and products of the forests, which had been taken back to Holland, had proved profitable. But it was seen that if this trade was to be permanently secured, in face of the active competition of other nations, and these commodities steadily depended upon, permanent settlements must be provided for. Accordingly, in 1623, a colony of about forty families, embracing a party of Walloons, protestant fugitives from Belgium, sailed for the new province, under the leadership of Cornelis Jacobsen Mey and Joriz Tienpont. Soon after their arrival, Mey, who had been invested with the power of Director General of all the territory claimed by the Dutch, seeing, no doubt, the evidences of some permanence on the Hudson, determined to take these honest minded and devoted Walloons to the South River, or Delaware, that he might also gain for his country a foothold there. The testimony of one of the women, Catalina Tricho, who was of the party, is curious, and sheds some light upon this point. "That she came to this province either in the year 1623 or 1624, and that four women came along with her in the same ship, in which Gov. Arien Jorissen came also over, which four women were married at sea, and that they and their husbands stayed about three weeks at this place (Manhattan) and then they with eight seamen more, went in a vessel by orders of the Dutch Governor to Delaware River, and there settled." Ascending the Delaware some fifty miles, Mey landed on the eastern shore near where now is the town of Gloucester, and built a fort which he called Nassau. Having duly installed his little colony, he returned to Manhattan; but beyond the building of the fort, which served as a trading post, this attempt to plant a colony was futile; for these religious zealots, tiring of the solitude in which they were left, after a few months abandoned it, and returned to their associates whom they had left upon the Hudson. Though not successful in establishing a permanent colony upon the



Delaware, ships plied regularly between the fort and Manhattan, and this became the rallying point for the Indians, who brought thither their commodities for trade. At about this time, 1626, the island of Manhattan estimated to contain 22,000 acres, on which now stands the city of New York with its busy population, surrounded by its forests of masts, was bought for the insignificant sum of sixty guilders, about \$24, what would now pay for scarcely a square inch of some of that very soil. As an evidence of the thrift which had begun to mark the progress of the colony, it may be stated that the good ship "The Arms of Amsterdam," which bore the intelligence of this fortunate purchase to the assembly of the XIX in Holland, bore also in the language of O'Calaghan, the historian of New Netherland, the "information that the colony was in a most prosperous state, and that the women and the soil were both fruitful. To prove the latter fact, samples of the recent harvest, consisting of wheat, rye, barley, oats, buckwheat, canary seed, were sent forward, together with 8,130 beaver skins, valued at over 45,000 guilders, or nearly \$19,000." It is accorded by another historian that this same ship bore also "853½ otter skins, eighty-one mink skins, thirty-six wild cat skins and thirty-four rat skins, with a quantity of oak and hickory timber." From this it may be seen what the commodities were which formed the subjects of trade. Doubtless of wharf rats Holland had enough at home, but the oak and hickory timber came at a time when there was sore need of it.

Finding that the charter of privileges, enacted in 1621, did not give sufficient encouragement and promise of security to actual settlers, further concessions were made in 1629, whereby "all such persons as shall appear and desire the same from the company, shall be acknowledged as Patroons [a sort of feudal lord] of New Netherland, who shall, within the space of four years next after they have given notice to any of the chambers of the company here, or to the Commander or Council there, undertake to plant a colony there of fifty souls, upward of fifteen years old; one-fourth part within one year, and within three years after sending the first, making together four years, the remainder, to the full number of fifty persons, to be shipped from hence, on pain, in case of willful neglect, of being deprived of the privileges obtained." \* \* "The Patroons, by virtue of their power, shall be permitted, at such places as they shall settle their colonies, to extend their limits four miles along the shore, or two miles on each side of a river, and so far into the country as the situation of the occupiers will permit."

Stimulated by these flattering promises, Goodyn and Bloemmaert, two wealthy and influential citizens, through their agents—Heyser and Coster—secured by purchase from the Indians a tract of land on the western shore, at the mouth of the Delaware, sixteen miles in length along the bay front, and extending sixteen miles back into the country, giving a square of 256 miles. Goodyn immediately gave notice to the company of their intention to plant a colony on their newly acquired territory as patroons. They were joined by an experienced navigator, De Vries, and on the 12th of December, 1630, a vessel, the Walrus, under command of De Vries, was dispatched with a company of settlers and a stock of cattle and farm implements, which arrived safely in the Delaware. De Vries landed about three leagues within the capes, "near the entrance of a fine navigable stream, called the Hoarkill," where he proceeded to build a house, well surrounded with cedar palisades, which served the purpose of fort, lodging house, and trading post. The little settlement, which consisted of about thirty persons, was christened by the high sounding title of Zwanendal—Valley of Swans. In the spring they prepared their fields and planted them, and De Vries returned to Holland, to make report of his proceedings.





But a sad fate awaited the little colony at Zwanendal. In accordance with the custom of European nations, the commandant, on taking possession of the new purchase, erected a post, and affixed thereto a piece of tin on which was traced the arms of Holland and a legend of occupancy. An Indian chieftain, passing that way, attracted by the shining metal, and not understanding the object of the inscription, and not having the fear of their high mightinesses, the States General of Holland before his eyes, tore it down and proceeded to make for himself a tobacco pipe, considering it valuable both by way of ornament and use. When this act of trespass was discovered, it was regarded by the doughty Dutchman as a direct insult to the great State of Holland, and so great an ado was raised over it that the simple minded natives became frightened, believing that their chief had committed a mortal offense, and in the strength and sincerity of their friendship immediately proceeded to dispatch the offending chieftain, and brought the bloody emblems of their deed to the head of the colony. This act excited the anger of the relatives of the murdered man, and in accordance with Indian law, they awaited the chance to take revenge. O'Calaghan gives the following account of this bloody massacre which ensued: "The colony at Zwanendal consisted at this time of thirty-four persons. Of these, thirty-two were one day at work in the fields, while Commissary Hosset remained in charge of the house, where another of the settlers lay sick abed. A large bull dog was chained out of doors. On pretence of selling some furs, three savages entered the house and murdered Hosset and the sick man. They found it not so easy to dispatch the mastiff. It was not until they had pierced him with at least twenty-five arrows that he was destroyed. The men in the fields were then set on, in an equally treacherous manner, under the guise of friendship, and every man of them slain." Thus was a worthless bit of tin the cause of the cutting off and utter extermination of the infant colony.

De Vries was upon the point of returning to Zwanendal when he received intimation of disaster to the settlers. With a large vessel and a yacht, he set sail on the 24th of May, 1632, to carry succor, provided with the means of prosecuting the whale fishery which he had been led to believe might be made very profitable, and of pushing the production of grain and tobacco. On arriving in the Delaware, he fired a signal gun to give notice of his approach. The report echoed through the forest, but, alas! the ears which would have been gladden with the sound were heavy, and no answering salute came from the shore. On landing, he found his house destroyed, the palisades burned, and the skulls and bones of his murdered countrymen bestrewing the earth, sad relics of the little settlement, which had promised so fairly, and warning tokens of the barbarism of the natives.

De Vries knew that he was in no position to attempt to punish the guilty parties, and hence determined to pursue an entirely pacific policy. At his invitation, the Indians gathered in with their chief for a conference. Sitting down in a circle beneath the shadows of the somber forest, their Sachem in the centre, De Vries, without alluding to their previous acts of savagery, concluded with them a treaty of peace and friendship, and presented them in token of ratification, "some duffels, bullets, axes and Nuremburg trinkets."

In place of finding his colony with plenty of provisions for the immediate needs of his party, he could get nothing, and began to be in want. He accordingly sailed up the river in quest of food. The natives were ready with their furs for barter, but they had no supplies of food with which they wished to part. Game, however, was plenty, and wild turkeys were brought in weighing over thirty pounds. One morning after a frosty night, while the little



craft was up the stream, the party was astonished to find the waters frozen over, and their ship fast in the ice. Judging by the mild climate of their own country, Holland, they did not suppose this possible. For several weeks they were held fast without the power to move their floating home. Being in need of a better variety of food than he found it possible to obtain, De Vries sailed away with a part of his followers to Virginia, where he was hospitably entertained by the Governor, who sent a present of goats as a token of friendship to the Dutch Governor at Manhattan. Upon his return to the Delaware, De Vries found that the party he had left behind to prosecute the whale fishery had only taken a few small ones, and these so poor that the amount of oil obtained was insignificant. He had been induced to embark in the enterprise of a settlement here by the glittering prospect of prosecuting the whale fishery along the shore at a great profit. Judging by this experience that the hope of great gains from this source was groundless, and doubtless haunted by a superstitious dread of making their homes amid the relics of the settlers of the previous year, and of plowing fields enriched by their blood who had been so utterly cut off, and a horror of dwelling amongst a people so revengeful and savage, De Vries gathered all together, and taking his entire party with him sailed away to Manhattan and thence home to Holland, abandoning utterly the settlement.

The Dutch still however sought to maintain a foothold upon the Delaware, and a fierce contention having sprung up between the powerful patroons and the Director General, and they having agreed to settle differences by the company authorizing the purchase of the claims of the patroons, those upon the Delaware were sold for 15,600 guilders. Fort Nassau was accordingly re-occupied and manned with a small military force, and when a party from Connecticut Colony came, under one Holmes to make a settlement upon the Delaware, the Dutch at Nassau were found too strong to be subdued, and Holmes and his party were compelled to surrender, and were sent as prisoners of war to Manhattan.

---

## CHAPTER II.

SIR WILLIAM KEIFT, 1638-47—PETER MINUIT, 1638-41—PETER HOLLANDAER, 1641-43—  
JOHN PRINTZ, 1643-53—PETER STUYVESANT, 1647-64—JOHN PAPPAGOTA, 1653-54—  
JOHN CLAUDE RYSINGH, 1654-55.

AT this period, the throne of Sweden was occupied by Gustavus Adolphus, a monarch of the most enlightened views and heroic valor. Seeing the activity of surrounding nations in sending out colonies, he proposed to his people to found a commonwealth in the New World, not for the mere purpose of gain by trade, but to set up a refuge for the oppressed, a place of religious liberty and happy homes that should prove of advantage to "all oppressed Christendom." Accordingly, a company with ample privileges was incorporated by the Swedish Government, to which the King himself pledged \$400,000 of the royal treasure, and men of every rank and nationality were invited to join in the enterprise. Gustavus desired not that his colony should depend upon serfs or slaves to do the rough work. "Slaves cost a great deal, labor with reluctance, and soon perish from hard usage. The Swedish nation is laborious and intelligent, and surely we shall gain more by a free people with wives and children."





In the meantime, the fruits of the reformation in Germany were menaced, and the Swedish monarch determined to unsheath his sword and lead his people to the aid of Protestant faith in the land where its standard had been successfully raised. At the battle of Lutzen, where for the cause which he had espoused, a signal victory was gained, the illustrious monarch, in the flower of life, received a mortal wound. Previous to the battle, and while engaged in active preparations for the great struggle, he remembered the interests of his contemplated colony in America, and in a most earnest manner commended the enterprise to the people of Germany.

Oxenstiern, the minister of Gustavus, upon whom the weight of government devolved during the minority of the young daughter, Christina, declared that he was but the executor of the will of the fallen King, and exerted himself to further the interests of a colony which he believed would be favorable to "all Christendom, to Europe, to the whole world." Four years however elapsed before the project was brought to a successful issue. Peter Minuit, who had for a time been Governor of New Netherlands, having been displaced, sought employment in the Swedish company, and was given the command of the first colony. Two vessels, the *Key of Calmar* and the *Griffin*, early in the year 1638, with a company of Swedes and Fins, made their way across the stormy Atlantic and arrived safely in the Delaware. They purchased of the Indians the lands from the ocean to the falls of Trenton, and at the mouth of Christina Creek erected a fort which they called Christina, after the name of the youthful Queen of Sweden. The soil was fruitful, the climate mild, and the scenery picturesque. Compared with many parts of Finland and Sweden, it was a Paradise, a name which had been given the point at the entrance of the bay. As tidings of the satisfaction of the first emigrants were borne back to the fatherland, the desire to seek a home in the new country spread rapidly, and the ships sailing were unable to take the many families seeking passage.

The Dutch were in actual possession of Fort Nassau when the Swedes first arrived, and though they continued to hold it and to seek the trade of the Indians, yet the artful Minuit was more than a match for them in Indian barter. William Keift, the Governor of New Netherland, entered a vigorous protest against the encroachments of the Swedes upon Dutch territory, in which he said "this has been our property for many years, occupied with forts and sealed by our blood, which also was done when thou wast in the service of New Netherland, and is therefore well known to thee." But Minuit pushed forward the work upon his fort, regardless of protest, trusting to the respect which the flag of Sweden had inspired in the hands of Banner and Torstensen. For more than a year no tidings were had from Sweden, and no supplies from any source were obtained; and while the fruits of their labors were abundant there were many articles of diet, medicines and apparel, the lack of which they began to sorely feel. So pressing had the want become, that application had been made to the authorities at Manhattan for permission to remove thither with all their effects. But on the very day before that on which they were to embark, a ship from Sweden richly laden with provisions, cattle, seeds and merchandise for barter with the natives came joyfully to their relief, and this, the first permanent settlement on soil where now are the States of Delaware and Pennsylvania, was spared. The success and prosperity of the colony during the first few years of its existence was largely due to the skill and policy of Minuit, who preserved the friendship of the natives, avoided an open conflict with the Dutch, and so prosecuted trade that the Dutch Governor reported to his government that trade had fallen off 30,000 beavers. Minuit





was at the head of the colony for about three years, and died in the midst of the people whom he had led

Minuit was succeeded in the government by Peter Hollandaer, who had previously gone in charge of a company of emigrants, and who was now, in 1641, commissioned. The goodly lands upon the Delaware were a constant attraction to the eye of the adventurer; a party from Connecticut, under the leadership of Robert Cogswell, came, and squatted without authority upon the site of the present town of Salem, N. J. Another company had proceeded up the river, and, entering the Schuylkill, had planted themselves upon its banks. The settlement of the Swedes, backed as it was by one of the most powerful nations of Europe, the Governor of New Netherland was not disposed to molest; but when these irresponsible wandering adventurers came sailing past their forts and boldly planted themselves upon the most eligible sites and fertile lands in their territory, the Dutch determined to assume a hostile front, and to drive them away. Accordingly, Gen. Jan Jansen Van Ilpendam—his very name was enough to frighten away the emigrants—was sent with two vessels and a military force, who routed the party upon the Schuylkill, destroying their fort and giving them a taste of the punishment that was likely to be meted out to them, if this experiment of trespass was repeated. The Swedes joined the Dutch in breaking up the settlement at Salem and driving away the New England intruders.

In 1642, Hollandaer was succeeded in the government of the Swedish Colony by John Printz, whose instructions for the management of affairs were drawn with much care by the officers of the company in Stockholm. "He was, first of all, to maintain friendly relations with the Indians, and by the advantage of low prices hold their trade. His next care was to cultivate enough grain for the wants of the colonists, and when this was insured, turn his attention to the culture of tobacco, the raising of cattle and sheep of a good species, the culture of the grape, and the raising of silk worms. The manufacture of salt by evaporation, and the search for metals and minerals were to be prosecuted, and inquiry into the establishment of fisheries, with a view to profit, especially the whale fishery, was to be made." It will be seen from these instructions that the far-sighted Swedish statesmen had formed an exalted conception of the resources of the new country, and had figured to themselves great possibilities from its future development. Visions of rich silk products, of the precious metals and gems from its mines, flocks upon a thousand hills that should rival in the softness of their downy fleeces the best products of the Indian looms, and the luscious clusters of the vine that could make glad the palate of the epicure filled their imaginations.

With two vessels, the *Stoork* and *Renown*, Printz set sail, and arrived at Fort Christina on the 15th of February, 1643. He was bred to the profession of arms, and was doubtless selected with an eye to his ability to holding possession of the land against the conflict that was likely to arise. He had been a Lieutenant of cavalry, and was withal a man of prodigious proportions, "who weighed," according to De Vries, "upward of 400 pounds, and drank three drinks at every meal." He entertained exalted notions of his dignity as Governor of the colony, and prepared to establish himself in his new dominions with some degree of magnificence. He brought with him from Sweden the bricks to be used for the construction of his royal dwelling. Upon an inspection of the settlement, he detected the inherent weakness of the location of Fort Christina for commanding the navigation of the river, and selected the island of Tinacum for the site of a new fort, called New Gottenburg, which was speedily erected and made strong with huge hemlock logs. In the midst of



the island, he built his royal residence, which was surrounded with trees and shubbery. He erected another fort near the mouth of Salem Creek, called Elsinborg, which he mounted with eight brass twelve-pounders, and garrisoned. Here all ships ascending the river were brought to, and required to await a permit from the Governor before proceeding to their destination. Gen. Van Ilpendam, who had been sent to drive away the intruders from New England, had remained after executing his commission as commandant at Fort Nassau; but having incurred the displeasure of Director Keift, he had been displaced, and was succeeded by Andreas Hudde, a crafty and politic agent of the Dutch Governor, who had no sooner arrived and become settled in his place than a conflict of authority sprang up between himself and the Swedish Governor. Dutch settlers secured a grant of land on the west bank of Delaware, and obtained possession by purchase from the Indians. This procedure kindled the wrath of Printz, who tore down the ensign of the company which had been erected in token of the power of Holland, and declared that he would have pulled down the colors of their High Mightinesses had they been erected on this the Swedish soil. That there might be no mistake about his claim to authority, the testy Governor issued a manifesto to his rival on the opposite bank, in which were these explicit declarations:

"Andreas Hudde! I remind you again, by this written warning, to discontinue the injuries of which you have been guilty against the Royal Majesty of Sweden, my most gracious Queen; against Her Royal Majesty's rights, pretensions, soil and land, without showing the least respect to the Royal Majesty's magnificence, reputation and dignity; and to do so no more, considering how little it would be becoming Her Royal Majesty to bear such gross violence, and what great disasters might originate from it, yea, might be expected. \* \* \* All this I can freely bring forward in my own defense, to exculpate me from all future calamities, of which we give you a warning, and place it at your account. Dated New Gothenburg, 3d September, stil, veteri 1646."

It will be noted from the repetition of the high sounding epithets applied to the Queen, that Printz had a very exalted idea of his own position as the Vicegerent of the Swedish monarch. Hudde responded, saying in reply: "The place we possess we hold in just deed, perhaps before the name of South River was heard of in Sweden." This paper, upon its presentation, Printz flung to the ground in contempt, and when the messenger, who bore it, demanded an answer, Printz unceremoniously threw him out doors, and seizing a gun would have dispatched the Dutchman had he not been arrested; and whenever any of Hudde's men visited Tinicum they were sure to be abused, and frequently came back "bloody and bruised." Hudde urged rights acquired by prior possession, but Printz answered: "The devil was the oldest possessor in hell, yet he, notwithstanding, would sometimes admit a younger one." A vessel which had come to the Delaware from Manhattan with goods to barter to the Indians, was brought to, and ordered away. In vain did Hudde plead the rights acquired by previous possession, and finally treaty obligations existing between the two nations. Printz was inexorable, and peremptorily ordered the skipper away, and as his ship was not provided with the means of fighting its way up past the frowning battlements of Fort Elsinborg, his only alternative was to return to Manhattan and report the result to his employers.

Peter Stuyvesant, a man of a good share of native talent and force of character, succeeded to the chief authority over New Netherland in May, 1647. The affairs of his colony were not in an encouraging condition. The New England colonies were crowding upon him from the north and east, and the





Swedes upon the South River were occupying the territory which the Dutch for many years previous to the coming of Christina's colony had claimed. Amid the thickening complications, Stuyvesant had need of all his power of argument and executive skill. He entered into negotiations with the New England colonies for a peaceful settlement of their difficulties, getting the very best terms he could, without resorting to force; for, said his superiors, the officers of the company in Holland, who had an eye to dividends, "War cannot be for our advantage; the New England people are too powerful for us." A pacific policy was also preserved toward the Swedes. Hudde was retained at the head of Dutch affairs upon the Delaware, and he was required to make full reports of everything that was transpiring there in order that a clear insight might be gained of the policy likely to be pursued. Stuyvesant was entirely too shrewd a politician for the choleric Printz. He recommended to the company to plant a Dutch colony on the site of Zwanondal at the mouth of the river, another on the opposite bank, which, if effectually done, would command its navigation; and a third on the upper waters at Beversreede, which would intercept the intercourse of the native population. By this course of active colonizing, Stuyvesant rightly calculated that the Swedish power would be circumscribed, and finally, upon a favorable occasion, be crushed out.

Stuyvesant, that he might ascertain the nature and extent of the Swedish claims to the country, and examine into the complaints that were pouring in upon him of wrongs and indignities suffered by the Dutch at the hands of the Swedish power, in 1651 determined to visit the Delaware in his official capacity. He evidently went in some state, and Printz, who was doubtless impressed with the condescension of the Governor of all New Netherland in thus coming, was put upon his good behavior. Stuyvesant, by his address, got completely on the blind side of the Swedish chief, maintaining the garb of friendship and brotherly good-will, and insisting that the discussion of rights should be carried on in a peaceful and friendly manner, for we are informed that they mutually promised "not to commit any hostile or vexatious acts against one another, but to maintain together all neighborly friendship and correspondence, as good friends and allies are bound to do." Printz was thus, by this agreement, entirely disarmed and placed at a disadvantage; for the Dutch Governor took advantage of the armistice to acquire lands below Fort Christina, where he proceeded to erect a fort only five miles away, which he named Fort Casimir. This gave the Dutch a foothold upon the south bank, and in nearer proximity to the ocean than Fort Christina. Fort Nassau was dismantled and destroyed, as being no longer of use. In a conference with the Swedish Governor, Stuyvesant demanded to see documental proof of his right to exercise authority upon the Delaware, and the compass of the lands to which the Swedish Government laid claim. Printz prepared a statement in which he set out the "Swedish limits wide enough." But Stuyvesant demanded the documents, under the seal of the company, and characterized this writing as a "subterfuge," maintaining by documentary evidence, on his part, the Dutch West India Company's right to the soil.

Printz was great as a blusterer, and preserver of authority when personal abuse and kicks and cuffs could be resorted to without the fear of retaliation; but no match in statecraft for the wily Stuyvesant. To the plea of pre-occupation he had nothing to answer more than he had already done to Hudde's messenger respecting the government of Hades, and herein was the cause of the Swedes inherently weak. In numbers, too, the Swedes were feeble compared with the Dutch, who had ten times the population. But in diplomacy he had been entirely overreached. Fort Casimir, by its location, rendered



the rival Fort Elsinborg powerless, and under plea that the mosquitoes had become troublesome there, it was abandoned. Discovering, doubtless, that a cloud of complications was thickening over him, which he would be unable with the forces at his command to successfully withstand, he asked to be relieved, and, without awaiting an answer to his application, departed for Sweden, leaving his son-in-law, John Pappegoya, who had previously received marks of the royal favor, and been invested with the dignity of Lieutenant Governor, in supreme authority.

The Swedish company had by this time, no doubt, discovered that forcible opposition to Swedish occupancy of the soil upon Delaware was destined soon to come, and accordingly, as a precautionary measure, in November, 1653, the College of Commerce sent John Amundson Besch, with the commission of Captain in the Navy, to superintend the construction of vessels. Upon his arrival, he acquired lands suitable for the purpose of ship-building, and set about laying his keels. He was to have supreme authority over the naval force, and was to act in conjunction with the Governor in protecting the interests of the colony, but in such a manner that neither should decide anything without consulting the other.

On receiving the application of Printz to be relieved, the company appointed John Claude Rysingh, then Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, as Vice Director of New Sweden. He was instructed to fortify and extend the Swedish possessions, but without interrupting the friendship existing with the English or Dutch. He was to use his power of persuasion in inducing the latter to give up Fort Casimir, which was regarded as an intrusion upon Swedish possessions, but without resorting to hostilities, as it was better to allow the Dutch to occupy it than to have it fall into the hands of the English, "who are the more powerful, and, of course, the most dangerous in that country." Thus early was the prowess of England foreshadowed. Gov. Rysingh arrived in the Delaware, on the last day of May, 1654, and immediately demanded the surrender of Fort Casimir. Adriaen Van Tienhoven, an aide-de-camp on the staff of the Dutch commandant of the fort, was sent on board the vessel to demand of Gov. Rysingh by what right he claimed to dispossess the rightful occupants; but the Governor was not disposed to discuss the matter, and immediately landed a party and took possession without more opposition than wordy protests, the Dutch Governor saying, when called on to make defense, "What can I do? there is no powder." Rysingh, however, in justification of his course, stated to Tienhoven, after he had gained possession of the fort, that he was acting under orders from the crown of Sweden, whose ambassador at the Dutch Court, when remonstrating against the action of Gov. Stuyvesant in erecting and manning Fort Casimir had been assured, by the State's General and the offices of the West India Company, that they had not authorized the erection of this fort on Swedish soil, saying, "if our people are in your Excellency's way, drive them off." "Thereupon the Swedish Governor slapped Van Tienhoven on the breast, and said, 'Go! tell your Governor that.'" As the capture was made on Trinity Sunday, the name was changed from Fort Casimir to Fort Trinity.

Thus were the instructions of the new Governor, not to resort to force, but to secure possession of the fort by negotiation, complied with, but by a forced interpretation. For, although he had not actually come to battle, for the very good reason that the Dutch had no powder, and were not disposed to use their fists against fire arms, which the Swedes brandished freely, yet, in making his demand for the fort, he had put on the stern aspect of war.

Stuyvesant, on learning of the loss of Fort Casimir, sent a messenger to the





Delaware to invite Gov. Rysingh to come to Mankattan to hold friendly conference upon the subject of their difficulties. This Rysingh refused to do, and the Dutch Governor, probably desiring instructions from the home Government before proceeding to extremities, made a voyage to the West Indies for the purpose of arranging favorable regulations of trade with the colonies, though without the instructions, or even the knowledge of the States-General. Cromwell, who was now at the head of the English nation, by the policy of his agents, rendered this embassy abortive.

As soon as information of the conduct of Rysingh at Zwanendal was known in Holland, the company lost no time in disclaiming the representations which he had made of its willingness to have the fort turned over to the Swedes, and immediately took measures for restoring it and wholly dispossessing the Swedes of lands upon the Delaware. On the 16th of November, 1655, the company ordered Stuyvesant "to exert every nerve to avenge the insult, by not only replacing matters on the Delaware in their former position, but by driving the Swedes from every side of the river," though they subsequently modified this order in such manner as to allow the Swedes, after Fort Casimir had been taken, "to hold the land on which Fort Christina is built," with a garden to cultivate tobacco, because it appears that they had made the purchase with the previous knowledge of the company, thus manifesting a disinclination to involve Holland in a war with Sweden. "Two armed ships were forthwith commissioned; the drum was beaten daily for volunteers in the streets of Amsterdam; authority was sent out to arm and equip, and if necessary to press into the company's service a sufficient number of ships for the expedition." In the meantime, Gov. Rysingh, who had inaugurated his reign by so bold a stroke of policy, determined to ingratiate himself into the favor of the Indians, who had been soured in disposition by the arbitrary conduct of the passionate Printz. He accordingly sent out on all sides an invitation to the native tribes to assemble on a certain day, by their chiefs and principal men, at the seat of government on Tinicum Island, to brighten the chain of friendship and renew their pledges of faith and good neighborhood.

On the morning of the appointed day, ten grand sachems with their attendants came, and with the formality characteristic of these native tribes, the council opened. Many and bitter were the complaints made against the Swedes for wrongs suffered at their hands, "chief among which was that many of their number had died, plainly pointing, though not explicitly saying it, to the giving of spirituous liquors as the cause." The new Governor had no answer to make to these complaints, being convinced, probably, that they were but too true. Without attempting to excuse or extenuate the past, Rysingh brought forward the numerous presents which he had taken with him from Sweden for the purpose. The sight of the piled-up goods produced a profound impression upon the minds of the native chieftains. They sat apart for conference before making any expression of their feelings. Naaman, the fast friend of the white man, and the most consequential of the warriors, according to Campanius, spoke: "Look," said he, "and see what they have brought to us." So saying, he stroked himself three times down the arm, which, among the Indians, was a token of friendship; afterward he thanked the Swedes on behalf of his people for the presents they had received, and said that friendship should be observed more strictly between them than ever before; that the Swedes and the Indians in Gov. Printz's time were as one body and one heart, striking his breast as he spoke, and that thenceforward they should be as one head; in token of which he took hold of his head with both hands, and made a motion





as if he were tying a knot, and then he made this comparison: "That, as the calabash was round, without any crack, so they should be a compact body without any fissure; and that if any should attempt to do any harm to the Indians, the Swedes should immediately inform them of it; and, on the other hand, the Indians would give immediate notice to the Christians, even if it were in the middle of the night." On this they were answered that that would be indeed a true and lasting friendship, if every one would agree to it; on which they gave a general shout in token of consent. Immediately on this the great guns were fired, which pleased them extremely, and they said, "*Poo, hoo, hoo; mockerick picon,*" that is to say "Hear and believe; the great guns are fired." Rysingh then produced all the treaties which had ever been concluded between them and the Swedes, which were again solemnly confirmed. "When those who had signed the deeds heard their names, they appeared to rejoice, but, when the names were read of those who were dead, they hung their heads in sorrow."

After the first ebullition of feeling had subsided on the part of the Dutch Company at Amsterdam, the winter passed without anything further being done than issuing the order to Stuyvesant to proceed against the Swedes. In the spring, however, a thirty-six-gun brig was obtained from the burgomasters of Amsterdam, which, with four other crafts of varying sizes, was prepared for duty, and the little fleet set sail for New Netherland. Orders were given for immediate action, though Director General Stuyvesant had not returned from the West Indies. Upon the arrival of the vessels at Manhattan, it was announced that "if any lovers of the prosperity and security of the province of New Netherland were inclined to volunteer, or to serve for reasonable wages, they should come forward," and whoever should lose a limb, or be maimed, was assured of a decent compensation. The merchantmen were ordered to furnish two of their crews, and the river boatmen were to be impressed. At this juncture a grave question arose: "Shall the Jews be enlisted?" It was decided in the negative; but in lieu of service, adult male Jews were taxed sixty-five stivers a head per month, to be levied by execution in case of refusal.

Stuyvesant had now arrived from his commercial trip, and made ready for opening the campaign in earnest. A day of prayer and thanksgiving was held to beseech the favor of Heaven upon the enterprise, and on the 5th of September, 1655, with a fleet of seven vessels and some 600 men, Stuyvesant hoisted sail and steered for the Delaware. Arrived before Fort Trinity (Casimir), the Director sent Capt. Smith and a drummer to summon the fort, and ordered a flank movement by a party of fifty picked men to cut off communication with Fort Christina and the headquarters of Gov. Rysingh. Swen Schute, the commandant of the garrison, asked permission to communicate with Rysingh, which was denied, and he was called on to prevent bloodshed. An interview in the valley midway between the fort and the Dutch batteries was held, when Schute asked to send an open letter to Rysingh. This was denied, and for a third time the fort was summoned. Impatient of delay, and in no temper for parley, the great guns were landed and the Dutch force ordered to advance. Schute again asked for a delay until morning, which was granted, as the day was now well spent and the Dutch would be unable to make the necessary preparations to open before morning. Early on the following day, Schute went on board the Dutch flag-ship, the *Balance*, and agreed to terms of surrender very honorable to his flag. He was permitted to send to Sweden, by the first opportunity, the cannon, nine in number, belonging to the crown of Sweden, to march out of the fort with twelve men, as his body guard, fully accoutered, and colors flying; the common soldiers to wear their side arms. The com-



mandant and other officers were to retain their private property, the muskets belonging to the crown were to be held until sent for, and finally the fort was to be surrendered, with all the cannon, ammunition, materials and other goods belonging to the West India Company. The Dutch entered the fort at noon with all the formality and glorious circumstance of war, and Dominie Megapolensis, Chaplain of the expedition, preached a sermon of thanksgiving on the following Sunday in honor of the great triumph.

While these signal events were transpiring at Casimir, Gov. Rysing, at his royal residence on Tinicum, was in utter ignorance that he was being despoiled of his power. A detachment of nine men had been sent by the Governor to Casimir to re-enforce the garrison, which came unawares upon the Dutch lines, and after a brief skirmish all but two were captured. Upon learning that the fort was invested, Factor Ellswyck was sent with a flag to inquire of the invaders the purpose of their coming. The answer was returned "To recover and retain our property." Rysing then communicated the hope that they would therewith rest content, and not encroach further upon Swedish territory, having, doubtless, ascertained by this time that the Dutch were too strong for him to make any effectual resistance. Stuyvesant returned an evasive answer, but made ready to march upon Fort Christina. It will be remembered that by the terms of the modified orders given for the reduction of the Swedes, Fort Christina was not to be disturbed. But the Dutch Governor's blood was now up, and he determined to make clean work while the means were in his hands. Discovering that the Dutch were advancing, Rysing spent the whole night in strengthening the defenses and putting the garrison in position to make a stout resistance. Early on the following day the invaders made their appearance on the opposite bank of Christina Creek, where they threw up defenses and planted their cannon. Forces were landed above the fort, and the place was soon invested on all sides, the vessels, in the meantime, having been brought into the mouth of the creek, their cannon planted west of the fort and on Timber Island. Having thus securely shut up the Governor and his garrison, Stuyvesant summoned him to surrender. Rysing could not in honor tamely submit, and at a council of war it was resolved to make a defense and "leave the consequence to be redressed by our gracious superiors." But their supply of powder barely sufficed for one round, and his force consisted of only thirty men. In the meantime, the Dutch soldiery made free with the property of the Swedes without the fort, killing their cattle and invading their homes. "At length the Swedish garrison itself showed symptoms of mutiny. The men were harassed with constant watching, provisions began to fail, many were sick, several had deserted, and Stuyvesant threatened, that, if they held out much longer, to give no quarter." A conference was held which ended by the return of Rysing to the fort more resolute than ever for defense. Finally Stuyvesant sent in his *ultimatum* and gave twenty-four hours for a final answer, the generous extent of time for consideration evincing the humane disposition of the commander of the invading army, or what is perhaps more probable his own lack of stomach for carnage. Before the expiration of the time allowed, the garrison capitulated, "after a siege of fourteen days, during which, very fortunately, there was a great deal more talking than cannon-ading, and no blood shed, except those of the goats, poultry and swine, which the Dutch troops laid their hands on. The twenty or thirty Swedes then marched out with their arms; colors flying, matches lighted, drums beating, and fifes playing, and the Dutch took possession of the fort, hauled down the Swedish flag and hoisted their own."

By the terms of capitulation, the Swedes, who wished to remain in the





country, were permitted to do so, on taking the oath of allegiance, and rights of property were to be respected under the sway of Dutch law. Gov. Rysingh, and all others who desired to return to Europe, were furnished passage, and by a secret provision, a loan of £300 Flemish was made to Rysingh, to be refunded on his arrival in Sweden, the cannon and other property belonging to the crown remaining in the hands of the Dutch until the loan was paid. Before withdrawing Stuyvesant offered to deliver over Fort Christina and the lands immediately about it to Rysingh, but this offer was declined with dignity, as the matter had now passed for arbitrament to the courts of the two nations.

The terms of the capitulation were honorable and liberal enough, but the Dutch authorities seem to have exercised little care in carrying out its provisions, or else the discipline in the service must have been very lax. For Rysingh had no sooner arrived at Manhattan, than he entered most vigorous protests against the violations of the provisions of the capitulation to Gov. Stuyvesant. He asserted that the property belonging to the Swedish crown had been left without guard or protection from pillage, and that he himself had not been assigned quarters suited to his dignity. He accused the Dutch with having broken open the church, and taken away all the cordage and sails of a new vessel, with having plundered the villages, Tinnakong, Uplandt, Finland, Printzdoorp and other places. "In Christina, the women were violently torn from their houses; whole buildings were destroyed; yea, oxen, cows, hogs and other creatures were butchered day after day; even the horses were not spared, but wantonly shot; the plantations destroyed, and the whole country so desolated that scarce any means were left for the subsistence of the inhabitants." "Your men carried off even my own property," said Rysingh, "with that of my family, and we were left like sheep doomed to the knife, without means of defense against the wild barbarians."

Thus the colony of Swedes and Fins on the South River, which had been planned by and had been the object of solicitude to the great monarch himself, and had received the fostering care of the Swedish Government, came to an end after an existence of a little more than seventeen years—1638–1655. But though it no longer existed as a colony under the government of the crown of Sweden, many of the colonists remained and became the most intelligent and law-abiding citizens, and constituted a vigorous element in the future growth of the State. Some of the best blood of Europe at this period flowed in the veins of the Swedes. "A love for Sweden," says Bancroft, "their dear mother country, the abiding sentiment of loyalty toward its sovereign, continued to distinguish the little band. At Stockholm, they remained for a century the objects of disinterested and generous regard; affection united them in the New World; and a part of their descendants still preserve their altar and their dwellings around the graves of their fathers."

This campaign of Stuyvesant, for the dispossessing of the Swedes of territory upon the Delaware, furnishes Washington Irving subject for some of the most inimitable chapters of broad humor, in his Knickerbocker's New York, to be found in the English language. And yet, in the midst of his side-splitting paragraphs, he indulges in a reflection which is worthy of remembrance. "He who reads attentively will discover the threads of gold which run throughout the web of history, and are invisible to the dull eye of ignorance. \* \* \* By the treacherous surprisal of Fort Casimir, then, did the crafty Swedes enjoy a transient triumph, but drew upon their heads the vengeance of Peter Stuyvesant, who wrested all New Sweden from their hands. By the conquest of New Sweden, Peter Stuyvesant aroused the claims of Lord Balti-



more, who appealed to the cabinet of Great Britain, who subdued the whole province of New Netherlands. By this great achievement, the whole extent of North America, from Nova Scotia to the Floridas, was rendered one entire dependency upon the British crown. But mark the consequence: The hitherto scattered colonies being thus consolidated and having no rival colonies to check or keep them in awe, waxed great and powerful, and finally becoming too strong for the mother country, were enabled to shake off its bonds. But the chain of effects stopped not here; the successful revolution in America produced the sanguinary revolution in France, which produced the puissant Bonaparte, who produced the French despotism."

In March, 1656, the ship "Mercury," with 180 emigrants, arrived, the government at Stockholm having had no intimation of the Dutch conquest. An attempt was made to prevent a landing, and the vessel was ordered to report to Stuyvesant at Manhattan, but the order was disregarded and the colonists debarked and acquired lands. The Swedish Government was not disposed to submit to these high-handed proceedings of the Dutch, and the ministers of the two courts maintained a heated discussion of their differences. Finding the Dutch disposed to hold by force their conquests, the government of Sweden allowed the claim to rest until 1664. In that year, vigorous measures were planned to regain its claims upon the Delaware, and a fleet bearing a military force was dispatched for the purpose. But, having been obliged to put back on account of stress of weather, the enterprise was abandoned.

### CHAPTER III.

JOHN PAUL JACQUET, 1655-57—JACOB ALRICHS, 1657-59—GOERAN VAN DYCK, 1657-58—WILLIAM BEEKMAN, 1658-63—ALEXANDER D'HINYOSSA, 1659-64.

THE colonies upon the Delaware being now under exclusive control of the Dutch, John Paul Jaquet was appointed in November, 1655, as Vice Director, Derck Smidt having exercised authority after the departure of Stuyvesant. The expense of fitting out the expedition for the reduction of the Swedes was sorely felt by the West India Company, which had been obliged to borrow money for the purpose of the city of Amsterdam. In payment of this loan, the company sold to the city all the lands upon the south bank of the Delaware, from the ocean to Christina Creek, reaching back to the lands of the Minquas, which was designated Nieur Amstel. Again was there divided authority upon the Delaware. The government of the new possession was vested in a commission of forty residents of Amsterdam, who appointed Jacob Alrichs as Director, and sent him with a force of forty soldiers and 150 colonists, in three vessels, to assume the government, whereupon Jaquet relinquished authority over this portion of his territory. The company in communicating with Stuyvesant upon the subject of his course in dispossessing the Swedes, after duly considering all the complaints and remonstrances of the Swedish government, approved his conduct, "though they would not have been displeased had such a *formal* capitulation not taken place," adding as a parenthetical explanation of the word *formal* "what is written is too long preserved, and may be produced when not desired, whereas words not recorded are, in the lapse of time, forgotten, or may be explained away."





Stuyvesant still remained in supreme control over both the colony of the city and the colony of the company, to the immediate governorship of the latter of which, Goeran Van Dyck was appointed. But though settlements in the management of affairs were frequently made, they would not remain settled. There was conflict of authority between Alrichs and Van Dyck. The companies soon found that a grievous system of smuggling had sprung up. After a searching examination into the irregularities by Stuyvesant, who visited the Delaware for the purpose, he recommended the appointment of one general agent who should have charge of all the revenues of both colonies, and William Beekman was accordingly appointed. The company of the city seems not to have been satisfied with the profits of their investment, and accordingly made new regulations to govern settlement, by which larger returns would accrue. This action created discontent among the settlers, and many who were meditating the purchase of lands and the acquisition of homes, determined to go over into Maryland where Lord Baltimore was offering far more liberal terms of settlement. To add to the discomforts of the settlers, "the miasms which the low alluvial soil and the rank and decomposed vegetation of a new country engenders," produced wasting sicknesses. When the planting was completed, and the new soil, for ages undisturbed, had been thoroughly stirred, the rains set in which descended almost continuously, producing fever and ague and dysentery. Scarcely a family escaped the epidemic. Six in the family of Director Alrichs were attacked, and his wife died. New colonists came without provisions, which only added to the distress. "Scarcity of provisions," says O'Calaghan, "naturally followed the failure of the crops; 900 schepels of grain had been sown in the spring. They produced scarcely 600 at harvest. Rye rose to three guilders the bushel; peas to eight guilders the sack; salt was twelve guilders the bushel at New Amsterdam; cheese and butter were not to be had, and when a man journeys he can get nothing but dry bread, or he must take a pot or kettle along with him to cook his victuals." "The place had now got so bad a name that the whole river could not wash it clean." The exactions of the city company upon its colony, not only did not bring increased revenue, but by dispersing the honest colonists, served to notify Lord Baltimore—who had laid claim to the lands upon Delaware, on account of original discovery by Lord De la War, from whom the river takes its name, and from subsequent charter of the British crown, covering territory from the 38th to the 40th degree of latitude—of the weakness of the colonies, and persuade him that now was a favorable opportunity to enforce his claims. Accordingly, Col. Utie, with a number of delegates, was dispatched to demand that the Dutch should quit the place, or declare themselves subjects of Lord Baltimore, adding, "that if they hesitated, they should be responsible for whatever innocent blood might be shed."

Excited discussions ensued between the Dutch authorities and the agents of the Maryland government, and it was finally agreed to refer the matter to Gov. Stuyvesant, who immediately sent Commissioners to the Chesapeake to settle differences, and enter into treaty regulations for the mutual return of fugitives, and dispatched sixty soldiers to the Delaware to assist in preserving order, and resisting the English, should an attempt be made to dispossess the Dutch.

Upon the death of Alrichs, which occurred in 1659, Alexander D'Hinoyossa was appointed Governor of the city colony. The new Governor was a man of good business capacity, and sought to administer the affairs of his colony for the best interests of the settlers, and for increasing the revenues of the company. To further the general prosperity, the company negotiated a new loan





with which to strengthen and improve its resources. This liberal policy had the desired effect. The Swedes, who had settled above on the river, moved down, and acquired homes on the lands of the city colony. The Fins and discontented Dutch, who had gone to Maryland, returned and brought with them some of the English settlers.

Discouraged by the harassing conflicts of authority which seemed interminable, the West India Company transferred all its interests on the east side of the river to the colony of the city, and upon the visit of D'Hinoyossa to Holland in 1663, he secured for himself the entire and exclusive government of the colonies upon the Delaware, being no longer subject to the authority of Stuyvesant.

Encouraged by liberal terms of settlement, and there being now a prospect of stable government, emigrants were attracted thither. A Mennonite community came in a body. "Clergymen were not allowed to join them, nor any 'intractable people such as those in communion with the Roman See, usurious Jews, English stiff-necked Quakers, Puritans, foolhardy believers in the millennium, and obstinate modern pretenders to revelation.'" They were obliged to take an oath never to seek for an office; Magistrates were to receive no compensation, "not even a stiver." The soil and climate were regarded as excellent, and when sufficiently peopled, the country would be the "finest on the face of the globe."

## 1628653

### CHAPTER IV.

RICHARD NICHOLS, 1664-67—ROBERT NEILLHAM, 1664-68—FRANCIS LOVELACE, 1667-73—JOHN CARR, 1668-73—ANTHONY COLVE, 1673-74—PETER ALDRICH, 1673-74.

AFFAIRS were scarcely arranged upon the Delaware, and the dawning of a better day for the colonists ushered in, before new complications began to threaten the subversion of the whole Dutch power in America. The English had always claimed the entire Atlantic seaboard. Under Cromwell, the Navigation act was aimed at Dutch interests in the New World. Captain John Scott, who had been an officer in the army of Charles I, having obtained some show of authority from the Governor of Connecticut, had visited the towns upon the west end of Long Island, where was a mixed population of Dutch and English, and where he claimed to have purchased large tracts of land, and had persuaded them to unite under his authority in setting up a government of their own. He visited England and "petitioned the King to be invested with the government of Long Island, or that the people thereof be allowed to choose yearly a Governor and Assistants." By his representation, an inquiry was instituted by the King's council, "as to his majesty's title to the premises; the intrusions of the Dutch; their deportment; management of the country; strength, trade and government; and lastly, of the means necessary to induce or force them to acknowledge the King, or if necessary, to expel them together from the country." The visit of Scott, and his prayer to the King for a grant of Long Island, was the occasion of inaugurating a policy, which resulted in the overthrow of Dutch rule in America. But the attention of English statesmen had for some time been turned to the importance of the territory which the Dutch colonies had occupied, and a belief that Dutch trade in the New World was yielding great returns, stimulated inquiry. James,



Duke of York, brother of the King, who afterward himself became King, was probably at this time the power behind the throne that was urging on action looking to the dispossession of the Dutch. The motive which seemed to actuate him was the acquisition of personal wealth and power. He saw, as he thought, a company of merchants in Amsterdam accumulating great wealth out of these colonies, and he meditated the transfer of this wealth to himself. He was seconded in this project by the powerful influence of Sir George Downing, who had been Envoy at The Hague, under Cromwell, and was now under Charles II. "Keen, bold, subtle, active, and observant, but imperious and unscrupulous, disliking and distrusting the Dutch," he had watched every movement of the company's granted privileges by the States General, and had reported everything to his superiors at home. "The whole bent," says O'Calaghan, "of this man's mind was constantly to hold up before the eyes of his countrymen the growing power of Holland and her commercial companies, their immense wealth and ambition, and the danger to England of permitting these to progress onward unchecked."

After giving his testimony before the council, Scott returned to America with a letter from the King recommending his interests to the co-operation and protection of the New England colonies. On arriving in Connecticut, he was commissioned by the Governor of that colony to incorporate Long Island under Connecticut jurisdiction. But the Baptists, Quakers and Mennonites, who formed a considerable part of the population, "dreaded falling into the hands of the Puritans." In a quaint document commencing, "In the behalfe of sum hundreds of English here planted on the west end of Long Island wee address," etc., they besought Scott to come and settle their difficulties. On his arrival he acquainted them with the fact, till then unknown, that King Charles had granted the island to the Duke of York, who would soon assert his rights. Whereupon the towns of Hemstede, Newwarke, Crafford, Hastings, Folestone and Gravesend, entered into a "combination" as they termed it, resolved to elect deputies to draw up laws, choose magistrates, and empowered Scott to act as their President; in short set up the first independent State in America. Scott immediately set out at the head of 150 men, horse and foot, to subdue the island.

On the 22d of March, 1664, Charles II made a grant of the whole of Long Island, and all the adjoining country at the time in possession of the Dutch, to the Duke of York. Borrowing four men-of-war of the king, James sent them in command of Col. Richard Nicholls, an old officer, with whom was associated Sir Robert Carr, Sir George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick, Esq., and a force of 450 men, to dispossess the Dutch. To insure the success of the expedition, letters were addressed to each of the Governors of the New England colonies, enjoining upon them to unite in giving aid by men and material to Nicholls. The fleet sailed directly for Boston, where it was expected, and whence, through one Lord, the Dutch were notified of its coming. The greatest consternation was aroused upon the receipt of this intelligence, and the most active preparations were making for defense. But in the midst of these preparations, notice was received from the Chambers at Amsterdam, doubtless inspired by the English, that "no apprehension of any public enemy or danger from England need be entertained. That the King was only desirous to reduce the colonies to uniformity in church and state, and with this view was dispatching some Commissioners with two or three frigates to New England to introduce Episcopacy in that quarter." Thrown completely off his guard by this announcement, the Director General, Stuyvesant abandoned all preparations for resistance, and indulged in no anticipations of a hostile visitation. Thus





were three full weeks lost in which the colonies might have been put in a very good state of defense.

Nicholls on arriving in American waters, touched at Boston and Connecticut, where some aid was received, and then hastened forward to Manhattan. Stuyvesant had but a day or two before learned of the arrival, and of the hostile intent. Scarcely had he issued orders for bringing out his forces and for fortifying before Nicholls scattered proclamations through the colony promising to protect all who submitted to his Britannic majesty in the undisturbed possession of their property, and made a formal summons upon Stuyvesant to surrender the country to the King of Great Britain. The Director found that he had an entirely different enemy to treat with from Rysingh, and a few half-armed Swedes and Fins upon the Delaware. Wordy war ensued between the Commissioners and the Director, and the English Governor finding that Stuyvesant not in the temper to yield, landed a body of his soldiers upon the lower end of the island, and ordered Hyde, the commander of the fleet, to lay the frigates broadside before the city. It was a critical moment. Stuyvesant was standing on one of the points of the fort when he saw the frigates approaching. The gunner stood by with burning match, prepared to fire on the fleet, and Stuyvesant seemed on the point of giving the order. But he was restrained, and a further communication was sent to Nicholls, who would listen to nothing short of the full execution of his mission. Still Stuyvesant held out. The inhabitants implored, but rather than surrender "he would be carried a corpse to his grave." The town was, however, in no condition to stand a siege. The powder at the fort would only suffice for one day of active operations. Provisions were scarce. The inhabitants were not disposed to be sacrificed, and the disaffection among them spread to the soldiers. They were overheard muttering, "Now we hope to pepper those devilish traders who have so long salted us; we know where booty is to be found, and where the young women live who wear gold chains."

The Rev. James Myapoleuses seems to have been active in negotiations and opposed to the shedding of blood. A remonstrance drawn by him was finally adopted and signed by the principal men, and presented to the Director General, in which the utter hopelessness of resistance was set forth, and Stuyvesant finally consented to capitulate. Favorable terms were arranged, and Nicholls promised that if it should be finally agreed between the English and Dutch governments that the province should be given over to Dutch rule, he would peacefully yield his authority. Thus without a gun being fired, the English made conquest of the Manhattoes.

Sir Robert Carr, with two frigates and an ample force, was dispatched to the Delaware to reduce the settlements there to English rule. The planters, whether Dutch or Swedes, were to be insured in the peaceable possession of their property, and the magistrates were to be continued in office.

Sailing past the fort, he disseminated among the settlers the news of the surrender of Stuyvesant, and the promises of protection which Nicholls had made use of. But Gov. D'Hinoyossa was not disposed to heed the demand for surrender without a struggle. Whereupon Carr landed his forces and stormed the place. After a fruitless but heroic resistance, in which ten were wounded and three were killed, the Governor was forced to surrender. Thus was the complete subversion of the State's General in America consummated, and the name of New Amsterdam gave place to that of New York, from the name of the English proprietor, James, Duke of York.

The resistance offered by D'Hinoyossa formed a pretext for shameless plunder. Carr, in his report which shows him to have been a lawless fel-



low, says, "Ye soldiers never stoping untill they stormed ye fort, and sae consequently to plundering; the seamen, noe less given to that sport, were quickly within, and have getton good store of booty." Carr seized the farm of D'Hinoyossa, his brother, John Carr, that of Sheriff Sweringen, and Ensign Stock that of Peter Alrichs. The produce of the land for that year was seized, together with a cargo of goods that was unsold. "Even the inoffensive Menonists, though non-combatant from principle, did not escape the sack and plunder to which the whole river was subjected by Carr and his marauders. A boat was dispatched to their settlement, which was stripped of everything, to a very naile."

Nicholls, on hearing of the rapacious conduct of his subordinate, visited the Delaware, removed Carr, and placed Robert Needham in command. Previous to dispatching his fleet to America, in June, 1664, the Duke of York had granted to John, Lord Berkeley, Baron of Stratton, and Sir George Carteret, of Saltrum in Devon, the territory of New Jersey, bounded substantially as the present State, and this, though but little settled by the Dutch, had been included in the terms of surrender secured by Nicholls. In many ways, he showed himself a man of ability and discretion. He drew up with signal success a body of laws, embracing most of the provisions which had been in force in the English colonies, which were designated the Duke's Laws.

In May, 1667, Col. Francis Lovelace was appointed Governor in place of Nicholls, and soon after taking charge of affairs, drew up regulations for the government of the territory upon the Delaware, and dispatched Capt. John Carr to act there as his Deputy Governor. It was provided that whenever complaint duly sworn to was made, the Governor was to summon "the schout, Hans Block, Israel Helm, Peter Rambo, Peter Cock and Peter Alrichs, or any two of them, as counsellors, to advise him, and determine by the major vote what is just, equitable and necessary in the case in question." It was further provided that all men should be punished in an exemplary manner, though with moderation; that the laws should be frequently communicated to the counsellors, and that in cases of difficulty recourse should be had to the Governor and Council at New York.

In 1668, two murders were perpetrated by Indians, which caused considerable disturbance and alarm throughout the settlements. These capital crimes appear to have been committed while the guilty parties were maddened by liquor. So impressed were the sachems and leading warriors of the baneful effects of strong drink, that they appeared before the Council and besought its authority to utterly prohibit the sale of it to any of their tribes. These requests were repeated, and finally, upon the advice of Peter Alrichs, "the Governor (Lovelace) prohibited, *on pain of death*, the selling of powder, shot and strong liquors to the Indians, and writ to Carr on the occasion to use the utmost vigilance and caution."

The native murderers were not apprehended, as it was difficult to trace them; but the Indians themselves were determined to ferret them out. One was taken and shot to death, who was the chief offender, but the other escaped and was never after heard of. The chiefs summoned their young men, and in presence of the English warned them that such would be the fate of all offenders. Proud justly remarks: "This, at a time when the Indians were numerous and strong and the Europeans few and weak, was a memorable act of justice, and a proof of true friendship to the English, greatly alleviating the fear, for which they had so much reason among savages, in this then wilderness country."

In 1669, a reputed son of the distinguished Swedish General, Connings-





marke, commonly called the Long Fin, with another of his nationality, Henry Coleman, a man of property, and familiar with the language and habits of the Indians, endeavored to incite an insurrection to throw off the English rule and establish the Swedish supremacy. The Long Fin was apprehended, and was condemned to die; but upon reconsideration his sentence was commuted to whipping and to branding with the letter R. He was brought in chains to New York, where he was incarcerated in the Stadt-house for a year, and was then transported to Barbadoes to be sold. Improvements in the modes of administering justice were from time to time introduced. New Castle was made a corporation, to be governed by a Bailiff and six associates. Duties on importations were laid, and Capt. Martin Pringer was appointed to collect and make due returns of them to Gov. Lovelace.

In 1673, the French monarch, Louis XIV, declared war against the Netherlands, and with an army of over 200 000 men moved down upon that devoted country. In conjunction with the land force, the English, with a powerful armament, descended upon the Dutch waters. The aged Du Ruyter and the youthful Van Tromp put boldly to sea to meet the invaders. Three great naval battles were fought upon the Dutch coast on the 7th and 14th of June, and the 6th of August, in which the English forces were finally repulsed and driven from the coast. In the meantime, the inhabitants, abandoning their homes, cut the dikes which held back the sea, and invited inundation. Deeming this a favorable opportunity to regain their possessions wrested from them in the New World, the Dutch sent a small fleet under Commodores Cornelius Evertse and Jaconus Benkes, to New York, to demand the surrender of all their previous possessions. Gov. Lovelace happened to be absent, and his representative, Capt. John Manning, surrendered with but brief resistance, and the magistrates from Albany, Esopus, East Jersey and Long Island, on being summoned to New York, swore fealty to the returning Dutch power. Anthony Colve, as Governor, was sent to Delaware, where the magistrates hastened to meet him and submit themselves to his authority. Property in the English Government was confiscated; Gov. Lovelace returned to England, and many of the soldiers were carried prisoners to Holland. Before their departure, Commodores Evertse and Benkes, who styled themselves "The honorable and awful council of war, for their high mightinesses, the State's General of the United Netherlands, and his Serene Highness, the Prince of Orange," commissioned Anthony Colve, a Captain of foot, on the 12th of August, 1673, to be Governor General of "New Netherlands, with all its appendences," and on the 19th of September following, Peter Abrichs, who had manifested his subserviency and his pleasure at the return of Dutch ascendancy, was appointed by Colve Deputy Governor upon the Delaware. A body of laws was drawn up for his instruction, and three courts of justice were established, at New Castle, Chester and Lewistown. Capt. Manning on his return to England was charged with treachery for delivering up the fort at New York without resistance, and was sentenced by a court martial "to have his sword broken over his head in public, before the city hall, and himself rendered incapable of wearing a sword and of serving his Majesty for the future in any public trust in the Government."

But the revolution which had been affected so easily was of short duration. On the 9th of February, 1674, peace was concluded between England and Holland, and in the articles of pacification it was provided "that whatsoever countries, islands, towns, ports, castles or forts, have or shall be taken, on both sides, since the time that the late unhappy war broke out, either in Europe, or elsewhere, shall be restored to the former lord and proprietor, in the same con-





dition they shall be in when the peace itself shall be proclaimed, after which time there shall be no spoil nor plunder of the inhabitants, no demolition of fortifications, nor carrying away of guns, powder, or other military stores which belonged to any castle or port at the time when it was taken." This left no room for controversy about possession. But that there might be no legal bar nor loophole for question of absolute right to his possessions, the Duke of York secured from the King on the 29th of June following, a new patent covering the former grant, and two days thereafter sent Sir Edmund Andros, to possess and govern the country. He arrived at New York and took peaceable possession on the 31st of October, and two days thereafter it was resolved in council to reinstate all the officers upon Delaware as they were at the surrender to the Dutch, except Peter Abricks, who for his forwardness in yielding his power was relieved. Capt. Edmund Cantwell and William Tom were sent to occupy the fort at New Castle, in the capacities of Deputy Governor and Secretary. In May, 1675, Gov. Andros visited the Delaware, and held court at New Castle "in which orders were made relative to the opening of roads, the regulation of church property and the support of preaching, the prohibition of the sale of liquors to the Indians, and the distillation thereof by the inhabitants." On the 23d of September, 1676, Cantwell was superseded by John Collier, as Vice Governor, when Ephraim Hermans became Secretary.

As was previously observed, Gov. Nicholls, in 1664, made a complete digest of all the laws and usages in force in the English-speaking colonies in America, which were known as the Duke's Laws. That these might now be made the basis of judicature throughout the Duke's possessions, they were, on the 25th of September, 1676, formally proclaimed and published by Gov. Lovelace, with a suitable ordinance introducing them. It may here be observed, that, in the administration of Gov. Hartranft, by act of the Legislature of June 12, 1878, the Duke's Laws were published in a handsome volume, together with the Charter and Laws instituted by Penn, and historical notes covering the early history of the State, under the direction of John B. Linn, Secretary of the commonwealth, edited by Staughton George, Benjamin M. Nead, and Thomas McCamant, from an old copy preserved among the town records of Hempstead, Long Island, the seat of the independent State which had been set up there by John Scott before the coming of Nicholls. The number of taxable male inhabitants between the ages of sixteen and sixty years, in 1677, for Upland and New Castle, was 443, which by the usual estimate of seven to one would give the population 3,101 for this district. Gov. Collier having exceeded his authority by exercising judicial functions, was deposed by Andros, and Capt. Christopher Billop was appointed to succeed him. But the change resulted in little benefit to the colony; for Billop was charged with many irregularities, "taking possession of the fort and turning it into a stable, and the court room above into a hay and fodder loft; debarring the court from sitting in its usual place in the fort, and making use of soldiers for his own private purposes."

The hand of the English Government bore heavily upon the denomination of Christians called Friends or Quakers, and the earnest-minded, conscientious worshipers, uncompromising in their faith, were eager for homes in a land where they should be absolutely free to worship the Supreme Being. Berkeley and Carteret, who had bought New Jersey, were Friends, and the settlements made in their territory were largely of that faith. In 1675, Lord Berkeley sold his undivided half of the province to John Fenwicke, in trust for Edward Byllinge, also Quakers, and Fenwicke sailed in the *Griffith*, with a company of Friends who settled at Salem, in West Jersey. Byllinge, having



become involved in debt, made an assignment of his interest for the benefit of his creditors, and William Penn was induced to become trustee jointly with Gowen Lawrie and Nicholas Lucas. Penn was a devoted Quaker, and he was of that earnest nature that the interests of his friends and Christian devotees were like his own personal interests. Hence he became zealous in promoting the welfare of the colony. For its orderly government, and that settlers might have assurance of stability in the management of affairs, Penn drew up "Concessions and agreements of the proprietors, freeholders and inhabitants of West New Jersey in America" in forty-four chapters. Foreseeing difficulty from divided authority, Penn secured a division of the province by "a line of partition from the east side of Little Egg Harbor, straight north, through the country to the utmost branch of the Delaware River." Penn's half was called New West Jersey, along the Delaware side, Carteret's New East Jersey along the ocean shore. Penn's purposes and disposition toward the settlers, as the founder of a State, are disclosed by a letter which he wrote at this time to a Friend, Richard Hartshorn, then in America: "We lay a foundation for after ages to understand their liberty, as men and Christians; that they may not be brought into bondage, but by their own consent; for we put the power in the people. \* \* So every man is capable to choose or to be chosen; no man to be arrested, condemned, or molested, in his estate, or liberty, but by twelve men of the neighborhood; no man to lie in prison for debt, but that his estate satisfy, as far as it will go, and he be set at liberty to work; no man to be called in question, or molested for his conscience." Lest any should be induced to leave home and embark in the enterprise of settlement unadvisedly, Penn wrote and published a letter of caution, "That in whomsoever a desire to be concerned in this intended plantation, such would weigh the thing before the Lord, and not headily, or rashly, conclude on any such remove, and that they do not offer violence to the tender love of their near kindred and relations, but soberly, and conscientiously endeavor to obtain their good wills: that whether they go or stay, it may be of good savor before the Lord and good people."

---

## CHAPTER V.

SIR EDMUND ANDROS, 1674-81—EDMUND CANTWELL, 1674-76—JOHN COLLIER, 1676-77—CHRISTOPHER BILLOP, 1677-81.

**W**ILLIAM PENN, as Trustee, and finally as part owner of New Jersey, became much interested in the subject of colonization in America. Many of his people had gone thither, and he had given much prayerful study and meditation to the amelioration of their condition by securing just laws for their government. His imagination pictured the fortunate condition of a State where the law-giver should alone study the happiness of his subjects, and his subjects should be chiefly intent on rendering implicit obedience to just laws. From his experience in the management of the Jerseys, he had doubtless discovered that if he would carry out his ideas of government successfully, he must have a province where his voice would be potential and his will supreme. He accordingly cast about for the acquirement of such a land in the New World.

Penn had doubtless been stimulated in his desires by the very roseate accounts of the beauty and excellence of the country, its salubrity of climate, its





balmy airs, the fertility of its soil, and the abundance of the native fish, flesh and fowl. In 1680, one Malhon Stacy wrote a letter which was largely circulated in England, in which he says: "It is a country that produceth all things for the support and furtherance of man, in a plentiful manner. \* \* \* I have seen orchards laden with fruit to admiration; their very limbs torn to pieces with weight, most delicious to the taste, and lovely to behold. I have seen an apple tree, from a pippin-kernel, yield a barrel of curious cider; and peaches in such plenty that some people took their carts a peach gathering; I could not but smile at the conceit of it; they are very delicious fruit, and hang almost like our onions, that are tied on ropes. I have seen and know, this summer, forty bushels of bold wheat of one bushel sown. From May till Michaelmas, great store of very good wild fruits as strawberries, cranberries and huckleberries, which are like our billberries in England, only far sweeter; the cranberries, much like cherries for color and bigness, which may be kept till fruit comes again; an excellent sauce is made of them for venison, turkeys, and other great fowl, and they are better to make tarts of than either gooseberries or cherries; we have them brought to our houses by the Indians in great plenty. My brother Robert had as many cherries this year as would have loaded several carts. As for venison and fowls, we have great plenty: we have brought home to our countries by the Indians, seven or eight fat bucks in a day. We went into the river to catch herrings after the Indian fashion. \* \* \* We could have filled a three-bushel sack of as good large herrings as ever I saw. And as to beef and pork, here is great plenty of it, and good sheep. The common grass of this country feeds beef very fat. Indeed, the country, take it as a wilderness, is a brave country."

The father of William Penn had arisen to distinction in the British Navy. He was sent in Cromwell's time, with a considerable sea and land force, to the West Indies, where he reduced the Island of Jamaica under English rule. At the restoration, he gave in his adhesion to the royal cause. Under James, Duke of York, Admiral Penn commanded the English fleet which descended upon the Dutch coast, and gained a great victory over the combined naval forces led by Van Opdam. For this great service to his country, Penn was knighted, and became a favorite at court, the King and his brother, the Duke, holding him in cherished remembrance. At his death, there was due him from the crown the sum of £16,000, a portion of which he himself had advanced for the sea service. Filled with the romantic idea of colonization, and enamored with the sacred cause of his people, the son, who had come to be regarded with favor for his great father's sake, petitioned King Charles II to grant him, in liquidation of this debt, "a tract of land in America, lying north of Maryland, bounded east by the Delaware River, on the west limited as Maryland, and northward to extend as far as plantable." There were conflicting interests at this time which were being warily watched at court. The petition was submitted to the Privy Council, and afterward to the Lords of the committee of plantations. The Duke of York already held the counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex. Lord Baltimore held a grant upon the south, with an indefinite northern limit, and the agents of both these territories viewed with a jealous eye any new grant that should in any way trench upon their rights. These claims were fully debated and heard by the Lords, and, being a matter in which the King manifested special interest, the Lord Chief Justice, North, and the Attorney General, Sir William Jones, were consulted both as to the grant itself, and the form or manner of making it. Finally, after a careful study of the whole subject, it was determined by the highest authority in the Government to grant to Penn a larger tract than he had asked



for, and the charter was drawn with unexampled liberality, in unequivocal terms of gift and perpetuity of holding, and with remarkable minuteness of detail, and that Penn should have the advantage of any double meaning conveyed in the instrument, the twenty-third and last section provides: "And, if perchance hereafter any doubt or question should arise concerning the true sense and meaning of any word, clause or sentence contained in this our present charter, we will ordain and command that at all times and in all things such interpretation be made thereof, and allowed in any of our courts whatsoever as shall be adjudged most advantageous and favorable unto the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns."

It was a joyful day for Penn when he finally reached the consummation of his wishes, and saw himself invested with almost dictatorial power over a country as large as England itself, destined to become a populous empire. But his exultation was tempered with the most devout Christian spirit, fearful lest in the exercise of his great power he might be led to do something that should be displeasing to God. To his dear friend, Robert Turner, he writes in a modest way: "My true love in the Lord salutes thee and dear friends that love the Lord's precious truth in those parts. Thine I have, and for my business here know that after many waitings, watchings, solicitings and disputes in council, this day my country was confirmed to me under the great seal of England, with large powers and privileges, by the name of Pennsylvania, a name the King would give it in honor of my father. I chose New Wales, being, as this, a pretty hilly country; but Penn being Welsh for a head, as Penmaunmoire in Wales, and Penrith in Cumberland, and Penn in Buckinghamshire, the highest land in England, called this Pennsylvania, which is the high or head woodlands; for I proposed, when the Secretary, a Welshman, refused to have it called New Wales, Sylvania, and they added Penn to it; and though I much opposed it, and went to the King to have it struck out and altered, he said it was past, and would take it upon him; nor could twenty guineas move the Under Secretary to vary the name; for I feared lest it should be looked on as a vanity in me, and not as a respect in the King, as it truly was to my father, whom he often mentions with praise. Thou mayest communicate my grant to Friends, and expect shortly my proposals. It is a clear and just thing, and my God, that has given it me through many difficulties, will, I believe, bless and make it the seed of a nation. I shall have a tender care to the government, that it be well laid at first."

Penn had asked that the western boundary should be the same as that of Maryland; but the King made the width from east to west five full degrees. The charter limits were "all that tract, or part, of land, in America, with the islands therein contained as the same is bounded, on the east by Delaware River, from twelve miles distance northwards of New Castle town, unto the three and fortieth degree of northern latitude. \* \* \* \*"

The said land to extend westward five degrees in longitude, to be computed from the said eastern bounds; and the said lands to be bounded on the north by the beginning of the three and fortieth degree of northern latitude, and, on the south, by a circle drawn at twelve miles distance from New Castle northward and westward unto the beginning of the fortieth degree of northern latitude; and then by a straight line westward to the limits of longitude above mentioned."

It is evident that the royal secretaries did not well understand the geography of this section, for by reference to a map it will be seen that the beginning of the fortieth degree, that is, the end of the thirty-ninth, cuts the District of Columbia, and hence Baltimore, and the greater part of Maryland





and a good slice of Virginia would have been included in the clear terms of the chartered limits of Pennsylvania. But the charters of Maryland and Virginia antedated this of Pennsylvania. Still, the terms of the Penn charter were distinct, the beginning of the fortieth degree, whereas those of Maryland were ambiguous, the northern limit being fixed at the fortieth degree; but whether at the beginning or at the ending of the fortieth was not stated. Penn claimed three full degrees of latitude, and when it was found that a controversy was likely to ensue, the King, by the hand of his royal minister, Con-way, issued a further declaration, dated at Whitehall, April 2, 1681, in which the wording of the original chartered limits fixed for Pennsylvania were quoted verbatim, and his royal pleasure declared that these limits should be respected "as they tender his majesty's displeasure." This was supposed to settle the matter. But Lord Baltimore still pressed his claim, and the question of southern boundary remained an open one, causing much disquietude to Penn, requiring watchful care at court for more than half a century, and until after the proprietor's death.

We gather from the terms of the charter itself that the King, in making the grant, was influenced "by the commendable desire of Penn to enlarge our British Empire, and promote such useful commodities as may be of benefit to us and our dominions, as also to reduce savage nations by just and gentle manners, to the love of civil society and Christian religion," and out of "regard to the memory and merits of his late father, in divers services, and particularly to his conduct, courage and discretion, under our dearest brother, James, Duke of York, in the signal battle and victory, fought and obtained, against the Dutch fleet, commanded by the Herr Van Opdam in 1655."

The motive for obtaining it on the part of Penn may be gathered from the following extract of a letter to a friend: "For my country I eyed the Lord in obtaining it; and more was I drawn inward to look to Him, and to owe it to His hand and power than to any other way. I have so obtained and desire to keep it, that I may be unworthy of His love, but do that which may answer His kind providence and people."

The charter of King Charles II was dated April 2, 1681. Lest any trouble might arise in the future from claims founded on the grant previously made to the Duke of York, of "Long Island and adjacent territories occupied by the Dutch," the prudent forethought of Penn induced him to obtain a deed, dated August 31, 1682, of the Duke, for Pennsylvania, substantially in the terms of the royal charter. But Penn was still not satisfied. He was cut off from the ocean except by the uncertain navigation of one narrow stream. He therefore obtained from the Duke a grant of New Castle and a district of twelve miles around it, dated on the 24th of August, 1682, and on the same day a further grant from the Duke of a tract extending to Cape Henlopen, embracing the two counties of Kent and Sussex, the two grants comprising what were known as the territories, or the three lower counties, which were for many years a part of Pennsylvania, but subsequently constituted the State of Delaware.

Being now satisfied with his province, and that his titles were secure, Penn drew up such a description of the country as from his knowledge he was able to give, which, together with the royal charter and proclamation, terms of settlement, and other papers pertaining thereto, he published and spread broadcast through the kingdom, taking special pains doubtless to have the documents reach the Friends. The terms of sale of lands were 40 shillings for 100 acres, and 1 shilling per acre rental. The question has been raised, why exact the annual payment of one shilling per acre. The terms of the grant by







Seth Reed

45446



the royal charter to Penn were made absolute on the "payment therefor to us, our heirs and successors, two beaver skins, to be delivered at our castle in Windsor, on the 1st day of January in every year," and contingent payment of one-fifth part of all gold and silver which shall from time to time happen to be found clear of all charges." Penn, therefore, held his title only upon the payment of quit-rents. He could consequently give a valid title only by the exacting of quit-rents.

Having now a great province of his own to manage, Penn was obliged to relinquish his share in West New Jersey. He had given largely of his time and energies to its settlement; he had sent 1,400 emigrants, many of them people of high character; had seen farms reclaimed from the forest, the town of Burlington built, meeting houses erected in place of tents for worship, good Government established, and the savage Indians turned to peaceful ways. With satisfaction, therefore, he could now give himself to reclaiming and settling his own province. He had of course in his published account of the country made it appear a desirable place for habitation. But lest any should regret having gone thither when it was too late, he added to his description a caution, "to consider seriously the premises, as well the inconveniency as future ease and plenty; that so none may move rashly or from a fickle, but from a solid mind, having above all things an eye to the providence of God in the disposing of themselves." Nothing more surely points to the goodness of heart of William Penn, the great founder of our State, than this extreme solicitude, lest he might induce any to go to the new country who should afterward regret having gone.

The publication of the royal charter and his description of the country attracted attention, and many purchases of land were made of Penn before leaving England. That these purchasers might have something binding to rely upon, Penn drew up what he termed "conditions or concessions" between himself as proprietor and purchasers in the province. These related to the settling the country, laying out towns, and especially to the treatment of the Indians, who were to have the same rights and privileges, and careful regard as the Europeans. And what is perhaps a remarkable instance of provident forethought, the eighteenth article provides "That, in clearing the ground, care be taken to leave one acre of trees for every five acres cleared, especially to preserve oak and mulberries, for silk and shipping." It could be desired that such a provision might have remained operative in the State for all time.

Encouraged by the manner in which his proposals for settlement were received, Penn now drew up a frame of government, consisting of twenty-four articles and forty laws. These were drawn in a spirit of unexampled fairness and liberality, introduced by an elaborate essay on the just rights of government and governed, and with such conditions and concessions that it should never be in the power of an unjust Governor to take advantage of the people and practice injustice. "For the matter of liberty and privilege, I purpose that which is extraordinary, and leave myself and successors no power of doing mischief, that the will of one man may not hinder that of a whole country. This frame gave impress to the character of the early government. It implanted in the breasts of the people a deep sense of duty, of right, and of obligation in all public affairs, and the relations of man with man, and formed a framework for the future constitution. Penn himself had felt the heavy hand of government for religious opinions and practice' sake. He determined, for the matter of religion, to leave all free to hold such opinions as they might elect, and hence enacted for his State that all who "hold themselves obliged





in conscience, to live peaceably and justly in civil society, shall, in no ways, be molested, nor prejudiced, for their religious persuasion, or practice, in matters of faith and worship, nor shall they be compelled, at any time, to frequent, or maintain, any religious worship, place, or ministry whatever." At this period, such governmental liberality in matters of religion was almost unknown, though Roger Williams in the colony of Rhode Island had previously, under similar circumstances, and having just escaped a like persecution, proclaimed it, as had likewise Lord Baltimore in the Catholic colony of Maryland.

The mind of Penn was constantly exercised upon the affairs of his settlement. Indeed, to plant a colony in a new country had been a thought of his boyhood, for he says in one of his letters: "I had an opening of joy as to these parts in the year 1651, at Oxford, twenty years since." Not being in readiness to go to his province during the first year, he dispatched three ship loads of settlers, and with them sent his cousin, William Markham, to take formal possession of the country and act as Deputy Governor. Markham sailed for New York, and upon his arrival there exhibited his commission, bearing date March 6, 1681, and the King's charter and proclamation. In the absence of Gov. Andros, who, on having been called to account for some complaint made against him, had gone to England, Capt. Anthony Brockholls, Acting Governor, received Markham's papers, and gave him a letter addressed to the civil officers on the Delaware, informing them that Markham's authority as Governor had been examined, and an official record made of it at New York, thanking them for their fidelity, and requesting them to submit themselves to the new authority. Armed with this letter, which was dated June 21, 1681, Markham proceeded to the Delaware, where, on exhibiting his papers, he was kindly received, and allegiance was cheerfully transferred to the new government. Indeed so frequently had the power changed hands that it had become quite a matter of habit to transfer obedience from one authority to another, and they had scarcely laid their heads to rest at night but with the consciousness that the morning light might bring new codes and new officers.

Markham was empowered to call a council of nine citizens to assist him in the government, and over whom he was to preside. He brought a letter addressed to Lord Baltimore, touching the boundary between the two grants, and exhibiting the terms of the charter for Pennsylvania. On receipt of this letter, Lord Baltimore came to Upland to confer with Markham. An observation fixing the exact latitude of Upland showed that it was twelve miles south of the forty-first degree, to which Baltimore claimed, and that the beginning of the fortieth degree, which the royal charter explicitly fixed for the southern boundary of Pennsylvania, would include nearly the entire State of Maryland, and cut the limits of the present site of the city of Washington. "If this be allowed," was significantly asked by Baltimore, "where is my province?" He returned to his colony, and from this time forward an active contention was begun before the authorities in England for possession of the disputed territory, which required all the arts and diplomatic skill of Penn.

Markham was accompanied to the province by four Commissioners sent out by Penn—William Crispin, John Bezer, William Haige and Nathaniel Allen. The first named had been designated as Surveyor General, but he having died on the passage, Thomas Holme was appointed to succeed him. These Commissioners, in conjunction with the Governor, had two chief duties assigned them. The first was to meet and preserve friendly relations with the Indians and acquire lands by actual purchase, and the second was to select the site of a great city and make the necessary surveys. That they might have a



suitable introduction to the natives from him, Penn addressed to them a declaration of his purposes, conceived in a spirit of brotherly love, and expressed in such simple terms that these children of the forest, unschooled in book learning, would have no difficulty in apprehending his meaning. The referring the source of all power to the Creator was fitted to produce a strong impression upon their naturally superstitious habits of thought. "There is a great God and power, that hath made the world, and all things therein, to whom you and I, and all people owe their being, and well being; and to whom you and I must one day give an account for all that we do in the world. This great God hath written His law in our hearts, by which we are taught and commanded to love, and help, and do good to one another. Now this great God hath been pleased to make me concerned in your part of the world, and the King of the country where I live hath given me a great province therein; but I desire to enjoy it with your love and consent, that we may always live together, as neighbors and friends; else what would the great God do to us, who hath made us, not to devour and destroy one another, but to live soberly and kindly together in the world? Now I would have you well observe that I am very sensible of the unkindness and injustice that have been too much exercised toward you by the people of these parts of the world, who have sought themselves, and to make great advantages by you, rather than to be examples of goodness and patience unto you, which I hear hath been a matter of trouble to you, and caused great grudging and animosities, sometimes to the shedding of blood, which hath made the great God angry. But I am not such a man, as is well known in my own country. I have great love and regard toward you, and desire to gain your love and friendship by a kind, just and peaceable life, and the people I send are of the same mind, and shall in all things behave themselves accordingly; and if in anything any shall offend you or your people, you shall have a full and speedy satisfaction for the same by an equal number of just men on both sides that by no means you may have just occasion of being offended against them. I shall shortly come to you myself, at which time we may more largely and freely confer and discourse of these matters. In the meantime, I have sent my Commissioners to treat with you about land, and form a league of peace. Let me desire you to be kind to them and their people, and receive these presents and tokens which I have sent you as a testimony of my good will to you, and my resolution to live justly, peaceably and friendly with you."

In this plain but sublime statement is embraced the whole theory of William Penn's treatment of the Indians. It was the doctrine which the Savior of mankind came upon earth to promulgate—the estimable worth of every human soul. And when Penn came to propose his laws, one was adopted which forbade private trade with the natives in which they might be overreached; but it was required that the valuable skins and furs they had to sell should be hung up in the market place where all could see them and enter into competition for their purchase. Penn was offered £6,000 for a monopoly of trade. But he well knew the injustice to which this would subject the simple-minded natives, and he refused it saying: "As the Lord gave it me over all and great opposition, I would not abuse His love, nor act unworthy of His providence, and so defile what came to me clean"—a sentiment worthy to be treasured with the best thoughts of the sages of old. And to his Commissioners he gave a letter of instructions, in which he says: "Be impartially just to all; that is both pleasing to the Lord, and wise in itself. Be tender of offending the Indians, and let them know that you come to sit down lovingly among them. Let my letter and conditions be read in their tongue, that they may see





we have their good in our eye. Be grave, they love not to be smiled on." Acting upon these wise and just considerations, the Commissioners had no difficulty in making large purchases of the Indians of lands on the right bank of the Delaware and above the mouth of the Schuylkill.

But they found greater difficulty in settling the place for the new city. Penn had given very minute instructions about this, and it was not easy to find a tract which answered all the conditions. For seven weeks they kept up their search. Penn had written, "be sure to make your choice where it is most navigable, high, dry and healthy; that is, where most ships may best ride, of deepest draught of water, if possible to load and unload at the bank or key's side without boating and lightening of it. It would do well if the river coming into that creek be navigable, at least for boats up into the country, and that the situation be high, at least dry and sound and not swampy, which is best known by digging up two or three earths and seeing the bottom." By his instructions, the site of the city was to be between two navigable streams, and embrace 10,000 acres in one block. "Be sure to settle the figure of the town so that the streets hereafter may be uniform down to the water from the country bounds. Let every house be placed, if the person pleases, in the middle of its plat, as to the breadth way of it, that so there may be ground on each side for gardens or orchards or fields, that it may be a green country town, which will never be burnt and always wholesome." The soil was examined, the streams were sounded, deep pits were dug that a location might be found which should gratify the desires of Penn. All the eligible sites were inspected from the ocean far up into the country. Penn himself had anticipated that Chester or Upland would be adopted from all that he could learn of it; but this was rejected, as was also the ground upon Poquessing Creek and that at Pennsbury Manor above Bristol which had been carefully considered, and the present site of Philadelphia was finally adopted as coming nearest to the requirements of the proprietor. It had not 10,000 acres in a solid square, but it was between two navigable streams, and the soil was high and dry, being for the most part a vast bed of gravel, excellent for drainage and likely to prove healthful. The streets were laid out regularly and crossed each other at right angles. As the ground was only gently rolling, the grading was easily accomplished. One broad street, Market, extends from river to river through the midst of it, which is crossed at right angles at its middle point by Broad street of equal width. It is 120 miles from the ocean by the course of the river, and only sixty in a direct line, eighty-seven miles from New York, ninety-five from Baltimore, 136 from Washington, 100 from Harrisburg and 300 from Pittsburgh, and lies in north latitude  $39^{\circ} 56' 54''$ , and longitude  $75^{\circ} 8' 45''$  west from Greenwich. The name Philadelphia (brotherly love), was one that Penn had before selected, as this founding a city was a project which he had long dreamed of and contemplated with never-ceasing interest.







## CHAPTER VI.

WILLIAM MARKHAM, 1681-82—WILLIAM PENN, 1682-84.

HAVING now made necessary preparations and settled his affairs in England, Penn embarked on board the ship *Welcome*, in August, 1682, in company with about a hundred planters, mostly from his native town of Sussex, and set his prow for the New World. Before leaving the Downs, he addressed a farewell letter to his friends whom he left behind, and another to his wife and children, giving them much excellent advice, and sketching the way of life he wished them to lead. With remarkable care and minuteness, he points out the way in which he would have his children bred, and educated, married, and live. A single passage from this remarkable document will indicate its general tenor. "Be sure to observe," in educating his children, "their genius, and do not cross it as to learning; let them not dwell too long on one thing; but let their change be agreeable, and let all their diversions have some little bodily labor in them. When grown big, have most care for them; for then there are more snares both within and without. When marriageable, see that they have worthy persons in their eye; of good life and good fame for piety and understanding. I need no wealth but sufficiency; and be sure their love be dear, fervent and mutual, that it may be happy for them." And to his children he said, "Betake yourselves to some honest, industrious course of life, and that not of sordid covetousness, but for example and to avoid idleness. \* \* \* \* \* Love not money nor the world; use them only, and they will serve you; but if you love them you serve them, which will debase your spirits as well as offend the Lord. \* \* \* \* \* Watch against anger, neither speak nor act in it; for, like drunkenness, it makes a man a beast, and throws people into desperate inconveniences." The entire letters are so full of excellent counsel that they might with great profit be committed to memory, and treasured in the heart.

The voyage of nearly six weeks was prosperous; but they had not been long on the ocean before that loathed disease—the virulent small-pox—broke out, of which thirty died, nearly a third of the whole company. This, added to the usual discomforts and terrors of the ocean, to most of whom this was probably their first experience, made the voyage a dismal one. And here was seen the nobility of Penn. "For his good conversation," says one of them, "was very advantageous to all the company. His singular care was manifested in contributing to the necessities of many who were sick with the small-pox then on board."

His arrival upon the coast and passage up the river was hailed with demonstrations of joy by all classes, English, Dutch, Swedes, and especially by his own devoted followers. He landed at New Castle on the 24th of October, 1682, and on the following day summoned the people to the court house, where possession of the country was formally made over to him, and he renewed the commissions of the magistrates, to whom and to the assembled people he announced the design of his coming, explained the nature and end of truly good government, assuring them that their religious and civil rights should be respected, and recommended them to live in sobriety and peace. He then pro-



ceeded to Upland, henceforward known as Chester, where, on the 4th of November, he called an assembly of the people, in which an equal number of votes was allowed to the province and the territories. Nicholas Moore, President of the Free Society of Traders, was chosen speaker. As at New Castle, Penn addressed the assembly, giving them assurances of his beneficent intentions, for which they returned their grateful acknowledgments, the Swedes being especially demonstrative, deputing one of their number, Lacy Cook, to say "That they would love, serve and obey him with all they had, and that this was the best day they ever saw." We can well understand with what satisfaction the settlers upon the Delaware hailed the prospect of a stable government established in their own midst, after having been so long at the mercy of the government in New York, with allegiance trembling between the courts of Sweden, Holland and Britain.

The proceedings of this first assembly were conducted with great decorum, and after the usages of the English Parliament. On the 7th of December, 1682, the three lower counties, what is now Delaware, which had previously been under the government of the Duke of York, were formerly annexed to the province, and became an integral part of Pennsylvania. The frame of government, which had been drawn with much deliberation, was submitted to the assembly, and, after some alterations and amendments, was adopted, and became the fundamental law of the State. The assembly was in session only three days, but the work they accomplished, how vast and far-reaching in its influence!

The Dutch, Swedes and other foreigners were then naturalized, and the government was launched in fair running order: That some idea may be had of its character, the subjects treated are here given: 1, Liberty of conscience; 2, Qualification of officers; 3, Swearing by God, Christ or Jesus; 4, Swearing by any other thing or name; 5, Profanity; 6, Cursing; 7, Fornication; 8, Incest; 9, Sodomy; 10, Rape; 11, Bigamy; 12, Drunkenness; 13, Suffering drunkenness; 14, Healths drinking; 15, Selling liquor to Indians; 16, Arson; 17, Burglary; 18, Stolen goods; 19, Forcible entry; 20, Riots; 21, Assaulting parents; 22, Assaulting Magistrates; 23, Assaulting masters; 24, Assault and battery; 25, Duels; 26, Riotous sports, as plays; 27, Gambling and lotteries; 28, Sedition; 29, Contempt; 30, Libel; 31, Common scolds; 32, Charities; 33, Prices of beer and ale; 34, Weights and measures; 35, Names of days and months; 36, Perjury; 37, Court proceedings in English; 38, Civil and criminal trials; 39, Fees, salaries, bribery and extortion; 40, Moderation of fines; 41, Suits avoidable; 42, Foreign arrest; 43, Contracts; 44, Charters, gifts, grants, conveyances, bills, bonds and deeds, when recorded; 45, Wills; 46, Wills of *non compos mentis*; 47, Registry of Wills; 48, Registry for servants; 49, Factors; 50, Defacers, corruptors and embezzlers of charters, conveyances and records; 51, Lands and goods to pay debts; 52,ailable offenses; 53, Jails and jailers; 54, Prisons to be workhouses; 55, False imprisonment; 56, Magistrates may elect between fine or imprisonment; 57, Freemen; 58, Elections; 59, No money levied but in pursuance of law; 60, Laws shall be printed and taught in schools; 61, All other things, not provided for herein, are referred to the Governor and freemen from time to time.

Very soon after his arrival in the colony, after the precept had been issued, but before the convening of the Assembly, Penn, that he might not be wanting in respect to the Duke of York, made a visit to New York, where he was kindly received, and also after the adjournment of the Assembly, journeyed to Maryland, where he was entertained by Lord Baltimore with great ceremony. The settlement of the disputed boundaries was made the subject of formal confer-





ence. But after two days spent in fruitless discussion, the weather becoming severely cold, and thus precluding the possibility of taking observations or making the necessary surveys, it was agreed to adjourn further consideration of the subject until the milder weather of the spring. We may imagine that the two Governors were taking the measure of each other, and of gaining all possible knowledge of each other's claims and rights, preparatory to that struggle for possession of this disputed fortieth degree of latitude, which was destined to come before the home government.

With all his cares in founding a State and providing a government over a new people, Penn did not forget to preach the "blessed Gospel," and wherever he went he was intent upon his "Master's business." On his return from Maryland, Lord Baltimore accompanied him several miles to the house of William Richardson, and thence to Thomas Hooker's, where was a religious meeting, as was also one held at Choptauk. Penn himself says: "I have been also at New York, Long Island, East Jersey and Maryland, in which I have had good and eminent service for the Lord." And again he says: "As to outward things, we are satisfied—the land good, the air clear and sweet, the springs plentiful, and provisions good and easy to come at, an innumerable quantity of wild fowl and fish; in fine, here is what an Abraham, Isaac and Jacob would be well contented with, and service enough for God; for the fields are here white for the harvest. O, how sweet is the quiet of these parts, freed from the anxious and troublesome solicitations, hurries and perplexities of woeful Europe! \* \* \* Blessed be the Lord, that of twenty-three ships, none miscarried; only two or three had the small-pox; else healthy and swift passages, generally such as have not been known; some but twenty-eight days, and few longer than six weeks. Blessed be God for it; my soul fervently breathes that in His heavenly guiding wisdom, we may be kept, that we may serve Him in our day, and lay down our heads in peace." And then, as if reproached for not having mentioned another subject of thankfulness, he adds in a postscript, "Many women, in divers of the ships, brought to bed; they and their children do well."

Penn made it his first care to take formal possession of his province, and adopt a frame of government. When this was done, his chief concern was to look to the establishment of his proposed new city, the site of which had already been determined on by his Commissioners. Accordingly, early in November, at a season when, in this section, the days are golden, Penn embarked in an open barge with a number of his friends, and was wafted leisurely up the Delaware to the present site of the city of Philadelphia, which the natives called Coaquannock. Along the river was a bold shore, fringed with lofty pines, which grew close down to the water's edge, so much so that when the first ship passing up with settlers for West Jersey had brushed against the branches, the passengers remarked that this would be a good place for a city. It was then in a wild state, the deer browsing along the shore and sipping the stream, and the coneys burrowing in the banks. The scattered settlers had gathered in to see and welcome the new Governor, and when he stepped upon the shore, they extended a helping hand in assisting him up the rugged bluff. Three Swedes had already taken up tracts within the limits of the block of land chosen for the city. But they were given lands in exchange, and readily relinquished their claims. The location was pleasing to Penn, and was adopted without further search, though little could be seen of this then forest-encumbered country, where now is the home of countless industries, the busy mart, the river bearing upon its bosom the commerce of many climes, and the abiding place of nearly a million of people. But Penn did not con-



sider that he had as yet any just title to the soil, holding that the Indians were its only rightful possessors, and until it was fairly acquired by purchase from them, his own title was entirely void.

Hence, he sought an early opportunity to meet the chiefs of the tribes and cultivate friendly relations with them. Tradition fixes the first great treaty or conference at about this time, probably in November, and the place under the elm tree, known as the "Treaty Tree," at Kensington. It was at a season when the leaves would still be upon the trees, and the assembly was called beneath the ample shade of the wide-sweeping branches, which was pleasing to the Indians, as it was their custom to hold all their great deliberations and smoke the pipe of peace in the open air. The letter which Penn had sent had prepared the minds of these simple-hearted inhabitants of the forest to regard him with awe and reverence, little less than that inspired by a descended god. His coming had for a long time been awaited, and it is probable that it had been heralded and talked over by the wigwam fire throughout the remotest bounds of the tribes. And when at length the day came, the whole population far around had assembled.

It is known that three tribes at least were represented—the Lenni Lenape, living along the Delaware; the Shawnees, a tribe that had come up from the South, and were seated along the Lower Susquehanna; and the Mingoes, sprung from the Six Nations, and inhabiting along the Conestoga. Penn was probably accompanied by the several officers of his Government and his most trusted friends. There were no implements of warfare, for peace was a cardinal feature of the Quaker creed.

No veritable account of this, the great treaty, is known to have been made; but from the fact that Penn not long after, in an elaborate treatise upon the country, the inhabitants and the natives, has given the account of the manner in which the Indians demean themselves in conference, we may infer that he had this one in mind, and hence we may adopt it as his own description of the scene.

"Their order is thus: The King sits in the middle of a half moon, and hath his council, the old and wise, on each hand; behind them, or at a little distance, sit the younger fry in the same figure. Having consulted and resolved their business, the King ordered one of them to speak to me. He stood up, came to me, and, in the name of the King, saluted me; then took me by the hand and told me he was ordered by the King to speak to me; and now it was not he, but the King that spoke, because what he would say was the King's mind. \* \* \* \* During the time that this person spoke, not a man of them was observed to whisper or smile; the old grave, the young reverent, in their deportment. They speak little, but fervently, and with elegance."

In response to the salutation from the Indians, Penn makes a reply in suitable terms: "The Great Spirit, who made me and you, who rules the heavens and the earth, and who knows the innermost thoughts of men, knows that I and my friends have a hearty desire to live in peace and friendship with you, and to serve you to the uttermost of our power. It is not our custom to use hostile weapons against our fellow-creatures, for which reason we have come unarmed. Our object is not to do injury, and thus provoke the Great Spirit, but to do good. We are met on the broad pathway of good faith and good will, so that no advantage is to be taken on either side; but all to be openness, brotherhood and love." Having unrolled his parchment, he explains to them through an interpreter, article by article, the nature of the business, and laying it upon the ground, observes that the ground shall be for the use of





both people. "I will not do as the Marylanders did, call you children, or brothers only; for parents are apt to whip their children too severely, and brothers sometimes will differ; neither will I compare the friendship between us to a chain, for the rain may rust it, or a tree may fall and break it; but I will consider you as the same flesh and blood with the Christians, and the same as if one man's body were to be divided into two parts." Having ended his business, the speaker for the King comes forward and makes great promises "of kindness and good neighborhood, and that the Indians and English must live in love as long as the sun gave light." This ended, another Indian makes a speech to his own people, first to explain to them what had been agreed on, and then to exhort them "to love the Christians, and particularly live in peace with me and the people under my government, that many Governors had been in the river, but that no Governor had come himself to live and stay here before, and having now such an one, that had treated them well, they should never do him nor his any wrong." At every sentence they shouted, as much as to say, amen.

The Indians had no system of writing by which they could record their dealings, but their memory of events and agreements was almost miraculous. Heckewelder records that in after years, they were accustomed, by means of strings, or belts of wampum, to preserve the recollection of their pleasant interviews with Penn, after he had departed for England. He says, "They frequently assembled together in the woods, in some shady spot, as nearly as possible similar to those where they used to meet their brother Miquon (Penn), and there lay all his words and speeches, with those of his descendants, on a blanket, or clean piece of bark, and with great satisfaction go successively over the whole. This practice, which I have repeatedly witnessed, continued until the year 1780, when disturbances which took place put an end to it, probably forever."

The memory of this, the "Great Treaty," was long preserved by the natives, and the novel spectacle was reproduced upon canvas by the genius of Benjamin West. In this picture, Penn is represented as a corpulent old man, whereas he was at this time but thirty-eight years of age, and in the very height of manly activity. The Treaty Tree was preserved and guarded from injury with an almost superstitious care. During the Revolution, when Philadelphia was occupied by the British, and their parties were scouring the country for firewood, Gen. Simcoe had a sentinel placed at this tree to protect it from mutilation. It stood until 1810, when it was blown down, and it was ascertained by its annual concentric accretions to be 283 years old, and was, consequently, 155 at the time of making the treaty. The Penn Society erected a substantial monument on the spot where it stood.

Penn drew up his deeds for lands in legal form, and had them duly executed and made of record, that, in the dispute possible to arise in after times, there might be proof definite and positive of the purchase. Of these purchases there are two deeds on record executed in 1683. One is for land near Neshaminy Creek, and thence to Penypack, and the other for lands lying between Schuylkill and Chester Rivers, the first bearing the signature of the great chieftain, Taminend. In one of these purchases it is provided that the tract "shall extend back as far as a man could walk in three days." Tradition runs that Penn himself, with a number of his friends, walked out the half this purchase with the Indians, that no advantage should be taken of them by making a great walk, and to show his consideration for them, and that he was not above the toils and fatigues of such a duty." They began to walk out this land at the mouth of the Neshaminy, and walked up the Delaware; in one day





and a half they got to a spruce tree near the mouth of Baker's Creek, when Penn, concluding that this would include as much land as he would want at present, a line was run and marked from the spruce tree to Neshaminy, and the remainder left to be walked when it should be wanted. They proceeded after the Indian manner, walking leisurely, sitting down sometimes to smoke their pipes, eat biscuit and cheese, and drink a bottle of wine. In the day and a half they walked a little less than thirty miles. The balance of the purchase was not walked until September 20, 1733, when the then Governor of Pennsylvania offered a prize of 500 acres of land and £5 for the man who would walk the farthest. A distance of eighty-six miles was covered, in marked contrast with the kind consideration of Penn.

During the first year, the country upon the Delaware, from the falls of Trenton as far as Chester, a distance of nearly sixty miles, was rapidly taken up and peopled. The large proportion of these were Quakers, and devotedly attached to their religion and its proper observances. They were, hence, morally, of the best classes, and though they were not generally of the aristocracy, yet many of them were in comfortable circumstances, had valuable properties, were of respectable families, educated, and had the resources within themselves to live contented and happy. They were provident, industrious, and had come hither with no fickle purpose. Many brought servants with them, and well supplied wardrobes, and all necessary articles which they wisely judged would be got in a new country with difficulty.

Their religious principles were so peaceful and generous, and the government rested so lightly, that the fame of the colony and the desirableness of settlement therein spread rapidly, and the numbers coming hither were unparalleled in the history of colonization, especially when we consider that a broad ocean was to be crossed and a voyage of several weeks was to be endured. In a brief period, ships with passengers came from London, Bristol, Ireland, Wales, Cheshire, Lancashire, Holland, Germany, to the number of about fifty. Among others came a company of German Quakers, from Krisheim, near Worms, in the Palatinate. These people regarded their lot as particularly fortunate, in which they recognized the direct interposition and hand of Providence. For, not long afterward, the Palatinate was laid waste by the French army, and many of their kindred whom they had left behind were despoiled of their possessions and reduced to penury. There came also from Wales a company of the stock of ancient Britons.

So large an influx of population, coming in many cases without due provision for variety of diet, caused a scarcity in many kinds of food, especially of meats. Time was required to bring forward flocks and herds, more than for producing grains. But Providence seemed to have graciously considered their necessities, and have miraculously provided for them, as of old was provision made for the chosen people. For it is recorded that the "wild pigeons came in such great numbers that the sky was sometimes darkened by their flight, and, flying low, they were frequently knocked down as they flew, in great quantities, by those who had no other means to take them, whereby they supplied themselves, and, having salted those which they could not immediately use, they preserved them, both for bread and meat." The Indians were kind, and often furnished them with game, for which they would receive no compensation.

Their first care on landing was to bring their household goods to a place of safety, often to the simple protection of a tree. For some, this was their only shelter, lumber being scarce, and in many places impossible to obtain.



Some made for themselves caves in the earth until better habitations could be secured.

John Key, who was said to have been the first child born of English parents in Philadelphia, and that in recognition of which William Penn gave him a lot of ground, died at Kennet, in Chester County, on July 5, 1768, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was born in one of these caves upon the river bank long afterward known by the name of Penny-pot, near Sassafra street. About six years before his death, he walked from Kennet to the city, about thirty miles, in one day. In the latter part of his life he went under the name of First Born.

The contrasts between the comforts and conveniences of an old settled country and this, where the heavy forests must be cleared away and severe labors must be endured before the sun could be let in sufficiently to produce anything, must have been very marked, and caused repining. But they had generally come with meek and humble hearts, and they willingly endured hardship and privation, and labored on earnestly for the spiritual comfort which they enjoyed. Thomas Makin, in some Latin verses upon the early settlement, says (we quote the metrical translation):

"His fame to distant countries far has spread,  
And some for peace, and some for profit led;  
Born in remotest climes, to settle here  
They leave their native soil and all that's dear,  
And still will flock from far, here to be free,  
Such powerful charms has lovely liberty."

But for their many privations and sufferings there were some compensating conditions. The soil was fertile, the air mostly clear and healthy, the streams of water were good and plentiful, wood for fire and building unlimited, and at certain seasons of the year game in the forest was abundant. Richard Townsend, a settler at Germantown, who came over in the ship with Penn, in writing to his friends in England of his first year in America, says: "I, with Joshua Tittery, made a net, and caught great quantities of fish, so that, notwithstanding it was thought near three thousand persons came in the first year, we were so providentially provided for that we could buy a deer for about two shillings, and a large turkey for about one shilling, and Indian corn for about two shillings sixpence a bushel."

In the same letter, the writer mentions that a young deer came out of the forest into the meadow where he was mowing, and looked at him, and when he went toward it would retreat; and, as he resumed his mowing, would come back to gaze upon him, and finally ran forcibly against a tree, which so stunned it that he was able to overmaster it and bear it away to his home, and as this was at a time when he was suffering for the lack of meat, he believed it a direct interposition of Providence.

In the spring of 1683, there was great activity throughout the colony, and especially in the new city, in selecting lands and erecting dwellings, the Surveyor General, Thomas Holme, laying out and marking the streets. In the center of the city was a public square of ten acres, and in each of the four quarters one of eight acres. A large mansion, which had been undertaken before his arrival, was built for Penn. at a point twenty-six miles up the river, called Pennsbury Manor, where he sometimes resided, and where he often met the Indian sachems. At this time, Penn divided the colony into counties, three for the province (Bucks, Philadelphia and Chester) and three for the Territories (New Castle, Kent and Sussex). Having appointed Sheriffs and other proper officers, he issued writs for the election of members of a General





Assembly, three from each county for the Council or Upper House, and nine from each county for the Assembly or Lower House.\*

This Assembly convened and organized for business on the 10th of January, 1683, at Philadelphia. One of the first subjects considered was the revising some provisions of the frame of government which was effected, reducing the number of members of both Houses, the Council to 18 the Assembly to 36, and otherwise amending in unimportant particulars. In an assembly thus convened, and where few, if any, had had any experience in serving in a deliberative body, we may reasonably suppose that many crude and impracticable propositions would be presented. As an example of these the following may be cited as specimens: That young men should be obliged to marry at, or before, a certain age; that two sorts of clothes only shall be worn, one for winter and the other for summer. The session lasted twenty two days.

The first grand jury in Pennsylvania was summoned for the 2d of February, 1683, to inquire into the cases of some persons accused of issuing counterfeit money. The Governor and Council sat as a court. One Pickering was convicted, and the sentence was significant of the kind and patriarchal nature of the government, "that he should make full satisfaction, in good and current pay, to every person who should, within the space of one month, bring in any of this false, base and counterfeit coin, and that the money brought in should be melted down before it was returned to him, and that he should pay a fine of forty pounds toward the building a court house, stand committed till the same was paid, and afterward find security for his good behavior."

The Assembly and courts having now adjourned, Penn gave his attention to the grading and improving the streets of the new city, and the managing the affairs of his land office, suddenly grown to great importance. For every section of land taken up in the wilderness, the purchaser was entitled to a certain plot in the new city. The River Delaware at this time was nearly a mile broad opposite the city, and navigable for ships of the largest tonnage. The tide rises about six feet at this point, and flows back to the falls of Trenton, a distance of thirty miles. The tide in the Schuylkill flows only about five miles above its confluence with the Delaware. The river bank along the Delaware was intended by Penn as a common or public resort. But in his time the owners of lots above Front street pressed him to allow them to construct warehouses upon it, opposite their properties, which importunity induced him to make the following declaration concerning it: "The bank is a top common, from end to end; the rest next the water belongs to front-lot men no more than back-lot men. The way bounds them; they may build stairs, and the top of the bank a common exchange, or wall, and against the street, common wharfs may be built freely; but into the water, and the shore is no purchaser's." But in future time, this liberal desire of the founder was disregarded, and the bank has been covered with immense warehouses.

---

\* It may be a matter of curiosity to know the names of the members of this first regularly elected Legislature in Pennsylvania, and they are accordingly appended as given in official records:

*Council:* William Marsham, Christopher Taylor, Thomas Holme, Lacy Cock, William Haige, John Moll, Ralph Withers, John Simcock, Edward Cantwell, William Clayton, William Biles, James Harrison, William Clark, Francis Whitwell, John Richardson, John Hillyard.

*Assembly:* From Bucks, William Yardi, Samuel Darke, Robert Lucas, Nicholas Walne, John Wood, John Clowes, Thomas Fitzwater, Robert Hall, James Boyden; from Philadelphia, John Longhurst, John Hart, Walter King, Andros Binkson, John Moon, Thomas Wynne (Speaker), Griffith Jones, William Warner, Swan Swanson, from Chester, John Hoskins, Robert Wade, George Wood, John Blunston, Dennis Rochford, Thomas Bracy, John Rezer, John Harding, Joseph Phipps; from New Castle, John Cann, John Darby, Valentine Hollingsworth, Gasparus Herman, John Debonet, James Williams, William Guest, Peter Abrieh, Henrick Williams; from Kent, John Biles, Simon Irons, Thomas Hatfold, John Curtis, Robert Redwell, William Windsmore, John Brinklee, Daniel Brown, Begony Bishop; from Sussex, Luke Watson, Alexander Draper, William Fitcher, Henry Bowman, Alexander Moleston, John Hill, Robert Bracy, John Kipshaven, Cornelius Verhoof.



Seeing now his plans of government and settlement fairly in operation, as autumn approached, Penn wrote a letter to the Free Society of Traders in London, which had been formed to promote settlement in his colony, in which he touched upon a great variety of topics regarding his enterprise, extending to quite a complete treatise. The great interest attaching to the subjects discussed, and the ability with which it was drawn, makes it desirable to insert the document entire; but its great length makes its use incompatible with the plan of this work. A few extracts and a general plan of the letter is all that can be given. He first notices the injurious reports put in circulation in England during his absence: "Some persons have had so little wit and so much malice as to report my death, and, to mend the matter, dead a Jesuit, too. One might have reasonably hoped that this distance, like death, would have been a protection against spite and envy. \* \* \* However, to the great sorrow and shame of the inventors, I am still alive and no Jesuit, and, I thank God, very well." Of the air and waters he says: "The air is sweet and clear, the heavens serene, like the south parts of France, rarely overcast. The waters are generally good, for the rivers and brooks have mostly gravel and stony bottoms, and in number hardly credible. We also have mineral waters that operate in the same manner with Barnet and North Hall, not two miles from Philadelphia." He then treats at length of the four seasons, of trees, fruits, grapes, peaches, grains, garden produce; of animals, beasts, birds, fish, whale fishery, horses and cattle, medicinal plants, flowers of the woods; of the Indians and their persons. Of their language he says: "It is lofty, yet narrow; but, like the Hebrew, in signification, full, imperfect in their tenses, wanting in their moods, participles, adverbs, conjunctions, interjections. I have made it my business to understand it, and I must say that I know not a language spoken in Europe that hath words of more sweetness or greatness in accent and emphasis than theirs." Of their customs and their children: "The children will go very young, at nine months, commonly; if boys, they go a fishing, till ripe for the woods, which is about fifteen; then they hunt, and, after having given some proofs of their manhood by a good return of skins, they may marry, else it is a shame to think of a wife. The girls stay with their mother and help to hoe the ground, plant corn and carry burdens. When the young women are fit for marriage, they wear something upon their heads as an advertisement; but so, as their faces hardly to be seen, but when they please. The age they marry at, if women, is about thirteen and fourteen; if men, seventeen and eighteen; they are rarely elder." In a romantic vein he speaks of their houses, diet, hospitality, revengefulness and concealment of resentment, great liberality, free manner of life and customs, late love of strong liquor, behavior in sickness and death, their religion, their feasting, their government, their mode of doing business, their manner of administering justice, of agreement for settling difficulties entered into with the pen, their susceptibility to improvement, of the origin of the Indian race their resemblance to the Jews. Of the Dutch and Swedes whom he found settled here when he came, he says: "The Dutch applied themselves to traffick, the Swedes and Finns to husbandry. The Dutch mostly inhabit those parts that lie upon the bay, and the Swedes the freshes of the Delaware. They are a plain, strong, industrious people; yet have made no great progress in culture or propagation of fruit trees. They are a people proper, and strong of body, so they have fine children, and almost every house full; rare to find one of them without three or four boys and as many girls—some, six, seven and eight sons, and I must do them that right, I see few young men more sober and laborious." After speaking at length of the organization of the colony and its manner of government, he concludes with his own opinion of the country: "I say little





of the town itself; but this I will say, for the good providence of God, that of all the many places I have seen in the world, I remember not one better seated, so that it seems to me to have been appointed for a town, whether we regard the rivers or the conveniency of the coves, docks, springs, the loftiness and soundness of the land and the air, held by the people of these parts to be very good. It is advanced within less than a year to about fourscore houses and cottages, where merchants and handicrafts are following their vocations as fast as they can, while the countrymen are close at their farms. \* \* \* I bless God I am fully satisfied with the country and entertainment I got in it; for I find that particular content, which hath always attended me, where God in His providence hath made it my place and service to reside."

As we have seen, the visit of Penn to Lord Baltimore soon after his arrival in America, for the purpose of settling the boundaries of the two provinces, after a two days' conference, proved fruitless, and an adjournment was had for the winter, when the efforts for settlement were to be resumed. Early in the spring, an attempt was made on the part of Penn, but was prevented till May, when a meeting was held at New Castle. Penn proposed to confer by the aid of counselors and in writing. But to this Baltimore objected, and, complaining of the sultriness of the weather, the conference was broken up. In the meantime, it had come to the knowledge of Penn that Lord Baltimore had issued a proclamation offering settlers more land, and at cheaper rates than Penn had done, in portions of the lower counties which Penn had secured from the Duke of York, but which Baltimore now claimed. Besides, it was ascertained that an agent of his had taken an observation, and determined the latitude without the knowledge of Penn, and had secretly made an *ex parte* statement of the case before the Lords of the Committee of Plantations in England, and was pressing for arbitrament. This state of the case created much uneasiness in the mind of Penn, especially as the proclamation of Lord Baltimore was likely to bring the two governments into conflict on territory mutually claimed. But Lord Baltimore was not disposed to be content with diplomacy. He determined to pursue an aggressive policy. He accordingly commissioned his agent, Col. George Talbot, under date of September 17, 1683, to go to Schuylkill, at Delaware, and demand of William Penn "all that part of the land on the west side of the said river that lyeth to the southward of the fortieth degree." This bold demand would have embraced the entire colony, both the lower counties, and the three counties in the province, as the fortieth degree reaches a considerable distance above Philadelphia. Penn was absent at the time in New York, and Talbot made his demand upon Nicholas Moore, the deputy of Penn. Upon his return, the proprietor made a dignified but earnest rejoinder. While he felt that the demand could not be justly sustained, yet the fact that a controversy for the settlement of the boundary was likely to arise, gave him disquietude, and though he was gratified with the success of his plans for acquiring lands of the Indians and establishing friendly relations with them, the laying-out of his new city and settling it, the adoption of a stable government and putting it in successful operation, and, more than all, the drawing thither the large number of settlers, chiefly of his own religious faith, and seeing them contented and happy in the new State, he plainly foresaw that his skill and tact would be taxed to the utmost to defend and hold his claim before the English court. If the demand of Lord Baltimore were to prevail, all that he had done would be lost, as his entire colony would be swallowed up by Maryland.

The anxiety of Penn to hold from the beginning of the 40° of latitude was not to increase thereby his territory by so much, for two degrees which he





securely had, so far as amount of land was concerned, would have entirely satisfied him; but he wanted this degree chiefly that he might have the free navigation of Delaware Bay and River, and thus open communication with the ocean. He desired also to hold the lower counties, which were now well settled, as well as his own counties rapidly being peopled, and his new city of Philadelphia, which he regarded as the apple of his eye. So anxious was he to hold the land on the right bank of the Delaware to the open ocean, that at his second meeting, he asked Lord Baltimore to set a price per square mile on this disputed ground, and though he had purchased it once of the crown and held the King's charter for it, and the Duke of York's deed, yet rather than have any further wrangle over it, he was willing to pay for it again. But this Lord Baltimore refused to do.

Bent upon bringing matters to a crisis, and to force possession of his claim, early in the year 1684 a party from Maryland made forcible entry upon the plantations in the lower counties and drove off the owners. The Governor and Council at Philadelphia sent thither a copy of the answer of Penn to Baltimore's demand for the land south of the Delaware, with orders to William Welch, Sheriff at New Castle, to use his influence to reinstate the lawful owners, and issued a declaration succinctly stating the claim of Penn, for the purpose of preventing such unlawful incursions in future.

The season opened favorably for the continued prosperity of the young colony. Agriculture was being prosecuted as never before. Goodly flocks and herds gladdened the eyes of the settlers. An intelligent, moral and industrious yeomanry was springing into existence. Emigrants were pouring into the Delaware from many lands. The Government was becoming settled in its operations and popular with the people. The proprietor had leisure to attend to the interests of his religious society, not only in his own dominions, but in the Jerseys and in New York.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

THOMAS LLOYD, 1684-86—FIVE COMMISSIONERS, 1686-88—JOHN BLACKWELL, 1688-90—THOMAS LLOYD, 1690-91—WILLIAM MARKHAM, 1691-93—BENJAMIN FLETCHER, 1693-95—WILLIAM MARKHAM, 1693-99.

**B**UT the indications, constantly thickening, that a struggle was likely soon to be precipitated before the crown for possession of the disputed territory, decided Penn early in the summer to quit the colony and return to England to defend his imperiled interests. There is no doubt that he took this step with unfeigned regret, as he was contented and happy in his new country, and was most usefully employed. There were, however, other inducements which were leading him back to England. The hand of persecution was at this time laid heavily upon the Quakers. Over 1,400 of these pious and in-offensive people were now, and some of them had been for years, languishing in the prisons of England, for no other offense than their manner of worship. By his friendship with James, and his acquaintance with the King, he might do something to soften the lot of these unfortunate victims of bigotry.

He accordingly empowered the Provincial Council, of which Thomas Lloyd was President, to act in his stead, commissioned Nicholas Moore, William Welch, William Wood, Robert Turner and John Eckley, Provincial



Judges for two years; appointed Thomas Lloyd, James Claypole and Robert Turner to sign land patents and warrants, and William Clark as Justice of the Peace for all the counties; and on the 6th of June, 1684, sailed for Europe. His feelings on leaving his colony are exhibited by a farewell address which he issued from on board the vessel to his people, of which the following are brief extracts: "My love and my life is to you, and with you, and no water can quench it, nor distance wear it out, nor bring it to an end. I have been with you, cared over you and served over you with unfeigned love, and you are beloved of me, and near to me, beyond utterance. I bless you in the name and power of the Lord, and may God bless you with His righteousness, peace and plenty all the land over. \* \* \* Oh! now are you come to a quiet land; provoke not the Lord to trouble it. And now liberty and authority are with you, and in your hands. Let the government be upon His shoulders, in all your spirits, that you may rule for Him, under whom the princes of this world will, one day, esteem their honor to govern and serve in their places \* \* \* And thou, Philadelphia, the virgin settlement of this province, named before thou wert born, what love, what care, what service and what travail has there been, to bring thee forth, and preserve thee from such as would abuse and defile thee! \* \* \* So, dear friends, my love again salutes you all, wishing that grace, mercy and peace, with all temporal blessings, may abound richly among you—so says, so prays, your friend and lover in the truth.

WILLIAM PENN."

On the 6th of December of this same year, 1684, Charles II died, and was succeeded by his brother James, Duke of York, under the title of James II. James was a professed Catholic, and the people were greatly excited all over the kingdom lest the reign of Bloody Mary should be repeated, and that the Catholic should become the established religion. He had less ability than his brother, the deceased King, but great discipline and industry. Penn enjoyed the friendship and intimacy of the new King, and he determined to use his advantage for the relief of his suffering countrymen, not only of his sect, the Quakers, but of all, and especially for the furtherance of universal liberty. But there is no doubt that he at this time meditated a speedy return to his province, for he writes: "Keep up the peoples' hearts and loves; I hope to be with them next fall, if the Lord prevent not. I long to be with you. No temptations prevail to fix me here. The Lord send us a good meeting." By authority of Penn, dated 18th of January, 1685, William Markham, Penn's cousin, was commissioned Secretary of the province, and the proprietor's Secretary.

That he might be fixed near to court for the furtherance of his private as well as public business, he secured lodgings for himself and family, in 1685, at Kensington, near London, and cultivated a daily intimacy with the King, who, no doubt, found in the strong native sense of his Quaker friend, a valued adviser upon many questions of difficulty. His first and chief care was the settlement of his disagreement with Lord Baltimore touching the boundaries of their provinces. This was settled in November, 1685, by a compromise, by which the land lying between the Delaware and Chesapeake Bays was divided into two equal parts—that upon the Delaware was adjudged to Penn, and that upon the Chesapeake to Lord Baltimore. This settled the matter in theory; but when the attempt was made to run the lines according to the language of the Royal Act, it was found that the royal secretaries did not understand the geography of the country, and that the line which their language described was an impossible one. Consequently the boundary remained undetermined till 1732. The account of its location will be given in its proper place.





Having secured this important decision to his satisfaction, Penn applied himself with renewed zeal, not only to secure the release of his people, who were languishing in prisons, but to procure for all Englishmen, everywhere, enlarged liberty and freedom of conscience. His relations with the King favored his designs. The King had said to Penn before he ascended the throne that he was opposed to persecution for religion. On the first day of his reign, he made an address, in which he proclaimed himself opposed to all arbitrary principles in government, and promised protection to the Church of England. Early in the year 1686, in consequence of the King's proclamation for a general pardon, over thirteen hundred Quakers were set at liberty, and in April, 1687, the King issued a declaration for entire liberty of conscience, and suspending the penal laws in matters ecclesiastical. This was a great step in advance, and one that must ever throw a luster over the brief reign of this unfortunate monarch. Penn, though holding no official position, doubtless did as much toward securing the issue of this liberal measure as any Englishman.

Upon the issue of these edicts, the Quakers, at their next annual meeting, presented an address of acknowledgment to the King, which opened in these words: "We cannot but bless and praise the name of Almighty God, who hath the hearts of princes in His hands, that He hath inclined the King to hear the cries of his suffering subjects for conscience' sake, and we rejoice that he hath given us so eminent an occasion to present him our thanks." This address was presented by Penn in a few well-chosen words, and the King replied in the following, though brief, yet most expressive, language: "Gentlemen—I thank you heartily for your address. Some of you know (I am sure you do Mr. Penn), that it was always my principle, that conscience ought not to be forced, and that all men ought to have the liberty of their consciences. And what I have promised in my declaration, I will continue to perform so long as I live. And I hope, before I die, to settle it so that after ages shall have no reason to alter it."

It would have been supposed that such noble sentiments as these from a sovereign would have been hailed with delight by the English people. But they were not. The aristocracy of Britain at this time did not want liberty of conscience. They wanted conformity to the established church, and bitter persecution against all others, as in the reign of Charles, which filled the prisons with Quakers. The warm congratulations to James, and fervent prayers for his welfare, were regarded by them with an evil eye. Bitter reproaches were heaped upon Penn, who was looked upon as the power behind the throne that was moving the King to the enforcing of these principles. He was accused of having been educated at St. Omer's, a Catholic college, a place which he never saw in his life, of having taken orders as a priest in the Catholic Church, of having obtained dispensation to marry, and of being not only a Catholic, but a Jesuit in disguise, all of which were pure fabrications. But in the excited state of the public mind they were believed, and caused him to be regarded with bitter hatred. The King, too, fell rapidly into disfavor, and so completely had the minds of his people become alienated from him, that upon the coming of the Prince of Orange and his wife Mary, in 1688, James was obliged to flee to France for safety, and they were received as the rulers of Britain.

But while the interests of the colony were thus prospering at court, they were not so cloudless in the new country. There was needed the strong hand of Penn to check abuses and guide the course of legislation in proper channels. He had labored to place the government entirely in the hands of the people—an idea, in the abstract, most attractive, and one which, were the entire



population wise and just, would result fortunately; yet, in practice, he found to his sorrow the results most vexatious. The proprietor had not long been gone before troubles arose between the two Houses of the Legislature relative to promulgating the laws as not being in accordance with the requirements of the charter. Nicholas Moore, the Chief Justice, was impeached for irregularities in imposing fines and in other ways abusing his high trust. But though formally arraigned and directed to desist from exercising his functions, he successfully resisted the proceedings, and a final judgment was never obtained. Patrick Robinson, Clerk of the court, for refusing to produce the records in the trial of Moore, was voted a public enemy. These troubles in the government were the occasion of much grief to Penn, who wrote, naming a number of the most influential men in the colony, and beseeching them to unite in an endeavor to check further irregularities, declaring that they disgraced the province, "that their conduct had struck back hundreds, and was £10,000 out of his way, and £100,000 out of the country."

In the latter part of the year 1686, seeing that the whole Council was too unwieldy a body to exercise executive power, Penn determined to contract the number, and accordingly appointed Thomas Lloyd, Nicholas Moore, James Claypole, Robert Turner and John Eckley, any three of whom should constitute a quorum, to be Commissioners of State to act for the proprietor. In place of Moore and Claypole, Arthur Cook and John Simcock were appointed. They were to compel the attendance of the Council; see that the two Houses admit of no parley; to abrogate all laws except the fundamentals; to dismiss the Assembly and call a new one, and finally he solemnly admonishes them, "Be most just, as in the sight of the all-seeing, all-searching God." In a letter to these Commissioners, he says: "Three things occur to me eminently: First, that you be watchful that none abuse the King, etc.; secondly, that you get the custom act revived as being the equalest and least offensive way to support the government; thirdly, that you retrieve the dignity of courts and sessions."

In a letter to James Harrison, his confidential agent at Pennsbury Manor, he unbosoms himself more freely respecting his employment in London than in any of his State papers or more public communications, and from it can be seen how important were his labors with the head of the English nation. "I am engaged in the public business of the nation and Friends, and those in authority would have me see the establishment of the liberty, that I was a small instrument to begin in the land. The Lord has given me great entrance and interest with the King, though not so much as is said; and I confess I should rejoice to see poor old England fixed, the penal laws repealed, that are now suspended, and if it goes well with England, it cannot go ill with Pennsylvania, as unkindly used as I am; and no poor slave in Turkey desires more earnestly, I believe, for deliverance, than I do to be with you." In the summer of 1687, Penn was in company with the King in a progress through the counties of Berkshire, Gloucestershire, Worcestershire, Shropshire, Cheshire, Staffordshire, Warwickshire, Oxfordshire and Hampshire, during which he held several religious meetings with his people, in some of which the King appears to have been present, particularly in Chester.

Since the departure of Penn, Thomas Lloyd had acted as President of the Council, and later of the Commissioners of State. He had been in effect Governor, and held responsible for the success of the government, while possessing only one voice in the disposing of affairs. Tiring of this anomalous position, Lloyd applied to be relieved. It was difficult to find a person of sufficient ability to fill the place; but Penn decided to relieve him, though





showing his entire confidence by notifying him that he intended soon to appoint him absolute Governor. In his place, he indicated Samuel Carpenter, or if he was unwilling to serve, then Thomas Ellis, but not to be President, his will being that each should preside a month in turn, or that the oldest member should be chosen.

Penn foresaw that the executive power, to be efficient, must be lodged in the hands of one man of ability, such as to command the respect of his people. Those whom he most trusted in the colony had been so mixed up in the wrangles of the executive and legislative departments of the government that he deemed it advisable to appoint a person who had not before been in the colony and not a Quaker. He accordingly commissioned John Blackwell, July 27, 1688, to be Lieutenant Governor, who was at this time in New England, and who had the esteem and confidence of Penn. With the commission, the proprietor sent full instructions, chiefly by way of caution, the last one being: "Rule the meek meekly; and those that will not be ruled, rule with authority." Though Lloyd had been relieved of power, he still remained in the Council, probably because neither of the persons designated were willing to serve. Having seen the evils of a many-headed executive, he had recommended the appointment of one person to exercise executive authority. It was in conformity with this advice that Blackwell was appointed. He met the Assembly in March, 1689; but either his conceptions of business were arbitrary and imperious, or the Assembly had become accustomed to great latitude and lax discipline; for the business had not proceeded far before the several branches of the government were at variance. Lloyd refused to give up the great seal, alleging that it had been given him for life. The Governor, arbitrarily and without warrant of law, imprisoned officers of high rank, denied the validity of all laws passed by the Assembly previous to his administration, and set on foot a project for organizing and equipping the militia, under the plea of threatened hostility of France. The Assembly attempted to arrest his proceedings, but he shrewdly evaded their intents by organizing a party among the members, who persistently absented themselves. His reign was short, for in January, 1690, he left the colony and sailed away for England, whereupon the government again devolved upon the Council, Thomas Lloyd, President. Penn had a high estimation of the talents and integrity of Blackwell, and adds, "He is in England and Ireland of great repute for ability, integrity and virtue."

Three forms of administering the executive department of the government had now been tried, by a Council consisting of eighteen members, a commission of five members, and a Lieutenant Governor. Desirous of leaving the government as far as possible in the hands of the people who were the sources of all power, Penn left it to the Council to decide which form should be adopted. The majority decided for a Deputy Governor. This was opposed by the members from the provinces, who preferred a Council, and who, finding themselves outvoted, decided to withdraw, and determined for themselves to govern the lower counties until Penn should come. This obstinacy and falling out between the councilors from the lower counties and those from the province was the beginning of a controversy which eventuated in a separation, and finally in the formation of Delaware as a separate commonwealth. A deputation from the Council was sent to New Castle to induce the seceding members to return, but without success. They had never regarded with favor the removal of the sittings of the Council from New Castle, the first seat of government, to Philadelphia, and they were now determined to set up a government for themselves.





In 1689, the Friends Public School in Philadelphia was first incorporated, confirmed by a patent from Penn in 1701, and another in 1703, and finally, with greatly enlarged powers, from Penn personally, November 29, 1711. The preamble to the charter recites that as "the prosperity and welfare of any people depend, in great measure, upon the good education of youth, and their early introduction in the principles of true religion and virtue, and qualifying them to serve their country and themselves, by breeding them in reading, writing, and learning of languages and useful arts and sciences suitable to their sex, age and degree, which cannot be effected in any manner so well as by erecting public schools," etc. George Keith was employed as the first master of this school. He was a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, a man of learning, and had emigrated to East Jersey some years previous, where he was Surveyor General, and had surveyed and marked the line between East and West New Jersey. He only remained at the head of the school one year, when he was succeeded by his usher, Thomas Makin. This was a school of considerable merit and pretension, where the higher mathematics and the ancient languages were taught, and was the first of this high grade. A school of a primary grade had been established as early as 1683, in Philadelphia, when Enoch Flower taught on the following terms: "To learn to read English, four shillings by the quarter; to write, six shillings by ditto; to read, write and cast accounts, eight shillings by the quarter; boarding a scholar, that is to say, diet, lodging, washing and schooling, £10 for one whole year," from which it will be seen that although learning might be highly prized, its cost in hard cash was not exorbitant.

Penn's favor at court during the reign of James II caused him to be suspected of disloyalty to the government when William and Mary had come to the throne. Accordingly on the 10th of December, 1688, while walking in White Hall, he was summoned before the Lords of the Council, and though nothing was found against him, was compelled to give security for his appearance at the next term, to answer any charge that might be made. At the second sitting of the Council nothing having been found against him, he was cleared in open court. In 1690, he was again brought before the Lords on the charge of having been in correspondence with the late King. He appealed to King William, who, after a hearing of two hours, was disposed to release him, but the Lords decided to hold him until the Trinity term, when he was again discharged. A third time he was arraigned, and this time with eighteen others, charged with adhering to the kingdom's enemies, but was cleared by order of the King's Bench. Being now at liberty, and these vexatious suits apparently at an end, he set about leading a large party of settlers to his cherished Pennsylvania. Proposals were published, and the Government, regarding the enterprise of so much importance, had ordered an armed convoy, when he was again met by another accusation, and now, backed by the false oath of one William Fuller, whom the Parliament subsequently declared a "cheat and an imposter." Seeing that he must prepare again for his defense, he abandoned his voyage to America, after having made expensive preparations, and convinced that his enemies were determined to prevent his attention to public or private affairs, whether in England or America, he withdrew himself during the ensuing two or three years from the public eye.

But though not participating in business, which was calling loudly for his attention, his mind was busy, and several important treatises upon religious and civil matters were produced that had great influence upon the turn of public affairs, which would never have been written but for this forced retirement. In his address to the yearly meeting of Friends in London, he says:



"My enemies are yours. My privacy is not because men have sworn truly, but falsely against me."

His personal grievances in England were the least which he suffered. For lack of guiding influence, bitter dissensions had sprung up in his colony, which threatened the loss of all. Desiring to secure peace, he had commissioned Thomas Lloyd Deputy Governor of the province, and William Markham Deputy Governor of the lower counties. Penn's grief on account of this division is disclosed in a letter to a friend in the province: "I left it to them, to choose either the government of the Council, five Commissioners or a deputy. What could be tenderer? Now I perceive Thomas Lloyd is chosen by the three upper, but not the three lower counties, and sits down with this broken choice. This has grieved and wounded me and mine, I fear to the hazard of all! \* \* \* for else the Governor of New York is like to have all, if he has it not already."

But the troubles of Penn in America were not confined to civil affairs. His religious society was torn with dissension. George Keith, a man of considerable power in argumentation, but of overweening self-conceit, attacked the Friends for the laxity of their discipline, and drew off some followers. So venomous did he become that on the 20th of April, 1692, a testimony of denial was drawn up against him at a meeting of ministers, wherein he and his conduct were publicly disowned. This was confirmed at the next yearly meeting. He drew off large numbers and set up an independent society, who termed themselves Christian Quakers. Keith appealed from this action of the American Church to the yearly meeting in London, but was so intemperate in speech that the action of the American Church was confirmed. Whereupon he became the bitter enemy of the Quakers, and, uniting with the Church of England, was ordained a Vicar by the Bishop of London. He afterward returned to America where he wrote against his former associates, but was finally fixed in a benefice in Sussex, England. On his death bed, he said, "I wish I had died when I was a Quaker, for then I am sure it would have been well with my soul."

But Keith had not been satisfied with attacking the principles and practices of his church. He mercilessly lampooned the Lieutenant Governor, saying that "He was not fit to be a Governor, and his name would stink," and of the Council, that "He hoped to God he should shortly see their power taken from them." On another occasion, he said of Thomas Lloyd, who was reputed a mild-tempered man, and had befriended Keith, that he was "an impudent man and a pitiful Governor," and asked him "why he did not send him to jail," saying that "his back (Keith's) had long itched for a whipping, and that he would print and expose them all over America, if not over Europe." So abusive had he finally become that the Council was obliged to take notice of his conduct and to warn him to desist.

Penn, as has been shown, was silenced and thrown into retirement in England. It can be readily seen what an excellent opportunity these troubles in America, the separation in the government, and the schism in the church, gave his enemies to attack him. They represented that he had neglected his colony by remaining in England and meddling with matters in which he had no business; that the colony in consequence had fallen into great disorder, and that he should be deprived of his proprietary rights. These complaints had so much weight with William and Mary, that, on the 21st of October, 1692, they commissioned Benjamin Fletcher, Governor of New York, to take the province and territories under his government. There was another motive operating at this time, more potent than those mentioned above, to induce the





King and Queen to put the government of Pennsylvania under the Governor of New York. The French and Indians from the north were threatening the English. Already the expense for defense had become burdensome to New York. It was believed that to ask aid for the common defense from Penn, with his peace principles, would be fruitless, but that through the influence of Gov. Fletcher, as executive, an appropriation might be secured.

Upon receiving his commission, Gov. Fletcher sent a note, dated April 19, 1693, to Deputy Gov. Lloyd, informing him of the grant of the royal commission and of his intention to visit the colony and assume authority on the 29th inst. He accordingly came with great pomp and splendor, attended by a numerous retinue, and soon after his arrival, submission to him having been accorded without question, summoned the Assembly. Some differences having arisen between the Governor and the Assembly about the manner of calling and electing the Representatives, certain members united in an address to the Governor, claiming that the constitution and laws were still in full force and must be administered until altered or repealed; that Pennsylvania had just as good a right to be governed according to the usages of Pennsylvania as New York had to be governed according to the usages of that province. The Legislature being finally organized, Gov. Fletcher presented a letter from the Queen, setting forth that the expense for the preservation and defense of Albany against the French was intolerable to the inhabitants there, and that as this was a frontier to other colonies, it was thought but just that they should help bear the burden. The Legislature, in firm but respectful terms, maintained that the constitution and laws enacted under them were in full force, and when he, having flatly denied this, attempted to intimidate them by the threat of annexing Pennsylvania to New York, they mildly but firmly requested that if the Governor had objections to the bill which they had passed and would communicate them, they would try to remove them. The business was now amicably adjusted, and he in compliance with their wish dissolved the Assembly, and after appointing William Markham Lieutenant Governor, departed to his government in New York, doubtless well satisfied that a Quaker, though usually mild mannered, is not easily frightened or coerced.

Gov. Fletcher met the Assembly again in March, 1694, and during this session, having apparently failed in his previous endeavors to induce the Assembly to vote money for the common defense, sent a communication setting forth the dangers to be apprehended from the French and Indians, and concluding in these words: "That he considered their principles; that they could not carry arms nor levy money to make war, though for their own defense, yet he hoped that they would not refuse to feed the hungry and clothe the naked; that was to supply the Indian nations with such necessities as may influence their continued friendship to their provinces." But notwithstanding the adroit sugar-coating of the pill, it was not acceptable and no money was voted. This and a brief session in September closed the Governorship of Pennsylvania by Fletcher. It would appear from a letter written by Penn, after hearing of the neglect of the Legislature to vote money for the purpose indicated, that he took an entirely different view of the subject from that which was anticipated; for he blamed the colony for refusing to send money to New York for what he calls the common defense.

Through the kind offices of Lords Rochester, Ranelagh, Sidney and Somers, the Duke of Buckingham and Sir John Trenchard, the king was asked to hear the case of William Penn, against whom no charge was proven, and who would two years before have gone to his colony had he not supposed that he would have been thought to go in defiance of the government. King William



answered that William Penn was his old acquaintance as well as theirs, that he might follow his business as freely as ever, and that he had nothing to say to him. Penn was accordingly reinstated in his government by letters patent dated on the 20th of August, 1694, whereupon he commissioned William Markham Lieutenant Governor.

When Markham called the Assembly, he disregarded the provisions of the charter, assuming that the removal of Penn had annulled the grant. The Assembly made no objection to this action, as there were provisions in the old charter that they desired to have changed. Accordingly, when the appropriation bill was considered, a new constitution was attached to it and passed. This was approved by Markham and became the organic law, the third constitution adopted under the charter of King Charles. By the provisions of this instrument, the Council was composed of twelve members, and the Assembly of twenty-four. During the war between France and England, the ocean swarmed with the privateers of the former. When peace was declared, many of these crafts, which had richly profited by privateering, were disposed to continue their irregular practices, which was now piracy. Judging that the peace principles of the Quakers would shield them from forcible seizure, they were accustomed to run into the Delaware for safe harbor. Complaints coming of the depredations of these parties, a proclamation was issued calling on magistrates and citizens to unite in breaking up practices so damaging to the good name of the colony. It was charged in England that evil-disposed persons in the province were privy to these practices, if not parties to it, and that the failure of the Government to break it up was a proof of its inefficiency, and of a radical defect of the principles on which it was based. Penn was much exercised by these charges, and in his letters to the Lieutenant Governor and to his friends in the Assembly, urged ceaseless vigilance to effect reform.

## CHAPTER VIII.

WILLIAM PENN, 1699-1701—ANDREW HAMILTON, 1701-3—EDWARD SHIPPEN 1703-4—JOHN EVANS, 1704-9—CHARLES COOKIN, 1709-17.

BEING free from harassing persecutions, and in favor at court, Penn determined to remove with his family to Pennsylvania, and now with the expectation of living and dying here. Accordingly, in July, 1699, he set sail, and, on account of adverse winds, was three months tossed about upon the ocean. Just before his arrival in his colony, the yellow fever raged there with great virulence, having been brought thither from the West Indies, but had been checked by the biting frosts of autumn, and had now disappeared. An observant traveler, who witnessed the effects of this scourge, writes thus of it in his journal: "Great was the majesty and hand of the Lord. Great was the fear that fell upon all flesh. I saw no lofty nor airy countenance, nor heard any vain jesting to move men to laughter, nor witty repartee to raise mirth, nor extravagant feasting to excite the lusts and desires of the flesh above measure; but every face gathered paleness, and many hearts were humbled, and countenances fallen and sunk, as such that waited every moment to be summoned to the bar and numbered to the grave."

Great joy was everywhere manifested throughout the province at the arriv-





al of the proprietor and his family, fondly believing that he had now come to stay. He met the Assembly soon after landing, but, it being an inclement season, he only detained them long enough to pass two measures aimed against piracy and illicit trade, exaggerated reports of which, having been spread broadcast through the kingdom, had caused him great uneasiness and vexation. At the first monthly meeting of Friends in 1700, he laid before them his concern, which was for the welfare of Indians and Negroes, and steps were taken to instruct them and provide stated meetings for them where they could hear the Word. It is more than probable that he had fears from the first that his enemies in England would interfere in his affairs to such a degree as to require his early return, though he had declared to his friends there that he never expected to meet them again. His greatest solicitude, consequently, was to give a charter to his colony, and also one to his city, the very best that human ingenuity could devise. An experience of now nearly twenty years would be likely to develop the weaknesses and impracticable provisions of the first constitutions, so that a frame now drawn with all the light of the past, and by the aid and suggestion of the men who had been employed in administering it, would be likely to be enduring, and though he might be called hence, or be removed by death, their work would live on from generation to generation and age to age, and exert a benign and preserving influence while the State should exist.

In February, 1701, Penn met the most renowned and powerful of the Indian chieftains, reaching out to the Potomac, the Susquehanna and to the Onondagoes of the Five Nations, some forty in number, at Philadelphia, where he renewed with them pledges of peace and entered into a formal treaty of active friendship, binding them to disclose any hostile intent, confirm sale of lands, be governed by colonial law, all of which was confirmed on the part of the Indians "by five parcels of skins;" and on the part of Penn by "several English goods and merchandises."

Several sessions of the Legislature were held in which great harmony prevailed, and much attention was giving to revising and recomposing the constitution. But in the midst of their labors for the improvement of the organic law, intelligence was brought to Penn that a bill had been introduced in the House of Lords for reducing all the proprietary governments in America to regal ones, under pretence of advancing the prerogative of the crown, and the national advantage. Such of the owners of land in Pennsylvania as happened to be in England, remonstrated against action upon the bill until Penn could return and be heard, and wrote to him urging his immediate coming hither. Though much to his disappointment and sorrow, he determined to go immediately thither. He promptly called a session of the Assembly, and in his message to the two Houses said, "I cannot think of such a voyage without great reluctance of mind, having promised myself the quietness of a wilderness. For my heart is among you, and no disappointment shall ever be able to alter my love to the country, and resolution to return, and settle my family and posterity in it. \* \* Think therefore (since all men are mortal), of some suitable expedient and provision for your safety as well in your privileges as property. Review again your laws, propose new ones, and you will find me ready to comply with whatsoever may render us happy, by a nearer union of our interests." The Assembly returned a suitable response, and then proceeded to draw up twenty-one articles. The first related to the appointment of a Lieutenant Governor. Penn proposed that the Assembly should choose one. But this they declined, preferring that he should appoint one. Little trouble was experienced in settling everything broached, except the





union of the province and lower counties. Penn used his best endeavors to reconcile them to the union, but without avail. The new constitution was adopted on the 28th of October, 1701. The instrument provided for the union, but in a supplementary article, evidently granted with great reluctance, it was provided that the province and the territories might be separated at any time within three years. As his last act before leaving, he presented the city of Philadelphia, now grown to be a considerable place, and always an object of his affectionate regard, with a charter of privileges. As his Deputy, he appointed Andrew Hamilton, one of the proprietors of East New Jersey, and sometime Governor of both East and West Jersey, and for Secretary of the province and Clerk of the Council, he selected James Logan, a man of singular urbanity and strength of mind, and withal a scholar.

Penn set sail for Europe on the 1st of November, 1701. Soon after his arrival, on the 18th of January, 1702, King William died, and Anne of Denmark succeeded him. He now found himself in favor at court, and that he might be convenient to the royal residence, he again took lodgings at Kensington. The bill which had been pending before Parliament, that had given him so much uneasiness, was at the succeeding session dropped entirely, and was never again called up. During his leisure hours, he now busied himself in writing "several useful and excellent treatises on divers subjects."

Gov. Hamilton's administration continued only till December, 1702, when he died. He was earnest in his endeavors to induce the territories to unite with the province, they having as yet not accepted the new charter, alleging that they had three years in which to make their decision, but without success. He also organized a military force, of which George Lowther was commander, for the safety of the colony.

The executive authority now devolved upon the Council, of which Edward Shippen was President. Conflict of authority, and contention over the due interpretation of some provisions of the new charter, prevented the accomplishment of much, by way of legislation, in the Assembly which convened in 1703; though in this body it was finally determined that the lower counties should thereafter act separately in a legislative capacity. This separation proved final, the two bodies never again meeting in common.

Though the bill to govern the American Colonies by regal authority failed, yet the clamor of those opposed to the proprietary Governors was so strong that an act was finally passed requiring the selection of deputies to have the royal assent. Hence, in choosing a successor to Hamilton, he was obliged to consider the Queen's wishes. John Evans, a man of parts, of Welsh extraction, only twenty-six years old, a member of the Queen's household, and not a Quaker, nor even of exemplary morals, was appointed, who arrived in the colony in December, 1703. He was accompanied by William Penn, Jr., who was elected a member of the Council, the number having been increased by authority of the Governor, probably with a view to his election.

The first care of Evans was to unite the province and lower counties, though the final separation had been agreed to. He presented the matter so well that the lower counties, from which the difficulty had always come, were willing to return to a firm union. But now the provincial Assembly, having become impatient of the obstacles thrown in the way of legislation by the delegates from these counties, was unwilling to receive them. They henceforward remained separate in a legislative capacity, though still a part of Pennsylvania, under the claim of Penn, and ruled by the same Governor, and thus they continued until the 20th of September, 1776, when a constitution was adopted, and they were proclaimed a separate State under the name of Delaware.



During two years of the government of Evans, there was ceaseless discord between the Council, headed by the Governor and Secretary Logan on the one side, and the Assembly led by David Lloyd, its Speaker, on the other, and little legislation was effected.

Realizing the defenseless condition of the colony, Evans determined to organize the militia, and accordingly issued his proclamation. "In obedience to her Majesty's royal command, and to the end that the inhabitants of this government may be in a posture of defense and readiness to withstand and repel all acts of hostility, I do hereby strictly command and require all persons residing in this government, whose persuasions will, on any account, permit them to take up arms in their own defense, that forthwith they do provide themselves with a good firelock and ammunition, in order to enlist themselves in the militia, which I am now settling in this government." The Governor evidently issued this proclamation in good faith, and with a pure purpose. The French and Indians had assumed a threatening aspect upon the north, and while the other colonies had assisted New York liberally, Pennsylvania had done little or nothing for the common defense. But his call fell stillborn. The "fire-locks" were not brought out, and none enlisted.

Disappointed at this lack of spirit, and embittered by the factious temper of the Assembly, Evans, who seems not to have had faith in the religious principles of the Quakers, and to have entirely mistook the nature of their Christian zeal, formed a wild scheme to test their steadfastness under the pressure of threatened danger. In conjunction with his gay associates in revel, he agreed to have a false alarm spread of the approach of a hostile force in the river, whereupon he was to raise the alarm in the city. Accordingly, on the day of the fair in Philadelphia, 16th of March, 1706, a messenger came, post haste from New Castle, bringing the startling intelligence that an armed fleet of the enemy was already in the river, and making their way rapidly toward the city. Whereupon Evans acted his part to a nicety. He sent emissaries through the town proclaiming the dread tale, while he mounted his horse, and in an excited manner, and with a drawn sword, rode through the streets, calling upon all good men and true to rush to arms for the defense of their homes, their wives and children, and all they held dear. The ruse was so well played that it had an immense effect. "The suddenness of the surprise," says Proud, "with the noise of precipitation consequent thereon, threw many of the people into very great fright and consternation, inasmuch that it is said some threw their plate and most valuable effects down their wells and little houses; that others hid themselves, in the best manner they could, while many retired further up the river, with what they could most readily carry off; so that some of the creeks seemed full of boats and small craft; those of a larger size running as far as Burlington, and some higher up the river; several women are said to have miscarried by the fright and terror into which they were thrown, and much mischief ensued."

The more thoughtful of the people are said to have understood the deceit from the first, and labored to allay the excitement; but the seeming earnestness of the Governor and the zeal of his emissaries so worked upon the more inconsiderate of the population that the consternation and commotion was almost past belief. In an almanac published at Philadelphia for the next year opposite this date was this distich:

"Wise men wonder, good men grieve,  
Knaves invent and fools believe."

Though this ruse was played upon all classes alike, yet it was generally believed to have been aimed chiefly at the Quakers, to try the force of their





principles, and see if they would not rush to arms when danger should really appear. But in this the Governor was disappointed. For it is said that only four out of the entire population of this religious creed showed any disposition to falsify their faith. It was the day of their weekly meeting, and regardless of the dismay and consternation which were everywhere manifest about them, they assembled in their accustomed places of worship, and engaged in their devotions as though nothing unusual was transpiring without, manifesting such unshaken faith, as Whittier has exemplified in verse by his *Abraham Davenport*, on the occasion of the *Dark Day*:

‘ Meanwhile in the old State House, dim as ghosts,  
Sat the law-givers of Connecticut,  
Trembling beneath their legislative robes.  
‘ It is the Lord’s great day! Let us adjourn,’  
Some said; and then, as with one accord,  
All eyes were turned on Abraham Davenport.  
He rose, slow, cleaving with his steady voice  
The intolerable hush. ‘ This well may be  
The Day of Judgment which the world awaits;  
But be it so or not, I only know  
My present duty, and my Lord’s command  
To occupy till He come. So at the post  
Where He hath set me in His Providence,  
I choose, for one, to meet Him face to face,  
No faithless servant frightened from my task,  
But ready when the Lord of the harvest calls;  
And therefore, with all reverence, I would say,  
Let God do His work, we will see to ours.  
Bring in the candles.’ And they brought them in.”

In conjunction with the Legislature of the lower counties, Evans was instrumental in having a law passed for the imposition of a tax on the tonnage of the river, and the erection of a fort near the town of New Castle for compelling obedience. This was in direct violation of the fundamental compact, and vexatious to commerce. It was at length forcibly resisted, and its imposition abandoned. His administration was anything but efficient or peaceful, a series of contentions, of charges and counter-charges having been kept up between the leaders of the two factions, Lloyd and Logan, which he was powerless to properly direct or control. “ He was relieved in 1709. Possessed of a good degree of learning and refinement, and accustomed to the gay society of the British metropolis, he found in the grave and serious habits of the Friends a type of life and character which he failed to comprehend, and with which he could, consequently, have little sympathy. How widely he mistook the Quaker character is seen in the result of his wild and hair-brained experiment to test their faith. His general tenor of life seems to have been of a piece with this. Watson says: ‘ The Indians of Connestoga complained of him when there as misbehaving to their women, and that, in 1709, Solomon Cresson, going his rounds at night, entered a tavern to suppress a riotous assembly, and found there John Evans, Esq., the Governor, who fell to beating Cresson.’ ”

The youth and levity of Gov. Evans induced the proprietor to seek for a successor of a more sober and sedate character. He had thought of proposing his son, but finally settled upon Col. Charles Gookin, who was reputed to be a man of wisdom and prudence, though as was afterward learned, to the sorrow of the colony, he was subject to fits of derangement, which toward the close of his term were exhibited in the most extravagant acts. He had scarcely arrived in the colony before charges were preferred against the late Governor, and he was asked to institute criminal proceedings, which he declined. This



was the occasion of a renewal of contentions between the Governor and his Council and the Assembly, which continued during the greater part of his administration. In the midst of them, Logan, who was at the head of the Council, having demanded a trial of the charges against him, and failed to secure one, sailed for Europe, where he presented the difficulties experienced in administering the government so strongly, that Penn was seriously inclined to sell his interest in the colony. He had already greatly crippled his estate by expenses he had incurred in making costly presents to the natives, and in settling his colony, for which he had received small return. In the year 1707, he had become involved in a suit in chancery with the executors of his former steward, in the course of which he was confined in the Old Baily during this and a part of the following year, when he was obliged to mortgage his colony in the sum of £6,600 to relieve himself. Foreseeing the great consequence it would be to the crown to buy the rights of the proprietors of the several English colonies in America before they would grow too powerful, negotiations had been entered into early in the reign of William and Mary for their purchase, especially the "fine province of Mr. Penn." Borne down by these troubles, and by debts and litigations at home, Penn seriously entertained the proposition to sell in 1712, and offered it for £20,000. The sum of £12,000 was offered on the part of the crown, which was agreed upon, but before the necessary papers were executed, he was stricken down with apoplexy, by which he was incapacitated for transacting any business, and a stay was put to further proceedings until the Queen should order an act of Parliament for consummating the purchase.

It is a mournful spectacle to behold the great mind and the great heart of Penn reduced now in his declining years, by the troubles of government and by debts incurred in the bettering of his colony, to this enfeebled condition. He was at the moment writing to Logan on public affairs, when his hand was suddenly seized by lethargy in the beginning of a sentence, which he never finished. His mind was touched by the disease, which he never recovered, and after lingering for six years, he died on the 30th of May, 1718, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. With great power of intellect, and a religious devotion scarcely matched in all Christendom, he gave himself to the welfare of mankind, by securing civil and religious liberty through the operations of organic law. Though not a lawyer by profession, he drew frames of government and bodies of laws which have been the admiration of succeeding generations, and are destined to exert a benign influence in all future time, and by his discussions with Lord Baltimore and before the Lords in Council, he showed himself familiar with the abstruse principles of law. Though but a private person and of a despised sect, he was received as the friend and confidential advisee of the ruling sovereigns of England, and some of the principles which give luster to British law were engrafted there through the influence of the powerful intellect and benignant heart of Penn. He sought to know no philosophy but that promulgated by Christ and His disciples, and this he had sounded to its depths, and in it were anchored his ideas of public law and private and social living. The untamed savage of the forest bowed in meek and loving simplicity to his mild and resistless sway, and the members of the Society of Friends all over Europe flocked to his City of Brotherly Love. His prayers for the welfare of his people are the beginning and ending of all his public and private correspondence, and who will say that they have not been answered in the blessings which have attended the commonwealth of his founding? And will not the day of its greatness be when the inhabitants throughout all its borders shall return to the peaceful and loving spirit of





Penn? In the midst of a licentious court, and with every prospect of advancement in its sunshine and favor, inheriting a great name and an independent patrimony, he turned aside from this brilliant track to make common lot with a poor sect under the ban of Government; endured stripes and imprisonment and loss of property; banished himself to the wilds of the American continent that he might secure to his people those devotions which seemed to them required by their Maker, and has won for himself a name by the simple deeds of love and humble obedience to Christian mandates which shall never perish. Many have won renown by deeds of blood, but fadeless glory has come to William Penn by charity.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

SIR WILLIAM KEITH, 1717-23—PATRICK GORDON, 1736-36—JAMES LOGAN, 1736-38—GEORGE THOMAS, 1738-47—ANTHONY PALMER, 1747-48—JAMES HAMILTON, 1748-54.

IN 1712, Penn had made a will, by which he devised to his only surviving son, William, by his first marriage, all his estates in England, amounting to some twenty thousand pounds. By his first wife, Gulielma Maria Springett, he had issue of three sons—William, Springett and William, and four daughters—Gulielma, Margaret, Gulielma and Letitia; and by his second wife, Hannah Callowhill, of four sons—John, Thomas, Richard and Dennis. To his wife Hannah, who survived him, and whom he made the sole executrix of his will, he gave, for the equal benefit of herself and her children, all his personal estate in Pennsylvania and elsewhere, after paying all debts, and allotting ten thousand acres of land in the Province to his daughter Letitia, by his first marriage, and each of the three children of his son William.

Doubts having arisen as to the force of the provisions of this will, it was finally determined to institute a suit in chancery for its determination. Before a decision was reached, in March, 1720, William Penn, Jr., died, and while still pending, his son Springett died also. During the long pendency of this litigation for nine years, Hannah Penn, as executrix of the will, assumed the proprietary powers, issued instructions to her Lieutenant Governors, heard complaints and settled difficulties with the skill and the assurance of a veteran diplomatist. In 1727, a decision was reached that, upon the death of William Penn, Jr., and his son Springett, the proprietary rights in Pennsylvania descended to the three surviving sons—John, Thomas and Richard—issue by the second marriage; and that the proprietors bargain to sell his province to the crown for twelve thousand pounds, made in 1712, and on which one thousand pounds had been paid at the confirmation of the sale, was void. Whereupon the three sons became the joint proprietors.

A year before the death of Penn, the lunacy of Gov. Gookin having become troublesome, he was succeeded in the Government by Sir William Keith, a Scotchman who had served as Surveyor of Customs to the English Government, in which capacity he had visited Pennsylvania previously, and knew something of its condition. He was a man of dignified and commanding bearing, endowed with cunning, of an accommodating policy, full of faithful promises, and usually found upon the stronger side. Hence, upon his arrival in the colony, he did not summon the Assembly immediately,





assigning as a reason in his first message that he did not wish to inconvenience the country members by calling them in harvest time. The disposition thus manifested to favor the people, and his advocacy of popular rights on several occasions in opposition to the claims of the proprietor, gave great satisfaction to the popular branch of the Legislature which manifested its appreciation of his conduct by voting him liberal salaries, which had often been withheld from his less accommodating predecessors. By his artful and insinuating policy, he induced the Assembly to pass two acts which had previously met with uncompromising opposition—one to establish a Court of Equity, with himself as Chancellor, the want of which had been seriously felt; and another, for organizing the militia. Though the soil was fruitful and produce was plentiful, yet, for lack of good markets, and on account of the meagerness of the circulating medium, prices were very low, the toil and sweat of the husbandman being little rewarded, and the taxes and payments on land were met with great difficulty. Accordingly, arrangements were made for the appointment of inspectors of provisions, who, from a conscientious discharge of duty, soon caused the Pennsylvania brands of best products to be much sought for, and to command ready sale at highest prices in the West Indies, whither most of the surplus produce was exported. A provision was also made for the issue of a limited amount of paper money, on the establishment of ample securities, which tended to raise the value of the products of the soil and of manufactures, and encourage industry.

By the repeated notices of the Governors in their messages to the Legislature previous to this time, it is evident that Indian hostilities had for sometime been threatened. The Potomac was the dividing line between the Northern and Southern Indians. But the young men on either side, when out in pursuit of game, often crossed the line of the river into the territory of the other, when fierce altercations ensued. This trouble had become so violent in 1719 as to threaten a great Indian war, in which the powerful confederation, known as the Five Nations, would take a hand. To avert this danger, which it was foreseen would inevitably involve the defenseless families upon the frontier, and perhaps the entire colony, Gov. Keith determined to use his best exertions. He accordingly made a toilsome journey in the spring of 1721 to confer with the Governor of Virginia and endeavor to employ by concert of action such means as would allay further cause of contention. His policy was well devised, and enlisted the favor of the Governor. Soon after his return, he summoned a council of Indian Chieftains to meet him at Conestoga, a point about seventy miles west of Philadelphia. He went in considerable pomp, attended by some seventy or eighty horsemen, gaily caparisoned, and many of them armed, arriving about noon, on the 4th of July, not then a day of more note than other days. He went immediately to Capt. Civility's cabin, where were assembled four deputies of the Five Nations and representatives of other tribes. The Governor said that he had come a long distance from home to see and speak to representatives of the Five Nations, who had never met the Governor of Pennsylvania. They said in reply that they had heard much of the Governor, and would have come sooner to pay him their respects, but that the wild conduct of some of their young men had made them ashamed to show their faces. In the formal meeting in the morning, Ghesaont, chief of the Senecas, spoke for all the Five Nations. He said that they now felt that they were speaking to the same effect that they would were William Penn before them, that they had not forgotten Penn, nor the treaties made with him, and the good advice he gave them; that though they could not write as do the English, yet they could keep



all these transactions fresh in their memories. After laying down a belt of wampum upon the table as if by way of emphasis, he began again, declaring that "all their disorders arose from the use of rum and strong spirits, which took away their sense and memory, that they had no such liquors," and desired that no more be sent among them. Here he produced a bundle of dressed skins, by which he would say, "you see how much in earnest we are upon this matter of furnishing they liquors to us." Then he proceeds, declaring that the Five Nations remember all their ancient treaties, and they now desire that the chain of friendship may be made so strong that none of the links may ever be broken. This may have been a hint that they wanted high-piled and valuable presents; for the Quakers had made a reputation of brightening and strengthening the chain of friendship by valuable presents which had reached so far away as the Five Nations. He then produces a bundle of raw skins, and observes "that a chain may contract rust with laying and become weaker; wherefore, he desires it may now be so well cleaned as to remain brighter and stronger than ever it was before." Here he presents another parcel of skins, and continues, "that as in the firmament, all clouds and darkness are removed from the face of the sun, so they desire that all misunderstandings may be fully done away, so that when they, who are now here, shall be dead and gone, their whole people, with their children and posterity, may enjoy the clear sunshine with us forever." Presenting another bundle of skins, he says, "that, looking upon the Governor as if William Penn were present, they desire, that, in case any disorders should hereafter happen between their young people and ours, we would not be too hasty in resenting any such accident, until their Council and ours can have some opportunity to treat amicably upon it, and so to adjust all matters, as that the friendship between us may still be inviolably preserved." Here he produces a small parcel of dressed skins, and concludes by saying "that we may now be together as one people, treating one another's children kindly and affectionately, that they are fully empowered to speak for the Five Nations, and they look upon the Governor as the representative of the Great King of England, and therefore they expect that everything now stipulated will be made absolutely firm and good on both sides." And now he presents a different style of present and pulls out a bundle of bear skins, and proceeds to put in an item of complaint, that "they get too little for their skins and furs, so that they cannot live by hunting; they desire us, therefore, to take compassion on them, and contrive some way to help them in that particular. Then producing a few furs, he speaks only for himself, "to acquaint the Governor, that the Five Nations having heard that the Governor of Virginia wanted to speak with them, he himself, with some of his company intended to proceed to Virginia, but do not know the way how to get safe thither."

To this formal and adroitly conceived speech of the Seneca chief, Gov. Keith, after having brought in the present of stroud match coats, gunpowder, lead, biscuit, pipes and tobacco, adjourned the council till the following day, when, being assembled at Conestoga, he answered at length the items of the chieftain's speech. His most earnest appeal, however, was made in favor of peace. "I have persuaded all my [Indian] brethren, in these parts, to consider what is for their good, and not to go out any more to war; but your young men [Five Nations] as they come this way, endeavor to force them; and, because they incline to the counsels of peace, and the good advice of their true friends, your people use them ill, and often prevail with them to go out to their own destruction. Thus it was that their town of Conestoga lost their good king not long ago. Their young children are left without parents;





their wives without husbands ; the old men, contrary to the course of nature, mourn the death of their young : the people decay and grow weak ; we lose our dear friends and are afflicted. Surely you cannot propose to get either riches, or possessions, by going thus out to war ; for when you kill a deer, you have the flesh to eat, and the skin to sell ; but when you return from war, you bring nothing home, but the scalp of a dead man, who perhaps was husband to a kind wife, and father to tender children, who never wronged you, though, by losing him, you have robbed them of their help and protection, and at the same time got nothing by it. If I were not your friend, I would not take the trouble to say all these things to you." When the Governor had concluded his address, he called the Seneca chieftain (Ghesaont) to him, and presented a gold coronation medal of King George I. which he requested should be taken to the monarch of the Five Nations, "Kannygoosh," to be laid up and kept as a token to our children's children, that an entire and lasting friendship is now established forever between the English in this country and the great Five Nations." Upon the return of the Governor, he was met at the upper ferry of the Schuylkill, by the Mayor and Aldermen of the city, with about two hundred horse, and conducted through the streets after the manner of a conqueror of old returning from the scenes of his triumphs.

Gov. Keith gave diligent study to the subject of finance, regulating the currency in such a way that the planter should have it in his power to discharge promptly his indebtedness to the merchant, that their mutual interests might thus be subserved. He even proposed to establish a considerable settlement on his own account in the colony, in order to carry on manufactures, and thus consume the grain, of which there was at this time abundance, and no profitable market abroad.

In the spring of 1722, an Indian was barbarously murdered within the limits of the colony, which gave the Governor great concern. After having cautioned red men so strongly about keeping the peace, he felt that the honor of himself and all his people was compromised by this vile act. He immediately commissioned James Logan and John French to go to the scene of the murder above Conestoga, and inquire into the facts of the case, quickly apprehended the supposed murderers, sent a fast Indian runner (Satcheecho), to acquaint the Five Nations with his sorrow for the act, and of his determination to bring the guilty parties to justice, and himself set out with three of his Council (Hill, Norris and Hamilton), for Albany, where he had been invited by the Indians for a conference with the Governors of all the colonies, and where he met the chiefs of the Five Nations, and treated with them upon the subject of the murder, besides making presents to the Indians. It was on this occasion that the grand sachem of this great confederacy made that noble, and generous, and touching response, so different from the spirit of revenge generally attributed to the Indian character. It is a notable example of love that begets love, and of the mild answer that turneth away wrath. He said : "The great king of the Five Nations is sorry for the death of the Indian that was killed, for he was of his own flesh and blood. He believes that the Governor is also sorry ; but, now that it is done, there is no help for it, and he desires that Cartlidge [the murderer] may not be put to death, nor that he should be spared for a time, and afterward executed ; one life is enough to be lost ; there should not two die. The King's heart is good to the Governor and all the English."

Though Gov. Keith, during the early part of his term, pursued a pacific policy, yet the interminable quarrels which had been kept up between the Assembly and Council during previous administrations, at length broke out with





Engl. - A. T. L. 1881.

Daniel Dobbin

79 + 80



more virulence than ever, and he who in the first flash of power had declared "That he should pass no laws, nor transact anything of moment relating to the public affairs without the advice and approbation of the Council," took it upon himself finally to act independently of the Council, and even went so far as to dismiss the able and trusted representative of the proprietary interests, James Logan, President of the Council and Secretary of the Province, from the duties of his high office, and even refused the request of Hannah Penn, the real Governor of the province, to re-instate him. This unwarrantable conduct cost him his dismissal from office in July, 1726. Why he should have assumed so headstrong and unwarrantable a course, who had promised at the first so mild and considerate a policy, it is difficult to understand, unless it be the fact that he found that the Council was blocking, by its obstinacy, wholesome legislation, which he considered of vital importance to the prosperity of the colony, and if, as he alleges, he found that the new constitution only gave the Council advisory and not a voice in executive power.

The administration of Gov. Keith was eminently successful, as he did not hesitate to grapple with important questions of judicature, finance, trade, commerce, and the many vexing relations with the native tribes, and right manfully, and judiciously did he effect their solution. It was at a time when the colony was filling up rapidly, and the laws and regulations which had been found ample for the management of a few hundred families struggling for a foothold in the forest, and when the only traffic was a few skins, were entirely inadequate for securing protection and prosperity to a seething and jostling population intent on trade and commerce, and the conflicting interests which required wise legislation and prudent management. No colony on the American coast made such progress in numbers and improvement as did Pennsylvania during the nine years in which William Keith exercised the Gubernatorial office. Though not himself a Quaker, he had secured the passage of an act of Assembly, and its royal affirmation for allowing the members of the Quaker sect to wear their hats in court, and give testimony under affirmation instead of oath, which in the beginning of the reign of Queen Anne had been withheld from them. After the expiration of his term of office, he was immediately elected a member of the Assembly, and was intent on being elected Speaker, "and had his support out-doors in a cavalcade of eighty mounted horsemen and the resounding of many guns fired;" yet David Lloyd was elected with only three dissenting voices, the out-door business having perhaps been overdone.

Upon the recommendation of Springett Penn, who was now the prospective heir to Pennsylvania, Patrick Gordon was appointed and confirmed Lieutenant Governor in place of Keith, and arrived in the colony and assumed authority in July, 1726. He had served in the army, and in his first address to the Assembly, which he met in August, he said that as he had been a soldier, he knew nothing of the crooked ways of professed politicians, and must rely on a straightforward manner of transacting the duties devolving upon him. George I died in June, 1727, and the Assembly at its meeting in October prepared and forwarded a congratulatory address to his successor, George II. By the decision of the Court of Chancery in 1727, Hannah Penn's authority over the colony was at an end, the proprietary interests having descended to John, Richard and Thomas Penn, the only surviving sons of William Penn, Sr. This period, from the death of Penn in 1718 to 1727, one of the most prosperous in the history of the colony, was familiarly known as the "Reign of Hannah and the Boys."

Gov. Gordon found the Indian troubles claiming a considerable part of his





attention. In 1728, worthless bands, who had strayed away from their proper tribes, incited by strong drink, had become implicated in disgraceful broils, in which several were killed and wounded. The guilty parties were apprehended, but it was found difficult to punish Indian offenders without incurring the wrath of their relatives. Treaties were frequently renewed, on which occasions the chiefs expected that the chain of friendship would be polished "with English blankets, broadcloths and metals." The Indians found that this "brightening the chain" was a profitable business, which some have been uncharitable enough to believe was the moving cause of many of the Indian difficulties.

As early as 1732, the French, who were claiming all the territory drained by the Mississippi and its tributaries, on the ground of priority of discovery of its mouth and exploration of its channel, commenced erecting trading posts in Pennsylvania, along the Allegheny and Ohio Rivers, and invited the Indians living on these streams to a council for concluding treaties with them at Montreal, Canada. To neutralize the influence of the French, these Indians were summoned to meet in council at Philadelphia, to renew treaties of friendship, and they were invited to remove farther east. But this they were unwilling to do. A treaty was also concluded with the Six Nations, in which they pledged lasting friendship for the English.

Hannah Penn died in 1733, when the Assembly, supposing that the proprietary power was still in her hands, refused to recognize the power of Gov. Gordon. But the three sons, to whom the proprietary possessions had descended, in 1727, upon the decision of the Chancery case, joined in issuing a new commission to Gordon. In approving this commission the King directed a clause to be inserted, expressly reserving to himself the government of the lower counties. This act of the King was the beginning of those series of encroachments which finally culminated in the independence of the States of America. The Judiciary act of 1727 was annulled, and this was followed by an attempt to pass an act requiring the laws of all the colonies to be submitted to the Crown for approval before they should become valid, and that a copy of all laws previously enacted should be submitted for approval or veto. The agent of the Assembly, Mr. Paris, with the agents of other colonies, made so vigorous a defense, that action was for the time stayed.

In 1732, Thomas Penn, the youngest son, and two years later, John Penn, the eldest, and the only American born, arrived in the Province, and were received with every mark of respect and satisfaction. Soon after the arrival of the latter, news was brought that Lord Baltimore had made application to have the Provinces transferred to his colony. A vigorous protest was made against this by Quakers in England, headed by Richard Penn; but lest this protest might prove ineffectual, John Penn very soon went to England to defend the proprietary rights at court, and never again returned, he having died a bachelor in 1746. In August, 1736, Gov. Gordon died, deeply lamented, as an honest, upright and straightforward executive, a character which he expressed the hope he would be able to maintain when he assumed authority. His term had been one of prosperity, and the colony had grown rapidly in numbers, trade, commerce and manufactures, ship-building especially having assumed extensive proportions.

James Logan was President of the Council and in effect Governor, during the two years which elapsed between the death of Gordon and the arrival of his successor. The Legislature met regularly, but no laws were passed for lack of an executive. It was during this period that serious trouble broke out near the Maryland border, west of the Susquehanna, then Lancaster, now



York County. A number of settlers, in order to evade the payment of taxes, had secured titles to their lands from Maryland, and afterward sought to be reinstated in their rights under Pennsylvania authority, and plead protection from the latter. The Sheriff of the adjoining Maryland County, with 300 followers, advanced to drive these settlers from their homes. On hearing of this movement, Samuel Smith, Sheriff of Lancaster County, with a hastily summoned posse, advanced to protect the citizens in their rights. Without a conflict, an agreement was entered into by both parties to retire. Soon afterward, however, a band of fifty Marylanders again entered the State with the design of driving out the settlers and each securing for himself 200 acres of land. They were led by one Cressap. The settlers made resistance, and in an encounter, one of them by the name of Knowles was killed. The Sheriff of Lancaster again advanced with a posse, and in a skirmish which ensued one of the invaders was killed, and the leader Cressap was wounded and taken prisoner. The Governor of Maryland sent a commission to Philadelphia to demand the release of the prisoner. Not succeeding in this, he seized four of the settlers and incarcerated them in the jail at Baltimore. Still determined to effect their purpose, a party of Marylanders, under the leadership of one Higginbotham, advanced into Pennsylvania and began a warfare upon the settlers. Again the Sheriff of Lancaster appeared upon the scene, and drove out the invaders. So stubbornly were these invasions pushed and resented that the season passed without planting or securing the usual crops. Finally a party of sixteen Marylanders, led by Richard Lowden, broke into the Lancaster jail and liberated the Maryland prisoners. Learning of these disturbances, the King in Council issued an order restraining both parties from further acts of violence, and afterward adopted a plan of settlement of the vexed boundary question.

Though not legally Governor, Logan managed the affairs of the colony with great prudence and judgment, as he had done and continued to do for a period of nearly a half century. He was a scholar well versed in the ancient languages and the sciences, and published several learned works in the Latin tongue. His *Experimenta Meletemata de plantarum generatione*, written in Latin, was published at Leyden in 1739, and afterward, in 1747, republished in London, with an English version on the opposite page by Dr. J. Fothergill. Another work of his in Latin was also published at Leyden, entitled, *Canonum pro inveniendis refractionum, tum simplicium tum in lentibus duplicium focus, demonstrationis geometricae*. After retiring from public business, he lived at his country seat at Stenton, near Germantown, where he spent his time among his books and in correspondence with the literati of Europe. In his old age he made an English translation of Cicero's *De Senectute*, which was printed at Philadelphia in 1744 with a preface by Benjamin Franklin, then rising into notice. Logan was a Quaker, of Scotch descent, though born in Ireland, and came to America in the ship with William Penn, in his second visit in 1699, when about twenty-five years old, and died at seventy-seven. He had held the offices of Chief Commissioner of property, Agent for the purchase and sale of lands, Receiver General, Member of Council, President of Council and Chief Justice. He was the Confidential Agent of Penn. having charge of all his vast estates, making sales of lands, executing conveyances, and making collections. Amidst all the great cares of business so pressing as to make him exclaim, "I know not what any of the comforts of life are," he found time to devote to the delights of learning, and collected a large library of standard works, which he bequeathed, at his death, to the people of Pennsylvania, and is known as the Loganian Library.





George Thomas, a planter from the West Indies, was appointed Governor in 1737, but did not arrive in the colony till the following year. His first care was to settle the disorders in the Cumberland Valley, and it was finally agreed that settlers from either colony should owe allegiance to the Governor of that colony wherever settled, until the division line which had been provided for was surveyed and marked. War was declared on the 23d of October, 1739, between Great Britain and Spain. Seeing that his colony was liable to be encroached upon by the enemies of his government, he endeavored to organize the militia, but the majority of the Assembly was of the peace element, and it could not be induced to vote money. Finally he was ordered by the home government to call for volunteers, and eight companies were quickly formed, and sent down for the coast defense. Many of these proved to be servants for whom pay was demanded and finally obtained. In 1740, the great evangelist, Whitefield, visited the colony, and created a deep religious interest among all denominations. In his first intercourse with the Assembly, Gov. Thomas endeavored to coerce it to his views. But a more stubborn set of men never met in a deliberative body than were gathered in this Assembly at this time. Finding that he could not compel action to his mind, he yielded and consulted their views and decisions. The Assembly, not to be outdone in magnanimity, voted him £1,500 arrearages of salary, which had been withheld because he would not approve their legislation, asserting that public acts should take precedence of appropriations for their own pay. In March, 1744, war was declared between Great Britain and France. Volunteers were called for, and 10,000 men were rapidly enlisted and armed at their own expense. Franklin, recognizing the defenseless condition of the colony, issued a pamphlet entitled *Plain Truth*, in which he cogently urged the necessity of organized preparation for defense. Franklin was elected Colonel of one of the regiments, but resigned in favor of Alderman Lawrence. On the 5th of May, 1747, the Governor communicated intelligence of the death of John Penn, the eldest of the proprietors, to the Assembly, and his own intention to retire from the duties of his office on account of declining health.

Anthony Palmer was President of the Council at the time of the withdrawal of Gordon, and became the Acting Governor. The peace party in the Assembly held that it was the duty of the crown of England to protect the colony, and that for the colony to call out volunteers and become responsible for their payment was burdening the people with an expense which did not belong to them, and which the crown was willing to assume. The French were now deeply intent on securing firm possession of the Mississippi Valley and the entire basin, even to the summits of the Alleghenies in Pennsylvania, and were busy establishing trading posts along the Ohio and Allegheny Rivers. They employed the most artful means to win the simple natives to their interests, giving showy presents and laboring to convince them of their great value. Pennsylvania had won a reputation among the Indians of making presents of substantial worth. Not knowing the difference between steel and iron, the French distributed immense numbers of worthless iron hatchets, which the natives supposed were the equal of the best English steel axes. The Indians, however, soon came to distinguish between the good and the valueless. Understanding the Pennsylvania methods of securing peace and friendship, the natives became very artful in drawing out "well piled up" presents. The government at this time was alive to the dangers which threatened from the insinuating methods of the French. A trusty messenger, Conrad Weiser, was sent among the Indians in the western part of the province to observe the plans of the French, ascertain the temper of the natives, and especially to



magnify the power of the English, and the disposition of Pennsylvania to give great presents. This latter policy had the desired effect and worthless and wandering bands, which had no right to speak for the tribe, came teeming in, desirous of securing the chain of friendship, intimating that the French were making great offers, in order to induce the government to large liberality, until this "brightening the chain," became an intolerable nuisance. At a single council held at Albany, in 1747, Pennsylvania distributed goods to the value of £1,000, and of such a character as should be most serviceable to the recipients, not worthless gew-gaws, but such as would contribute to their lasting comfort and well being, a protection to the person against the bitter frosts of winter, and sustenance that should minister to the steady wants of the body and alleviation of pain in time of sickness. The treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, which was concluded on the 1st of October, 1748, secured peace between Great Britain and France, and should have put an end to all hostile encounters between their representatives on the American continent. Palmer remained at the head of the government for a little more than two years. He was a retired merchant from the West Indies, a man of wealth, and had come into the colony in 1708. He lived in a style suited to a gentleman, kept a coach and a pleasure barge.

On the 23d of November, 1748, James Hamilton arrived in the colony from England, bearing the commission of Lieutenant Governor. He was born in America, son of Andrew Hamilton, who had for many years been Speaker of the Assembly. The Indians west of the Susquehanna had complained that settlers had come upon their best lands, and were acquiring titles to them, whereas the proprietors had never purchased these lands of them, and had no claim to them. The first care of Hamilton was to settle these disputes, and allay the rising excitement of the natives. Richard Peters, Secretary of the colony, a man of great prudence and ability, was sent in company with the Indian interpreter, Conrad Weiser, to remove the intruders. It was firmly and fearlessly done, the settlers giving up their tracts and the cabins which they had built, and accepting lands on the east side of the river. The hardship was in many cases great, but when they were in actual need, the Secretary gave money and placed them upon lands of his own, having secured a tract of 2,000,000 of acres.

But these troubles were of small consequence compared with those that were threatening from the West. Though the treaty of Aix was supposed to have settled all difficulties between the two courts, the French were determined to occupy the whole territory drained by the Mississippi, which they claimed by priority of discovery by La Salle. The British Ambassador at Paris entered complaints before the French Court that encroachments were being made by the French upon English soil in America, which were politely heard, and promises made of restraining the French in Canada from encroaching upon English territory. Formal orders were sent out from the home government to this effect; but at the same time secret intimations were conveyed to them that their conduct in endeavoring to secure and hold the territory in dispute was not displeasing to the government, and that disobedience of these orders would not incur its displeasure. The French deemed it necessary, in order to establish a legal claim to the country, to take formal possession of it. Accordingly, the Marquis de la Galissoniere, who was at this time Governor General of Canada, dispatched Capt. Bienville de Celeron with a party of 215 French and fifty-five Indians, to publicly proclaim possession, and bury at prominent points plates of lead bearing inscriptions declaring occupation in the name of the French King. Celeron started on the 15th of June, 1749, from La Chine,





following the southern shores of Lakes Ontario and Erie, until he reached a point opposite Lake Chautauqua, where the boats were drawn up and were taken bodily over the dividing ridge, a distance of ten miles, with all the *impedimenta* of the expedition, the pioneers having first opened a road. Following on down the lake and the Conewango Creek, they arrived at Warren near the confluence of the creek with the Allegheny River. Here the first plate was buried. These plates were eleven inches long, seven and a half wide, and one-eighth of an inch thick. The inscription was in French, and in the following terms, as fairly translated into English: "In the year 1749, of the reign of Louis XIV, King of France, Wo Celeron, commander of a detachment sent by Monsieur the Marquis de la Galissonière, Governor General of New France, to re-establish tranquillity in some Indian villages of these cantons, have buried this plate of lead at the confluence of the Ohio with the Chautauqua, this 29th day of July, near the River Ohio, otherwise Belle Rivière, as a monument of the renewal of the possession we have taken of the said River Ohio, and of all those which empty into it, and of all the lands on both sides as far as the sources of the said river, as enjoyed or ought to have been enjoyed by the King of France preceding, and as they have there maintained themselves by arms and by treaties, especially those of Ryswick, Utrecht and Aix-la-Chapelle." The burying of this plate was attended with much form and ceremony. All the men and officers of the expedition were drawn up in battle array, when the Commander, Celeron, proclaimed in a loud voice, "Vive le Roi," and declared that possession of the country was now taken in the name of the King. A plate on which was inscribed the arms of France was affixed to the nearest tree.

The same formality was observed in planting each of the other plates, the second at the rock known as the "Indian God," on which are ancient and unknown inscriptions, a few miles below Franklin, a third at the mouth of Wheeling Creek; a fourth at the mouth of the Muskingum; a fifth at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, and the sixth and last at the mouth of the Great Miami. Toilsomely ascending the Miami to its head-waters, the party burned their canoes, and obtained ponies for the march across the portage to the head-waters of the Maumee, down which and by Lakes Erie and Ontario they returned to Fort Frontenac, arriving on the 6th of November. It appears that the Indians through whose territory they passed viewed this planting of plates with great suspicion. By some means they got possession of one of them, generally supposed to have been stolen from the party at the very commencement of their journey from the mouth of the Chautauqua Creek.

Mr. O. H. Marshall, in an excellent monograph upon this expedition, made up from the original manuscript journal of Celeron and the diary of Father Bonsecamps, found in the *Département de la Marine*, in Paris, gives the following account of this stolen plate:

"The first of the leaden plates was brought to the attention of the public by Gov. George Clinton to the Lords of Trade in London, dated New York, December 19, 1750, in which he states that he would send to their Lordships in two or three weeks a plate of lead full of writing, which some of the upper nations of Indians stole from Jean Coeur, the French interpreter at Niagara, on his way to the River Ohio, which river, and all the lands thereabouts, the French claim, as will appear by said writing. He further states 'that the lead plate gave the Indians so much uneasiness that they immediately dispatched some of the Cayuga chiefs to him with it, saying that their only reliance was on him, and earnestly begged he would communicate the contents to them, which he had done, much to their satisfaction and the interests of the English.'





The Governor concludes by saying that 'the contents of the plate may be of great importance in clearing up the encroachments which the French have made on the British Empire in America.' The plate was delivered to Colonel, afterward Sir William Johnson, on the 4th of December, 1750, at his residence on the Mohawk, by a Cayuga sachem, who accompanied it by the following speech:

"Brother Corlear and War-ragh-i-ya-ghey! I am sent here by the Five Nations with a piece of writing which the Senecas, our brethren, got by some artifice from Jean Coeur, earnestly beseeching you will let us know what it means, and as we put all our confidence in you, we hope you will explain it ingeniously to us."

"Col. Johnson replied to the sachem, and through him to the Five Nations, returning a belt of wampum, and explaining the inscription on the plate. He told them that 'it was a matter of the greatest consequence, involving the possession of their lands and hunting grounds, and that Jean Coeur and the French ought immediately to be expelled from the Ohio and Niagara.' In reply, the sachem said that 'he had heard with great attention and surprise the substance of the "devilish writing" he had brought, and that Col. Johnson's remarks were fully approved.' He promised that belts from each of the Five Nations should be sent from the Seneca's castle to the Indians at the Ohio, to warn and strengthen them against the French encroachments in that direction." On the 29th of January, 1751, Clinton sent a copy of this inscription to Gov. Hamilton, of Pennsylvania.

The French followed up this formal act of possession by laying out a line of military posts, on substantially the same line as that pursued by the Céleron expedition; but instead of crossing over to Lake Chautauqua, they kept on down to Presque Isle (now Erie), where was a good harbor, where a fort was established, and thence up to Le Boeuf (now Waterford), where another post was placed; thence down the Venango River (French Creek) to its mouth at Franklin, establishing Fort Venango there; thence by the Allegheny to Pittsburgh, where Fort Du Quesne was seated, and so on down the Ohio.

To counteract this activity of the French, the Ohio Company was chartered, and a half million of acres was granted by the crown, to be selected mainly on the south side of the Ohio, between the Monongalia and Kanawha Rivers, and the condition made that settlements (100 families within seven years), protected by a fort, should be made. The company consisted of a number of Virginia and Maryland gentlemen, of whom Lawrence Washington was one, and Thomas Hanbury, of London.

In 1752, a treaty was entered into with the Indians, securing the right of occupancy, and twelve families, headed by Capt. Gist, established themselves upon the Monongalia, and subsequently commenced the erection of a fort, where the city of Pittsburgh now is. Apprised of this intrusion into the very heart of the territory which they were claiming, the French built a fort at Le Boeuf, and strengthened the post at Franklin.

These proceedings having been promptly reported to Lieut. Gov. Dinwiddie, of Virginia, where the greater number of the stockholders of the Ohio Company resided, he determined to send an official communication—protesting against the forcible interference with their chartered rights, granted by the crown of Britain, and pointing to the late treaties of peace entered into between the English and French, whereby it was agreed that each should respect the colonial possessions of the other—to the Commandant of the French, who had his headquarters at Fort Le Boeuf, fifteen miles inland from the present site of the city of Erie.



But who should be the messenger to execute this delicate and responsible duty? It was winter, and the distance to be traversed was some 500 miles, through an unbroken wilderness, cut by rugged mountain chains and deep and rapid streams. It was proposed to several, who declined, and was finally accepted by George Washington, a youth barely twenty-one years old. On the last day of November, 1753, he bade adieu to civilization, and pushing on through the forest to the settlements on the Monongalia, where he was joined by Capt. Gist, followed up the Allegheny to Fort Venango (now Franklin); thence up the Venango to its head-waters at Fort Le Boeuf, where he held formal conference with the French Commandant, St. Pierre. The French officer had been ordered to hold this territory on the score of the discovery of the Mississippi by La Salle, and he had no discretion but to execute his orders, and referred Washington to his superior, the Governor General of Canada. Making careful notes of the location and strength of the post and those encountered on the way, the young ambassador returned, being twice fired at on his journey by hostile Indians, and near losing his life by being thrown into the freezing waters of the Allegheny. Upon his arrival, he made a full report of the embassy, which was widely published in this country and in England, and was doubtless the basis upon which action was predicted that eventuated in a long and sanguinary war, which finally resulted in the expulsion of the power of France from this continent.

Satisfied that the French were determined to hold the territory upon the Ohio by force of arms, a body of 150 men, of which Washington was second in command, was sent to the support of the settlers. But the French, having the Allegheny River at flood-tide on which to move, and Washington, without means of transportation, having a rugged and mountainous country to overcome, the former first reached the point of destination. Contracoeur, the French commander, with 1,000 men and field pieces on a fleet of sixty boats and 300 canoes, dropped down the Allegheny and easily seized the fort then being constructed by the Ohio Company at its mouth, and proceeded to erect there an elaborate work which he called Fort Du Quesne, after the Governor General. Informed of this proceeding, Washington pushed forward, and finding that a detachment of the French was in his immediate neighborhood, he made a forced march by night, and coming upon them unawares killed and captured the entire party save one. Ten of the French, including their commander, Jumonville, were killed, and twenty-one made prisoners. Col. Fry, the commander of the Americans, died at Will's Creek, where the command devolved on Washington. Though re-enforcements had been dispatched from the several colonies in response to the urgent appeals of Washington, none reached him but one company of 100 men under Capt. Mackay from South Carolina. Knowing that he was confronting a vastly superior force of the French, well supplied with artillery, he threw up works at a point called the Great Meadows, which he characterizes as a "charming field for an encounter," naming his hastily built fortification Fort Necessity. Stung by the loss of their leader, the French came out in strong force and soon invested the place. Unfortunately one part of Washington's position was easily commanded by the artillery of the French, which they were not slow in taking advantage of. The action opened on the 3d of July, and was continued till late at night. A capitulation was proposed by the French commander, which Washington reluctantly accepted, seeing all hope of re-enforcements reaching him, cut off, and on the 4th of July marched out with honors of war and fell back to Fort Cumberland.

Gov. Hamilton had strongly recommended, before hostilities opened, that the Assembly should provide for defense and establish a line of block-houses along





the frontier. But the Assembly, while willing to vote money for buying peace from the Indians, and contributions to the British crown, from which protection was claimed, was unwilling to contribute directly for even defensive warfare. In a single year, £8,000 were voted for Indian gratuities. The proprietors were appealed to to aid in bearing this burden. But while they were willing to contribute liberally for defense, they would give nothing for Indian gratuities. They sent to the colony cannon to the value of £400.

In February, 1753, John Penn, grandson of the founder, son of Richard, arrived in the colony, and as a mark of respect was immediately chosen a member of the Council and made its President. In consequence of the defeat of Washington at Fort Mifflin, Gov. Hamilton convened the Assembly in extra session on the 6th of August, at which money was freely voted; but owing to the instructions given by the proprietors to their Deputy Governor not to sign any money bill that did not place the whole of the interest at their disposal, this action of the Assembly was abortive.

The English and French nations made strenuous exertions to strengthen their forces in America for the campaign sure to be undertaken in 1754. The French, by being under the supreme authority of one governing power, the Governor General of Canada, were able to concentrate and bring all their power of men and resources to bear at the threatened point with more celerity and certainty than the English, who were dependent upon colonies scattered along all the sea board, and upon Legislatures penny-wise in voting money. To remedy these inconveniences, the English Government recommended a congress of all the colonies, together with the Six Nations, for the purpose of concerting plans for efficient defense. This Congress met on the 19th of June, 1754, the first ever convened in America. The Representatives from Pennsylvania were John Penn and Richard Peters for the Council, and Isaac Norris and Benjamin Franklin for the Assembly. The influence of the powerful mind of Franklin was already beginning to be felt, he having been Clerk of the Pennsylvania Assembly since 1736, and since 1750 had been a member. Heartily sympathizing with the movers in the purposes of this Congress, he came to Albany with a scheme of union prepared, which, having been presented and debated, was, on the 10th of July, adopted substantially as it came from his hands. It provided for the appointment of a President General by the Crown, and an Assembly of forty-eight members to be chosen by the several Colonial Assemblies. The plan was rejected by both parties in interest, the King considering the power vested in the representatives of the people too great, and every colony rejecting it because the President General was given "an influence greater than appeared to them proper in a plan of government intended for freemen."

## CHAPTER X.

ROBERT H. MORRIS, 1754-56—WILLIAM DENNY, 1756-59—JAMES HAMILTON, 1759-63.

FINDING himself in a false position by the repugnant instructions of the proprietors, Gov. Hamilton had given notice in 1753, that, at the end of twelve months from its reception, he would resign. Accordingly in October, 1754, he was succeeded by Robert Hunter Morris, son of Lewis Morris, Chief Justice of New York and New Jersey, and Governor of New Jersey. The son



was bred a lawyer, and was for twenty-six years Councilor, and twenty Chief Justice of New Jersey. The Assembly, at its first session, voted a money bill, for £40,000, but not having the proviso required by the proprietors, it was vetoed. Determined to push military operations, the British Government had called early in the year for 3,000 volunteers from Pennsylvania, with subsistence, camp equipage and transportation, and had sent two regiments of the line, under Gen. Braddock, from Cork, Ireland. Landing at Alexandria, Va., he marched to Frederick, Md., where, finding no supplies of transportation, he halted. The Assembly of Pennsylvania had voted to borrow £5,000, on its own account, for the use of the crown in prosecuting the campaign, and had sent Franklin, who was then Postmaster General for the colonies, to Braddock to aid in prosecuting the expedition. Finding that the army was stopped for lack of transportation, Franklin returned into Pennsylvania, and by his commanding influence soon secured the necessary wagons and beasts of burden.

Braddock had formed extravagant plans for his campaign. He would march forward and reduce Fort Du Quesne, thence proceed against Fort Niagara, which having conquered he would close a season of triumphs by the capture of Fort Frontignace. But this is not the first time in warfare that the result of a campaign has failed to realize the promises of the manifesto. The orders brought by Braddock giving precedence of officers of the line over provincials gave offense, and Washington among others threw up his commission; but enamored of the profession of arms, he accepted a position offered him by Braddock as Aide-de-camp. Accustomed to the discipline of military establishments in old, long-settled countries, Braddock had little conception of making war in a wilderness with only Indian trails to move upon, and against wily savages. Washington had advised to push forward with pack horses, and, by rapidity of movement, forestall ample preparation. But Braddock had but one way of soldiering, and where roads did not exist for wagons he stopped to fell the forest and construct bridges over streams. The French, who were kept advised of every movement, made ample preparations to receive him. In the meantime, Washington fell sick; but intent on being up for the battle, he hastened forward as soon as sufficiently recovered, and only joined the army on the day before the fatal engagement. He had never seen much of the pride and circumstance of war, and when, on the morning of the 9th of July, the army of Braddock marched on across the Monongahela, with gay colors flying and martial music awakening the echoes of the forest, he was accustomed in after years to speak of it as the "most magnificent spectacle" that he had ever beheld. But the gay pageant was destined to be of short duration; for the army had only marched a little distance before it fell into an ambuscade skillfully laid by the French and Indians, and the forest resounded with the unearthly whoop of the Indians, and the continuous roar of musketry. The advance was checked and thrown into confusion by the French from their well-chosen position, and every tree upon the flanks of the long drawn out line concealed a murderous foe, who with unerring aim picked off the officers. A resolute defense was made, and the battle raged with great fury for three hours; but the fire of the English was ineffectual because directed against an invisible foe. Finally, the mounted officers having all fallen, killed or wounded, except Washington, being left without leaders, panic seized the survivors and "they ran," says Washington, "before the French and English like sheep before dogs." Of 1,460, in Braddock's army, 456 were killed, and 421 wounded, a greater mortality, in proportion to the number engaged, than has ever occurred in the annals of modern warfare. Sir Peter Halkett was killed, and





Braddock mortally wounded and brought off the field only with the greatest difficulty. When Orme and Morris, the other aids, fell, Washington acted alone with the greatest gallantry. In writing to his brother, he said: "I have been protected beyond all human probability or expectation; for I had four bullets through my coat, and two horses shot under me; yet I escaped unhurt, though death was hovering my companions on every side." In after years, when Washington visited the Great Kanawha country, he was approached by an Indian chieftain who said that in this battle he had fired his rifle many times at Washington and had told his young men to do the same; but when he saw that his bullets had no apparent effect, he had bidden them to desist, believing that the Great Spirit was protecting him.

The panic among the survivors of the English carried them back upon the reserve, commanded by Gen. Dunbar, who seems himself to have been seized with it, and without attempting to renew the campaign and return to the encounter, he joined in the flight which was not stayed until Fort Cumberland was reached. The French were anticipating a renewal of the struggle; but when they found that the English had fled leaving the frontier all unprotected, they left no stone unturned in whetting the minds of the savages for the work of plunder and blood, and in organizing relentless bands to range at will along all the wide frontier. The Indians could not be induced to pursue the retreating English, but fell to plundering the field. Nearly everything was lost, even to the camp chest of Braddock. The wounded General was taken back to the summit of Laurel Hill, where, four days after, he breathed his last. He was buried in the middle of the road, and the army marched over his grave that it might not be discovered or molested by the natives. The easy victory, won chiefly by the savages, served to encourage them in their fell work, in which, when their passions were aroused, no known people on earth were less touched by pity. The unprotected settler in his wilderness home was the easy prey of the torch and the scalping knife, and the burning cabin lit up the somber forests by their continuous blaze, and the shrieks of women and children resounded from the Hudson to the far Potomac. Before the defeat of Braddock, there were 3,000 men capable of bearing arms west of the Susquehanna. In six months after, there were scarcely 100.

Gov. Morris made an earnest appeal to the Assembly for money to ward off the impending enemy and protect the settlers, in response to which the Assembly voted £50,000; but having no exemption of the proprietor's estates, it was rejected by the Governor, in accordance with his original instructions. Expeditions undertaken against Nova Scotia and at Crown Point were more fortunate than that before Du Quesne, and the Assembly voted £15,000 in bills of credit to aid in defraying the expense. The proprietors sent £5,000 as a gratuity, not as any part of expense that could of right be claimed of them.

In this hour of extremity, the Indians for the most part showed themselves a treacherous race, ever ready to take up on the stronger side. Even the Shawanese and Delawares, who had been loudest in their protestations of friendship for the English and readiness to fight for them, no sooner saw the French victorious than they gave ready ear to their advice to strike for the recovery of the lands which they had sold to the English.

In this pressing emergency, while the Governor and Assembly were waging a fruitless war of words over money bills, the pen of Franklin was busy in infusing a wholesome sentiment in the minds of the people. In a pamphlet that he issued, which he put in the familiar form of a dialogue, he answered the objections which had been urged to a legalized militia, and willing to show his devotion by deeds as well as words, he accepted the command upon the





frontier. By his exertions, a respectable force was raised, and though in the dead of winter, he commenced the erection of a line of forts and block-houses along the whole range of the Kittatinny Hills, from the Delaware to the Potomac, and had them completed and garrisoned with a body sufficient to withstand any force not provided with artillery. In the spring, he turned over the command to Col. Clapham, and returning to Philadelphia took his seat in the Assembly. The Governor now declared war against the Indians, who had established their headquarters thirty miles above Harris' Ferry, on the Susquehanna, and were busy in their work of robbery and devastation, having secured the greater portion of the crops of the previous season of the settlers whom they had killed or driven out. The peace party strongly objected to the course of the Governor, and voluntarily going among the Indians induced them to bury the hatchet. The Assembly which met in May, 1756, prepared a bill with the old clause for taxing the proprietors, as any other citizens, which the Governor was forbidden to approve by his instructions, "and the two parties were sharpening their wits for another wrangle over it," when Gov. Morris was superseded by William Denny, who arrived in the colony and assumed authority on the 20th of August, 1756. He was joyfully and cordially received, escorted through the streets by the regiments of Franklin and Duche, and royally feasted at the State House.

But the promise of efficient legislation was broken by an exhibition of the new Governor's instructions, which provided that every bill for the emission of money must place the proceeds at the joint disposal of the Governor and Assembly; paper currency could not be issued in excess of £40,000, nor could existing issues be confirmed unless proprietary rents were paid in sterling money; proprietary lands were permitted to be taxed which had been actually leased, provided that the taxes were paid out of the rents, but the tax could not become a lien upon the land. In the first Assembly, the contention became as acrimonious as ever.

Previous to the departure of Gov. Morris, as a retaliatory act he had issued a proclamation against the hostile Indians, providing for the payment of bounties: For every male Indian enemy above twelve years old, who shall be taken prisoner and delivered at any forts, garrisoned by troops in pay of this province, or to any of the county towns to the keepers of the common jails there, the sum of one hundred and fifty Spanish dollars or pieces of eight; for the scalp of every male Indian above the age of twelve years, produced as evidence of their being killed, the sum of one hundred and thirty pieces of eight; for every female Indian taken prisoner and brought in as aforesaid, and for every male Indian under the age of twelve years, taken and brought in, one hundred and thirty pieces of eight; for the scalp of every Indian woman produced as evidence of their being killed, the sum of fifty pieces of eight." Liberal bounties were also offered for the delivering up of settlers who had been carried away captive.

But the operation which had the most wholesome and pacifying effect upon the savages, and caused them to stop in their mad career and consider the chances of war and the punishment they were calling down upon their own heads, though executed under the rule of Gov. Denny, was planned and provided for, and was really a part of the aggressive and vigorous policy of Gov. Morris. In response to the act of Assembly, providing for the calling out and organizing the militia, twenty-five companies were recruited, and had been stationed along the line of posts that had been established for the defense of the frontiers. At Kittanning, on the Allegheny River, the Indians had one of the largest of their towns in the State, and was a recruiting station and



rallying point for sending out their murderous bands. The plan proposed and adopted by Gov. Morris, and approved and accepted by Gov. Denny, was to send out a strong detachment from the militia for the reduction of this stronghold. Accordingly, in August, 1756, Col. Armstrong, with a force of three hundred men, made a forced march, and, arriving unperceived in the neighborhood of the town, sent the main body by a wide detour from above, to come in upon the river a few hundred yards below. At 3 o'clock on the morning of the 7th of September, the troops had gained their position undiscovered, and at dawn the attack was made. Shielded from view by the tall corn which covered all the flats, the troops were able to reach in close proximity to the cabins unobserved. Jacobs, the chief, sounded the war-whoop, and made a stout resistance, keeping up a rapid fire from the loop holes in his cabin. Not desiring to push his advantage to the issue of no quarter, Armstrong called on the savages to surrender; but this they refused to do, declaring that they were men and would never be prisoners. Finding that they would not yield, and that they were determined to sell their lives at the dearest rate, he gave orders to fire the huts, and the whole town was soon wrapt in flames. As the heat began to reach the warriors, some sung, while wrung with the death agonies; others broke for the river and were shot down as they fled. Jacobs, in attempting to climb through a window, was killed. All calls for surrender were received with derision, one declaring that he did not care for death, and that he could kill four or five before he died. Gunpowder, small arms and valuable goods which had been distributed to them only the day before by the French, fell into the hands of the victors. The triumph was complete, few if any escaping to tell the sad tale. Col. Armstrong's celerity of movement and well conceived and executed plan of action were publicly acknowledged, and he was voted a medal and plate by the city of Philadelphia.

The finances of the colony, on account of the repeated failures of the money bills, were in a deplorable condition. Military operations could not be carried on and vigorous campaigns prosecuted without ready money. Accordingly, in the first meeting of the Assembly after the arrival of the new Governor, a bill was passed levying £100,000 on all property alike, real and personal, private and proprietary. This Gov. Denny vetoed. Seeing that money must be had, the Assembly finally passed a bill exempting the proprietary estates, but determined to lay their grievances before the Crown. To this end, two Commissioners were appointed, Isaac Norris and Benjamin Franklin, to proceed to England and beg the interference of the royal Government in their behalf. Failing health and business engagements of Norris prevented his acceptance, and Franklin proceeded alone. He had so often defended the Assembly in public and in drawing remonstrances that the whole subject was at his fingers' ends.

Military operations throughout the colonies, during the year 1757, conducted under the command of the Earl of Loudoun were sluggish, and resulted only in disaster and disgrace. The Indians were active in Pennsylvania, and kept the settlers throughout nearly all the colonies in a continual ferment, hostile bands stealing in upon the defenseless inhabitants as they went to their plantings and sowings, and greatly interfering with or preventing altogether the raising of the ordinary crops. In 1758, Loudoun was recalled, and Gen. Abercrombie was given chief command, with Wolfe, Amherst and Forbes as his subordinates. It was determined to direct operations simultaneously upon three points—Fort Du Quesne, Louisburg and the forts upon the great lakes. Gen. Forbes commanded the forces sent against Fort Du Quesne. With a detachment of royal troops, and militia from Pennsylvania





and Virginia, under command of Cols. Bouquet and Washington, his column moved in July, 1758. The French were well ordered for receiving the attack, and the battle in front of the fort raged with great fury; but they were finally driven, and the fort, with its munitions, fell into the hands of the victors, and was garrisoned by 400 Pennsylvanians. Returning, Forbes placed his remaining forces in barracks at Lancaster.

Franklin, upon his arrival in England, presented the grievances before the proprietors, and, that he might get his case before the royal advisors and the British public, wrote frequent articles for the press, and issued a pamphlet entitled "Historical Review of the Constitution and Government of Pennsylvania." The dispute was adroitly managed by Franklin before the Privy Council, and was finally decided substantially in the interest of the Assembly. It was provided that the proprietors' estates should be taxed, but that their located uncultivated lands should be assessed as low as the lowest uncultivated lands of the settlers, that bills issued by the Assembly should be receivable in payment of quit rents, and that the Deputy Governor should have a voice in disposing of the revenues. Thus was a vexed question of long standing finally put to rest. So successfully had Franklin managed this controversy that the colonies of Massachusetts, Maryland and Georgia appointed him their agent in England.

In October, 1759, James Hamilton was again appointed Governor, in place of Gov. Denby, who had by stress of circumstances transcended his instructions. The British Government, considering that the colonies had borne more than their proportionate expense in carrying on the war against the French and Indians, voted £200,000 for five years, to be divided among the colonies, the share falling to Pennsylvania being £26,000. On the 25th of October, 1760, George II died, and was succeeded by his grandson, George III. Early in 1762, war was declared between Great Britain and Spain, but was of short continuance, peace having been declared in November following, by which Spain and France relinquished to the English substantially the territory east of the Mississippi. The wise men of the various Indian nations inhabiting this wide territory viewed with concern this sudden expansion of English power, fearing that they would eventually be pushed from their hunting grounds and pleasant haunts by the rapidly multiplying pale faces. The Indians have ever been noted for proceeding against an enemy secretly and treacherously. Believing that by concerted action the English might be cut off and utterly exterminated, a secret league was entered into by the Shawanese and the tribes dwelling along the Ohio River, under the leadership of a powerful chieftain, Pontiac, by which swift destruction was everywhere to be meted out to the white man upon an hour of an appointed day. The plan was thoroughly understood by the red men, and heartily entered into. The day dawned and the blow fell in May, 1763. The forts at Presque Isle, Le Boeuf, Venango, La Bay, St. Joseph's, Miamis, Onaethanon, Sandusky and Michilimackinack, all fell before the unanticipated attacks of the savages who were making protestations of friendship, and the garrisons were put to the slaughter. Fort Pitt (Du Quesne), Niagara and Detroit alone, of all this line of forts, held out. Pontiac in person conducted the siege of Detroit, which he vigorously pushed from May until October, paying his warriors with promises written on bits of birch bark, which he subsequently religiously redeemed. It is an evidence of his great power that he could unite his people in so general and secretly kept a compact, and that in this siege of Detroit he was able to hold his warriors up to the work so long and so vigorously even after all hope of success must have reasonably been abandoned. The attack fell with great



severity upon the Pennsylvania settlers, and they continued to be driven in until Shippensburg, in Cumberland County, became the extreme outpost of civilization. The savages stole unawares upon the laborers in the fields, or came stealthily in at the midnight hour and spared neither trembling age nor helpless infancy, firing houses, barns, crops and everything combustible. The suffering of the frontiersmen in this fatal year can scarcely be conceived.

Col. Armstrong with a hastily collected force advanced upon their towns and forts at Muncy and Great Island, which he destroyed; but the Indians escaped and withdrew before him. He sent a detachment under Col. Bouquet to the relief of Fort Pitt, which still held out, though closely invested by the dusky warriors. At Fort Ligonier, Bouquet halted and sent forward thirty men, who stealthily pushed past the Indians under cover of night, and reached the fort, carrying intelligence that succor was at hand. Discovering that a force was advancing upon them, the Indians turned upon the troops of Bouquet, and before he was aware that an enemy was near, he found himself surrounded and all means of escape apparently cut off. By a skillfully laid ambuscade, Bouquet, sending a small detachment to steal away as if in retreat, induced the Indians to follow, and when stretched out in pursuit, the main body in concealment fell upon the unsuspecting savages, and routed them with immense slaughter, when he advanced to the relief of the fort unchecked.

As we have already seen, the boundary line between Maryland and Pennsylvania had long been in dispute, and had occasioned serious disturbances among the settlers in the lifetime of Penn, and repeatedly since. It was not definitely settled till 1760, when a beginning was made of a final adjustment, though so intricate were the conditions that the work was prosecuted for seven years by a large force of surveyors, axmen and pioneers. The charter of Lord Baltimore made the northern boundary of Maryland the 40th degree of latitude; but whether the beginning or end of the 40th was not specified. The charter of Penn, which was subsequent, made his southern boundary the *beginning* of the 40th parallel. If, as Lord Baltimore claimed, his northern boundary was the end of the 40th, then the city of Philadelphia and all the settled parts of Pennsylvania would have been included in Maryland. If, as Penn claimed by express terms of his charter, his southern line was the beginning of the 40th, then the city of Baltimore, and even a part of the District of Columbia, including nearly the whole of Maryland would have been swallowed up by Pennsylvania. It was evident to the royal Council that neither claim could be rightfully allowed, and hence resort was had to compromise. Penn insisted upon retaining free communication with the open ocean by the Delaware Bay. Accordingly, it was decided that beginning at Cape Henlopen, which by mistake in marking the maps was fifteen miles below the present location, opposite Cape May, a line should be run due west to a point half way between this cape and the shore of Chesapeake Bay; from this point "a line was to be run northerly in such direction that it should be tangent on the west side to a circle with a radius of twelve miles, whose center was the center of the court house at New Castle. From the exact tangent point, a line was to be run due north until it should reach a point fifteen miles south on the parallel of latitude of the most southern point in the boundary of the city of Philadelphia, and this point when accurately found by horizontal measurement, was to be the corner bound between Maryland and Pennsylvania, and subsequently, when Delaware was set off from Pennsylvania, was the boundary of the three States. From this bound a line was to be run due west five degrees of longitude from the Delaware, which was to be the western limit of Pennsylvania, and the line thus ascertained was to mark the division between Maryland and





Pennsylvania, and forever settle the vexed question. If the due north line should cut any part of the circle about New Castle, the slice so cut should belong to New Castle. Such a segment was cut. This plan of settlement was entered into on the 14th of May, 1732, between Thomas and Richard, sons of William Penn, on the one part, and Charles, Lord Baltimore, great grandson of the patentee. But the actual marking of the boundaries was still deferred, and as the settlers were taking out patents for their lands, it was necessary that it should be definitely known in which State the lands lay. Accordingly, in 1739, in obedience to a decree in Council, a temporary line was run upon a new basis, which now often appears in litigations to plague the brain of the attorney.

Commissioners were again appointed in 1751, who made a few of the measurements, but owing to objections raised on the part of Maryland, the work was abandoned. Finally, the proprietors, Thomas and Richard Penn, and Frederic, Lord Baltimore, entered into an agreement for the executing of the survey, and John Lukens and Archibald McLean on the part of the Penns, and Thomas Garnett and Jonathan Hall on the part of Lord Baltimore, were appointed with a suitable corps of assistants to lay off the lines. After these surveyors had been three years at work, the proprietors in England, thinking that there was not enough energy and practical and scientific knowledge manifested by these surveyors, appointed Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, two mathematicians and surveyors, to proceed to America and take charge of the work. They brought with them the most perfect and best constructed instruments known to science, arriving in Philadelphia on the 15th of November, 1763, and, assisted by some of the old surveyors, entered upon their work. By the 4th of June, 1766, they had reached the summit of the Little Allegheny, when the Indians began to be troublesome. They looked with an evil eye on the mathematical and astronomical instruments, and felt a secret dread and fear of the consequences of the frequent and long-continued peering into the heavens. The Six Nations were understood to be inimical to the further progress of the survey. But through the influence of Sir William Johnson a treaty was concluded, providing for the prosecution of the work unmolested, and a number of chieftains were sent to accompany the surveying party. Mason and Dixon now had with them thirty surveyors, fifteen axmen, and fifteen Indians of consequence. Again the attitude of the Indians gave cause of fear, and on the 29th of September, twenty-six of the surveyors abandoned the expedition and returned to Philadelphia. Having reached a point 244 miles from the Delaware, and within thirty-six miles of the western limit of the State, in the bottom of a deep, dark valley, they came upon a well-worn Indian path, and here the Indians gave notice that it was the will of the Six Nations that this survey proceed no further. There was no questioning this authority, and no means at command for resisting, and accordingly the party broke up and returned to Philadelphia. And this was the end of the labors of Mason and Dixon upon this boundary. From the fact that this was subsequently the mark of division between the Free and Slave States, Mason and Dixon's line became familiar in American politics. The line was marked by stones which were quarried and engraved in England, on one side having the arms of Penn, and on the opposite those of Lord Baltimore. These stones were firmly set every five miles. At the end of each intermediate mile a smaller stone was placed, having on one side engraved the letter P., and on the opposite side the letter M. The remainder of the line was finished and marked in 1782-84 by other surveyors. A vista was cut through the forest eight yards in width the whole distance, which seemed in looking back through it to come to a





point at the distance of two miles. In 1849, the stone at the northeast corner of Maryland having been removed, a resurvey of the line was ordered, and surveyors were appointed by the three States of Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland, who called to their aid Col. James D. Graham. Some few errors were discovered in the old survey, but in the main it was found to be accurate.

John Penn, grandson of the founder, and son of Richard, had come to the colony in 1753, and, having acted as President of the Council, was, in 1763, commissioned Governor in place of Hamilton. The conspiracy of Pontiac, though abortive in the results contemplated, left the minds of the Indians in a most dangerous state. The more resolute, who had entered heartily into the views of their leader, still felt that his purposes were patriotic, and hence sought, by every means possible, to ravage and destroy the English settlements. The Moravian Indians at Nain and Wichetunk, though regarded as friendly, were suspected of indirectly aiding in the savage warfare by trading firearms and ammunition. They were accordingly removed to Philadelphia that they might be out of the way of temptation. At the old Indian town of Conestoga there lived some score of natives. Many heartless murders had been committed along the frontier, and the perpetrators had been traced to this Conestoga town; and while the Conestoga band were not known to be implicated in these outrages, their town was regarded as the lurking place of roving savages who were. For protection, the settlers in the neighboring districts of Paxton and Donegal, had organized a band known as the Paxton boys. Earnest requests were made by Rev. John Elder and John Harris to the Government to remove this band at Conestoga; but as nothing was done, and fearful depredations and slaughter continued, a party of these Paxton rangers attacked the town and put the savages to the sword. Some few escaped, among them a known bloodthirsty savage, who were taken into the jail at Lancaster for protection; but the rangers, following them, overpowered the jailer, and breaking into the jail murdered the fugitives. Intense excitement was occasioned by this outbreak, and Gov. Penn issued his proclamation offering rewards for the apprehension of the perpetrators. Some few were taken; but so excellent was their character and standing, and such were the provocations, that no convictions followed. Apprehensions for the safety of the Moravian Indians induced the Government to remove them to Province Island, and, feeling insecure there, they asked to be sent to England. For safety, they were sent to New York, but the Governor of that province refused them permission to land, as did also the Governor of New Jersey, and they were brought back to Philadelphia and put in barracks under strong guard. The Paxton boys, in a considerable body, were at that time at Germantown interceding for their brethren, who were then in durance and threatened with trial. Franklin was sent out to confer with them on the part of the Government. In defending their course, they said: "Whilst more than a thousand families, reduced to extreme distress, during the last and present war, by the attacks of skulking parties of Indians upon the frontier, were destitute, and were suffered by the public to depend on private charity, a hundred and twenty of the perpetrators of the most horrid barbarities were supported by the province, and protected from the fury of the brave relatives of the murdered." Influenced by the persuasions of Franklin, they consented to return to their homes, leaving only Matthew Smith and James Gibson to represent them before the courts.



## CHAPTER XI.

JOHN PENN, 1763-71—JAMES HAMILTON, 1771—RICHARD PENN, 1771-73—JOHN PENN, 1773-76.

A DIFFERENCE having arisen between the Governor and Assembly on the vexed question of levying money, the Assembly passed a series of resolutions advocating that the "powers of government ought to be separated from the power attending the immense proprietary property, and lodged in the hands of the King." After an interval of fifty days—that time for reflection and discussion might be given—the Assembly again convened, and adopted a petition praying the King to assume the direct government of the province, though this policy was strongly opposed by some of the ablest members, as Isaac Norris and John Dickinson. The Quaker element was generally in favor of the change.

Indian barbarities still continuing along the frontier, Gov. Penn declared war against the Shawanese and Delawares in July, 1765, and sent Col. Bouquet with a body of Pennsylvania troops against them. By the 3d of October, he had come up to the Muskingum, in the heart of the most thickly peopled Indian territory. So rapid had been the movement of Bouquet that the savages had no intelligence of his advance until he was upon them with no preparations for defense. They sued for peace, and a treaty was entered into by which the savages agreed to abstain from further hostilities until a general treaty could be concluded with Sir William Johnson, the general agent for Indian affairs for all the colonies, and to deliver up all English captives who had been carried away during the years of trouble. Two hundred and eight were quickly gathered up and brought in, and many others were to follow, who were now widely scattered. The relatives of many of these captives had proceeded with the train of Bouquet, intent on reclaiming those who had been dear to them. Some were joyfully received, while others who had been borne off in youth had become attached to their captors, and force was necessary to bring them away. "On the return of the army, some of the Indians obtained leave to accompany their former captives to Fort Pitt, and employed themselves in hunting and carrying provisions for them on the road."

The great struggle for the independence of the colonies of the British crown was now close at hand, and the first sounds of the controversy were beginning to be heard. Sir William Keith, that enterprising Governor whose head seemed to have been full of new projects, as early as 1739 had proposed to lay a uniform tax on stamped paper in all the colonies, to realize funds for the common defense. Acting upon this hint, Grenville, the British Minister, notified the colonists in 1763 of his purpose to impose such a tax. Against this they remonstrated. Instead of this, a tax on imports, to be paid in coin, was adopted. This was even more distasteful. The Assembly of Rhode Island, in October, 1765, submitted a paper to all the colonial assemblies, with a view to uniting in a common petition to the King against parliamentary taxation. This was favorably acted on by the Assembly of Pennsylvania, and Franklin was appointed agent to represent their cause before the British Parliament. The Stamp Act had been passed on the 22d of March, 1765. Its passage excited bitter opposition, and a resolution, asserting that the Colonial





Assemblies had the exclusive right to levy taxes, was passed by the Virginia Assembly, and concurred in by all the others. The Massachusetts Assembly proposed a meeting of delegates in New York on the second Tuesday of October, 1765, to confer upon the subject. The Pennsylvania Assembly adopted the suggestion, and appointed Messrs. Fox, Morton, Bryan and Dickenson as delegates. This Congress met according to the call and adopted a respectful petition to the King, and a memorial to Parliament, which were signed by all the members and forwarded for presentation by the Colonial Agents in England. The Stamp Act was to go into effect on the 1st of November. On the last day of October, the newspapers were dressed in mourning, and suspended publication. The publishers agreed not to use the stamped paper. The people, as with one mind, determined to dress in homespun, resolved not to use imported goods, and, to stimulate the production of wool the colonists covenanted not to eat lamb for the space of one year. The result of this policy was soon felt by British manufacturers who became clamorous for repeal of the obnoxious measures, and it was accordingly repealed on the 18th of March, 1766.

Determined in some form to draw a revenue from the colonies, an act was passed in 1767, to lay a duty on tea, paper, printers' colors, and glass. The Assembly of Pennsylvania passed a resolution on the 20th of February, 1768, instructing its agent in London to urge its repeal, and at the session in May received and entered upon its minutes a circular letter from the Massachusetts Assembly, setting forth the grounds on which objection to the act should be urged. This circular occasioned hostile feeling among the ministry, and the Secretary for foreign affairs wrote to Gov. Penn to urge the Assembly to take no notice of it; but if they approved its sentiments, to prorogue their sittings. This letter was transmitted to the Assembly, and soon after one from the Virginia Assembly was presented, urging union of all the colonies in opposing the several schemes of taxation. This recommendation was adopted, and committees appointed to draw a petition to the King and to each of the Houses of Parliament. To lead public sentiment, and have it well grounded in the arguments used against taxation, John Dickinson, one of the ablest of the Pennsylvania legislators at this time, published a number of articles purporting to come from a plain farmer, under the title of the *Farmer's Letters*, which became popular, the idea that they were the work of one in humble life, helping to swell the tide of popularity. They were republished in all the colonies, and exerted a commanding influence. Alarmed at the unanimity of feeling against the proposed schemes, and supposing that it was the amount of the tax that gave offense, Parliament reduced the rate in 1769 to one sixth of the original sum, and in 1770 abolished it altogether, except three pence a pound on tea. But it was the principle, and not the amount that was objected to, and at the next session of the Assembly in Pennsylvania, their agent in London was directed to urge its repeal altogether.

It would seem incredible that the colony of Connecticut should lay claim to any part of the territory of Pennsylvania, but so it was. The New England charters gave limitless extent westward even to the shores of the Pacific Ocean, and south to the northern limits of the tract ceded to Lord Baltimore—the territory between the 40th and 46th degrees of north latitude, and from ocean to ocean. To encroach upon New York with its teeming population was not calculated to tempt the enterprise of the settler; but the rich virgin soil, and agreeable climate of the wide Wyoming Valley, as yet unappropriated, was likely to attract the eye of the explorer. Accordingly, at the general conference with the Indians held at Albany



in 1754, the Connecticut delegates made a purchase of a large tract in this valley; a company, known as the Susquehanna Company, was formed in Connecticut to promote the settlement of these lands, and a considerable immigration commenced. The proprietors of Pennsylvania had also made purchase of the Indians of these identical lands, and the royal charters of Charles and James covered this ground. But the Plymouth Charter antedated Penn's. Remonstrances were made to the Governor of Connecticut against encroachments upon the territory of Pennsylvania. The answer returned was understood to disclaim any control over the company by the Connecticut authorities; but it subsequently appeared that the Government was determined to defend the settlers in the possession of their lands. In 1768, the proprietors of Pennsylvania entered into treaty stipulations with the Indians for all this tract covered by the claim of the Susquehanna Company. Pennsylvania settlers, attracted by the beauty of the place, gradually acquired lands under Pennsylvania patents, and the two parties began to infringe on each other's claims. Forts and block-houses were erected for the protection of either party, and a petty warfare was kept up, which resulted in some loss of life. Butler, the leader of the Connecticut party, proposed to settle their differences by personal combat of thirty picked men on each side. In order to assert more direct legal control over the settlers, a new county was formed which was called Northumberland, that embraced all the disputed lands. But the Sheriff, even with the aid of the militia, which he called to his assistance, was unable to execute his processes, and exercise legal control, the New Englanders, proving a resolute set, determined to hold the splendid farms which they had marked out for themselves, and were bringing rapidly under cultivation. To the remonstrances of Gov. Penn, Gov. Trumbull responded that the Susquehanna Company was proceeding in good faith under provisions secured by the charter of the Plymouth Colony, and proposed that the question be submitted to a competent tribunal for arbitrament. An *ex parte* statement was submitted to Council in London by the Connecticut party, and an opinion was rendered favorable to its claims. In September, 1775, the matter was submitted to the Continental Congress, and a committee of that body, to whom it was referred, reported in favor of the Connecticut claim, apportioning a tract out of the very bowels of Pennsylvania nearly as large as the whole State of Connecticut. This action was promptly rejected by the Assembly of Pennsylvania, and a final decision was not reached until 1802, when Congress decided in favor of the integrity of the chartered rights of Penn.

Richard Penn, son of the founder, died in 1771, whereupon Gov. John Penn returned to England, leaving the President of the Council, James Hamilton, at the head of the Government. John Penn, eldest son of Richard, succeeded to the proprietary interests of his father, which he held in conjunction with his uncle, Thomas, and in October of the same year, Richard, the second son, was commissioned Governor. He held the office but about two years, and in that time won the confidence and esteem of the people, and so much attached was he to the popular cause, that upon his return to England, in 1775, he was intrusted by Congress with the last petition of the colonies ever presented to the King. In August, 1773, John Penn returned with the commission of Governor, superseding his brother Richard. Soon after his arrival, the Governor of Virginia, Lord Dunmore, issued his proclamation, laying claim to a vast territory in the Monongalia Valley, including the site of the present city of Pittsburgh, and upon the withdrawal of the British garrison, one Connolly had taken possession of it in the name of Virginia. Gov. Penn issued a counter-proclamation, calling on all good citizens within the borders of Penn-





sylvania, to preserve their allegiance to his Government, seized and imprisoned Connolly, and sent Commissioners to Virginia to effect an amicable settlement. These, Dunmore refused to hear, and was preparing to assert his authority by force; but his Council refused to vote him money for this purpose.

To encourage the sale of tea in the colonies, and establish the principle of taxation, the export duty was removed. The colonies took the alarm. At a public meeting called in Philadelphia to consider the subject, on the 18th of October, 1773, resolutions were adopted in which it was declared: "That the disposal of their own property is the inherent right of freemen; that there can be no property in that which another can, of right, take from us without our consent; that the claim of Parliament to tax America, is, in other words, a claim of right to levy contributions on us at pleasure." The East India Company now made preparations for sending large importations of tea into the colonies. The ships destined for Philadelphia and New York, on approaching port, and being advised of the exasperated state of public feeling, returned to England with their cargoes. Those sent to Boston came into the harbor; but at night a party disguised as Mohawk Indians boarded the vessels, and breaking open the packages, emptied 300 chests into the sea. The ministry, on being apprised of this act, closed the port of Boston, and subverted the colonial charter. Early in the year, committees of correspondence had been established in all the colonies, by means of which the temper and feeling in each was well understood by the others, and concert of action was secured. The hard conditions imposed on the town of Boston and the colony of Massachusetts Bay, aroused the sympathy of all; for, they argued, we know not how soon the heavy hand of oppression may be felt by any of us. Philadelphia declared at a public meeting that the people of Pennsylvania would continue firmly to adhere to the cause of American liberty, and urged the calling of a Congress of delegates to consider the general interests.

At a meeting held in Philadelphia on the 18th of June, 1774, at which nearly 8,000 people were convened, it was decided that a Continental Congress ought to be held, and appointed a committee of correspondence to communicate with similar committees in the several counties of Pennsylvania and in the several colonies. On the 15th of July, 1774, delegates from all the counties, summoned by this committee, assembled in Philadelphia, and declared that there existed an absolute necessity for a Colonial Congress. They accordingly recommended that the Assembly appoint delegates to such a Congress to represent Pennsylvania, and Joseph Galloway, Samuel Rhoads, George Ross, Edward Biddle, John Dickinson, Charles Humphries and Thomas Mifflin were appointed.

On the 4th of September, 1774, the first Continental Congress assembled in Philadelphia. Peyton Randolph, of Virginia, was called to preside, and Charles Thomson, of Pennsylvania, was appointed Secretary. It was resolved that no more goods be imported from England, and that unless a pacification was effected previously, no more Colonial produce of the soil be exported thither after September 10, 1775. A declaration of rights was adopted, and addresses to the King, the people of Great Britain, and of British America were agreed to, after which the Congress adjourned to meet again on the 10th of May, 1775.

In January, 1775, another meeting of the county delegates was held in Philadelphia, at which the action of the Colonial Congress was approved, and while a restoration of harmony with the mother country was desired, yet if the arbitrary acts of Parliament were persisted in, they would at every hazard defend the "rights and liberties of America." The delegates appointed to





represent the colony in the Second Congress were Mifflin, Humphries, Biddle, Dickinson, Morton, Franklin, Wilson and Willing.

The government of Great Britain had determined with a strong hand to compel obedience to its behests. On the 19th of April, 1775, was fought the battle of Lexington, and the crimson fountain was opened. That blow was felt alike through all the colonies. The cause of one was the cause of all. A public meeting was held in Philadelphia, at which it was resolved to organize military companies in all the counties. The Assembly heartily seconded these views, and engaged to provide for the pay of the militia while in service. The Second Congress, which met in May, provided for organizing a continental army, fixing the quota for Pennsylvania at 4,300 men. The Assembly adopted the recommendation of Congress, provided for arming, disciplining and paying the militia, recommended the organizing minutemen for service in an emergency, made appropriations for the defense of the city, and offered a premium on the production of salt peter. Complications hourly thickened. Ticonderoga was captured on the 10th of May, and the battle of Bunker Hill was fought on the 17th of June. On the 15th of June, George Washington was appointed Commander-in-chief of the Continental Army, supported by four Major Generals and eight Brigadiers.

The royal Governors were now an incumbrance greatly in the way of the popular movement, as were also the Assemblies where they refused to represent the popular will. Accordingly, Congress recommended that the several colonies should adopt such government as should "best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular and America in general." This meant that each colony should set up a government for itself independent of the Crown. Accordingly, a public meeting was held in Philadelphia, at which it was resolved that the present Assembly is "not competent to the present exigencies of affairs," and that a new form of government ought to be adopted as recommended by Congress. The city committee of correspondence called on the county committees to secure the election of delegates to a colonial meeting for the purpose of considering this subject. On the 18th of June, the meeting was held in Philadelphia, and was organized by electing Thomas McKean President. It resolved to call a convention to frame a new constitution, provided the legal forms to be observed, and issued an address to the people.

Having thus by frequent argumentation grown familiar with the declaration of the inherent rights of every citizen, and with flatly declaring to the government of Great Britain that it had no right to pursue this policy or that, and the several States having been recommended to absolve themselves from allegiance to the royal governments, and set up independent colonial governments of their own, it was a natural inference, and but a step further, to declare the colonies entirely independent of the British Government, and to organize for themselves a general continental government to hold the place of King and Parliament. The idea of independence had been seriously proposed, and several Colonial Assemblies had passed resolutions strongly recommending it. And yet there were those of age and experience who had supported independent principles in the stages of argumentation, before action was demanded, when they approached the brink of the fatal chasm, and had to decide whether to take the leap, hesitated. There were those in the Assembly of Pennsylvania who were reluctant to advise independence; but the majority voted to recommend its delegates to unite with the other colonies for the common good. The convention which had provided for holding a meeting of delegates to frame a new constitution, voted in favor of independence, and authorized the raising of 6,000 militia.



On the 7th of June, 1776, Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, introduced in Congress the proposition that, "the United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved." It was impossible to mistake or misinterpret the meaning of this language. The issue was fairly made up. It was warmly discussed. John Dickinson, one of the Pennsylvania delegates, and one who had been foremost in speaking and writing on the popular side, was not ready to cut off all hope of reconciliation, and depicted the disorganized condition in which the colonies would be left if the power and protection of Britain were thus suddenly removed. The vote upon the resolution was taken on the 2d of July, and resulted in the affirmative vote of all the States except Pennsylvania and Delaware, the delegates from these States being divided. A committee consisting of Adams, Franklin, Jefferson, Livingston and Sherman had been, some time previous, appointed to draw a formal statement of the Declaration, and the reasons "out of a decent respect to the opinions of mankind," which led to so important an act. The work was intrusted to a sub-committee consisting of Adams and Jefferson, and its composition was the work of Mr. Jefferson, though many of the ideas, and even the forms of expression, had been used again and again in the previous resolutions and pronouncements of the Colonial Assemblies and public meetings. It had been reported on the 28th of June, and was sharply considered in all its parts, many verbal alterations having been made in the committee of five; but after the passage of the preliminary resolution, the result was a foregone conclusion, and on the 4th of July it was finally adopted and proclaimed to the world. Of the Pennsylvania delegation, Franklin, Wilson and Morton voted for it, and Willing and Humphrey against, Dickinson being absent. The colonial convention of Pennsylvania, being in session at the time, on receiving intelligence that a majority of its delegates in Congress had voted against the preliminary resolution, named a new delegation, omitting the names of Dickinson, Willing and Humphrey, and adding others which made it thus constituted—Franklin, Wilson, Morton, Morris, Clymer, Smith, Taylor and Ross. An engrossed copy of the Declaration was made, which was signed by all the members on the 2d of August following, on which are found the names from Pennsylvania above recited.

The convention for framing a new constitution for the colony met on the 15th of July, and was organized by electing Franklin President, and on the 28th of September completed its labors, having framed a new organic law and made all necessary provisions for putting it into operation. In the meantime the old proprietary Assembly adjourned on the 14th of June to the 26th of August. But a quorum failed to appear, and an adjournment was had to the 23d of September, when some routine business was attended to, chiefly providing for the payment of salaries and necessary bills, and on the 28th of September, after a stormy existence of nearly a century, this Assembly, the creature of Penn, adjourned never to meet again. With the ending of the Assembly ended the power of Gov. Penn. It is a singular circumstance, much noted by the believers in signs, that on the day of his arrival in America, which was Sunday, the earth in that locality was rocked by an earthquake, which was interpreted as an evil omen to his administration. He married the daughter of William Allen, Chief Justice of the colony, and, though at times falling under suspicion of favoring the royal cause, yet, as was believed, not without reason, he remained a quiet spectator of the great struggle, living at his country seat in Bucks County, where he died in February, 1795.

The titles of the proprietors to landed estates were suspended by the action





of the convention, and on the 27th of November, 1779, the Legislature passed an act vesting these estates in the commonwealth, but paying the proprietors a gratuity of £130,000, "in remembrance of the enterprising spirit of the Founder." This act did not touch the private estates of the proprietors, nor the tenths of manors. The British Government, in 1790, in consideration of the fact that it had been unable to vindicate its authority over the colony, and afford protection to the proprietors in the enjoyment of their chartered rights, voted an annuity of £4,000 to the heirs and descendants of Penn. This annuity has been regularly paid to the present time, 1884.

## CHAPTER XII.

THOMAS WHARTON, JR., 1777-78—GEORGE BRYAN, 1778—JOSEPH REED, 1778-81—  
WILLIAM MOORE, 1781-82—JOHN DICKINSON, 1782-85—BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,  
1785-88.

THE convention which framed the constitution appointed a Committee of Safety, consisting of twenty-five members, to whom was intrusted the government of the colony until the proposed constitution should be framed and put in operation. Thomas Rittenhouse was chosen President of this body, who was consequently in effect Governor. The new constitution, which was unanimously adopted on the 28th of September, was to take effect from its passage. It provided for an Assembly to be elected annually; a Supreme Executive Council of twelve members to be elected for a term of three years; Assemblymen to be eligible but four years out of seven, and Councilmen but one term in seven years. Members of Congress were chosen by the Assembly. The constitution could not be changed for seven years. It provided for the election of censors every seven years, who were to decide whether there was a demand for its revision. If so, they were to call a convention for the purpose. On the 6th of August, 1776, Thomas Wharton, Jr., was chosen President of the Council of Safety.

The struggle with the parent country was now fully inaugurated. The British Parliament had declared the colonists rebels, had voted a force of 55,000 men, and in addition had hired 17,000 Hessian soldiers, to subdue them. The Congress on its part had declared the objects for which arms had been taken up, and had issued bills of credit to the amount of \$6,000,000. Parliament had resolved upon a vigorous campaign, to strike heavy and rapid blows, and quickly end the war. The first campaign had been conducted in Massachusetts, and by the efficient conduct of Washington, Gen. Howe, the leader of the British, was compelled to capitulate and withdraw to Halifax in March, 1776. On the 28th of June, Sir Henry Clinton, with a strong detachment, in conjunction with Sir Peter Parker of the navy, made a combined land and naval attack upon the defenses of Charleston Harbor, where he was met by Gen. William Moultrie, with the Carolina Militia, and after a severe battle, in which the British fleet was roughly handled, Clinton withdrew and returned to New York, whither the main body of the British Army, under Gen. Howe, had come, and where Admiral Lord Howe, with a large fleet directly from England, joined them. To this formidable power led by the best talent in the British Army, Washington could muster no adequate force to oppose, and he was obliged to withdraw from Long Island, from New York, from



Harlem, from White Plains, to cross into New Jersey, and abandon position after position, until he had reached the right bank of the Delaware on Pennsylvania soil. A heavy detachment under Cornwallis followed, and would have crossed the Delaware in pursuit, but advised to a cautious policy by Howe, he waited for ice to form on the waters of the Delaware before passing over. The fall of Philadelphia now seemed imminent. Washington had not sufficient force to face the whole power of the British Army. On the 2d of December, the Supreme Council ordered all places of business in the city to be closed, the schools to be dismissed, and advised preparation for removing the women and children and valuables. On the 12th, the Congress which was in session here adjourned to meet in Baltimore, taking with them all papers and public records, and leaving a committee, of which Robert Morris was Chairman, to act in conjunction with Washington for the safety of the place. Gen. Putnam was dispatched on the same day with a detachment of soldiers to take command in the city.

In this emergency the Council issued a stirring address: "If you wish to live in freedom, and are determined to maintain that best boon of heaven, you have no time to deliberate. A manly resistance will secure every blessing, inactivity and sloth will bring horror and destruction. \* \* \* May heaven, which has bestowed the blessings of liberty upon you, awaken you to a proper sense of your danger and arouse that manly spirit of virtuous resolution which has ever bidden defiance to the efforts of tyranny. May you ever have the glorious prize of liberty in view, and bear with a becoming fortitude the fatigues and severities of a winter campaign. That, and that only, will entitle you to the superlative distinction of being deemed, under God, the deliverers of your country." Such were the arguments which our fathers made use of in conducting the struggle against the British Empire.

Washington, who had, from the opening of the campaign before New York, been obliged for the most part to act upon the defensive, formed the plan to suddenly turn upon his pursuers and offer battle. Accordingly, on the night of the 25th of December, taking a picked body of men, he moved up several miles to Taylorsville, where he crossed the river, though at flood tide and filled with floating ice, and moving down to Trenton, where a detachment of the British Army was posted, made a bold and vigorous attack. Taken by surprise, though now after sunrise, the battle was soon decided in favor of the Americans. Some fifty of the enemy were slain and over a thousand taken prisoners, with quantities of arms, ammunition and stores captured. A triumphal entry was made at Philadelphia, when the prisoners and the spoils of war moved through the streets under guard of the victorious troops, and were marched away to the prison camp at Lancaster. Washington, who was smarting under a forced inactivity, by reason of paucity of numbers and lack of arms and material, and who had been forced constantly to retire before a defiant foe, now took courage. His name was upon every tongue, and foreign Governments were disposed to give the States a fair chance in their struggle for nationality. The lukewarm were encouraged to enlist under the banner of freedom. It had great strategic value. The British had intended to push forward and occupy Philadelphia at once, which, being now virtually the capital of the new nation, had it been captured at this juncture, would have given them the occasion for claiming a triumphal ending of the war. But this advantage, though gained by a detachment small in numbers yet great in courage, caused the commander of a powerful and well appointed army to give up all intention of attempting to capture the Pennsylvania metropolis in this campaign, and retiring into winter cantonments upon the Raritan to await





the settled weather of the spring for an entirely new cast of operations. Washington, emboldened by his success, led all his forces into New Jersey, and pushing past Trenton, where Cornwallis, the royal leader, had brought his main body by a forced march, under cover of darkness, attacked the British reserves at Princeton. But now the enemy had become wary and vigilant, and, summoned by the booming of cannon, Cornwallis hastened back to the relief of his hard pressed columns. Washington, finding that the enemy's whole army was within easy call and knowing that he had no hope of success with his weak army, withdrew. Washington now went into winter quarters at Morristown, and by constant vigilance was able to gather marauding parties of the British who ventured far away from their works.

Putnam commenced fortifications at a point below Philadelphia upon the Delaware, and at commanding positions upon the outskirts, and on being summoned to the army was succeeded by Gen. Irvine, and he by Gen. Gates. On the 4th of March, 1777, the two Houses of the Legislature, elected under the new constitution, assembled, and in joint convention chose Thomas Wharton, Jr., President, and George Bryan Vice President. Penn had expressed the idea that power was preserved the better by due formality and ceremony, and, accordingly, this event was celebrated with much pomp, the result being declared in a loud voice from the court house, amid the shouts of the gathered throngs and the booming of the captured cannon brought from the field of Trenton. The title bestowed upon the new chief officer of the State was fitted by its length and high-sounding epithets to inspire the multitude with awe and reverence. "His Excellency, Thomas Wharton, Junior, Esquire, President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, Captain General, and Commander-in-chief in and over the same."

While the enemy was disposed to be cautious after the New Jersey campaign so humiliating to the native pride of the Britain, yet he was determined to bring all available forces into the field for the campaign of 1777, and to strike a decisive blow. Early in April, great activity was observed among the shipping in New York Harbor, and Washington communicated to Congress his opinion that Philadelphia was the object against which the blow would be aimed. This announcement of probable peril induced the Council to issue a proclamation urging enlistments, and Congress ordered the opening of a camp for drilling recruits in Pennsylvania, and Benedict Arnold, who was at this time a trusted General, was ordered to the command of it. So many new vessels and transports of all classes had been discovered to have come into New York Harbor, probably forwarded from England, that Washington sent Gen. Mifflin, on the 10th of June, to Congress, bearing a letter in which he expressed the settled conviction that the enemy meditated an immediate descent upon some part of Pennsylvania. Gen. Mifflin proceeded to examine the defensive works of the city which had been begun on the previous advance of the British, and recommended such changes and new works as seemed best adapted for its protection. The preparations for defense were vigorously prosecuted. The militia were called out and placed in two camps, one at Chester and the other at Downingtown. Fire ships were held in readiness to be used against vessels attempting the ascent of the river.

Lord Howe, being determined not to move until ample preparations were completed, allowed the greater part of the summer to wear away before he advanced. Finally, having embarked a force of 19,500 men on a fleet of 300 transports, he sailed southward. Washington promptly made a corresponding march overland, passing through Philadelphia on the 24th of August. Howe, suspecting that preparations would be made for impeding the passage of the





Delaware, sailed past its mouth, and moving up the Chesapeake instead, debarked fifty-four miles from Philadelphia and commenced the march northward. Great activity was now manifested in the city. The water-spouts were melted to furnish bullets, fair hands were busied in rolling cartridges, powerful chevaux-de-frise were planted to impede the navigation of the river, and the last division of the militia of the city, which had been divided into three classes, was called out. Washington, who had crossed the Brandywine, soon confronted the advance of Howe, and brisk skirmishing at once opened. Seeing that he was likely to have the right of his position at Red Clay Creek, where he had intended to give battle, turned by the largely superior force of the enemy, under cover of darkness on the night of the 8th of September, he withdrew across the Brandywine at Chad's Ford, and posting Armstrong with the militia upon the left, at Pyle's Ford, where the banks were rugged and precipitous, and Sullivan, who was second in command, upon the right at Brinton's Ford under cover of forest, he himself took post with three divisions, Sterling's, Stephens', and his own, in front of the main avenue of approach at Chad's. Howe, discovering that Washington was well posted, determined to flank him. Accordingly, on the 11th, sending Knyphausen with a division of Hessians to make vigorous demonstrations upon Washington's front at Chad's, he, with the corps of Cornwallis, in light marching order, moved up the Brandywine, far past the right flank of Washington, crossed the Brandywine at the fords of Trumbull and Jeffrey unopposed, and, moving down came upon Washington's right, held by Sullivan, all unsuspecting and unprepared to receive him. Though Howe was favored by a dense fog which on that morning hung on all the valley, yet it had hardly been commenced before Washington discovered the move and divined its purpose. His resolution was instantly taken. He ordered Sullivan to cross the stream at Brinton's, and resolutely turn the left flank of Knyphausen, when he himself with the main body would move over and crush the British Army in detail. It was a brilliant conception, was feasible, and promised the most complete success. But what chagrin and mortification, to receive, at the moment when he expected to hear the music of Sullivan's guns doubling up the left of the enemy, and giving notice to him to commence the passage, a message from that officer advising him that he had disobeyed his orders to cross, having received intelligence that the enemy were not moving northward, and that he was still in position at the ford. Thus balked, Washington had no alternative but to remain in position, and it was not long before the guns of Howe were heard moving in upon his all unguarded right flank. The best dispositions were made which time would permit. His main body with the force of Sullivan took position along the brow of the hill on which stands the Birmingham meeting house, and the battle opened and was pushed with vigor the whole day. Overborne by numbers, and weakened by losses, Washington was obliged to retire, leaving the enemy in possession of the field. The young French nobleman, Lafayette, was wounded while gallantly serving in this fight. The wounded were carried into the Birmingham meeting house, where the blood stains are visible to this day, enterprising relic hunters for many generations having been busy in loosening small slivers with the points of their knives.

The British now moved cautiously toward Philadelphia. On the 16th of September, at a point some twenty miles west of Philadelphia, Washington again made a stand, and a battle opened with brisk skirmishing, but a heavy rain storm coming on the powder of the patriot soldiers was completely ruined on account of their defective cartridge boxes. On the night of the 20th, Gen. Anthony Wayne, who had been hanging on the rear of the enemy with his

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. A single dark speck is visible near the center-right.]

detachment, was surprised by Gen. Gray with a heavy column, who fell suddenly upon the Americans in bivouac and put them to the sword, giving no quarter. This disgraceful slaughter which brought a stigma and an indelible stain upon the British arms is known as the Paoli Massacre. Fifty-three of the victims of the black flag were buried in one grave. A neat monument of white marble was erected forty years afterward over their moldering remains by the Republican Artillerists of Chester County, which vandal hands have not spared in their mania for relics.

Congress remained in Philadelphia while these military operations were going on at its very doors; but on the 18th of September adjourned to meet at Lancaster, though subsequently, on the 30th, removed across the Susquehanna to York, where it remained in session till after the evacuation in the following summer. The Council remained until two days before the fall of the city, when having dispatched the records of the loan office and the more valuable papers to Easton, it adjourned to Lancaster. On the 26th, the British Army entered the city. Deborah Logan in her memoir says: "The army marched in and took possession in the city in the morning. We were up-stairs and saw them pass the State House. They looked well, clean and well clad, and the contrast between them and our own poor, bare-footed, ragged troops was very great and caused a feeling of despair. \* \* \* \* \* Early in the afternoon, Lord Cornwallis' suite arrived and took possession of my mother's house." But though now holding undisputed possession of the American capital, Howe found his position an uncomfortable one, for his fleet was in the Chesapeake, and the Delaware and all its defenses were in possession of the Americans, and Washington had manned the forts with some of his most resolute troops. Varnum's brigade, led by Cols. Angell and Greene, Rhode Island troops, were at Fort Mercer, at Red Bank, and this the enemy determined to attack. On the 21st of October, with a force of 2,500 men, led by Count Donop, the attack was made. In two columns they moved as to an easy victory. But the steady fire of the defenders when come in easy range, swept them down with deadly effect, and, retiring with a loss of over 400 and their leader mortally wounded, they did not renew the fight. Its reduction was of prime importance, and powerful works were built and equipped to bear upon the devoted fort on all sides, and the heavy guns of the fleet were brought up to aid in overpowering it. For six long days the greatest weight of metal was poured upon it from the land and the naval force, but without effect, the sides of the fort successfully withstanding the plunging of their powerful missiles. As a last resort, the great vessels were run suddenly in close under the walls, and manning the yard-arms with sharp-shooters, so effectually silenced and drove away the gunners that the fort fell easily into the British hands and the river was opened to navigation. The army of Washington, after being recruited and put in light marching order, was led to Germantown where, on the morning of the 3d of October the enemy was met. A heavy fog that morning had obscured friend and foe alike, occasioning confusion in the ranks, and though the opening promised well, and some progress was made, yet the enemy was too strong to be moved, and the American leader was forced to retire to his camp at White Marsh. Though the river had now been opened and the city was thoroughly fortified for resisting attack, yet Howe felt not quite easy in having the American Army quartered in so close striking distance, and accordingly, on the 4th of December, with nearly his entire army, moved out, intending to take Washington at White Marsh, sixteen miles away, by surprise, and by rapidity of action gain an easy victory. But by the heroism and fidelity of Lydia Darrah, who, as she had often done before





passed the guards to go to the mill for flour, the news of the coming of Howe was communicated to Washington, who was prepared to receive him. Finding that he could effect nothing, Howe returned to the city, having had the wearisome march at this wintry season without effect.

Washington now crossed the Schuylkill and went into winter quarters at Valley Forge. The cold of that winter was intense; the troops, half clad and indifferently fed, suffered severely, the prints of their naked feet in frost and snow being often tinted with patriot blood. Grown impatient of the small results from the immensely expensive campaigns carried on across the ocean, the Ministry relieved Lord Howe, and appointed Sir Henry Clinton to the chief command.

The Commissioners whom Congress had sent to France early in the fall of 1776—Franklin, Dean and Lee had been busy in making interest for the united colonies at the French Court, and so successful were they, that arms and ammunition and loans of money were procured from time to time. Indeed, so persuasive had they become that it was a saying current at court that, "It was fortunate for the King that Franklin did not take it into his head to ask to have the palace at Versailles stripped of its furniture to send to his dear Americans, for his majesty would have been unable to deny him." Finally, a convention was concluded, by which France agreed to use the royal army and navy as faithful allies of the Americans against the English. Accordingly, a fleet of four powerful frigates, and twelve ships were dispatched under command of the Count D'Estaing to shut up the British fleet in the Delaware. The plan was ingenious, particularly worthy of the long head of Franklin. But by some means, intelligence of the sailing of the French fleet reached the English cabinet, who immediately ordered the evacuation of the Delaware, whereupon the Admiral weighed anchor and sailed away with his entire fleet to New York, and D'Estaing, upon his arrival at the mouth of the Delaware, found that the bird had flown.

Clinton evacuated Philadelphia and moved across New Jersey in the direction of New York. Washington closely followed and came up with the enemy on the plains of Monmouth, on the 28th of June, 1778, where a sanguinary battle was fought which lasted the whole day, resulting in the triumph of the American arms, and Pennsylvania was rid of British troops.

The enemy was no sooner well away from the city than Congress returned from York and resumed its sittings in its former quarters, June 24, 1778, and on the following day, the Colonial Legislature returned from Lancaster. Gen. Arnold, who was disabled by a wound received at Saratoga, from field duty, was given command in the city and marched in with a regiment on the day following the evacuation. On the 23d of May, 1778, President Wharton died suddenly of quinsy, while in attendance upon the Council at Lancaster, when George Bryan, the Vice President, became the Acting President. Bryan was a philanthropist in deed as well as word. Up to this time, African slavery had been tolerated in the colony. In his message of the 9th of November, he said: "This or some better scheme, would tend to abrogate slavery—the approbrium of America—from among us. \* \* \* In divesting the State of slaves, you will equally serve the cause of humanity and policy, and offer to God one of the most proper and best returns of gratitude for His great deliverance of us and our posterity from thralldom; you will also set your character for justice and benevolence in the true point of view to Europe, who are astonished to see a people eager for liberty holding negroes in bondage." He perfected a bill for the extinguishment of claims to slaves which was passed by the Assembly, March 1, 1780, by a vote of thirty-four to eighteen, providing that no child



of slave parents born after that date should be a slave, but a servant till the age of twenty-eight years, when all claim for service should end. Thus by a simple enactment resolutely pressed by Bryan, was slavery forever rooted out of Pennsylvania.

In the summer of 1778, a force of savages and sour-faced Tories to the number of some 1,200, under the leadership of one Col. John Butler, a cruel and inhuman wretch, descending from the north, broke into the Wyoming Valley on the 2d of July. The strong men were in the army of Washington, and the only defenders were old men, beardless boys and resolute women. These, to the number of about 400, under Zebulon Butler, a brave soldier who had won distinction in the old French war, and who happened to be present, moved resolutely out to meet the invaders. Overborne by numbers, the inhabitants were beaten and put to the sword, the few who escaped retreating to Forty Fort, whither the helpless, up and down the valley, had sought safety. Here humane terms of surrender were agreed to, and the families returned to their homes, supposing all danger to be past. But the savages had tasted blood, and perhaps confiscated liquor, and were little mindful of capitulations. The night of the 5th was given to indiscriminate massacre. The cries of the helpless rang out upon the night air, and the heavens along all the valley were lighted up with the flames of burning cottages; "and when the moon arose, the terrified inhabitants were fleeing to the Wilkesbarre Mountains, and the dark morasses of the Pocono Mountain beyond." Most of these were emigrants from Connecticut, and they made their way homeward as fast as their feet would carry them, many of them crossing the Hudson at Poughkeepsie, where they told their tales of woe.

In February, 1778, Parliament, grown tired of this long and wasting war, abolished taxes of which the Americans had complained, and a committee, composed of Earl Carlisle, George Johnstone and William Eden, were sent empowered to forgive past offenses, and to conclude peace with the colonies, upon submission to the British crown. Congress would not listen to their proposals, maintaining that the people of America had done nothing that needed forgiveness, and that no conference could be accorded so long as the English Armies remained on American soil. Finding that negotiations could not be entered upon with the government, they sought to worm their way by base bribes. Johnstone proposed to Gen. Reed that if he would lend his aid to bring about terms of pacification, 10,000 guineas and the best office in the country should be his. The answer of the stern General was a type of the feeling which swayed every patriot: "My influence is but small, but were it as great as Gov. Johnstone would insinuate, the King of Great Britain has nothing in his gift that would tempt me."

At the election held for President, the choice fell upon Joseph Reed, with George Bryan Vice President, subsequently Matthew Smith, and finally William Moore. Reed was an erudite lawyer, and had held the positions of Private Secretary to Washington, and subsequently Adjutant General of the army. He was inaugurated on the 1st of December, 1778. Upon the return of the patriots to Philadelphia, after the departure of the British, a bitter feeling existed between them and the Tories who had remained at their homes, and had largely profited by the British occupancy. The soldiers became demonstrative, especially against those lawyers who had defended the Tories in court. Some of those most obnoxious took refuge in the house of James Wilson, a signer of the Declaration. Private soldiers, in passing, fired upon it, and shots were returned whereby one was killed and several wounded. The President on being informed of these proceedings, rode at the head of the





city troop, and dispersed the assailants, capturing the leaders. The Academy and College of Philadelphia required by its charter an oath of allegiance to the King of Great Britain. An act was passed November 27, 1779, abrogating the former charter, and vesting its property in a new board. An endowment from confiscated estates was settled upon it of £15,000 annually. The name of the institution was changed to the "University of the State of Pennsylvania."

France was now aiding the American cause with money and large land and naval forces. While some of the patriots remained steadfast and were disposed to sacrifice and endure all for the success of the struggle, many, who should have been in the ranks rallying around Washington, had grown lukewarm. The General was mortified that the French should come across the ocean and make great sacrifices to help us, and should find so much indifference prevailing among the citizens of many of the States, and so few coming forward to fill up the decimated ranks. At the request of Washington, President Reed was invested with extraordinary powers, in 1780, which were used prudently but effectively. During the winter of this year, some of the veteran soldiers of the Pennsylvania line mutinied and commenced the march on Philadelphia with arms in their hands. Some of them had just cause. They had enlisted for "three years or the war," meaning for three years unless the war closed sooner. But the authorities had interpreted it to mean, three years, or as much longer as the war should last. President Reed immediately rode out to meet the mutineers, heard their cause, and pledged if all would return to camp, to have those who had honorably served out the full term of three years discharged, which was agreed to. Before the arrival of the President, two emissaries from the enemy who had heard of the disaffection, came into camp, offering strong inducements for them to continue the revolt. But the mutineers spurned the offer, and delivered them over to the officers, by whom they were tried and executed as spies. The soldiers who had so patriotically arrested and handed over these messengers were offered a reward of fifty guineas; but they refused it on the plea that they were acting under authority of the Board of Sergeants, under whose order the mutiny was being conducted. Accordingly, a hundred guineas were offered to this board for their fidelity. Their answer showed how conscientious even mutineers can be: "It was not for the sake, or through any expectation of reward; but for the love of our country, that we sent the spies immediately to Gen. Wayne; we therefore do not consider ourselves entitled to any other reward but the love of our country, and do jointly agree to accept of no other."

William Moore was elected President to succeed Joseph Reed, from November 14, 1781, but held the office less than one year, the term of three years for which he had been a Councilman having expired, which was the limit of service. James Potter was chosen Vice President. On account of the hostile attitude of the Ohio Indians, it was decided to call out a body of volunteers, numbering some 400 from the counties of Washington and Westmoreland, where the outrages upon the settlers had been most sorely felt, who chose for their commander Col. William Crawford, of Westmoreland. The expedition met a most unfortunate fate. It was defeated and cut to pieces, and the leader taken captive and burned at the stake. Crawford County, which was settled very soon afterward, was named in honor of this unfortunate soldier. In the month of November, intelligence was communicated to the Legislature that Pennsylvania soldiers, confined as prisoners of war on board of the Jersey, an old hulk lying in the New York Harbor, were in a starving condition, receiving at the hands of the enemy the most barbarous and inhuman treat-





ment. Fifty barrels of flour and 300 bushels of potatoes were immediately sent to them.

In the State election of 1782, contested with great violence, John Dickinson was chosen President, and James Ewing Vice President. On the 12th of March, 1783, intelligence was first received of the signing of the preliminary treaty in which independence was acknowledged, and on the 11th of April Congress sent forth the joyful proclamation ordering a cessation of hostilities. The soldiers of Burgoyne, who had been confined in the prison camp at Lancaster, were put upon the march for New York, passing through Philadelphia on the way. Everywhere was joy unspeakable. The obstructions were removed from the Delaware, and the white wings of commerce again came fluttering on every breeze. In June, Pennsylvania soldiers, exasperated by delay in receiving their pay and their discharge, and impatient to return to their homes, to a considerable number marched from their camp at Lancaster, and arriving at Philadelphia sent a committee with arms in their hands to the State House door with a remonstrance asking permission to elect officers to command them for the redress of their grievances, their own having left them, and employing threats in case of refusal. These demands the Council rejected. The President of Congress, hearing of these proceedings, called a special session, which resolved to demand that the militia of the State should be called out to quell the insurgents. The Council refused to resort to this extreme measure, when Congress, watchful of its dignity and of its supposed supreme authority, left Philadelphia and established itself in Princeton, N. J., and though invited to return at its next session, it refused, and met at Annapolis.

In October, 1784, the last treaty was concluded with the Indians at Fort Stanwix. The Commissioners at this conference purchased from the natives all the land to the north of the Ohio River, and the line of Pine Creek, which completed the entire limits of the State with the exception of the triangle at Erie, which was acquired from the United States in 1792. This purchase was confirmed by the Wyandots and Delawares at Fort McIntosh January 21, 1785, and the grant was made secure.

In September, 1785, after a long absence in the service of his country abroad, perfecting treaties, and otherwise establishing just relations with other nations, the venerable Benjamin Franklin, then nearly eighty years old, feeling the infirmities of age coming upon him, asked to be relieved of the duties of Minister at the Court of France, and returned to Philadelphia. Soon after his arrival, he was elected President of the Council. Charles Biddle was elected Vice President. It was at this period that a citizen of Pennsylvania, John Fitch, secured a patent on his invention for propelling boats by steam. In May, 1787, the convention to frame a constitution for the United States met in Philadelphia. The delegation from Pennsylvania was Benjamin Franklin, Robert Morris, Thomas Mifflin, George Clymer, Thomas Fitzsimons, Jared Ingersoll, James Wilson and Gouverneur Morris. Upon the completion of their work, the instrument was submitted to the several States for adoption. A convention was called in Pennsylvania, which met on the 21st of November, and though encountering resolute opposition, it was finally adopted on the 12th of December. On the following day, the convention, the Supreme Council and officers of the State and city government, moved in procession to the old court house, where the adoption of the constitution was formally proclaimed amidst the booming of cannon and the ringing of bells.

On the 5th of November, 1788, Thomas Mifflin was elected President, and George Ross Vice President. The constitution of the State, framed in and adapted to the exigencies of an emergency, was ill suited to the needs of State









in its relations to the new nation. Accordingly, a convention assembled for the purpose of preparing a new constitution in November, 1789, which was finally adopted on September 2, 1790. By the provisions of this instrument, the Executive Council was abolished, and the executive duties were vested in the hands of a Governor. Legislation was intrusted to an Assembly and a Senate. The judicial system was continued, the terms of the Judges extending through good behavior.

---

## CHAPTER XIII.

THOMAS MUFFLIN, 1788-99—THOMAS MCKEAN, 1799-1808—SIMON SNYDER, 1808-17—  
WILLIAM FINDLAY, 1817-20—JOSEPH HEISTER, 1820-23—JOHN A. SHULZE, 1823-29—GEORGE WOLFE, 1829-35—JOSEPH RITNER, 1835-39.

THE first election under the new Constitution resulted in the choice of Thomas Mifflin, who was re-elected for three successive terms, giving him the distinction of having been longer in the executive chair than any other person, a period of eleven years. A system of internal improvements was now commenced, by which vast water communications were undertaken, and a mountain of debt was accumulated, a portion of which hangs over the State to this day. In 1793, the Bank of Pennsylvania was chartered, one-third of the capital stock of which was subscribed for by the State. Branches were established at Lancaster, Harrisburg, Reading, Easton and Pittsburgh. The branches were discontinued in 1810; in 1813, the stock held by the State was sold, and in 1857, it ceased to exist. In 1793, the yellow fever visited Philadelphia. It was deadly in its effects and produced a panic unparalleled. Gov. Mifflin, and Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the United States Treasury, were attacked. "Men of affluent fortunes, who gave daily employment and subsistence to hundreds, were abandoned to the care of a negro after their wives, children, friends, clerks and servants had fled away and left them to their fate. In some cases, at the commencement of the disorder, no money could procure proper attendance. Many of the poor perished without a human being to hand them a drink of water, to administer medicines, or to perform any charitable office for them. Nearly 5,000 perished by this wasting pestilence."

The whisky insurrection in some of the western counties of the State, which occurred in 1794, excited, by its lawlessness and wide extent, general interest. An act of Congress, of March 3, 1791, laid a tax on distilled spirits of four pence per gallon. The then counties of Washington, Westmoreland, Allegheny and Fayette, comprising the southwestern quarter of the State, were almost exclusively engaged in the production of grain. Being far removed from any market, the product of their farms brought them scarcely any returns. The consequence was that a large proportion of the surplus grain was turned into distilled spirits, and nearly every other farmer was a distiller. This tax was seen to bear heavily upon them, from which a non-producer of spirits was relieved. A rash determination was formed to resist its collection, and a belief entertained, if all were united in resisting, it would be taken off. Frequent altercations occurred between the persons appointed United States Collectors and these resisting citizens. As an example, on the 5th of Septem-



ber, 1791, a party in disguise set upon Robert Johnson, a Collector for Allegheny and Washington, tarred and feathered him, cut off his hair, took away his horse, and left him in this plight to proceed. Writs for the arrest of the perpetrators were issued, but none dared to venture into the territory to serve them. On May 8, 1792, the law was modified, and the tax reduced. In September, 1792, President Washington issued his proclamation commanding all persons to submit to the law, and to forbear from further opposition. But these measures had no effect, and the insurgents began to organize for forcible resistance. One Maj. Macfarlane, who in command of a party of insurrectionists, was killed in an encounter with United States soldiers at the house of Gen. Neville. The feeling now ran very high, and it was hardly safe for any person to breathe a whisper against the insurgents throughout all this district. "A breath," says Brackenridge, "in favor of the law, was sufficient to ruin any man. A clergyman was not thought orthodox in the pulpit unless against the law. A physician was not capable of administering medicine, unless his principles were right in this respect. A lawyer could get no practice, nor a merchant at a country store get custom if for the law. On the contrary, to talk against the law was the way to office and emolument. To go to the Legislature or to Congress you must make a noise against it. It was the Shibboleth of safety and the ladder of ambition." One Bradford had, of his own notion, issued a circular letter to the Colonels of regiments to assemble with their commands at Braddock's field on the 1st of August, where they appointed officers and moved on to Pittsburgh. After having burned a barn, and made some noisy demonstrations, they were induced by some cool heads to return. These turbulent proceedings coming to the ears of the State and National authorities at Philadelphia, measures were concerted to promptly and effectually check them. Gov. Mifflin appointed Chief Justice McKean, and Gen. William Irvine to proceed to the disaffected district, ascertain the facts, and try to bring the leaders to justice. President Washington issued a proclamation commanding all persons in arms to disperse to their homes on or before the 1st of September, *proximo*, and called out the militia of four States—Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia—to the number of 13,000 men, to enforce his commands. The quota of Pennsylvania was 4,500 infantry, 500 cavalry, 200 artillery, and Gov. Mifflin took command in person. Gov. Richard Howell, of New Jersey, Gov. Thomas S. Lee, of Maryland, and Gen. Daniel Morgan, of Virginia, commanded the forces from their States, and Gov. Henry Lee, of Virginia, was placed in chief command. President Washington, accompanied by Gen. Knox, Secretary of War, Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, and Richard Peters, of the United States District Court, set out on the 1st of October, for the seat of the disturbance. On Friday, the President reached Harrisburg, and on Saturday Carlisle, whither the army had preceded him. In the meantime a committee, consisting of James Ross, Jasper Yeates and William Bradford, was appointed by President Washington to proceed to the disaffected district, and endeavor to persuade misguided citizens to return to their allegiance.

A meeting of 260 delegates from the four counties was held at Parkinson's Ferry on the 14th of August, at which the state of their cause was considered, resolutions adopted, and a committee of sixty, one from each county, was appointed, and a sub-committee of twelve was named to confer with the United States Commissioners, McKean and Irvine. These conferences with the State and National Committees were successful in arranging preliminary conditions of settlement. On the 2d of October, the Committee of Safety of the insurgents met at Parkinson's Ferry, and having now learned that a well-organized





army, with Washington at its head, was marching westward for enforcing obedience to the laws. appointed a committee of two, William Findley and David Reddick, to meet the President. and assure him that the disaffected were disposed to return to their duty. They met Washington at Carlisle, and several conferences were held, and assurances given of implicit obedience; but the President said that as the troops had been called out, the orders for the march would not be countermanded. The President proceeded forward on the 11th of October to Chambersburg, reached Williamsport on the 13th and Fort Cumberland on the 14th, where he reviewed the Virginia and Maryland forces, and arrived at Bedford on the 19th. Remaining a few days, and being satisfied that the sentiment of the people had changed, he returned to Philadelphia, arriving on the 28th, leaving Gen. Lee to meet the Commissioners and make such conditions of pacification as should seem just. Another meeting of the Committee of Safety was held at Parkinson's Ferry on the 24th, at which assurances of abandonment of opposition to the laws were received, and the same committee, with the addition of Thomas Morton and Ephraim Douglass, was directed to return to headquarters and give assurance of this disposition. They did not reach Bedford until after the departure of Washington. But at Uniontown they met Gen. Lee, with whom it was agreed that the citizens of those four counties should subscribe to an oath to support the Constitution and obey the laws. Justices of the Peace issued notices that books were opened for subscribing to the oath, and Gen. Lee issued a judicious address urging ready obedience. Seeing that all requirements were being faithfully carried out, an order was issued on the 17th of November for the return of the army and its disbandment. A number of arrests were made and trials and convictions were had, but all were ultimately pardoned.

With the exception of a slight ebullition at the prospect of a war with France in 1797, and a resistance to the operation of the "Homestead Tax" in Lehigh, Berks and Northampton Counties, when the militia was called out, the remainder of the term of Gov. Mifflin passed in comparative quiet. By an act of the Legislature of the 3d of April, 1799, the capital of the State was removed to Lancaster, and soon after the capital of the United States to Washington, the house on Ninth street, which had been built for the residence of the President of the United States, passing to the use of the University of Pennsylvania.

During the administrations of Thomas McKean, who was elected Governor in 1799, and Simon Snyder in 1808, little beyond heated political contests marked the even tenor of the government, until the breaking-out of the troubles which eventuated in the war of 1812. The blockade of the coast of France in 1806, and the retaliatory measures of Napoleon in his Berlin decree, swept American commerce, which had hitherto preserved a neutral attitude and profited by European wars, from the seas. The haughty conduct of Great Britain in boarding American vessels for suspected deserters from the British Navy, under cover of which the grossest outrages were committed, American seamen being dragged from the decks of their vessels and impressed into the English service, induced President Jefferson, in July, 1807, to issue his proclamation ordering all British armed vessels to leave the waters of the United States, and forbidding any to enter, until satisfaction for the past and security for the future should be provided for. Upon the meeting of Congress in December, an embargo was laid, detaining all vessels, American and foreign, then in American waters, and ordering home all vessels abroad. Negotiations were conducted between the two countries, but no definite results were reached, and in the meantime causes of irritation multiplied until 1812, when President





Madison declared war against Great Britain, known as the war of 1812. Pennsylvania promptly seconded the National Government, the message of Gov. Snyder on the occasion ringing like a silver clarion. The national call for 100,000 men required 14,000 from this State, but so great was the enthusiasm, that several times this number tendered their services. The State force was organized in two divisions, to the command of the first of which Maj. Gen. Isaac Morrell was appointed, and to the second Maj. Gen. Adamson Tammehill. Gunboats and privateers were built in the harbor of Erie and on the Delaware, and the defenses upon the latter were put in order and suitable armaments provided. At Tippecanoe, at Detroit, at Queenstown Heights, at the River Raisin, at Fort Stephenson, and at the River Thames, the war was waged with varying success. Upon the water, Commodores Decatur, Hull, Jones, Perry, Lawrence, Porter and McDonough made a bright chapter in American history, as was to be wished, inasmuch as the war had been undertaken to vindicate the honor and integrity of that branch of the service. Napoleon, having met with disaster, and his power having been broken, 14,000 of Wellington's veterans were sent to Canada, and the campaign of the next year was opened with vigor. But at the battles of Oswego, Chippewa, Lundy's Lane, Fort Erie and Plattsburg, the tide was turned against the enemy, and the country saved from invasion. The act which created most alarm to Pennsylvania was one of vandalism scarcely matched in the annals of warfare. In August, 1814, Gen. Ross, with 6,000 men in a flotilla of sixty sails, moved up Chesapeake Bay, fired the capitol, President's house and the various offices of cabinet ministers, and these costly and substantial buildings, the national library and all the records of the Government from its foundation were utterly destroyed. Shortly afterward, Ross appeared before Baltimore with the design of multiplying his barbarisms, but he was met by a force hastily collected under Gen. Samuel Smith, a Pennsylvania veteran of the Revolution, and in the brief engagement which ensued Ross was killed. In the severe battle with the corps of Gen Stricker, the British lost some 300 men. The fleet in the meantime opened a fierce bombardment of Fort McHenry, and during the day and ensuing night 1,500 bombshells were thrown, but all to no purpose, the gallant defense of Maj. Armistead proving successful. It was during this awful night that Maj. Key, who was a prisoner on board the fleet, wrote the song of the Star Spangled Banner, which became the national lyric. It was in the administration of Gov. Snyder in February, 1810, that an act was passed making Harrisburg the seat of government, and a commission raised for erecting public buildings, the sessions of the Legislature being held in the court house at Harrisburg from 1812 to 1821.

The administrations of William Findley, elected in 1817, Joseph Heister, in 1820, and John Andrew Schulz in 1823, followed without marked events. Parties became very warm in their discussions and in their management of political campaigns. The charters for the forty banks which had been passed in a fit of frenzy over the veto of Gov. Snyder set a flood of paper money afloat. The public improvements, principally in opening lines of canal, were prosecuted, and vast debts incurred. These lines of conveyances were vitally needful to move the immense products and vast resources of the State.

Previous to the year 1820, little use was made of stone coal. Judge Obediah Gore, a blacksmith, used it upon his forge as early as 1769, and found the heat stronger and more enduring than that produced by charcoal. In 1791, Phillip Ginter, of Carbon County, a hunter by profession, having on one occasion been out all day without discovering any game, was returning at night discouraged and worn out, across the Mauch Chunk Mountain, when, in



118

DIAGRAM SHOWING PROPORTIONATE ANNUAL  
PRODUCTION OF ANTHRACITE COAL IN  
PENNSYLVANIA SINCE 1820.

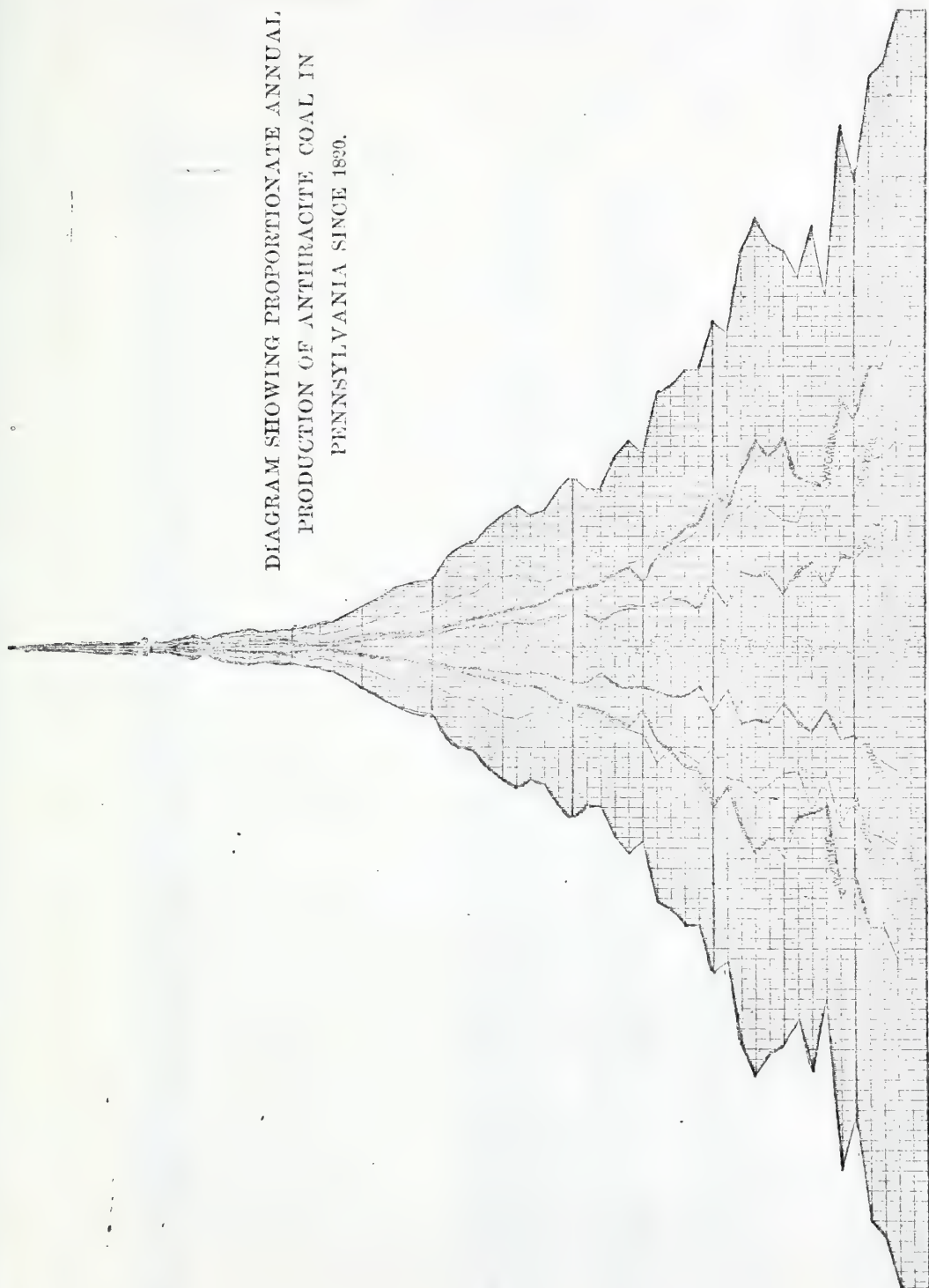






TABLE SHOWING AMOUNT OF ANTHRACITE COAL PRODUCED IN EACH REGION SINCE 1820.

| YEAR.     | Lehigh,<br>Tons. | Schuylkill<br>Tons. | Wyoming,<br>Tons. | Lyken's<br>Valley,<br>Shamokin,<br>etc.,<br>Tons. | Total Tons. |
|-----------|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|---|-------------|
| 1820..... | 365              |                     |                   |   | 365         |
| 1821..... | 1,073            |                     |                   |   | 1,073       |
| 1822..... | 2,240            | 1,489               |                   |   | 3,729       |
| 1823..... | 5,823            | 1,128               |                   |   | 6,951       |
| 1824..... | 9,541            | 1,567               |                   |   | 11,108      |
| 1825..... | 28,393           | 6,500               |                   |   | 34,893      |
| 1826..... | 31,280           | 16,767              |                   |   | 48,047      |
| 1827..... | 32,074           | 31,360              |                   |   | 63,434      |
| 1828..... | 30,232           | 47,284              |                   |   | 77,516      |
| 1829..... | 25,110           | 79,973              | 7,000             |   | 112,083     |
| 1830..... | 41,750           | 89,954              | 43,000            |   | 174,704     |
| 1831..... | 40,966           | 81,854              | 54,000            |   | 176,820     |
| 1832..... | 70,000           | 209,271             | 84,000            |   | 363,271     |
| 1833..... | 125,001          | 252,971             | 111,777           |   | 489,748     |
| 1834..... | 106,244          | 226,692             | 43,700            |   | 376,636     |
| 1835..... | 131,250          | 239,508             | 90,000            |   | 560,758     |
| 1836..... | 148,211          | 432,015             | 103,861           |   | 684,117     |
| 1837..... | 223,902          | 530,152             | 115,837           |   | 879,441     |
| 1838..... | 213,615          | 446,875             | 78,207            |   | 738,697     |
| 1839..... | 221,025          | 462,147             | 122,309           | 11,930  | 818,402     |
| 1840..... | 225,313          | 475,091             | 148,470           | 15,505  | 864,384     |
| 1841..... | 143,037          | 603,003             | 192,270           | 21,463  | 959,773     |
| 1842..... | 272,510          | 573,273             | 252,599           | 10,000  | 1,108,412   |
| 1843..... | 267,793          | 700,200             | 285,605           | 10,000  | 1,263,598   |
| 1844..... | 377,002          | 874,850             | 365,911           | 13,087  | 1,630,850   |
| 1845..... | 429,453          | 1,121,724           | 451,836           | 10,000  | 2,013,013   |
| 1846..... | 517,116          | 1,295,923           | 518,389           | 12,572  | 2,344,005   |
| 1847..... | 633,507          | 1,650,831           | 583,067           | 14,904  | 2,882,309   |
| 1848..... | 670,321          | 1,714,365           | 685,196           | 19,856  | 3,089,738   |
| 1849..... | 781,656          | 1,683,425           | 732,910           | 45,073  | 3,243,064   |
| 1850..... | 690,456          | 1,782,936           | 827,823           | 57,634  | 3,358,899   |
| 1851..... | 964,224          | 2,229,426           | 1,156,167         | 99,099  | 4,448,916   |
| 1852..... | 1,072,136        | 2,517,493           | 1,284,500         | 119,242   | 4,993,471   |
| 1853..... | 1,054,309        | 2,551,603           | 1,475,722         | 113,507   | 5,195,151   |
| 1854..... | 1,207,186        | 2,957,670           | 1,603,473         | 234,090   | 6,002,334   |
| 1855..... | 1,284,113        | 3,318,555           | 1,771,511         | 224,388   | 6,608,517   |
| 1856..... | 1,351,970        | 3,289,585           | 1,972,581         | 313,444   | 6,927,580   |
| 1857..... | 1,318,541        | 2,985,541           | 1,952,603         | 388,256   | 6,664,941   |
| 1858..... | 1,380,030        | 2,902,821           | 2,186,094         | 370,424   | 6,759,369   |
| 1859..... | 1,628,311        | 3,004,953           | 2,731,226         | 443,755   | 7,808,255   |
| 1860..... | 1,821,674        | 3,270,516           | 2,941,817         | 479,116   | 8,513,123   |
| 1861..... | 1,738,377        | 2,697,439           | 3,055,140         | 463,308   | 7,954,314   |
| 1862..... | 1,351,054        | 2,890,593           | 3,145,770         | 481,990   | 7,875,412   |
| 1863..... | 1,894,713        | 3,433,265           | 3,759,610         | 478,418   | 9,566,006   |
| 1864..... | 2,054,669        | 3,642,218           | 3,960,826         | 519,752   | 10,177,475  |
| 1865..... | 2,040,913        | 3,755,802           | 3,254,519         | 621,157   | 9,672,391   |
| 1866..... | 2,179,364        | 4,957,180           | 4,736,616         | 830,722   | 12,703,882  |
| 1867..... | 2,502,054        | 4,334,820           | 5,325,000         | 826,851   | 12,991,725  |
| 1868..... | 2,507,582        | 4,414,356           | 5,990,813         | 921,381   | 13,834,132  |
| 1869..... | 1,929,523        | 4,821,253           | 6,068,369         | 903,885   | 13,722,030  |
| 1870..... | 3,172,916        | 3,853,016           | 7,825,128         | 998,839   | 15,849,899  |
| 1871..... | 2,235,707        | 6,552,772           | 6,911,242         |   | 15,699,721  |
| 1872..... | 3,873,339        | 6,694,899           | 9,101,549         |   | 19,669,778  |
| 1873..... | 3,705,596        | 7,212,601           | 10,309,755        |   | 21,227,952  |
| 1874..... | 3,773,836        | 6,866,877           | 9,504,408         |   | 20,145,121  |
| 1875..... | 2,834,695        | 6,281,712           | 10,596,155        |   | 19,712,472  |
| 1876..... | 3,854,919        | 6,221,934           | 8,424,158         |   | 18,501,011  |
| 1877..... | 4,332,760        | 8,195,042           | 8,300,377         |   | 20,828,179  |
| 1878..... | 3,237,449        | 6,282,226           | 8,085,587         |   | 17,605,262  |
| 1879..... | 4,595,567        | 8,960,329           | 12,586,298        |   | 26,142,699  |
| 1880..... | 4,463,221        | 7,554,742           | 11,419,279        |   | 23,437,242  |
| 1881..... | 5,294,676        | 9,253,958           | 13,951,383        |   | 28,500,016  |
| 1882..... | 5,680,437        | 9,459,288           | 13,971,371        |   | 29,120,696  |
| 1883..... | 6,113,809        | 10,074,726          | 15,604,492        |   | 31,793,029  |



the gathering shades he stumbled upon something which seemed to have a glistening appearance, that he was induced to pick up and carry home. This specimen was taken to Philadelphia, where an analysis showed it to be a good quality of anthracite coal. But, though coal was known to exist, no one knew how to use it. In 1812, Col. George Shoemaker, of Schuylkill County, took nine wagon loads to Philadelphia. But he was looked upon as an imposter for attempting to sell worthless stone for coal. He finally sold two loads for the cost of transportation, the remaining seven proving a complete loss. In 1812, White & Hazard, manufacturers of wire at the Falls of Schuylkill, induced an application to be made to the Legislature to incorporate a company for the improvement of the Schuylkill, urging as an inducement the importance it would have for transporting coal; whereupon, the Senator from that district, in his place, with an air of knowledge, asserted "that there was no coal there, that there was a kind of *black stone* which was called coal, but that it would not burn."

White & Hazard procured a cart load of Lehigh coal that cost them \$1 a bushel, which was all wasted in a vain attempt to make it ignite. Another cart load was obtained, and a whole night spent in endeavoring to make a fire in the furnace, when the hands shut the furnace door and left the mill in despair. "Fortunately one of them left his jacket in the mill, and returning for it in about half an hour, noticed that the door was red hot, and upon opening it, was surprised at finding the whole furnace at a glowing white heat. The other hands were summoned, and four separate parcels of iron were heated and rolled by the same fire before it required renewing. The furnace was replenished, and as letting it alone had succeeded so well, it was concluded to try it again, and the experiment was repeated with the same result. The Lehigh Navigation Company and the Lehigh Coal Company were incorporated in 1818, which companies became the basis of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company, incorporated in 1822. In 1820, coal was sent to Philadelphia by artificial navigation, but 365 tons glutted the market." In 1825, there were brought by the Schuylkill 5,378 tons. In 1826, by the Schuylkill, 16,265 tons, and by the Lehigh 31,280 tons. The stage of water being insufficient, dams and sluices were constructed near Mauch Chunk, in 1819, by which the navigation was improved. The coal boats used were great square arks, 16 to 18 feet wide, and 20 to 25 feet long. At first, two of these were joined together by hinges, to allow them to yield up and down in passing over the dams. Finally, as the boatmen became skilled in the navigation, several were joined, attaining a length of 180 feet. Machinery was used for jointing the planks, and so expert had the men become that five would build an ark and launch it in forty-five minutes. After reaching Philadelphia, these boats were taken to pieces, the plank sold, and the hinges sent back for constructing others. Such were the crude methods adopted in the early days for bringing coal to a market. In 1827, a railroad was commenced, which was completed in three months, nine miles in length. This, with the exception of one at Quincy, Mass., of four miles, built in 1826, was the first constructed in the United States. The descent was 100 feet per mile, and the coal descended by gravity in a half hour, and the cars were drawn back by mules, which rode down with the coal. "The mules cut a most grotesque figure, standing three or four together, in their cars, with their feeding troughs before them, apparently surveying with delight the scenery of the mountain; and though they preserve the most profound gravity, it is utterly impossible for the spectator to maintain his. It is said that the mules, having once experienced the comfort of riding down, regard it as a right, and neither mild nor severe measures





will induce them to descend in any other way." Bituminous coal was discovered and its qualities utilized not much earlier than the anthracite. A tract of coal land was taken up in Clearfield County in 1785, by Mr. S. Boyd, and in 1804 he sent an ark down the Susquehanna to Columbia, which caused much surprise to the inhabitants that "an article with which they were wholly unacquainted should be brought to their own doors."

During the administrations of George Wolf, elected in 1829, and Joseph Ritner, elected in 1835, a measure of great beneficence to the State was passed and brought into a good degree of successful operation—nothing less than a broad system of public education. Schools had been early established in Philadelphia, and parochial schools in the more populous portions of the State from the time of early settlement. In 1749, through the influence of Dr. Franklin, a charter was obtained for a "college, academy, and charity school of Pennsylvania," and from this time to the beginning of the present century, the friends of education were earnest in establishing colleges, the Colonial Government, and afterward the Legislature, making liberal grants from the revenues accruing from the sale of lands for their support, the university of Pennsylvania being chartered in 1752, Dickinson College in 1783, Franklin and Marshall College in 1787, and Jefferson College in 1802. Commencing near the beginning of this century, and continuing for over a period of thirty years, vigorous exertions were put forth to establish county academies. Charters were granted for these institutions at the county seats of forty-one counties, and appropriations were made of money, varying from \$2,000 to \$6,000, and in several instances of quite extensive land grants. In 1809, an act was passed for the education of the "poor, gratis." The Assessors in their annual rounds were to make a record of all such as were indigent, and pay for their education in the most convenient schools. But few were found among the spirited inhabitants of the commonwealth willing to admit that they were so poor as to be objects of charity.

By the act of April 1, 1834, a general system of education by common schools was established. Unfortunately it was complex and unwieldy. At the next session an attempt was made to repeal it, and substitute the old law of 1809 for educating the "poor, gratis," the repeal having been carried in the Senate. But through the appeals of Thaddeus Stevens, a man always in the van in every movement for the elevation of mankind, this was defeated. At the next session, 1836, an entirely new bill, discarding the objectionable features of the old one, was prepared by Dr. George Smith, of Delaware County, and adopted, and from this time forward has been in efficient operation. It may seem strange that so long a time should have elapsed before a general system of education should have been secured. But the diversity of origin and language, the antagonism of religious sects, the very great sparseness of population in many parts, made it impossible at an earlier day to establish schools. In 1854, the system was improved by engrafting upon it the feature of the County Superintendency, and in 1859 by providing for the establishment of twelve Normal Schools, in as many districts into which the State was divided, for the professional training of teachers.





## CHAPTER XIV.

DAVID R. PORTER, 1839-45—FRANCIS R. SHUNK, 1845-48—WILLIAM F. JOHNSTONE 1848-52—WILLIAM BIGLER, 1852-55—JAMES POLLOCK, 1855-58—WILLIAM F. PACKER, 1858-61—ANDREW G. CURTIN, 1861-67—JOHN W. GEARY, 1867-73—JOHN F. HARTRANFT, 1873-78—HENRY F. HOYE, 1878-82—ROBERT E. PAT-  
TISON, 1882.

IN 1837, a convention assembled in Harrisburg, and subsequently in Philadel-  
phia, for revising the constitution, which revision was adopted by a vote of  
the people. One of the chief objects of the change was the breaking up of  
what was known as "omnibus legislation," each bill being required to have  
but one distinct subject, to be definitely stated in the title. Much of the pat-  
ronage of the Governor was taken from him, and he was allowed but two terms  
of three years in any nine years. The Senator's term was fixed at three years.  
The terms of Supreme Court Judges were limited to fifteen years, Common  
Pleas Judges to ten, and Associate Judges to five. A step backward was taken  
in limiting suffrage to *white* male citizens twenty-one years old, it having pre-  
viously been extended to citizens irrespective of color. Amendments could be  
proposed once in five years, and if adopted by two successive Legislatures,  
and approved by a vote of the people, they became a part of the organic law.

At the opening of the gubernatorial term of David R. Porter, who was  
chosen in October, 1838, a civil commotion occurred known as the Buckshot  
War, which at one time threatened a sanguinary result. By the returns,  
Porter had some 5,000 majority over Ritner, but the latter, who was the in-  
cumbent, alleged frauds, and proposed an investigation and revision of the  
returns. Thomas H. Burrows was Secretary of State, and Chairman of the  
State Committee of the Anti-Masonic party, and in an elaborate address to the  
people setting forth the grievance, he closed with the expression "let us treat  
the election as if we had not been defeated." This expression gave great  
offense to the opposing party, the Democratic, and public feeling ran high  
before the meeting of the Legislature. Whether an investigation could be had  
would depend upon the political complexion of that body. The Senate was  
clearly Anti-Masonic, and the House would depend upon the Representatives of  
a certain district in Philadelphia, which embraced the Northern Liberties.  
The returning board of this district had a majority of Democrats, who pro-  
ceeded to throw out the entire vote of Northern Liberties, for some alleged  
irregularities, and gave the certificate to Democrats. Whereupon, the minor-  
ity of the board assembled, and counted the votes of the Northern Liberties,  
which gave the election to the Anti-Masonic candidates, and sent certificates  
accordingly. By right and justice, there is no doubt that the Anti-Masons  
were fairly elected. But the majority of a returning board alone have  
authority to make returns, and the Democrats had the certificates which bore  
*prima facie* evidence of being correct, and should have been received and  
transmitted to the House, where alone rested the authority to go behind the  
returns and investigate their correctness. But upon the meeting of the House  
the Secretary of the Commonwealth sent in the certificates of the minority of  
the returning board of the Northern Liberties district, which gave the major-  
ity to the Anti-Masons. But the Democrats were not disposed to submit, and



the consequence was that two delegations from the disputed district appeared, demanding seats, and upon the organization, two Speakers were elected and took the platform—Thomas S. Cunningham for the Anti-Masons, and William Hopkins for the Democrats. At this stage of the game, an infuriated lobby, collected from Philadelphia and surrounding cities, broke into the two Houses, and, interrupting all business, threatened the lives of members, and compelled them to seek safety in flight, when they took uncontrolled possession of the chambers and indulged in noisy and impassioned harangues. From the capitol, the mob proceeded to the court house, where a "committee of safety" was appointed. For several days the members dared not enter either House, and when one of the parties of the House attempted to assemble, the person who had been appointed to act as Speaker was forcibly ejected. All business was at an end, and the Executive and State Departments were closed. At this juncture, Gov. Ritner ordered out the militia, and at the same time called on the United States authorities for help. The militia, under Gens. Pattison and Alexander, came promptly to the rescue, but the President refused to furnish the National troops, though the United States storekeeper at the Frankford Arsenal turned over a liberal supply of ball and *buckshot* cartridges. The arrival of the militia only served to fire the spirit of the lobby, and they immediately commenced drilling and organizing, supplying themselves with arms and fixed ammunition. The militia authorities were, however, able to clear the capitol, when the two Houses assembled, and the Senate signified the willingness to recognize that branch of the House presided over by Mr. Hopkins. This ended the difficulty, and Gov. Porter was duly inaugurated.

Francis R. Shunk was chosen Governor in 1845, and during his term of office the war with Mexico occurred. Two volunteer regiments, one under command of Col. Wynkoop, and the other under Col. Roberts, subsequently Col. John W. Geary, were sent to the field, while the services of a much larger number were offered, but could not be received. Toward the close of his first term, having been reduced by sickness, and feeling his end approaching, Gov. Shunk resigned, and was succeeded by the Speaker of the Senate, William F. Johnston, who was duly chosen at the next annual election. During the administrations of William Bigler, elected in 1851, James Pollock in 1854, and William F. Packer in 1857, little beyond the ordinary course of events marked the history of the State. The lines of public works undertaken at the expense of the State were completed. Their cost had been enormous, and a debt was piled up against it of over \$40,000,000. These works, vastly expensive, were still to operate and keep in repair, and the revenues therefrom failing to meet expectations, it was determined in the administration of Gov. Pollock to sell them to the highest bidder, the Pennsylvania Railroad Company purchasing them for the sum of \$7,500,000.

In the administration of Gov. Packer, petroleum was first discovered in quantities in this country by boring into the bowels of the earth. From the earliest settlement of the country it was known to exist. As early as July 18, 1627, a French missionary, Joseph Delaroche Daillon, of the order of Recollets, described it in a letter published in 1632, in Segard's *L'Histoire du Canada*, and this description is confirmed by the journal of Charlevoix, 1721. Fathers Dollier and Galinee, missionaries of the order of St. Sulpice, made a map of this section of country, which they sent to Jean Talon, Intendant of Canada, on the 10th of November, 1670, on which was marked at about the point where is now the town of Cuba, N. Y., "*Fontaine de Bitume.*" The Earl of Belmont, Governor of New York, instructed his chief engineer, Wolfgang W. Romer, on September 3, 1700, in his visit to the Six Nations,





"To go and view a well or spring which is eight miles beyond the Seneks' farthest castle, which they have told me blazes up in a flame, when a lighted coale or firebrand is put into it; you will do well to taste the said water, and give me your opinion thereof, and bring with you some of it." Thomas Chabert de Joncaire, who died in September, 1740, is mentioned in the journal of Charlevoix of 1721 as authority for the existence of oil at the place mentioned above, and at points further south, probably on Oil Creek. The following account of an event occurring during the occupancy of this part of the State by the French is given as an example of the religious uses made of oil by the Indians, as these fire dances are understood to have been annually celebrated: "While descending the Allegheny, fifteen leagues below the mouth of the Connewango (Warren) and three above Fort Venango (Oil City), we were invited by the chief of the Senecas to attend a religious ceremony of his tribe. We landed and drew up our canoes on a point where a small stream entered the river. The tribe appeared unusually solemn. We marched up the stream about a half a league, where the company, a large band it appeared, had arrived some days before us. Gigantic hills begirt us on every side. The scene was really sublime. The great chief then recited the conquests and heroisms of their ancestors. The surface of the stream was covered with a thick scum, which burst into a complete conflagration. The oil had been gathered and lighted with a torch. At sight of the flames, the Indians gave forth a triumphant shout, and made the hills and valley re-echo again."

In nearly all geographies and notes of travel published during the early period of settlement, this oil is referred to, and on several maps the word petroleum appears opposite the mouth of Oil Creek. Gen. Washington, in his will, in speaking of his lands on the Great Kanawha, says: "The tract of which the 125 acres is a moiety, was taken up by Gen. Andrew Lewis and myself, for and on account of a bituminous spring which it contains of so inflammable a nature as to burn as freely as spirits, and is as nearly difficult to extinguish." Mr. Jefferson, in his Notes on Virginia, also gives an account of a burning spring on the lower grounds of the Great Kanawha. This oil not only seems to have been known, but to have been systematically gathered in very early times. Upon the flats a mile or so below the city of Titusville are many acres of cradle holes dug out and lined with split logs, evidently constructed for the purpose of gathering it. The fact that the earliest inhabitants could never discover any stumps from which these logs were cut, and the further fact that trees are growing of giant size in the midst of these cradles, are evidences that they must have been operated long ago. It could not have been the work of any of the nomadic Indian tribes found here at the coming of the white man, for they were never known to undertake any enterprise involving so much labor, and what could they do with the oil when obtained.

The French could hardly have done the work, for we have no account of the oil having been obtained in quantities, or of its being transported to France. May this not have been the work of the Mound-Builders, or of colonies from Central America? When the writer first visited these pits, in 1855, he found a spring some distance below Titusville, on Oil Creek, where the water was conducted into a trough, from which, daily, the oil, floating on its surface, was taken off by throwing a woolen blanket upon it, and then wringing it into a tub, the clean wool absorbing the oil and rejecting the water, and in this way a considerable quantity was obtained.

In 1859, Mr. E. L. Drake, at first representing a company in New York, commenced drilling near the spot where this tub was located, and when the company would give him no more money, straining his own resources, and his



credit with his friends almost to the breaking point, and when about to give up in despair, finally struck a powerful current of pure oil. From this time forward, the territory down the valley of Oil Creek and up all its tributaries was rapidly acquired and developed for oil land. In some places, the oil was sent up with immense force, at the rate of thousands of barrels each day, and great trouble was experienced in bringing it under control and storing it. In some cases, the force of the gas was so powerful on being accidentally fired, as to defy all approach for many days, and lighted up the forests at night with billows of light.

The oil has been found in paying quantities in McKean, Warren, Forest, Crawford, Venango, Clarion, Butler and Armstrong Counties, chiefly along the upper waters of the Allegheny River and its tributary, the Oil Creek. It was first transported in barrels, and teams were kept busy from the first dawn until far into the night. As soon as practicable, lines of railway were constructed from nearly all the trunk lines. Finally barrels gave place to immense iron tanks riveted upon cars, provided for the escape of the gases, and later great pipe lines were extended from the wells to the seaboard, and to the Great Lakes, through which the fluid is forced by steam to its distant destinations. Its principal uses are for illumination and lubricating, though many of its products are employed in the mechanic arts, notably for dyeing, mixing of paints, and in the practice of medicine. Its production has grown to be enormous, and seems as yet to show no sign of diminution. We give an exhibit of the annual production since its discovery, compiled for this work by William H. Siviter, editor of the *Oil City Derrick*, which is the acknowledged authority on oil matters:

Production of the Pennsylvania Oil Fields, compiled from the *Derrick's Hand-book*, December, 1883:

|            | Barrels.  |                       | Barrels.    |
|------------|-----------|-----------------------|-------------|
| 1859 ..... | 82,000    | 1873 .....            | 9,849,508   |
| 1860 ..... | 500,000   | 1874 .....            | 11,102,114  |
| 1861 ..... | 2,113,000 | 1875 .....            | 8,948,749   |
| 1862 ..... | 3,056,606 | 1876 .....            | 9,142,940   |
| 1863 ..... | 2,611,399 | 1877 .....            | 13,052,713  |
| 1864 ..... | 2,116,182 | 1878 .....            | 15,011,425  |
| 1865 ..... | 3,497,712 | 1879 .....            | 20,085,716  |
| 1866 ..... | 3,597,512 | 1880 .....            | 24,788,950  |
| 1867 ..... | 3,347,306 | 1881 .....            | 29,674,458  |
| 1868 ..... | 3,715,741 | 1882 .....            | 31,789,190  |
| 1869 ..... | 4,186,475 | 1883 .....            | 24,385,966  |
| 1870 ..... | 5,308,046 |                       |             |
| 1871 ..... | 5,278,076 | A grand total of..... | 243,749,558 |
| 1872 ..... | 6,505,774 |                       |             |

In the fall of 1860, Andrew G. Curtin was elected Governor of Pennsylvania, and Abraham Lincoln President of the United States. An organized rebellion, under the specious name of secession, was thereupon undertaken, embracing parts of fifteen States, commonly designated the Slave States, and a government established under the name of the Confederate States of America, with an Executive and Congress, which commenced the raising of troops for defense.

On the 12th of April, an attack was made upon a small garrison of United States troops shut up in Fort Sumter. This was rightly interpreted as the first act in a great drama. On the 15th, the President summoned 75,000 volunteers to vindicate the national authority, calling for sixteen regiments from Pennsylvania, and urging that two be sent forward immediately, as the capital was without defenders.

The people of the State, having no idea that war could be possible, had no





preparation for the event. There chanced at the time to be five companies in a tolerable state of organization. These were the Ringold Light Artillery, Capt. McKnight, of Reading; the Logan Guards, Capt. Selheimer, of Lewistown; the Washington Artillery, Capt. Wren, and the National Light Infantry, Capt. McDonald, of Pottsville; and the Allen Rifles, Capt. Yeager, of Allentown.

On the 18th, in conjunction with a company of fifty regulars, on their way from the West to Fort McHenry, under command of Capt. Pemberton, afterward Lieut. Gen. Pemberton, of the rebel army, these troops moved by rail for Washington. At Baltimore, they were obliged to march two miles through a jeering and insulting crowd. At the center of the city, the regulars filed off toward Fort McHenry, leaving the volunteers to pursue their way alone, when the crowd of maddened people were excited to redoubled insults. In the whole battalion there was not a charge of powder; but a member of the Logan Guards, who chanced to have a box of percussion caps in his pocket, had distributed them to his comrades, who carried their pieces capped and half cocked, creating the impression that they were loaded and ready for service. This ruse undoubtedly saved the battalion from the murderous assault made upon the Massachusetts Sixth on the following day. Before leaving, they were pelted with stones and billets of wood while boarding the cars; but, fortunately, none were seriously injured, and the train finally moved away and reached Washington in safety, the first troops to come to the unguarded and imperiled capital.

Instead of sixteen, twenty-five regiments were organized for the three months' service from Pennsylvania. Judging from the threatening attitude assumed by the rebels across the Potomac that the southern frontier would be constantly menaced, Gov. Curtin sought permission to organize a select corps, to consist of thirteen regiments of infantry, one of cavalry, and one of artillery, and to be known as the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps, which the Legislature, in special session, granted. This corps of 15,000 men was speedily raised, and the intention of the State authorities was to keep this body permanently within the limits of the Commonwealth for defense. But at the time of the First Bull Run disaster in July, 1861, the National Government found itself without troops to even defend the capital, the time of the three months' men being now about to expire, and at its urgent call this fine body was sent forward and never again returned for the execution of the duty for which it was formed, having borne the brunt of the fighting on many a hard-fought field during the three years of its service.

In addition to the volunteer troops furnished in response to the several calls of the President, upon the occasion of the rebel invasion of Maryland in September, 1862, Gov. Curtin called 50,000 men for the emergency, and though the time was very brief, 25,000 came, were organized under command of Gen. John F. Reynolds, and were marched to the border. But the battle of Antietam, fought on the 17th of September, caused the enemy to beat a hasty retreat, and the border was relieved when the emergency troops were disbanded and returned to their homes. On the 19th of October, Gen. J. E. B. Stewart, of the rebel army, with 1,800 horsemen under command of Hampton, Lee and Jones, crossed the Potomac and made directly for Chambersburg, arriving after dark. Not waiting for morning to attack, he sent in a flag of truce demanding the surrender of the town. There were 275 Union soldiers in hospital, whom he paroled. During the night, the troopers were busy picking up horses—swapping horses perhaps it should be called—and the morning saw them early on the move. The rear guard gave notice before leaving to re-





move all families from the neighborhood of the public buildings, as they intended to fire them. There was a large amount of fixed ammunition in them, which had been captured from Longstreet's train, besides Government stores of shoes, clothing and muskets. At 11 o'clock the station house, round house, railroad machine shops and warehouses were fired and consigned to destruction. The fire department was promptly out; but it was dangerous to approach the burning buildings on account of the ammunition, and all perished.

The year 1862 was one of intense excitement and activity. From about the 1st of May, 1861, to the end of 1862, there were recruited in the State of Pennsylvania, one hundred and eleven regiments, including eleven of cavalry and three of artillery, for three years' service; twenty-five regiments for three months; seventeen for nine months; fifteen of drafted militia; and twenty-five called out for the emergency, an aggregate of one hundred and ninety-three regiments—a grand total of over 200,000 men—a great array in itself.

In June, 1863, Gen. Robert E. Lee, with his entire army of Northern Virginia, invaded Pennsylvania. The Army of the Potomac, under Gen. Joseph Hooker, followed. The latter was superseded on the 28th of June by Gen. George G. Meade. The vanguards of the army met a mile or so out of Gettysburg on the Chambersburg pike on the morning of the 1st of July. Hill's corps of the rebel army was held in check by the sturdy fighting of a small division of cavalry under Gen. Buford until 10 o'clock, when Gen. Reynolds came to his relief with the First Corps. While bringing his forces into action, Reynolds was killed, and the command devolved on Gen. Abner Doubleday, and the fighting became terrible, the Union forces being greatly outnumbered. At 2 o'clock in the afternoon, the Eleventh Corps, Gen. O. O. Howard, came to the support of the First. But now the corps of Ewell had joined hands with Hill, and a full two-thirds of the entire rebel army was on the field, opposed by only the two weak Union corps, in an inferior position. A sturdy fight was however maintained until 5 o'clock, when the Union forces withdrew through the town, and took position upon rising ground covering the Baltimore pike. During the night the entire Union army came up, with the exception of the Sixth Corps, and took position, and at 2 o'clock in the morning Gen. Meade and staff came on the field. During the morning hours, and until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, the two armies were getting into position for the desperate struggle. The Third Corps, Gen. Sickles, occupied the extreme left, his corps abutting on the Little Round Top at the Devil's Den, and reaching, *en echelon*, through the rugged ground to the Peach Orchard, and thence along the Emmettsburg pike, where it joined the Second Corps, Gen. Hancock, reaching over Cemetery Hill, the Eleventh Corps, Gen. Howard, the First, Gen. Doubleday, and the Twelfth, Gen. Slocum, reaching across Culp's Hill—the whole crescent shape. To this formation the rebel army conformed, Longstreet opposite the Union left, Hill opposite the center, and Ewell opposite the Union right. At 4 P. M. the battle was opened by Longstreet, on the extreme left of Sickles, and the fighting became terrific, the rebels making strenuous efforts to gain Little Round Top. But at the opportune moment a part of the Fifth Corps, Gen. Sykes, was brought upon that key position, and it was saved to the Union side. The slaughter in front of Round Top at the wheat-field and the Peach Orchard was fearful. The Third Corps was driven back from its advanced position, and its commander, Gen. Sickles, was wounded, losing a leg. In a more contracted position, the Union line was made secure, where it rested for the night. Just at dusk, the Louisiana Tigers, some 1,800 men, made a desperate charge on Cemetery Hill, emerging suddenly from a hillock



just back of the town. The struggle was desperate, but the Tigers being weakened by the fire of the artillery, and by the infantry crouching behind the stone wall, the onset was checked, and Carroll's brigade, of the Second Corps, coming to the rescue, they were finally beaten back, terribly decimated. At about the same time, a portion of Ewell's corps made an advance on the extreme Union right, at a point where the troops had been withdrawn to send to the support of Sickles, and unopposed, gained the extremity of Culp's Hill, pushing through nearly to the Baltimore pike, in dangerous proximity to the reserve artillery and trains, and even the headquarters of the Union commander. But in their attempt to roll up the Union right they were met by Green's brigade of the Twelfth Corps, and by desperate fighting their further progress was stayed. Thus ended the battle of the second day. The Union left and right had been sorely jammed and pushed back.

At 4 o'clock on the morning of the 3d of July, Gen. Geary, who had been ordered away to the support of Sickles, having returned during the night and taken position on the right of Green, opened the battle for the recovery of his lost breastworks on the right of Culp's Hill. Until 10 o'clock, the battle raged with unabated fury. The heat was intolerable, and the sulphurous vapor hung like a pall over the combatants, shutting out the light of day. The fighting was in the midst of the forest, and the echoes resounded with fearful distinctness. The Twelfth Corps was supported by portions of the Sixth, which had now come up. At length the enemy, weakened and finding themselves overborne on all sides, gave way, and the Union breastworks were re-occupied and the Union right made entirely secure. Comparative quiet now reigned on either side until 2 o'clock in the afternoon, in the meantime both sides bringing up fresh troops and repairing damages. The rebel leader having brought his best available artillery in upon his right center, suddenly opened with 150 pieces a concentric fire upon the devoted Union left center, where stood the troops of Hancock and Doubleday and Sickles. The shock was terrible. Rarely has such a cannonade been known on any field. For nearly two hours it was continued. Thinking that the Union line had been broken and demoralized by this fire, Longstreet brought out a fresh corps of some 18,000 men, under Pickett, and charged full upon the point which had been the mark for the cannonade. As soon as this charging column came into view, the Union artillery opened upon it from right and left and center, and rent it with fearful effect. When come within musket range, the Union troops, who had been crouching behind slight pits and a low stone wall, poured in a most murderous fire. Still the rebels pushed forward with a bold face, and actually crossed the Union lines and had their hands on the Union guns. But the slaughter was too terrible to withstand. The killed and wounded lay scattered over all the plain. Many were gathered in as prisoners. Finally, the remnant staggered back, and the battle of Gettysburg was at an end.

Gathering all in upon his fortified line, the rebel chieftain fell to strengthening it, which he held with a firm hand. At night-fall, he put his trains with the wounded upon the retreat. During the 4th, great activity in building works was manifest, and a heavy skirmish line was kept well out, which resolutely met any advance of Union forces. The entire fighting force of the rebel army remained in position behind their breastworks on Oak Ridge, until nightfall of the 4th, when, under cover of darkness, it was withdrawn, and before morning was well on its way to Williamsport. The losses on the Union side were 2,834 killed, 13,709 wounded, and 6,643 missing, an aggregate of 23,186. Of the losses of the enemy, no adequate returns were made. Meade





reports 13,621 prisoners taken, and the losses by killed and wounded must have been greater than on the Union side. On the rebel side, Maj. Gens. Hood, Pender, Trimble and Heth were wounded, Pender mortally. Brig. Gens. Barksdale and Garnett were killed, and Semmes mortally wounded. Brig. Gens. Kemper, Armistead, Scales, G. T. Anderson, Hampton, J. M. Jones and Jenkins were wounded; Archer was taken prisoner and Pettigrew was wounded and subsequently killed at Falling Waters. In the Union army, Maj. Gen. Reynolds and Brig. Gens. Vincent, Wood, Willard and Zook were killed. Maj. Gens. Sickles, Hancock, Doubleday, Gibbon, Barlow, Warren and Butterfield, and Brig. Gens. Graham, Paul, Stone, Barnes and Brooke were wounded. A National Cemetery was secured on the center of the field, where, as soon as the weather would permit, the dead were gathered and carefully interred. Of the entire number interred, 3,512, Maine had 104; New Hampshire, 49; Vermont, 61; Massachusetts, 159; Rhode Island, 12; Connecticut, 22; New York, 867; New Jersey, 78; Pennsylvania, 534; Delaware, 15; Maryland, 22; West Virginia, 11; Ohio, 131; Indiana, 80; Illinois, 6; Michigan, 171; Wisconsin, 73; Minnesota, 52; United States Regulars, 138; unknown, 979. In the center of the field, a noble monument has been erected, and on the 19th of November, 1864, the ground was formally dedicated, when the eminent orator, Edward Everett, delivered an oration, and President Lincoln delivered the following dedicatory address:

"Fourscore and seven years ago, our fathers brought forth upon this continent a new nation, conceived in liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal. Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation or any nation so conceived and so dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battle field of that war. We are met to dedicate a portion of it as the final resting place of those who here gave their lives that this nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this. But in a larger sense we cannot dedicate, we cannot consecrate, we cannot hallow this ground. The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here have consecrated it far above our power to add or detract. The world will little note nor long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather to be dedicated here to the unfinished work that they have thus far so nobly carried on. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us—that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to the cause for which they here gave the last full measure of devotion—that we here highly resolve that the dead shall not have died in vain; that the nation shall, under God, have a new birth of freedom, and that the government of the people, by the people, and for the people shall not perish from the earth."

So soon as indications pointed to a possible invasion of the North by the rebel army under Gen. Lee, the State of Pennsylvania was organized in two military departments, that of the Susquehanna, to the command of which Darius N. Couch was assigned, with headquarters at Harrisburg, and that of the Monongahela, under W. T. H. Brooks, with headquarters at Pittsburgh. Urgent calls for the militia were made, and large numbers in regiments, in companies, in squadrons came promptly at the call to the number of over 36,000 men, who were organized for a period of ninety days. Fortifications were thrown up to cover Harrisburg and Pittsburgh, and the troops were moved to threatened points. But before they could be brought into action, the great decisive conflict had been fought, and the enemy driven from northern soil. Four regiments under Gen. Brooks were moved into Ohio to aid in arresting a raid undertaken by John Morgan, who, with 2,000 horse and four guns, had crossed the Ohio River for a diversion in favor of Lee.



In the beginning of July, 1864, Gen. Early invaded Maryland, and made his way to the threshold of Washington. Fearing another invasion of the State, Gov. Curtin called for volunteers to serve for 100 days. Gen. Couch was still at the head of the department of the Susquehanna, and six regiments and six companies were organized, but as fast as organized they were called to the front, the last regiment leaving the State on the 29th of July. On the evening of this day, Gens. McCausland, Bradley Johnson and Harry Gilmore, with 3,000 mounted men and six guns, crossed the Potomac, and made their way to Chambersburg. Another column of 3,000, under Vaughn and Jackson advanced to Hagerstown, and a third to Leitersburg. Averell, with a small force, was at Hagerstown, but finding himself over-matched withdrew through Greencastle to Mount Hope. Lieut. McLean, with fifty men in front of McCausland, gallantly kept his face to the foe, and checked the advance at every favorable point. On being apprised of their coming, the public stores at Chambersburg were moved northward. At six A. M., McCausland opened his batteries upon the town, but, finding it unprotected, took possession. Ringing the court house bell to call the people together, Capt. Fitzhugh read an order to the assembly, signed by Gen. Jubal Early, directing the command to proceed to Chambersburg and demand \$100,000 in gold, or \$500,000 in greenbacks, and, if not paid, to burn the town. While this parley was in progress, hats, caps, boots, watches, clothing and valuables were unceremoniously appropriated, and purses demanded at the point of the bayonet. As money was not in hand to meet so unexpected a draft, the torch was lighted. In less than a quarter of an hour from the time the first match was applied, the whole business part of the town was in flames. No notice was given for removing the women and children and sick. Burning parties were sent into each quarter of the town, which made thorough work. With the exception of a few houses upon the outskirts, the whole was laid in ruins. Retiring rapidly, the entire rebel command recrossed the Potomac before any adequate force could be gathered to check its progress.

The whole number of soldiers recruited under the various calls for troops from the State of Pennsylvania was 366,000. By authority of the commonwealth, in 1866, the commencement was made of the publication of a history of these volunteer organizations, embracing a brief historical account of the part taken by each regiment and independent body in every battle in which it was engaged, with the name, rank, date of muster, period for which he enlisted, casualties, and fate of every officer and private. This work was completed in 1872, in five imperial octavo volumes of over 1,400 pages each.

In May, 1861, the Society of the Cincinnati of Pennsylvania, an organization of the officers of the Revolutionary war and their descendants, donated \$500 toward arming and equipping troops. By order of the Legislature, this sum was devoted to procuring flags for the regiments, and each organization that went forth, was provided with one emblazoned with the arms of the commonwealth. These flags, seamed and battle stained, were returned at the close of the war, and are now preserved in a room devoted to the purpose in the State capitol—precious emblems of the daring and suffering of that great army that went forth to uphold and maintain the integrity of the nation.

When the war was over, the State undertook the charge of providing for all soldiers' orphans in schools located in different parts of its territory, furnishing food, clothing, instruction and care, until they should be grown to manhood and womanhood. The number thus gathered and cared for has been some 7,500 annually, for a period of nineteen years, at an average annual expense of some \$600,000.



At the election in 1866, John W. Geary, a veteran General of the late war, was chosen Governor. During his administration, settlements were made with the General Government, extraordinary debts incurred during the war were paid, and a large reduction of the old debt of \$40,000,000 inherited from the construction of the canals, was made. A convention for a revision of the constitution was ordered by act of April 11, 1872. This convention assembled in Harrisburg November 13, and adjourned to meet in Philadelphia, where it convened on the 7th of January, 1873, and the instrument framed was adopted on the 18th of December, 1873. By its provisions, the number of Senators was increased from thirty-three to fifty, and Representatives from 100 to 201, subject to further increase in proportion to increase of population; biennial, in place of annual sessions; making the term of Supreme Court Judges twenty-one in place of fifteen years; reserving a large class of legislation to the action of the courts; making the term of Governor four years in place of three, and prohibiting special legislation, were some of the changes provided for.

In January, 1873, John F. Hartranft became Governor, and at the election in 1878, Henry F. Hoyt was chosen Governor, both soldiers of the late war. In the summer of 1877, by concert of action of the employes on the several lines of railway in the State, trains were stopped and travel and traffic were interrupted for several days together. At Pittsburgh, conflicts occurred between the railroad men and the militia, and a vast amount of property was destroyed. The opposition to the local military was too powerful to be controlled, and the National Government was appealed to for aid. A force of regulars was promptly ordered out, and the rioters finally quelled. Unfortunately, Gov. Hartranft was absent from the State at the time of the troubles.

At the election in 1882, Robert E. Pattison was chosen Governor, who is the present incumbent. The Legislature, which met at the opening of 1883, having adjourned after a session of 156 days, without passing a Congressional apportionment bill, as was required, was immediately reconvened in extra session by the Governor, and remained in session until near the close of the year, from June 1 to December 5, without coming to an agreement upon a bill, and finally adjourned without having passed one. This protracted sitting is in marked contrast to the session of that early Assembly in which an entire constitution and laws of the province were framed and adopted in the space of three days.











*P. S. V. Harris*





PART II.

---

HISTORY OF ERIE COUNTY.



# HISTORY OF ERIE COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION, ETC.

**E**RIE COUNTY constitutes the extreme northwestern point of Pennsylvania, and is the only portion of the State that borders on Lake Erie. It is bounded on the north by Lake Erie, on the east by Chautauqua County, N. Y., and Warren County, Penn., on the south by Crawford County, Penn., and on the west by Ashtabula County, Ohio. The length of the county along the lake is about forty-five miles, along the Chautauqua and Warren County lines thirty-six miles, along that of Crawford County forty-five miles, and along the Ohio line nine miles. It contains 745 square miles, or 476,515 square acres. Its mean or center latitude is forty-two degrees north, and its longitude is three degrees west from Washington.

Up to the 24th of September, 1788, all of the State lying west of the Allegheny Mountains was embraced in Westmoreland and Washington Counties. On that date, the section north of the Ohio and west of the Allegheny to the Ohio line was set off as a new county, which was named after the latter river. Pittsburgh was designated as its county seat. The population was sparse, and it was not until ten years later that a necessity arose in the Northwest for a separate governmental organization. On the 4th of April, 1798, Erie Township was erected with the identical limits of the present county.

### COUNTY AND TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

The counties of Erie, Butler, Beaver, Crawford, Mercer, Venango and Warren were created by an act of the Legislature of March 12, 1800, their seats of justice being named at the same time. Being unable to sustain a separate organization, five of these, Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Venango and Warren, were united in one organization for governmental purposes, with the general title of Crawford County, under an act passed April 9, 1801. The county seat was at Meadville, and one set of county officers and one member of the Assembly served for the whole five. This relation continued until 1803, when the first county officers were elected in Erie County.

The townships originally established in Erie County were sixteen in number, as follows:

Brokenstraw, Beaver Dam, "Coniaute," "Conniat," Elk Creek, Fairview, Greenfield, Harbor Creek, "LeBœuff," Mill Creek, McKean, North East, Springfield, Union, Venango, Waterford.

The following townships have been added, making twenty-one in all: Amity, Franklin, Girard, Summit, Wayne.

The name of Brokenstraw was changed to Concord in 1821.



Amity was taken from Union in 1826.

Wayne was formed out of Concord in 1826.

Girard was set off from Elk Creek, Fairview and Springfield in 1832.

The name of "Coniaute" was changed to Washington in 1834.

That of Beaver Dam was changed to Greene in 1840.

Franklin was created out of parts of Washington, McKean and Elk Creek in 1844.

Sammit was formed out of Greene, Waterford and McKean in 1854.

#### CITIES, BOROUGHES AND VILLAGES.

The following is a list of the cities, boroughs and villages in the county, with their distances from Erie by railroad and common road. The distances by common road are by the most direct routes, measuring from the city parks. Those by rail, via the Philadelphia & Erie road, are from the water's edge at the foot of State street, and those by the Lake Shore and Erie & Pittsburgh roads are from the Union Depot. The stars (\*) in the first column of figures indicate that the towns are not upon the lines of railroad, but can be reached from Erie partly by rail and partly by common road. In such cases the distances are given as by the railroad station that is generally used, as, for instance, Girard, West Girard and Lockport by way of Miles Grove; Albion, Wellsburg and Cranesville by way of Albion Depot; Wattsburg and Lowville by way of Union City, and so on. Where but one set of figures is opposite a name, it is an indication that the place is reached by common road only:

| PLACES.                   | BY WHAT RAILROAD. | DISTANCE BY RAIL. | DISTANCE BY COMMON ROAD. |
|---------------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------------|
| Albion Depot.....         | E. & P.           | 26                | 25                       |
| Albion Borough*.....      | E. & P.           | 27                | 24                       |
| Avonia.....               | L. S. & E. & P.   | 12                | 12½                      |
| Belle Valley*.....        | P. & E.           | 7                 | 4                        |
| Branchville.....          |                   |                   | 12                       |
| Beaver Dam*.....          | P. & E.           | 34½               | 26                       |
| Cherry Hill*.....         | L. S. & E. & P.   | 30                | 27                       |
| Corry.....                | P. & E.           | 37                | 33                       |
| Cranesville*.....         | E. & P.           | 27                | 23                       |
| Draketown.....            |                   |                   | 18                       |
| Edinboro.....             |                   |                   | 18                       |
| Edenville*.....           | P. & E.           | 25½               | 22                       |
| East Springfield*.....    | L. S.             | 22½               | 21                       |
| Elgin.....                | P. & E.           | 32                | 28                       |
| Freeport*.....            | L. S.             | 16½               | 16                       |
| Fairview Borough*.....    | L. S. & E. & P.   | 12                | 12                       |
| Franklin Centre.....      |                   |                   | 17                       |
| Girard Borough*.....      | L. S. & E. & P.   | 17½               | 16                       |
| Grahamville*.....         | L. S.             | 18½               | 18½                      |
| Greenfield Village*.....  | L. S.             | 24                | 18                       |
| Harbor Creek Village..... | L. S.             | 8                 | 7½                       |
| Hatch Hollow*.....        | P. & E.           | 31                | 18                       |
| Kearsage.....             |                   |                   | 4                        |
| Keepville.....            | E. & P.           | 28                | 26½                      |
| Lockport*.....            | L. S.             | 21½               | 20                       |
| Lowville*.....            | P. & E.           | 37                | 18                       |
| Lovell's Station.....     | P. & E.           | 34                | 30                       |
| Le Boeuf Station.....     | P. & E.           | 22½               | 19                       |
| McLellan's Corners.....   |                   |                   | 21                       |
| Mooreheadville.....       | L. S.             | 11                | 10½                      |
| McLane.....               |                   |                   | 14                       |
| Middleboro.....           |                   |                   | 10                       |





| PLACES.                 | BY WHAT RAILROAD.    | DISTANCE<br>BY RAIL. | DISTANCE<br>BY FIVE-<br>MILE ROAD. |
|-------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------------------------|
| Miles Grove.....        | L. S. & E. & P.      | 15½                  | 16                                 |
| Mill Town.....          |                      |                      | 14½                                |
| Mill Village.....       | P. & E. & A. & G. W. | 34                   | 19                                 |
| Manchester.....         | L. S. & E. & P.      | 10                   | 10                                 |
| North-vill.....         | L. S.                | 20                   | 19                                 |
| North East Borough..... | L. S.                | 15                   | 15                                 |
| North Springfield.....  | L. S.                | 20                   | 21                                 |
| Phillipsville.....      |                      |                      | 14                                 |
| Pageville*.....         | E. & P.              | 32                   | 28                                 |
| Sterrettania.....       |                      |                      | 12                                 |
| Swanville.....          | L. S. & E. & P.      | 9                    | 9                                  |
| St. Boniface.....       |                      |                      | 7½                                 |
| Union City.....         | P. & E.              | 27                   | 23                                 |
| West Greene.....        |                      |                      | 12                                 |
| Weigleville.....        |                      |                      | 24                                 |
| Wesleyville.....        | L. S.                | 4                    | 4½                                 |
| West Girard*.....       | L. S. & E. & P.      | 18                   | 16½                                |
| West Springfield*.....  | L. S. & E. & P.      | 27                   | 25                                 |
| Wellsburg*.....         | E. & P.              | 23                   | 24                                 |
| Wattsburg*.....         | P. & E.              | 35                   | 20                                 |
| Waterford Borough*..... | P. & E.              | 19½                  | 14                                 |
| Waterford Station.....  | P. & E.              | 19                   | 14                                 |
| Warrentown.....         |                      |                      | 3                                  |

All points in the county accommodated by the Lake Shore Railroad can also be reached by the N. Y., C. & St. L., or "Nickel Plate" road.

The classification of the above places is as follows:

*Cities*—Erie and Corry, 2.

*Boroughs*—Albion, Edinboro, Elgin, Fairview, Girard, Lockport, Middleboro, Mill Village, North East, Union City, Wattsburg and Waterford, 12.

All of the rest are unincorporated villages, ranging in extent from a dozen to a hundred buildings, with a population of 50 to 450.

#### ORGANIZATION OF CITIES AND BOROUGHS.

Erie was incorporated as a borough in 1805, having previously formed a part of Mill Creek Township; divided into two wards in 1840; granted a city charter in 1851; and divided into four wards in 1858. South Erie was set off from Mill Creek Township and incorporated as a borough in 1866; consolidated with the city in 1870, and became the Fifth and Sixth wards, some additions having been made from Mill Creek.

The following shows the years in which the boroughs were incorporated:

Waterford, 1833; Wattsburg, 1834; North East, 1834; Edinboro, 1840; Girard, 1846; Albion, 1861; Middleboro, 1861; Union Mills, 1863; Fairview, 1868; Mill Village, 1870; Lockport, 1870; Elgin, 1876.

Corry was established as a borough in 1863, and granted a city charter in 1866. It is divided into the First and Second Wards, each constituting an election district.

The name of Union Mills Borough was changed to Union City July 4, 1871.

#### ELECTION DISTRICTS.

Below is a list of the election districts in the county, alphabetically arranged. They are fifty in number:



|                               |                               |                        |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------|
| Albion Borough.               | Second Ward, Third District.  | Greenfield Township.   |
| Amity Township.               | Third Ward, First Dist.       | Harbor Creek Township. |
| Concord Township.             | Third Ward, Second District.  | Le Boeuf Township.     |
| Conneaut Township.            | Third Ward, Third District.   | Lockport Borough.      |
| Corry City—                   | Fourth Ward, First Dist.      | McKean Township.       |
| First Ward.                   | Fourth Ward, Second District. | Middleboro Borough.    |
| Second Ward.                  | Fourth Ward, Third District.  | Mill Village Borough.  |
| East Mill Creek.              | Fourth Ward, Fourth Dist.     | North East Township.   |
| Edinboro Borough.             | Fourth Ward, Fifth Dist.      | North East Borough.    |
| Elgin Borough.                | Fourth Ward, Sixth Dist.      | Springfield Township.  |
| Elk Creek Township.           | Fourth Ward, Seventh Dist.    | Summit Township.       |
| Erie City—                    | Fifth Ward.                   | Union Township.        |
| First Ward, First Dist.       | Sixth Ward.                   | Union City Borough.    |
| First Ward, Second District.  | Fairview Township.            | Venango Township.      |
| First Ward, Third Dist.       | Fairview Borough.             | Washington Township.   |
| Second Ward, First District.  | Franklin Township.            | Waterford Township.    |
| Second Ward, Second District. | Girard Township.              | Waterford Borough.     |
|                               | Girard Borough.               | Wattsburg Borough.     |
|                               | Greene Township.              | Wayne Township.        |
|                               |                               | West Mill Creek.       |

The First, Second, Third and Fourth Wards of Erie were divided into three election districts each in 1876, the limits of the several districts being as follows:

#### FIRST WARD.

First District—East of Parade, between the bay and lake and Eighth street.

Second District—From State to Parade, between Fifth and Eighth streets.

Third District—From State to Parade, between the bay and Fifth street.

#### SECOND WARD

First District—East of Parade, between Eighth and Eighteenth streets.

Second District—From State to Parade, between Eighth and Twelfth streets.

Third District—From State to Parade, between Twelfth and Eighteenth streets.

#### THIRD WARD.

First District—From State to Chestnut, between Twelfth and Eighteenth streets.

Second District—From State to Chestnut, between Eighth and Twelfth streets.

Third District—West of Chestnut, between Eighth and Eighteenth streets.

#### FOURTH WARD.

First District—West of Chestnut, between the bay and Eighth street.

Second District—From State to Chestnut, between Fifth and Eighth streets.

Third District—From State to Chestnut, between the bay and Fifth streets.

Mill Creek was divided into the East and West Election Districts in 1864. They choose the same township officials, but separate election officers.

#### WHAT TOWNSHIP TAKEN FROM, ETC.

The townships from which the cities and boroughs have been taken, and of which the unincorporated villages still remain a part, are as follows:

|                       |             |                         |                    |
|-----------------------|-------------|-------------------------|--------------------|
| Albion Depot.....     | Conneaut.   | Cherry Hill.....        | Conneaut.          |
| Albion (borough)..... | Conneaut.   | Corry (city).....       | Wayne and Concord. |
| Avonia.....           | Fairview.   | Cranesville.....        | Elk Creek.         |
| Belle Valley.....     | Mill Creek. | Draketown.....          | Washington.        |
| Branchville.....      | McKean.     | Edinboro (borough)..... | Washington.        |
| Beaver Dam.....       | Wayne.      | Edenville.....          | Le Boeuf.          |





|                           |               |                             |               |
|---------------------------|---------------|-----------------------------|---------------|
| East Springfield.....     | Springfield.  | Mill Town.....              | Amity.        |
| Elgin (borough).....      | Concord.      | Mill Village (borough)..... | LeBoeuf.      |
| Erie (city).....          | Mill Creek.   | Manchester.....             | Fairview.     |
| Freeport.....             | North East.   | Northville.....             | North East.   |
| Fairview (borough).....   | Fairview.     | North East (borough).....   | North East.   |
| Franklin Centre.....      | Franklin.     | North Springfield.....      | Springfield.  |
| Girard (borough).....     | Girard.       | Phillipsville.....          | Venango.      |
| Grahamville.....          | North East.   | Pageville.....              | Elk Creek.    |
| Greenfield.....           | Greenfield.   | Sterrettania.....           | McKean.       |
| Harbor Creek.....         | Harbor Creek. | Swanville.....              | Fairview.     |
| Hatch Hollow.....         | Amity.        | St. Boniface.....           | Greene.       |
| Kearsage.....             | Mill Creek.   | Union City (borough).....   | Union.        |
| Keepville.....            | Conneaut.     | West Greene.....            | Greene.       |
| Lockport (borough).....   | Girard.       | Weigleville.....            | Mill Creek.   |
| Lowville.....             | Venango.      | Wesleyville.....            | Harbor Creek. |
| Lovell's Station.....     | Concord.      | West Girard.....            | Girard.       |
| Le Boeuf Station.....     | Le Boeuf.     | West Springfield.....       | Springfield.  |
| McLallen's Corners.....   | Washington.   | Wellsburg.....              | Elk Creek.    |
| Moorheadville.....        | Harbor Creek. | Wattsburg (borough).....    | Venango.      |
| McLane.....               | Washington.   | Waterford (borough).....    | Waterford.    |
| Middleboro (borough)..... | McKean.       | Waterford Station.....      | Waterford.    |
| Miles Grove.....          | Girard.       | Warrentown.....             | Mill Creek.   |

## POST OFFICES.

Below is a list of the post offices in the county. The figures annexed to some of the names indicate the years when the offices were started:

Albion, Avonia, Belle Valley, 1856.  
 Branchville†, \*Carter Hill†, Cherry Hill, Corry, 1862.  
 \*East Greene, 1830.  
 E. Springfield, Edinboro, 1836.  
 Elk Creek (Cranesville), Erie, Elgin, Fairview, Franklin Corners, Girard, Greenfield, \*Godard, 1883.  
 Harbor Creek, \*Hamot (St. Boniface), 1881.  
 \*Hatch Hollow, Hornby, 1883.  
 Kearsage, Keepville, Lake Pleasant (Mill Town), LeBoeuf, Lovell's Station, Lowville, 1867.  
 Lundy's Lane (Wellsburg), McKean, 1836.  
 (Middleboro), McLane, McLallen's Corners, Mill Village, Miles Grove, Moorheadville, North East, 1812.  
 North Springfield, Northville, Phillipsville, 1829.  
 Platea (Lockport), Six Mile Creek, 1876.  
 Sterrettania, Swanville, Tracy, 1883.  
 Union City, Waterford, 1801.  
 Wattsburg, 1828.  
 Wayne (Beaver Dam), Wesleyville, West Greene, \*West Mill Creek, West Springfield.

Of the above, all except those marked with a star (\*) have been sufficiently described. The others are located as follows: Carter Hill in Wayne Township; Godard in Summit; East Greene and Hamot in Greene; West Mill Creek in Mill Creek; Six Mile Creek in Greene, and Hornby in Greenfield.

Erie, Corry, North East and Union City are what are known as "Presidential offices," their incumbents being appointed by the President and subject to confirmation by the Senate. The salaries attached to them are: Erie, \$2,600; Corry, \$2,400; North East, \$1,600; Union City, \$1,600. The Postmaster General appoints to all the remaining offices, and his nominations do not have to go before the Senate.

†Branchville and Carter Hill were discontinued in October, 1883.



The following are money order offices: Albion, Corry, East Springfield, Edinboro, Erie, Fairview, Girard, Lundy's Lane, Mill Village, North East, Union City, Waterford, Wattsburg, West Springfield.

Erie is the only letter carrier office.

## CENSUS.

The first census of the county was taken in 1800, and has been renewed every ten years under the auspices of the United States authorities. Up to 1840, the enumeration was made by one person for the whole county. In the latter year the county was cut up into two districts, and since then the number of enumerators has been regularly increased at each census. The county contained 1,468 inhabitants in 1800, and 3,753 in 1810. Below is the result of the enumerations from 1820 to 1880, inclusive of both years:

|                               | 1820. | 1830.  | 1840.  | 1850.  | 1860.  | 1870.  | 1880.  |
|-------------------------------|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Albion .....                  |       |        |        |        | 413    | 452    | 433    |
| Amity .....                   |       | 355    | 560    | 739    | 1,016  | 924    | 1,033  |
| Conneaut (a) .....            | 631   | 1,324  | 1,786  | 1,942  | 2,118  | 1,588  | 1,546  |
| Concord (b) .....             | 52    | 225    | 652    | 832    | 1,255  | 1,112  | 1,171  |
| Corry .....                   |       |        |        |        |        | 6,809  | 5,277  |
| Elk Creek (c) .....           | 288   | 562    | 1,645  | 1,535  | 1,587  | 1,462  | 1,561  |
| Elgin .....                   |       |        |        |        |        |        | 154    |
| Edinboro .....                |       |        | 232    | 363    | 474    | 801    | 876    |
| Erie .....                    | 635   | 1,329  | 3,412  | 5,858  | 9,419  | 19,516 | 27,737 |
| Fairview Township (d) .....   | 536   | 1,529  | 1,481  | 1,760  | 2,131  | 1,674  | 1,482  |
| Fairview Borough .....        |       |        |        |        |        | 480    | 425    |
| Franklin .....                |       |        |        | 686    | 979    | 994    | 1,020  |
| Girard Township (e) .....     |       |        | 2,060  | 2,443  | 2,453  | 2,018  | 2,338  |
| Girard Borough .....          |       |        |        | 400    | 616    | 704    | 793    |
| Greene (f) .....              | 142   | 413    | 1,081  | 1,542  | 1,450  | 1,395  | 1,531  |
| Greenfield .....              | 281   | 664    | 862    | 731    | 880    | 1,029  | 1,020  |
| Harbor Creek .....            | 555   | 1,104  | 1,843  | 2,084  | 2,033  | 1,974  | 1,781  |
| Lockport .....                |       |        |        |        |        | 405    | 345    |
| LeBeuf (g) .....              | 505   | 554    | 876    | 990    | 1,483  | 1,748  | 1,420  |
| McKean (g) .....              | 440   | 934    | 1,714  | 1,921  | 1,600  | 1,426  | 1,394  |
| Middleboro .....              |       |        |        |        |        | 126    | 210    |
| Mill Creek (h) .....          | 1,017 | 1,783  | 2,682  | 3,064  | 5,070  | 2,745  | 3,279  |
| Mill Village .....            |       |        |        |        |        |        | 388    |
| North East Township (i) ..... | 1,068 | 1,706  | 1,793  | 2,379  | 1,900  | 2,313  | 2,152  |
| North East Borough .....      |       |        | 339    | 286    | 560    | 900    | 1,296  |
| Springfield (j) .....         | 896   | 1,520  | 2,344  | 1,916  | 1,951  | 1,742  | 1,792  |
| Summit .....                  |       |        |        |        | 1,038  | 1,047  | 1,047  |
| Union Township (k) .....      | 200   | 235    | 593    | 1,076  | 1,954  | 1,334  | 1,377  |
| Union City .....              |       |        |        |        |        | 1,500  | 2,171  |
| Venango (l) .....             | 290   | 633    | 812    | 1,019  | 1,301  | 1,370  | 1,445  |
| Wattsburg .....               |       |        | 132    | 227    | 337    | 286    | 389    |
| Waterford Township (m) .....  | 579   | 1,006  | 1,144  | 1,545  | 1,950  | 1,884  | 1,822  |
| Waterford Borough .....       |       |        | 403    | 498    | 990    | 790    | 784    |
| Washington (n) .....          | 938   | 743    | 1,551  | 1,706  | 1,942  | 1,943  | 1,880  |
| Wayne (o) .....               |       | 197    | 738    | 1,122  | 1,224  | 1,295  | 1,306  |
| Total county .....            | 8,541 | 17,041 | 31,344 | 38,742 | 49,432 | 65,973 | 74,688 |

## NOTES TO THE CENSUS TABLE.

(a) Reduced by adding a portion to Springfield in 1835, and by the incorporation of Albion Borough in 1861.

(b) Wayne set off in 1826. A slice taken off to form Corry Borough in 1863, and another when Corry was made a city in 1856. Elgin Borough incorporated in 1876. The township was known as Brokenstraw till 1821.

(c) A slice taken off to form Girard Township in 1832, and another to form Franklin in 1844.

(d) A part of Girard cut off in 1832. Fairview Borough created in 1868.

(e) Girard Borough incorporated in 1846 and Lockport in 1870.

(f) Known as Beaver Dam until 1849. A part of Summit taken off in 1854.

(g) Mill Village incorporated in 1870, after the census was taken.

(h) A portion of Franklin cut off in 1844 and of Summit in 1854. Middleboro incorporated in 1861.



## ERIE AND CORRY.

The following was the population of Erie City by wards in 1870 and 1880:

|                  | 1870   | 1880   |
|------------------|--------|--------|
| First Ward ..... | 3,364  | 4,029  |
| Second Ward..... | 5,031  | 6,583  |
| Third Ward.....  | 3,730  | 5,278  |
| Fourth Ward..... | 4,526  | 5,799  |
| Fifth Ward.....  | 1,497  | 2,348  |
| Sixth Ward.....  | 1,493  | 3,000  |
|                  | 19,646 | 27,737 |

The population of Corry by wards in the same years was as follows:

|                  | 1870  | 1880  |
|------------------|-------|-------|
| First Ward.....  | 3,559 | 2,753 |
| Second Ward..... | 3,250 | 2,519 |
|                  | 6,809 | 5,277 |

## UNINCORPORATED VILLAGES.

The following was the population in 1880 of the unincorporated villages named. They are included in the census of their respective townships as given above:

|                             |     |                       |     |
|-----------------------------|-----|-----------------------|-----|
| Lowville.....               | 99  | Mill Town.....        | 92  |
| Mt. Hickory Iron Works..... | 127 | East Springfield..... | 102 |
| Miles Grove.....            | 448 | Swanville.....        | 98  |
| Wellsburg.....              | 256 | West Girard.....      | 135 |

## COUNTY AND TOWNSHIP BOUNDARIES.

The true boundary line between Erie and Crawford Counties was long a subject of dispute. To settle the question, the Legislature passed an act at the session of 1849-50, providing for three Commissioners to run a new line, who were given full power to act, and whose decision should be final. In 1850, Humphrey A. Hillis, then of Albion, was appointed Commissioner for Erie County; Andrew Ryan was appointed for Crawford, and they two named H. P. Kinnear, of Warren, as the third member. Wilson King was chosen Surveyor on the part of Erie, and Mr. Jagger on that of Crawford, but David Wilson, as deputy for Mr. King, did most of the work. The party had some difficulty in finding a starting point, but after this was agreed upon, it only took about six weeks to complete their task. A perfectly straight line was run from east to west, and marked by stones set two miles apart. The Commission added a long, narrow strip of territory to Erie County, which is usually outlined upon the county and township maps. A number of persons found themselves in Erie who had supposed they were citizens of Crawford, and a less number in Crawford who had imagined they belonged to Erie. A Mr. Reeder, of Washington Township, had been so anxious to be a resident of Erie County, that he left his original house and moved into a new one which he supposed to be at a safe distance from the boundary. When the final line was run, the second building was found to be in Crawford, and he was compelled to erect a third one in order to secure the desired residence.

(h) South Erie incorporated as a borough in 1866, and added to Erie in 1870, when another slice was taken from the township. By the census of 1880, East Mill Creek contained a population of 1,205 and West Mill Creek of 2,069.

(i) North East Borough incorporated in 1834.

(j) A portion of Girard taken off in 1832, and of Conneaut added in 1835.

(k) Amity taken off in 1826. Union Borough in 1863.

(l) Wattsburg incorporated in 1834.

(m) Watford Borough incorporated in 1833. A part of Summit taken off in 1854.

(n) Known as Conneauttee till 1834. Edinboro incorporated in 1840. A portion of Franklin cut off in 1844.

(o) A slice cut off to form Corry Borough in 1863, and another in the creation of Corry City in 1866.





## EXTRACTS FROM THE UNITED STATES CENSUS OF 1880.

The population by race in Erie County:

White—In 1860, 49,251; in 1870, 65,584; in 1880, 74,345.

Colored—In 1860, 181; in 1870, 389; in 1880, 332. Of the number in 1880, 222 were in Erie City.

Chinese—In 1880, 2; all in Erie City.

The population of Erie County by nativity:

Native—40,753 in 1860; 52,699 in 1870; 61,543 in 1880.

Foreign—8,674 in 1860; 13,274 in 1870; 13,145 in 1880.

The population of Erie and Corry, by nativity, with number of dwellings and families in Erie in 1880:

Erie—1870, 12,718 native, 6,298 foreign; 1880, 20,031 native, 7,706 foreign; dwellings, 4,903; persons to a dwelling, 5.66; number of families, 5,294; persons to a family, 5.24.

Corry—1870, 5,080 native, 1,729 foreign; 1880, 4,250 native, 1,012 foreign.

The places of birth of the inhabitants of Erie County in 1880:

Native born—Pennsylvania, 47,446; New York, 9,260; New Jersey, 170; Maryland, 102; Ohio, 1,645; Virginia, 93.

Foreign born—British America, 1,436; England and Wales, 1,257; Ireland, 3,403; Scotland, 263; German Empire, 5,531; France, 144; Sweden and Norway, 123.

The sex and age of the inhabitants of Erie County in 1880:

Males, 37,303; females, 37,295.

Five to seventeen inclusive—Males, 10,947; females, 10,654.

Males twenty-one and over—19,779.

The farm areas and values in Erie County in 1880:.

Farms, 5,579; improved land, 301,669 acres; value of farms, including fences and buildings, \$21,613,613; value of farming implements and machinery, \$941,725; value of live stock on farms, \$2,209,900; cost of building and repairing fences in 1879, \$88,398; cost of fertilizers purchased in 1879, \$52,002; estimated value of all farm products in 1879, \$3,028,260.

The principal vegetable productions of Erie County in 1880:

Barley, 195,646 bushels; buckwheat, 52,955 bushels; Indian corn, 713,749 bushels; oats, 657,179 bushels; rye, 4,876 bushels; wheat, 256,224 bushels; value of orchard products, \$125,550; hay, 100,195 tons; hops, 3,048 pounds; common potatoes, 502,400 bushels; sweet potatoes, 954 bushels; tobacco 2,730 pounds.

The live stock on farms, and dairy products and wool products, in Erie County in 1880:

Live stock—horses, 13,160; mules and asses, 124; working oxen, 815; milch cows, 25,425; other cattle, 28,497; sheep, exclusive of spring lambs, 33,411; swine, 18,324.

Dairy products—Milk, 1,893,631 gallons; butter, 2,201,141 pounds; cheese, 72,796 pounds.

Wool—158,116 pounds.

The following are the manufacturing statistics of Erie County in 1880:

Establishments, 559; capital, \$6,424,413; average number of hands employed: males above sixteen years, 4,554; females above fifteen years, 257; children and youth, 397; amount paid in wages during the year, \$1,869,466; materials, \$6,646,427; products, \$10,463,906.



## CHAPTER II.

## PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.

THE surface of Erie County is divided into five distinct sections, viz.: The Lake Shore plain, the series of dividing ridges, the valleys between the ridges, the valleys of French Creek and its tributaries and the high lands south of the last-named stream.

Four separate ranges of hills extend across the county from east to west, known respectively as the First, Second, Third and Fourth Ridges. The First Ridge rises to a height of 100 to 150 feet above Lake Erie, the Second to about 400, and the height of the Third and Fourth Ridges varies from 600 to 1,200 feet, their most elevated summits being in the eastern portion of McKean, the western portion of Waterford, the northern portion of Venango and the southern part of Greenfield. The separation of the ridges becomes more clearly defined along a line drawn through Harbor Creek, Mill Creek, Summit, Waterford and McKean Townships than further east, but from there westward each ridge is as distinct as though it belonged to a system of its own. As the Third and Fourth Ridges extend westward they recede from the lake, until they run into Crawford County.

Three continuous valleys cross the county between the ridges, from the line above mentioned, broken in places by slight elevations, and known in succession as the Mill Creek, the Walnut Creek and the Elk Creek Valleys. These streams rise on the high ground of the Third and Fourth Ridges, and, after flowing westward for some distance down their respective valleys, suddenly turn to the north and break through the First and Second Ridges by a series of deep "gulfs" or gullies, which are a striking feature of the region. North of the First Ridge and between it and Lake Erie is a broad alluvial tract, from two to three miles in width, which extends along the whole water front of the county. Its general height above the lake is from fifty to sixty feet, but in the eastern part of Harbor Creek Township its elevation suddenly rises to nearly 100 feet and so continues almost to the New York line.

South of the dividing ridges are the valleys of French Creek and of the streams which empty into it, and still beyond are the hills which form the watershed between that stream and Brokenstraw, Spring and Oil Creeks. The water on the north side of the main ridge flows into Lake Erie and on the south side to the Allegheny River. The dividing line between the waters is some eight miles south of Lake Erie in Greenfield and Greene Townships, twelve mile, in Summit, fourteen in Waterford, McKean and Washington, and sixteen in Franklin and Elk Creek. Along French, Walnut, Elk, Conneaut, Mill, Big Conneauttee, Little Conneauttee and LeBoeuf Creeks, Hatch Hollow Alder Run, Beaver Dam Run and the outlet of Lake Pleasant are very handsome valleys, from a quarter of a mile to more than a mile in width. The elevation between the Walnut Creek Valley and that of the West Branch of LeBoeuf Creek, both rising in Summit Township, is quite low; so moderate, indeed, that it is barely noticeable. The sides and summits of the ridges are much cut up with ravines, though considerable stretches of country are as level as the valleys.





The Pennsylvania State Geological Report gives the following as the elevation above tide-water of the points named: Surface of Lake Erie, 573 $\frac{1}{2}$  feet, Philadelphia & Erie Railroad summit between Walnut and LeBoeuf Creeks, 1,229; hill-tops on each side of the same summit, 1,355; hill-tops in western Waterford and eastern McKean, 1,470; Philadelphia & Erie Railroad station at Union City, 1,270; hill-tops southwest of Union City, 1,301; railroad station at Corry, 1,431; hill-tops east of Corry, 1,500; hill-tops south of Corry, 1,725; hill-tops along the Little Conneauttee, 1,196; hill-tops southwest of Edinboro, 1,400.

Jutting out from the mainland, in Mill Creek Township, is the peninsula of Presque Isle, which forms the bay of Presque Isle, the harbor of the city of Erie. It is a low sand bank, washed up by the action of the waves, some seven miles in length, and varying in width from a few rods to a mile and a half. Except at its head and foot, it is covered with trees and shrubs of almost every variety that grows in this latitude. The peninsula is indented with several shallow ponds, one or two of which run half way across Long Point. A peninsula of similar character, but much longer and wider, juts out from the Canada Shore opposite, making the space between the narrowest portion of Lake Erie.

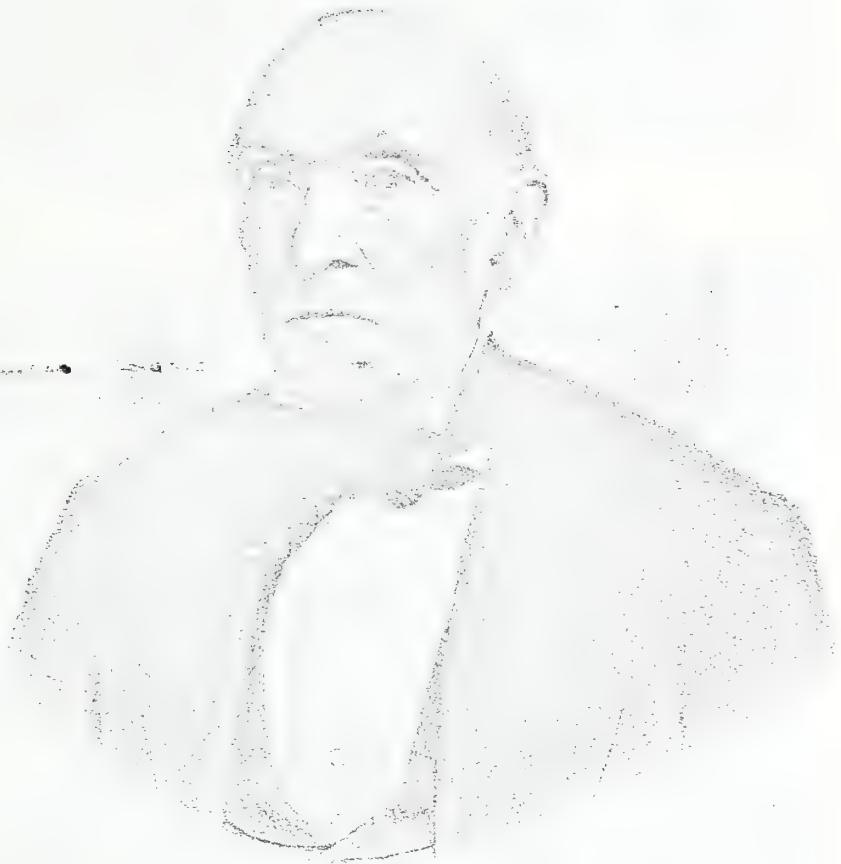
#### THE LAND—ITS CHARACTERISTICS AND VALUE.

The Lake Shore Plain has in general a sandy soil, while immediately south of it, along the First Ridge, is a wide and continuous strip of gravel. The valleys between the ridges are a mixture of clay and sand, making a mellow soil that is easy to work. On the high lands and slopes of the ridges, the soil is mostly of a clayey nature, somewhat damp and cold. That of the valleys of the French Creek system is a rich alluvial deposit corresponding in character to bottom lands the country over.

The lands which are generally regarded as the best in the county for farming purposes are those bordering upon Lake Erie. This favored section produces every kind of grain, fruit, vegetable, etc., common to the temperate regions. The lake tempers the climate so that it is less troubled by frosts than regions many miles south, and as fine melons, grapes, peaches, strawberries, etc., are raised as in any part of the State. A belt of swamp land about half a mile wide originally extended along the Lake Shore Plain, in an east and west direction, from Twelve Mile Creek to the Ohio boundary. Most of this has been drained, and is now fertile land. East of Mill Creek, on the line of the swamp, the rock comes nearer to the surface than west, and the results have been less gratifying.

The valleys of the French Creek system are equally fertile, perhaps, but are subject to frosts, which prevent the successful culture of the more delicate fruits. On the high lands the frosts are less troublesome, but the nature of the soil adapts them best for grazing. Fruits of most kinds do better than in the valleys, but wheat, except in detached spots, does not succeed as well, and some of the more elevated townships do not raise enough of that grain to supply them with bread. Off of the lake shore the attention of the farmers is mainly given to dairying, which may be said to be the leading industry of the county. Aside from wheat, every other kind of grain does well in all sections. That grain has of late years, however, been grown with considerable success in various portions of the county south of the lake shore, and it is possible that in time it will be generally cultivated. The apple crop is everywhere sure and prolific. Large quantities of this fruit and of potatoes are annually shipped to the Southern and Eastern markets. A good deal of hay is baled in





*Jon. M. Sternett*



the southern townships and shipped by rail. Hundreds of tons of butter are sent from the county to the large cities, where the Erie County make ranks with the best. Within the last ten years, cheese factories have been started in almost every township, which manufacture immense quantities of that product.

The price of land differs very much, according to its location. Along the lake shore, speaking only of farms that are outside the influence of the towns, very little land can be purchased for less than \$75 an acre, and its value runs from that to \$200. On the bottoms of French Creek and its tributaries, the price is from \$50 to \$100. The high lands are estimated to be worth as low as \$25 and as high as \$75. In a few choice spots, the value of the latter is little less than that of the valley lands, but, as a rule, they bring a lower price. The highest priced farming lands are in the vicinity of Erie, Girard, North East, Fairview and Waterford, and the lowest priced are in Greenfield, Elk Creek, Franklin and Wayne.

#### CLIMATE, GEOLOGY AND TIMBER.

The climate is more moderate than would be thought from the high northern latitude. The county lies within the same isothermal lines as Philadelphia and Eastern Pennsylvania generally, but, while the average temperature corresponds with that section, there is less sultry weather in summer and more piercing wind in winter and spring. This is due to the proximity of Lake Erie, which has a wonderful effect upon the atmosphere. To the same influence is due the fact that the seasons are from one to two weeks earlier on the lake shore than they are in the southern part of the county, and that peaches, melons and grapes grow successfully in the first section, while they are almost a total failure in the other. It sometimes happens that good sleighing prevails in the southern townships when the ground is bare along the lake. In the spring, especially if ice is on Lake Erie, the winds are somewhat trying to those who are not accimated, but this brief period of unpleasant weather is more than recompensed by the delightful summers, the freedom from fogs and miasma, and the purity of the water. On the south side of the dividing ridge frosts are frequent in the late spring and early fall, but nothing of the kind is known along Lake Erie, except at the seasonable period of the year. The winters and summers are about of equal length, but it is seldom that either are extreme or unendurable. For at least six months in the year, the county is as delightful a place of residence as the most fastidious could desire.

A peculiarity of the county is the scarcity of stone, of which barely enough is found for ordinary home use. The entire lake front is underlaid to a height of four to seven feet above the water's edge with a body of soft slate, which is practically valueless for building purposes. The only quarries of much account are in Franklin, Le Boeuf, Summit and Waterford Townships, and these do not consist of vast masses of rock, but are merely thin layers, one above the other, ranging from five to twenty feet in total thickness. The stone is hard, of good quality and easily worked, but is saturated with oil, which causes it to blemish after exposure. Small quarries are found in Fairview, Washington, Amity, Venango, McKean and Union, but are rarely worked to advantage. There is little surface stone, and the most that is found consists of bowlders that have been thrown up by some convulsion of nature.

When the county was first opened to settlement it was covered with a dense forest, consisting mainly of pine, hemlock, chestnut, walnut, cucumber, beech and maple. Perhaps two-thirds of the land has been cleared, and but little good timber is left. The pine and hemlock of the French Creek Valley were largely rafted to Pittsburgh. That of the lake shore was shipped to Cleve-





land, Buffalo and the New York markets. The county does not furnish building material enough now for home use, and at the rate the forests are disappearing it will not be long until there will be barely sufficient for ordinary farm purposes.

#### MINERALS, OIL WELLS, ETC.

No minerals of any kind have ever been found in the county, except small deposits of iron. of the grade known as bog ore, in Mill Creek and Elk Creek Townships, and a few unimportant beds of marl in Waterford, Wayne and Le Boeuf. None of these are extensive enough to be considered worth working at present, though the iron ore was used to a slight extent during the early history of the stove manufacture.

Mineral springs, the waters of which are of a medicinal character, have been discovered in different localities. One in Elk Creek Township has considerable reputation and is much visited. Another in Erie, near the corner of Eighth and Chestnut streets, was once quite widely known.

Before the days of canals and railroads, a number of salt wells were put down at various points, and the manufacture of salt was carried on to a considerable extent. The most valuable of these were along the East Branch of Conneaut Creek, near Wellsburg. A salt spring still flows in Springfield, and salt licks prevailed in almost every township.

A great many test wells for oil have been bored, nearly every section having had from three to half a dozen experiments of that character. With scarcely an exception, a small yield of oil has resulted, but not enough to encourage the belief that it will be found in paying quantities. The most promising territory is in Union, Franklin and along Mill Creek, in Erie City. The Althof well in Erie produced oil enough for many years to warrant the expense of pumping. The oil that has been got in the county is of the heavy kind used for lubricating purposes. Natural gas is found almost everywhere by boring. The wells put down for oil have invariably yielded gas in a heavy volume, and in Erie it has been used in a number of instances for light and fuel. In the course of time, the gas diminishes and the wells lose their value.

Several extensive sink holes have been encountered, the best known of which is on the line of the Philadelphia & Erie Railroad, near Waterford. They undoubtedly mark the beds of small lakes.

The most interesting natural curiosities are the "gulfs," or gullies, of the lake shore creeks, and the "Devil's Backbone" in Girard Township. Wintergreen Gulf, in Harbor Creek Township, five miles southeast of Erie, and the gulf of Six Mile Creek, near the Clark settlement, in Harbor Creek Township, are the most interesting of the gullies. The first of these has become a popular picnic resort. The views from the ridges overlooking Lake Erie are very fine at some points, especially about sunset.

Tamarack Swamp, in the northeast part of Waterford and the eastern part of McKean Townships, is about two miles long by 100 rods wide. Its waters flow into Le Boeuf Creek. Portions of the swamp have been drained, leaving a rich, black mold that is very productive.



## CHAPTER III.

## GEOLOGY.

THE geological formations are comprised within the Devonian period, and include in the nomenclature of the State geological report, in descending order, Corry and Cussewago Sandstone, Venango Oil Sand Group, Chemung formation, Girard shales and Portage flags. The age of the upper strata has not been definitely determined. The Corry and Cussewago beds belong either to the Pocono, No. X, or Catskill, No. IX, formation, and the Venango Group is by different geologists ascribed to both Catskill and Chemung ages.

*Topography.*—The mean level of Lake Erie above the ocean in New York Harbor is  $573 \frac{7}{10}$  feet. Facing the lake, a steep terrace of sand and clay, from 50 to 100 feet high, rises, and through this terrace break three or four fair sized streams and numerous smaller ones, descending a slope which extends upward from the lake terrace to a line which may be drawn from the northeast corner of Greenfield Township, through Greenfield, Greene, Summit, McKean and Franklin. The slope is high and short at the New York line, hence the lake streams in the east part of the county are short and rapid. Along the Ohio line, the slope is long and low, and the streams here are larger. Walnut Creek heads only eight miles from the lake shore, but is fifteen miles in length. Elk Creek is thirty miles long, yet its head is only ten miles back from the shore. Conneaut Creek runs twenty-six miles in Pennsylvania, then crosses into Ohio. The course of all these streams is the same, first down the upper part of the slope toward the lake, then westward in a deep gully parallel to the lake, then out through a ravine straight to the lake shore.

South of the divide, French Creek is the largest stream in Erie County. The valleys are flat, one or two miles wide, and are bordered by low and gently rounded hill slopes, separated by low, flat table-lands. Swamps occur along the South Branch of French Creek, and Tamarack Swamp stretches across the water-shed of the divide, on the highest land of the Waterford (McKean) Township line; elsewhere in Erie County, swamps are rare. Several lakes are found in the low valleys.

*Drift Period.*—There is little land in the county that has not been affected by the great ice-sheet which in glacial times moved southeastward over the entire county, except possibly the hilltops which rise 1,200 feet above the level of the lake; in them no erratic boulders have been observed. While the ice was smoothing down the lower flat country of the western townships, it was operating through the deep and narrow vales of the eastern ones, leaving the high hill-tops comparatively untouched. The character of drift deposits can be studied along the shore of Lake Erie toward the Ohio line, where they constitute a terrace bluff fifty to eighty feet high, out of which the waves are constantly removing the clay and fine sand, leaving the coarse sand, pebbles and boulders to be daily rounded and polished on the beach. The matrix is a bluish-white tough clay, imbedding fragments, mostly angular, of all kinds of crystalline rocks, with sandstone, shale, black slate and limestone, and occasionally a large boulder of granite or gneiss. Quicksand is abundant in the drift deposits of the townships back from the lake.

*Buried Valleys.*—Scarcely a stream of any considerable size in Erie





County flows over a rock bed except those which cut deep ravines in the lake slope. The present water-courses meander along the upper surfaces of drift deposits, which fill up the ancient valleys to various heights above the old rock beds, even in some places where no living stream now flows. Bed rocks are seen along French Creek at Union, Mill Village, Le Boeuf and elsewhere, but the flood plain being two miles wide, there is ample space for a buried valley between the two wall slopes.

The most remarkable of these buried valleys are those through which two streams now flow in opposite directions from a common divide scarcely more elevated than other parts of the flood plain.

These ancient valleys were excavated, first, either by ancient rivers flowing from 100 to 400 feet below the present floors; or, second, by the great southward moving Canadian ice sheet, which as it retreated filled them up again with *debris*; or, third, they were first excavated by pre-glacial rivers, then deepened and widened by the moving ice and filled with its moraine to the present level. J. C. White, who made the geological survey of Erie County, ascribes the buried water ways to the plowing power of ice. The State Geologist, Prof. J. P. Lesley, takes exceptions to this view, and assigns the valleys to ancient rivers draining Northwestern Pennsylvania toward Lake Erie. Recent discoveries confirm this latter opinion. Prof. Spencer, of King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia, has shown that a submerged valley bed crosses Lake Erie transversely, entering the present lake basin from the north, and by a bend northward and extending beneath the present drift filled water bed of Grand River, Upper Canada, then passing eastward into the head of Lake Ontario. Into this river channel, before the basin of the lake was filled, the Allegheny, French Creek, Mahoning and other streams doubtless poured their waters. Then came the glacial winter, and a thousand feet of snow and ice from the Laurentian Mountains moved slowly southward, filled the channel of this ancient river, damming back its waters and converting the forest-covered plain into an inland sea, banking itself against the Pennsylvania upland, and sending long glaciers across the country. By the melting of these glaciers, the valleys were filled with debris and a new topography formed. Lake Erie and the upper lakes were formed; the direction of Pennsylvania and Ohio rivers was reversed to the south. The pent-up waters of the inland sea found new outlets. The waters were lowered from terrace to terrace, and Niagara River was rapidly cut back till the present lake level was reached.

*Terraces.*—Along Lake Erie, there are many fragmentary remains of old terraces, marking ancient higher levels of the lake surface. From the top of the bluff east of the Ohio line the land slopes up regularly and very gently, covered with a continuous beach sand and shore shingle to 225 feet above the present lake level. This sloping plain east of Erie, near Belle Valley, becomes a continuous flat at an elevation of 425 feet above the lake, covered in places with beach sand, etc. On the irregular escarpment of higher land, which rises from this flat on the south, no shore deposits were found. In Harbor Creek and western northwest townships, is the nearest approach to a series of terraces; three miles back from the lake, at 577 feet elevation, is a wide level, destitute of beach deposits; an abrupt descent to about 500 feet elevation reaches to the remnant of a terrace, covered with beach sand and shingle; then follows a rapid descent, wholly destitute of beach deposits to 300 feet elevation, to a broad sloping plain, covered with beach sand, etc. At the northern edge of this plain, 220 feet above the lake, is a genuine terrace of beach sand forty feet high, from the foot of which a plain one mile wide extends to the top of the bluff, 170 feet high, which descends steeply to the water's edge.



*Dip of the Rocks.*—Everywhere throughout Erie County the strata appear to be horizontal, but in reality they possess a slight dip southward and westward. Along the Corry meridian it is twenty-five feet per mile; from Erie to the Ohio River, it is twenty feet per mile, and farther west it is slighter. The dip westward along the parallel of Wattsburg is eleven feet per mile, and along the southern line of the county seven feet per mile. Two miles south of Middleboro, there is a slight northward fall of the rocks. Many other slight variations and undulations may exist, but if so they have not been detected.

*The Shenango Group.*—This group probably representing the Pocono formation, No. X, is the highest geological strata found in Erie County. The Shenango Shale deposit generally consists of blue, gray and brown clay-shales and in Crawford County varies from thirty-six to sixty feet in thickness; if found in Erie County at all, its bottom layers are left on the highest hill-tops. The Shenango sandstone, immediately below the shale, is from fifteen to thirty-five feet thick in Crawford County, and in Erie County caps two or three isolated knobs in Concord Township.

*The Meadville Group,* immediately below, and with the Shenango corresponding to the Cuyahoga Shales of Ohio, in Crawford County, consists of Meadville Upper Shales, Meadville Upper Limestone, Meadville Lower Shales, Sharpville Upper Sandstone, Meadville Lower Limestone, Sharpville Lower Sandstone and Orangeville Shales. In Erie County they have scarcely an existence. The Sharpville Upper Sandstone crops out in the east end of the county in a few isolated knobs.

*The Oil Lake Group,* a part of Pocono Sandstone, No. X, and supposed by Mr. White to be identical with the Berea grit of Ohio, includes the Corry and the Cussewago Sandstones and the Cussewago Limestone and Shale. The Corry Sandstone is found in a few of the highest hills in the southern parts of Concord, Union and LeBoeuf Townships. One mile south of Corry, about 300 feet above the city, and 1,160 feet above Lake Erie, are two quarries. Only eight feet of the sandstone have escaped erosion, and four feet are so shattered that the lower four feet only can be used. The Cussewago Limestone is exposed in D. Matterson's ravine, near the center of Concord Township, where it is a foot thick.

Beneath the Cussewago sandstone and down to the Venango group, a distance of about eighty feet, occurs a series of very fossiliferous drab, bluish and gray sandy shales, sometimes shaly sandstone, called the Riceville Shale.

*The Venango Oil Sand Group* includes the most important strata of Erie County. It varies in thickness from 250 to 350 feet, and crops out over most of the surface south of the great divide. In the counties farther south, it is this group buried far beneath the surface that yields petroleum. The First, Second and Third Oil Sands there correspond with the Venango Upper, Middle and Lower Sandstones.

*Venango Upper Sandstone.*—A coarse sandstone is the only reservoir of free petroleum, and a loose gravelly sandstone the only kind from which an oil producer expects a free flow in large quantities. The Upper and Middle Venango sands of Erie County are in the form of compact, fine grained, muddy flagstones, and consequently contain little or no oil. The Venango Upper Sandstone lies high up the hills and the flags are often grayish-white. Two miles west of Edinboro, at Anderson's quarry, they are bluish-white, smelling of petroleum. At Russell's quarry, just north of Corry, a bluish-white sandstone lies at 1,070 feet elevation above the lake, the seams and crevices of which hold petroleum. Underlying the Upper sand are pale blue shales, 90 to 100 feet thick, containing fossil shells of the Chemung type.



*The Venango Middle Sandstone* makes little show in Erie County, being merely marked by a greater number of sandy shales or flagstone layers in the mass of softer shales. At Harry Comer's quarry, however, in Washington Township, are exposed twelve feet of bluish-white sandstone, smelling strongly of petroleum. In the Maynard's Run bluffs, Amity Township, the same flags crop out 125 feet above the Le Boeuf Conglomerate. (Venango Lower Sandstone.) In the interval of from 100 to 125 feet between the Venango Middle and Lower Sandstones lie blue, gray and brown shales, very fossiliferous.

*Venango Lower Sandstone.*—This famous "Third Sand" of the old oil regions outcrops on the great divide, and may also be seen in French and Le Boeuf Creek Valleys at the head of Elk Creek and Black Run and along Conneaut Creek, four miles above and below Spring Post Office. Its exposures always show it charged with petroleum, even where it is a sand and not a gravel rock. Its lower layers yield excellent building stone nearly everywhere, and it is the principal quarry rock of Erie County. There is often a division into an upper gravel or pebble rock and a lower sandstone. Petroleum pervades both, but there is more in the gravel rock. Among the quarries where it is taken out for building purposes are the Carroll quarries, Le Boeuf Township; Doolittle's quarry, Amity Township; Allen's quarry, two and one-half miles from Doolittle's; Reynolds' quarry, Summit Township; Howard's quarry, Franklin Township, and Goodman's, northeast from Howard's.

Its frequent exhibitions of petroleum with the numerous oil springs along its outcrop through Erie County have been a fruitful source of vain hope to explorers. Little supposing that the show came from the outcrop itself, and had nothing to do with the under rocks, explorers have drilled in almost every township to depths varying from 100 to 1,800 feet. Probably a half million dollars have been thus wasted in Erie County, sunk through measures underlying the exposed third oil sand, which the drillers were seeking far below. The whole petroleum deposit in Erie seems now to be practically voided, but a residuum of oil, lowered in gravity and partly oxidized, still remains, sufficient in places to unfit the stone for building purposes.

Below the Venango group are found 325 feet of typical Chemung strata, alternate groups of shale and sandstone, fossiliferous, with a thin limestone layer at the bottom. Some tolerably massive sandstone layers occur in the upper part of the series, but no pebbles, nothing coarser than sand grains, have been noticed. It outcrops along the Lake Erie slope, and the top layers are exposed also in the valley of French Creek.

Beneath this is the Girard shale, a transition series between Chemung and Portage, a succession of ashen gray and bluish shales, with only an occasional sandy stratum. It is without fossils, except fucoids, and has a thickness of about 225 feet. It forms the drift-covered rock surface of Western Erie County facing the lake, and is finely exposed in every ravine which descends northward from the great divide, but especially along Elk Creek, above Girard. Seen from a distance, its bluff slopes look remarkably like the boulder clay of the drift and sometimes like vast banks of gray coal ashes. Its base or lowest layer is at lake level at Raccoon Creek, near the Ohio line, and 475 feet above lake level at the New York line.

*The Portage Flags*, the lowest strata of Erie County, consist of alternate layers of gray shale and thin layers of hard sandstone with no fossils except fucoids. The top layers rise from the water's edge two miles from the Ohio line, and slope up along the lake front until at the New York line they reach an elevation of 475 feet. Petroleum and gas issue from some of the thin sand layers. Collections of condensed gas undoubtedly exist, and in quarries not in-





frequently cause explosions. The gas and oil wells of Erie vary in depth from 450 to 1,200 feet.

The following is a list of barometric elevations above Lake Erie of various points throughout the county:

|  | Feet. |                                       | Feet |
|--|-------|---------------------------------------|------|
| Corry (depot).....                               | 854   | Cross Roads at Cranesville.....       | 382  |
| Union City (P. & E. depot).....                  | 728   | Girard Junction (E. & P. R. R.).....  | 124  |
| North East (L. S. & M. R. R.).....               | 231   | Crosses (E. & P. R. R.).....          | 192  |
| Moorhead's (J. S. & M. R. R.).....               | 195   | Albion (E. & P. R. R.).....           | 284  |
| Harbor Creek (L. S. & M. R. R.).....             | 157   | Belle Valley (Phila. & E. R. R.)..... | 434  |
| Wesleyville (L. S. & M. R. R.).....              | 124   | Langdon's (Phila. & E. R. R.).....    | 562  |
| Erie (L. S. & M. R. R.).....                     | 113   | Jackson's (Phila. & E. R. R.).....    | 657  |
| Swanville (L. S. & M. R. R.).....                | 152   | Waterford (Phila. & E. R. R.).....    | 620  |
| Fairview (L. S. & M. R. R.).....                 | 162   | Le Boeuf (Phila. & E. R. R.).....     | 644  |
| Girard (L. S. & M. R. R.).....                   | 144   | Lovell's (Phila. & E. R. R.).....     | 791  |
| Springfield (L. S. & M. R. R.).....              | 90    | Cedar Ridge, Concord Township.....    | 1285 |
| Concord Station (N. Y., P. & O. R. R.).....      | 788   | Greenfield P. O. ....                 | 853  |
| Union City (N. Y., P. & O. R. R.).....           | 738   | Wattsburg.....                        | 752  |
| Mill Village Station (N. Y., P. & O. R. R.)..... | 643   | Cross Roads at Middleboro.....        | 497  |
| Beaver Dam.....                                  | 862   | Franklin P. O. ....                   | 667  |
| Eagle Hotel, Waterford.....                      | 612   |                                       |      |

## CHAPTER IV.

### STREAMS, LAKES, BAYS, BRIDGES AND CULVERTS.

THOUGH one of the best-watered sections of the State, Erie County has no rivers and few streams of importance. A large number of creeks and runs have their origin on the dividing ridges, and course through the county in all directions, so that almost every farm has its running water, but only three or four are of sufficient size to be given a place on the general map of the commonwealth. The dividing ridges separate the water system of the county into two distinct divisions, which may be classed for the present purpose into the Northern and Southern. All of the streams which form on the north side of the main ridge flow into Lake Erie, and thence, through Niagara River, Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence, to the Atlantic Ocean. Those on the south side invariably unite with the Allegheny River, which in turn pours its waters into the Ohio, the Mississippi, and the Gulf of Mexico. Of the southern streams the most important is French Creek, the common receptacle of all the rest, with the exception of the Brokenstraw, which flows through a corner of Wayne Township, and the head-waters of Spring Creek and Oil Creek, which have their sources, the former in Concord and the latter in that and Union Township. The principal tributaries of French Creek, within the county, are the South Branch, the Outlet of Lake Pleasant and Le Boeuf Creek. The Conneauttee, which rises in Franklin Township, and the Cussewago, the sources of which are both in that township and Elk Creek, join the same stream in Crawford County.

Of the lake shore streams, the leading ones are as follows: Conneaut, Crooked, Elk, Trout, Walnut, Mill, Four Mile, Six Mile, Twelve Mile, Sixteen Mile and Twenty Mile, the five last mentioned being named according to their distance from Erie city. The smaller streams which empty directly into Lake Erie, are Raccoon and Turkey Runs, in Springfield Township; Fort Run, in Fairview Township; Danford Run, the Head Run, and One, Two and Three



Mile Creeks, in Mill Creek Township; Cascade and Garrison Runs in Erie City; Five Mile Creek, Elliott's Run and Scott's Run, in Harbor Creek Township; Spring, Spafford and Averill Runs, in North East Township; and several rivulets, the titles of which are variously given.

#### TRIBUTARIES OF THE ABOVE.

The tributaries of the above streams are as follows, the terminus of each being in the township indicated:

*French Creek*.—In Greenfield Township, a number of creeks and runs; in Venango Township, Middlebrook Alder Run and Fritts Run of the West Branch, and Spafford Run of the East Branch; in Amity Township (East and West Branches unite), the Outlet of Lake Pleasant, Jones' Brook, Henry Brook, the Hubbell Alder Run, Deerlick Run, the Hatch Hollow Alder Run and Duncombe Run; in Waterford Township, Davis Run; in LeBeauf Township, the South Branch, LeBeuf Creek, Trout Brook, Colt Run, Mill Run, Moravian Run, Gill Brook and Mallory Run.

*Le Beuf Creek*.—In Waterford Township, the West Branch, Boyd Run, Trout Run and Benson Run. (Boyd and Trout Runs empty into Lake LeBeuf, which is really no more than an expansion of the creek).

*The South Branch of French Creek*.—In Concord Township, Scotch Run, Spring Brook, Lilly Run, Beaver Dam Run, Spencer Run, Easkin Run and Slaughter Run; in Union Township, Scotchman's, Wilson, Mulvin, Carroll, Pine, Tolbert and Benson Runs.

*Conneaut Creek*.—In Conneaut Township, the East Branch, the West Branch and Marsh Run. The tributaries of the East Branch are Frazier's Run in Elk Creek Township, and Crane and Jackson Runs in Conneaut Township.

*Elk Creek*.—In McKean Township, the South Branch; in Fairview Township, Fall Run and Little Elk; in Girard Township, the West Branch, Hall's Run, Brandy Run and Spring Run.

*Walnut Creek*.—In Mill Creek Township, McNair and Nece Runs; in Fairview Township, Bear and Beaver Dam Runs.

*Mill Creek*.—In Mill Creek Township, Bladen's Run.

*Four Mile Creek*.—In Harbor Creek Township, McConnell Run.

*Sixteen Mile Creek*.—In Northeast Township, the Borough Branch.

*Hare Creek*, the only tributary of the Brokenstraw flowing from the county, joins that stream in Warren County, below Corry. Its chief inlets are Bear Creek and Scioto Run.

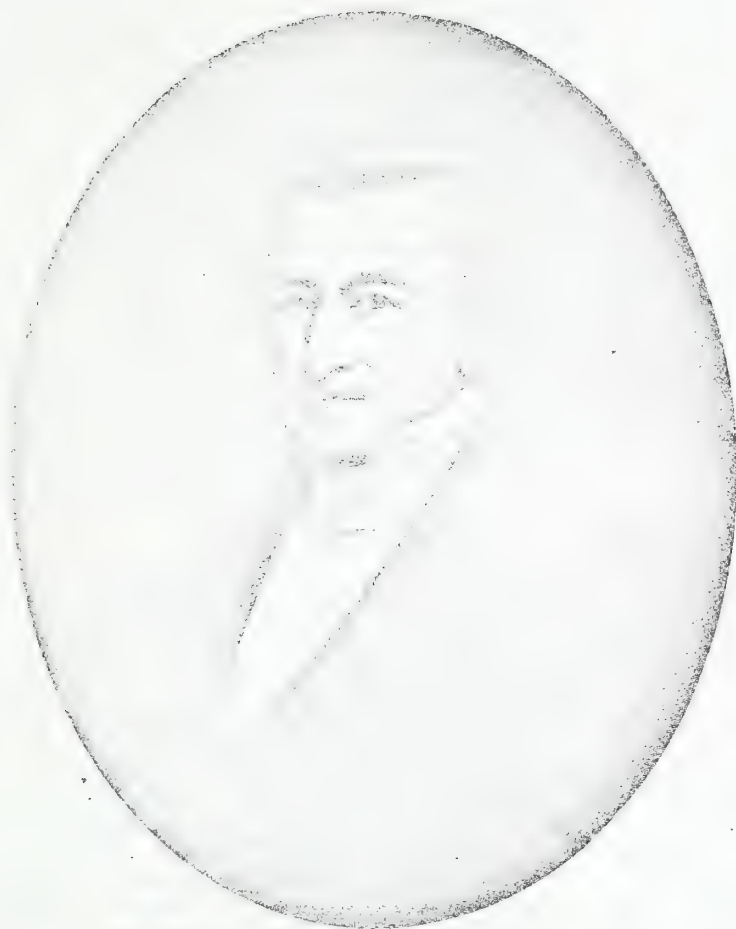
*The Conneauttee* is joined by the Little Conneauttee a short distance across the line, in Crawford County, and by Pratt and Herbert Creeks in Washington Township.

#### PRINCIPAL SETTLEMENTS, RAILROADS, ETC.

Most of the cities, towns, villages and important settlements are located upon these streams, having originated in numerous cases in consequence of the early establishment of mills. Mill Creek, Cascade and Garrison Runs flow through the city of Erie, and Hare Creek with two of its branches, through the city of Corry. Belle Valley is located along the banks of Mill Creek; Wesleyville on Four Mile Creek; Harbor Creek Village on Elliott's Run; Moorheadville on Twelve Mile Creek; North East and Freeport on Sixteen Mile Creek; East Springfield on a branch of Crooked Creek; West Springfield on Turkey Run; Greenfield Village and Lowville on the West Branch of French Creek; Wattsburg at the junction of the East and West Branches of the latter







*Rufus S. Reid*



stream; Mill Town on the outlet of Lake Pleasant; Beaver Dam on the run after which it was named; Elgin and Union City on the South Branch of French Creek; Mill Village on Mill Run branch of French Creek; Waterford on Le Boeuf Creek and Lake; Branchville on the South Branch of Elk Creek; Middleboro at the union of the South Branch with the main stream; Edinboro on Conneauttee Lake and Big Conneauttee Creek; McAllen's Corners and Draketown on the Little Conneauttee; Albion and Wellsburg on the East Branch of the Conneaut, and Keeville on the main stream; Cranesville on Crane Run; Sterrettania and West Girard on Elk Creek and Girard Borough on the eastern bluff overlooking its valley; Lockport on Hall's Run; Kearsage and Manchester on Walnut Creek; and Fairview and Avonia on Trout Run.

The Erie & Pittsburgh Railroad, after leaving the lake shore, crosses Crooked Creek, into the Conneaut Valley, and follows it into Crawford County; the Philadelphia & Erie rises from the level of Lake Erie to the Walnut Creek Valley, pursues the same to the Le Boeuf Valley, continues down the latter, crosses French Creek in Le Boeuf Township, and then runs up the South Branch to Corry; the New York, Pennsylvania & Ohio follows the route of the South Branch to a point near its junction with French Creek, and from there keeps close to the banks of the main stream to a point below Meadville; the route of the Buffalo, Pittsburgh & Western road is along the head-waters of the South Branch in Concord Township. The abandoned Erie Canal entered the Elk Creek Valley in Girard Township; passed over the stream by a lofty aqueduct, and then followed Hall's Run and Crane Run to Conneaut Valley, which formed its route into Crawford County.

#### FEATURES OF THE STREAMS.

The most striking feature of the lake shore streams is the deep channels they have cut in their passage from the high ground where they originate to the level of Lake Erie. These ravines or "gulfs" attend them all, to some extent, but are deepest and most picturesque along Elk Creek, in Girard and Fairview Townships, Walnut Creek in Fairview, Four Mile Creek in Harbor Creek, Six Mile Creek in the same township, and Sixteen and Twenty Mile Creeks in North East. The "gulfs" of Four and Six Mile Creeks, where they have worn a course through the First and Second Ridges, are from 100 to 150 feet deep, and are well worth a visit by those who enjoy novel scenery. In Girard Township, at the union of the West Branch with Elk Creek, is the natural curiosity known as the "Devil's Backbone," which is yearly visited by many seekers after the picturesque. Another feature of the lake shore streams deserving of mention is the fact that, while those eastward from Erie City flow directly to the lake in a general northwesterly course, those in and west of the city, run almost exactly westward until within a short distance of the lake, when they suddenly turn to the north and soon after unite with the great current which pours over Niagara. This is the more noticeable of Mill Creek, which rises in Greene and empties into the lake at Erie; Walnut Creek which also rises in Greene, flows across Summit, Mill Creek and Fairview Townships, and terminates at Manchester; and Elk Creek, which rises in Waterford, crosses McKean, Fairview and Girard Townships, and enters the lake below Miles Grove. Conneaut Creek is to some extent an exception to the rule, rising as it does in Crawford County, flowing nearly due north through Conneaut Township to within a short distance of the Girard line, and then bending abruptly westward, forming the boundary between that and Springfield Townships, finally entering Ohio, and, after a devious course, becoming the harbor of Conneaut in that State. The peculiarity here noted is due to the successive hills, making



up what is known as the Dividing Ridges, each one of which forms a separate valley in which it is claimed the water was originally confined until a break or gulf was created through which a passage was found to the lake. The streams of the northern division have a rapid current and abound in tiny water falls, while the flow of those in the southern division is comparatively gentle. The latter are usually bordered by narrow strips of flat land, and the scenery, though of a pleasing pastoral character, affords little that is novel or inspiring. French Creek, all three of its branches—the East, West and South—and Le Bœuf Creek, were at one period navigable for rafts and flat-boats, and before the building of good roads were the chief avenues for bringing goods and provisions into the county. There has been no rafting to speak of on the branches of French Creek for forty years, while the business on the main stream may be said to have suspended about the time of the outbreak of the last war. All of the streams in the county were formerly much larger and more reliable. The cutting off of the timber has had an alarming effect in drying up the streams, and the seasons of high water which were once of two or three weeks' duration now last only a few days. There being no forests to retain the rain, the water runs off very rapidly, causing floods that sometimes do considerable damage in the southern part of the county. All of the streams were at one time full of trout and other fish.

#### FRENCH CREEK AND ITS PRINCIPAL TRIBUTARIES.

It is not the purpose of this chapter to describe any of the minor streams, an account of which will be given in the township sketches, to which the reader who wishes to know more about them is directed. Only those streams will be referred to here which possess something of a general interest by reason of their relation to two or more townships, or in consequence of their historical associations:

*French Creek.*—This stream—the most important in the county—was variously known to the Indians as the Toranadakin and Innungah, the latter word having some reference to “a rude and indecent figure carved upon a tree,” which the Seneca tribe found when they came to this region after having conquered the Erietz. The French at first gave it the name of the River Aux Bœufs, but changed it to the River Venango, being a corruption of the Indian word Innungah. When the Americans occupied the country, they dropped both the Indian and French names, and gave the stream the plain appellation of French Creek. The main stream is created by the junction of the East and West Branches in Amity Township, just south of the borough limits of Wattsburg. The East Branch takes its rise in Chautauqua County, N. Y., near the village of Sherman, and the head of the West Branch is usually said to be in Findley's Lake, about two miles over the New York line, in the same county. The former has a length of more than twenty miles, and flows through a corner of Venango Township. The length of the latter is about the same, crossing in its course the whole width of Greenfield and Venango. Both streams were navigable in the beginning of the century for canoes and rafts as far north as the New York line, but the erection of dams and the drying up of the water made Wattsburg in later years the practical head of navigation. After the junction of the East and West Branches, the creek traverses Amity, Waterford and Le Bœuf Townships, leaving the county to enter Crawford in the last named. It passes through the whole width of Crawford County from north to south, nearly in the center of the county, and after watering half of Venango County unites with the Allegheny at Franklin. Its length from Wattsburg to Franklin cannot be less than a hundred miles, or a hundred and





twenty or twenty-five, measuring from the mouth to the source of either of the branches. By the time French Creek joins the Allegheny, it has become a good-sized stream, which deserves the title of river better than many that figure more prominently upon the maps. It was along the valley of this creek that Washington traveled on his visit to the French at Fort Le Bœuf, and he descended the stream in a canoe on his return journey. The last rafting from above the mouth of Le Bœuf Creek was done in 1862.

*Outlet of Lake Pleasant.*—This stream, as its name indicates, carries off the excess of water in Lake Pleasant. It issues from the foot of the lake, in Venango Township, and empties into French Creek in Amity, after a course of some three miles.

*The South Branch.*—The South Branch of French Creek rises in Concord Township, flows through that and Union, and unites with the main stream in LeBœuf, a short distance below the Philadelphia & Erie Railroad bridge. It has a course of perhaps twenty miles. The valley of the South Branch forms the route in part of no less than three railroads, the Philadelphia & Erie, the Buffalo, Pittsburgh & Western, and the New York, Pennsylvania & Ohio.

LeBœuf Creek was known to the French as the river Aux Bœufs and was at first supposed to be the main stream. It was so named from the number of cattle discovered by them on the flats near its mouth. The creek is formed by two stems, the eastern one of which rises on the Venango Township line, and flows across Greene Township, while the western has its source in Summit Township, the two coming together on the northern boundary of Waterford Township. On the edge of Waterford Borough the creek enters Lake LeBœuf, from which it issues somewhat increased in size. It joins French Creek in LeBœuf Township. From the head of the East Branch to the mouth of the creek, the distance is about twenty miles. The head of navigation was at Waterford Borough, just above the lake.

#### THE LAKE SHORE STREAMS.

Conneaut Creek, the second largest in the county, rises south of Conneautville, Crawford County, flows in a general northerly direction through Conneaut Township, nearly to the Springfield line, then turns abruptly westward and continues into Ohio. After changing its course it forms the boundary line between Conneaut and Springfield. In Ohio it flows nine miles westward to Kingsville, then makes another sudden bend to the east, and comes back eight miles to Conneaut, where it turns again to the north, and, after a further course of about a mile, empties into Lake Erie not far from the Pennsylvania line, forming Conneaut Harbor. It is a very crooked stream, the length from head to mouth being fully seventy miles, while the distance by an air line is not more than twenty-five. More costly bridges cross this creek than any other in Erie County. The East Branch of Conneaut Creek rises on the northern edge of Crawford County, flows through Elk Creek Township, and unites with the main stream a mile or so northeast of Albion. In the latter borough it is joined by Jackson Creek, which rises on the Elk Creek and Conneaut line, near Crawford County. The East Branch is about ten miles long and Jackson Creek some five miles.

Elk Creek rises in Waterford Township and flows in a general westerly course through McKean, Fairview and Girard Townships to Lake Erie, north of Miles Grove. The length of Elk Creek is between twenty-five and thirty miles. An effort was made to have the mouth of this stream made the terminus of the canal, and various projects have been advocated for establishing a harbor there. The name of Elk Creek was given from the number of elk found in its



valley. Falls Run starts in Franklin Township and joins Elk Creek in Fairview. Brandy Run rises in Fairview Township and unites with Elk Creek in Girard. The West Branch, which also joins the same stream in the latter township, rises in Elk Creek Township. They are all small.

Walnut Creek, so named because its banks were lined with walnut trees, rises on the western edge of Greene Township, and flows through Summit, Mill Creek and Fairview, entering the lake at Manchester. Its length is about fifteen miles.

Crooked Creek rises in Lockport Borough, and flows through Girard and Springfield to Lake Erie, a short distance from North Springfield. It is about ten miles long.

The Head Run is the small stream that enters Presque Isle bay just above the Massassauga pleasure ground.

Cascade Run is historical because a portion of Perry's fleet was built at its mouth. It falls into the bay at the Pittsburgh docks, in Erie City.

Mill Creek is formed by two branches, the one rising in the extreme southeastern section of Mill Creek Township, and the other in the northwestern part of Greene. They unite near the southeastern line of the first-named township, and the stream enters the bay within the city limits of Erie. Mill Creek cannot be less than eight miles long.

Four Mile Creek rises in Greene, runs through the western edge of Harbor Creek, and enters the lake in the northeastern corner of Mill Creek Township, after a course of about eight miles.

Twelve Mile Creek heads on the line of North East and Greenfield Townships, and joins the lake in Harbor Creek. Its length is about seven miles.

Twenty Mile Creek rises in Chautauqua County, N. Y., and empties into the lake in North East Township, near the State line. It is from sixteen to eighteen miles long.

#### LAKES AND BAYS.

*Lake Erie.*—The whole northern front of the county is bordered by Lake Erie and Presque Isle Bay, giving a shore line, with the various indentations, of fully forty-five miles. Lake Erie is one of the chain of "Great Lakes," consisting, besides itself, of Lakes Superior, Huron, Michigan, St. Clair and Ontario. No one of these, except St. Clair, is excelled or equaled in size by any body of fresh water elsewhere in the world. The name Erie has been "held to mean 'cat,' thus giving the title of Cat to the tribe of Eries, and Cat Lake to the body of water." This, however, is disputed by one writer, who claims that the word "means raccoon in the original, and that the error as to meaning came into vogue by the confounding by the early French explorers of the wild cat with the raccoon, both of which animals abounded, but the latter being the most numerous." Recent measurements give the following results:

"The greatest length of Lake Superior is 335 miles; its greatest breadth, 160 miles; mean depth, 688 feet; elevation above the ocean, 602 feet; area, 82,000 square miles.

"The greatest length of Lake Michigan is 300 miles; its greatest breadth, 108 miles; mean depth, 600 feet; elevation, 581 $\frac{1}{4}$  feet; area, 23,000 square miles.

"The greatest length of Lake Huron is 200 miles; its greatest breadth, 169; mean depth, 600 feet; elevation, 581 $\frac{1}{4}$  feet; area, 23,000 square miles.

"The greatest length of Lake Erie is 250 miles; its greatest breadth is 80 miles; its mean depth is 84 feet; elevation, 573 $\frac{1}{10}$  feet; area, 6,000 square miles.

"The greatest length of Lake Ontario is 180 miles; its greatest breadth,





65 miles; its mean depth is 500 feet; elevation, 246½ feet; area, 6,000 square miles.

"The length of all five is 1,265 miles, covering an area of upward of 135,000 square miles."

Lake Erie receives the outflow of Lake Huron through the St. Clair River, Lake St. Clair and the Detroit River, and empties itself through the Niagara River into Lake Ontario. The outlet of the latter is the St. Lawrence River, which, after a course of some five hundred miles, falls into the Atlantic Ocean within the Dominion of Canada, the volume of water which it carries down being greater than that of the Mississippi. By some geographers, the lakes are regarded as expansions of the St. Lawrence, which would give that river a length, from the source of the St. Louis, the most remote tributary of Superior, of about twenty-one hundred miles. Lake Erie is the fifth and most southerly of the chain. Its breadth varies from thirty to eighty miles. The narrowest part of the lake is between Long Point, Canada, and Presque Isle, and the widest is between Ashtabula, Ohio, and Port Stanley, Canada. The average depth of Lake Erie is less than that of any other of the chain, except St. Clair, which renders its navigation the most dangerous. It has few natural harbors, that of Erie being the best, but the mouths of a number of the larger streams have been dredged and protected by breakwaters, offering good facilities for shipping.

In commercial importance, Lake Erie excels any other of the chain. The Falls of Niagara, twenty miles below its foot, forbid direct navigation between Erie and Ontario. This has been remedied by the construction of the Welland Ship Canal. Vessels pass through this artificial channel to and from Lake Ontario, the St. Lawrence River and the Atlantic Ocean.\* The lake seldom freezes over more than a few miles from shore, but instances have been known of the ice being clogged between Long Point and Presque Isle so that teams and wagons have crossed. Navigation usually closes about the 1st of December and opens early in April, though it has sometimes begun much sooner. Several winters are recorded when vessels have sailed every month of the year. The streams that flow into Lake Erie are small, scarcely adding as much to its supply as it loses by evaporation. The body of water that flows over Niagara Falls is estimated not to exceed that received by the lake through the Detroit River. The lake abounds in fish, the most common varieties being white fish, pickerel, bass, perch, herring, sturgeon and mutton-heads.

It is subject to fluctuations of several feet in the height of the water, according to the direction of the wind. The general surface is also higher in some seasons than in others, depending on the winter and spring weather along the upper lakes.

Some unaccountable phenomena are reported by old settlers along the shores of the lake. Just after sunset on the 30th of May, 1823, several swells were observed at the mouths of Otter and Kettle Creeks, Canada, being twenty miles apart, and the water suddenly dashed to a height of nine feet at the former point and of seven at the latter. The weather was fine and the lake had previously been calm. A similar incident was witnessed at the mouth of Sixteen Mile Creek, in 1820, at that of Cunningham Creek, Ohio, in 1826, and again at that of Grand River, Ohio, in 1830. At the second point named, the water rose fifteen and at the third eight feet. Water-spouts are of frequent occurrence, and as many as three have been seen at one time. A whirlwind was experienced at Conneaut, Ohio, in September, 1839, which lifted the water of the lake to a height of thirty feet. Three monster waves are reported

\*The Welland Canal was begun in 1824 and opened in 1829.



as having dashed upon the dock at Madison, Lake County, Ohio, the first of which was fifteen or twenty feet high. "In 1844 or 1845, a wave came into Euclid Creek fifteen feet in height, carrying everything before it. On November 18, 1845, the water at Cleveland suddenly fell two and eight-tenths feet during a high wind from the southwest. The *Toledo Blade* records a change of ten feet on December 5, 1856."

A remarkable phenomenon occurred at Cleveland in July, 1881, which is thus described by the Signal Service officer at that port: "At 5:30 in the morning there was a slight breeze from off land in a southerly direction, and at 6 o'clock there was almost a calm, while to the northward a dark cloud appeared like a curtain, and at the same time was heard a rumbling sound. At 6:20 there came up a large green colored wave, with no crest, which approached from the northwest with great rapidity, and soon after the passage of the wave the wind returned to its original quarter. The cloud, wave and wind seemed to travel together. The wave was about nine feet above the present level of the lake. The highest barometer in the country occurred in the city yesterday morning, viz., 30.15. The recoil of the wave along the line of the shore caused two smaller receding waves, parallel to the shore, and from fifty to seventy-five feet apart."

Similar occurrences are reported as having happened on the other lakes. Col. Charles Whittlesey, of Cleveland, has kept a record of some of the most prominent of these events, from which we learn that "on Lake Superior, in 1879, opposite Isle Royal, there was a sudden fall of four feet in the waters. When they returned, they did so with a rush, the vibration continuing for several hours. In 1834, the waters above the Sault Rapids suddenly receded, and in half an hour returned with great velocity. In August, 1845, Dr. Foster states that while in an open boat between Copper Harbor and Eagle River, an enormous surge, twenty feet in height and crested with foam, rolled toward the shore, succeeded by two or three swells. Dr. Foster observed repeated flows and reflux of the waters in 1847, 1848 and 1849, which preceded or followed storms on the lake. In 1858, D. D. Brockway reported, in a perfect calm, a sudden rise of one foot and three inches, and in another two and one-half feet. The *Lake Superior News* of July 17, 1855, reports extreme fluctuations between the hours of nine in the morning and four in the evening. Father Andre, in 1670, while on Green Bay, reported a three-foot rise, but this was accompanied by a northwester. On April 14, 1858, the *Milwaukee Sentinel* reported a change of level in Lake Michigan of six feet."

*Bay of Presque Isle.*—The Bay of Presque Isle, forming the harbor of Erie—the only one in the county—is a quiet and beautiful body of water, about five miles long, with a breadth ranging from a mile and a quarter to nearly two miles. The long and narrow sand bank which divides it from the lake is known as the Peninsula, or in French as Presque Isle, meaning "nearly an island." Within a hundred years, the bay extended by a narrow channel half a mile further westward than it does now, the action of the sands and the earth brought down by the two little streams at the head having caused the restriction of its limits. The entrance to the bay is at its eastern end, between two long piers which create an artificial channel 200 feet wide. Before the Government improvements were made, the mouth of the bay was nearly a mile in width, and obstructed by a bar which afforded only six to eight feet of water. Now the largest vessels upon the lake can enter easily, and when within the bay are secure against the worst storms. Two noble lighthouses direct mariners to the entrance, while the course of the channel is made clear by a series of range lights. At the head of the bay, the peninsula is only a few



rods in width, and so low that the water sometimes washes over during winter gales. Within a few years, this neck has been protected by a barrier of piles and heavy timbers, at the cost of the General Government. A channel was opened across this portion of the peninsula many years ago, and several vessels passed through, but the experiment was unsatisfactory, and the passage was allowed to close up. The greatest depth of water in the bay is nearly opposite the Pittsburgh docks, where the lead touches bottom at twenty-seven feet.

*Misery Bay* is a small subdivision of the bay proper at its northeastern extremity. Its name was suggested by Lieut. Holdup during the war of 1814, when the vessels of the Lake Erie squadron were anchored there. The gloomy weather that prevailed, and the uncomfortable condition of the crews made the title eminently appropriate. Within this little bay were sunk two of the vessels of Perry's fleet, the *Lawrence* and *Niagara*. The former was raised and taken to the Centennial Exhibition in 1876; the latter still lies at the bottom of the bay on the side next to the lighthouse. Both of the bays freeze over in winter, and usually continue closed until about the 1st of April. They abound in fish, and are a famous resort for anglers. A number of pleasure yachts ply upon the quiet waters of the bays, and sail boats and row boats are always to be had at the boat houses along the public pier. (For a further account of the bay and harbor, see *Erie City*.)

#### THE INTERIOR LAKES.

In the interior of the county are three small lakes—*LeBœuf*, *Pleasant* and *Conneauttee*—all of which lie on the south side of the dividing ridge, and empty into French Creek.

*Lake LeBœuf*.—This lake is in Waterford Township, on the southwestern edge of Waterford Borough. It is about two-thirds of a mile long, by half a mile wide. The lake is fed by *LeBœuf Creek* and *Boyd and Trout Runs*. Its outlet falls into French Creek in *LeBœuf Township*.

*Lake Pleasant*, in the southwestern corner of Venango Township, is about two-thirds of a mile long by a third of a mile wide, with a depth of five to fifty feet. It has no tributary streams except two tiny rivulets, and is apparently fed by springs in the bottom. The outlet joins French Creek in *Amity Township*.

*Lake Conneauttee* lies on the northern side of Edinboro, and is partly in that borough and partly in Washington Township. Its length is about a mile, and its width a little over a half mile. The deepest water is about fifty feet. *Big Conneauttee Creek* enters at its northern extremity, and leaves at the southern, continuing on to Crawford County, where it unites with French Creek.

#### BRIDGES, CULVERTS, ETC.

Where there are so many streams, it follows as a consequence that there must be a great number of bridges. None of these are very extensive or costly compared with the immense structures that are found in other parts of the Union. The most important public bridges are those which span French Creek in *Amity*, *Waterford* and *LeBœuf Townships*; *Conneaut Creek* in *Conneaut Township*, and upon the line between that township and *Springfield*; the *South Branch of French Creek* in *Union City and Township*; *Elk Creek* in *Fairview and Girard Townships*; *Walnut Creek* in *Fairview and Mill Creek Townships*; the *Big Conneauttee* at *Edinboro*; and *LeBœuf Creek* in *Waterford Township*.





The iron bridges of the "Nickle Plate" railroad over Crooked, Elk, Walnut and Twenty Mile Creeks, are the longest and costliest in the county. This company have made use of iron almost entirely in crossing the numerous streams along the lake shore. State street in Erie is spanned by three good iron bridges belonging to the railroad companies. The Philadelphia & Erie Railroad has a lofty trestle work over Mill Creek, near Belle Valley, and fine wooden bridges over LeBeauf Creek, in Waterford Township; French Creek in LeBeauf; and the South Branch in Union and Concord.

On the line of the Erie & Pittsburgh road, Crooked Creek is spanned by a formidable bridge and trestle work in Girard Township, while other bridges of importance cross Conneaut Creek in the township of the same name. The townships which are subjected to the most expense on account of bridges are LeBeauf, Conneaut and Springfield.

The Lake Shore Railroad formerly overcame the gullies of Twenty Mile Creek, Sixteen Mile Creek, Walnut Creek, Elk Creek and Crooked Creek by extensive trestle works, which have been replaced by substantial culverts and embankments that cost many thousands of dollars. Most of the streams upon the line of this road are now spanned by stone culverts or iron bridges. It is not to be doubted that wherever culverts are practicable the example of the Lake Shore Company will eventually be imitated by the other railroad corporations.

Within the limits of Erie almost all the city bridges over Mill Creek have given way to durable stone culverts. An elegant culvert was thrown across the East Branch of Conneaut Creek, in Conneaut Township, for the use of the canal, which still remains, and is used for a public road.

The aqueducts of the canal over Walnut Creek, in Fairview Township, and Elk Creek in Girard, were at one time looked upon as wonders of engineering and mechanical skill.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### PRE-HISTORIC REMAINS AND NATURAL CURIOSITIES.

MANY indications have been found in the county proving conclusively that it was once peopled by a different race from the Indians who were found here when it was first visited by white men. When the link of the Erie & Pittsburgh Railroad from the Lake Shore road to the dock at Erie was in process of construction, the laborers dug into a great mass of bones at the crossing of the public road which runs by the rolling mill. From the promiscuous way in which they were thrown together, it is surmised that a terrible battle must have taken place in the vicinity at some day so far distant that not even a tradition of the event has been preserved. The skulls were flattened, and the foreheads were seldom more than an inch in width. The bodies were in a sitting posture, and there were no traces that garments, weapons or ornaments had been buried with them. On account of the superstitious notions that prevailed among the workmen, none of the skeletons were preserved, the entire collection as far as it was exposed being thrown into the embankment further down the road. At a later date, when the roadway of the Philadelphia & Erie road, where it passes through the Warfel farm, was being widened, another deposit of bones was dug up and summarily disposed of as before. Among the skeletons was one of a giant, side by side with a smaller





*G. Sanford*





one, probably that of his wife. The arm and leg bones of this native American Goliath were about one-half longer than those of the tallest man among the laborers; the skull was immensely large; the lower jawbone easily slipped over the face and whiskers of a full-faced man, and the teeth were in a perfect state of preservation. Another skeleton was dug up in Conneaut Township some years ago which was quite as remarkable in its dimensions. As in the other instance, a comparison was made with the largest man in the neighborhood, and the jawbone readily covered his face, while the lower bone of the leg was nearly a foot longer than the one with which it was measured, indicating that the man must have been eight to ten feet in height. The bones of a flat head were turned up in the same township some two years ago with a skull of unusual size. Relics of a former time have been gathered in that section by the pailful, and among other curiosities a brass watch was found that was as big as a common sancer.

An ancient graveyard was discovered in 1820, on the land now known as the Drs. Carter and Dickinson places in Erie, which created quite a sensation at the time. Dr. Albert Thayer dug up some of the bones, and all indicated a race of beings of immense size.

#### ANCIENT EMBANKMENTS.

Equally curious are the pre-historic mounds and circles found in Wayne, Harbor Creek, Conneaut, Girard, Springfield, LeBoeuf, Venango and Fairview Townships. The principal one in Wayne Township, which is still in a fair state of preservation, is in the valley of the South Branch of French Creek, near the road from Corry to Elgin, and but a short distance east of the large springs which furnish water for the State fish-hatching establishment. It consists of a vast circle of raised earth, surrounded by a trench, from which the earth was unquestionably dug, the whole enclosing about three acres of unbroken ground. The embankment has been much flattened and reduced by the elements, but is still from one to two feet high and from three to four feet wide at the base. When the first settlers discovered it, the interior of the circle was covered with forest trees, and stumps are still to be seen on the embankment, the rings of which represent an age of several hundred years. Half a mile west, a little to the north of the road, on a slight eminence, was another and smaller circle, which has been plowed down, leaving no vestige behind.

The circles in other portions of the county are or were similar in their general features, with one exception, to the above. Those in Harbor Creek Township were situated on each side of Four Mile Creek, slightly southeast of the big curve of the Philadelphia & Erie road, on points overlooking and commanding the deep gulf of that stream. The one on the west side of the creek is still in a good state of preservation, but the other has been obliterated. The two Conneaut circles were near together, while those in Girard and Springfield, four in number, extended in a direct line from the western part of the former township to the southwestern part of the latter. One of the circles partially occupied the site of the cemetery at East Springfield. In Fairview Township, there was both a circle and a mound, the first at the mouth of Fort Run and the second at Manchester. The latter, at the close of the last century, was about six feet high and fifteen feet in diameter. Somebody had the curiosity to open it, in the hope of finding treasure, but was rewarded with nothing more than a small quantity of decomposed bones. A tree was cut on one of the embankments in Conneaut that had attained the age of 500 years. The circles in LeBoeuf and Venango were very much like those above described.



The position of some of these embankments would seem to favor the idea that they were provided for warlike purposes, while no speculation of that character is warranted by the location of others. That they were not the work of the Indians, as our fathers knew them, is the only thing of which we can be positively certain. The knowledge we possess of the red men assures us that they had neither the will nor the skill to provide such inclosures, either for defense or as places of worship. Every instinct of the mind impels us to the belief that they are the remains of a superior race to the Indians, who disappeared so completely and mysteriously that no trace of their numbers, their habits, their character, their origin, or their destiny exists in history or in tradition.

#### MORE STRANGE DISCOVERIES.

Other evidences of a different population from the red men, as well as of an utterly distinct animal kingdom, have been found in the county. In the year 1825, while one Francis Carnahan was plowing along the lake shore in Harbor Creek Township, he turned up a strange looking bead, which he cleaned and carefully preserved. It fell into the hands of L. G. Olmstead, LL. D., a traveler and archæologist of some reputation, formerly a resident of Erie City, but later of Fort Edward, N. Y., who unhesitatingly pronounced it to be one of the celebrated "Chorean beads" of ancient Egypt, and kept it until his death as a relic of rare interest and value. Similar beads taken from tombs near the Nile are in the Egyptian collection in New York City, one other is in a like collection in Boston, and altogether, there are some thirty in the great museums of antiquity in Europe. They were employed in worship and worn as amulets, and were among the most cherished possessions of the ancient people of Pharaoh. Presuming the Harbor Creek bead to be genuine, of which Mr. Olmstead was thoroughly convinced, how came it there and what is its history? To say the least, it adds additional testimony to the proof furnished us by the mounds and circles that a race of people inhabited this section anterior to the red men, who were far in advance of them in progress and intelligence. Who they were, where they came from, and what became of them remains an unsolved problem.

The skeletons of extinct species of animals have frequently been found in the county, but perhaps the most extraordinary discovery of that nature was made near Girard Borough in the early part of May, 1880. A man in the employ of Mr. W. H. Palmer, while plowing, turned up some bones of a mammoth, which, upon investigation by scientific persons, were thought to indicate an animal fifteen feet long and from twelve to thirteen feet high. One of the teeth weighed three and a half pounds, having a grinding surface of three and a half by four inches, and pieces of the tusks led to the opinion that they must have been eight or ten feet long. The most curious feature of the case is that animals of this class at the present day are natives of the tropics and require the equatorial heat and vegetation of the same region to enable them to reach maturity.

An equally puzzling revelation occurred some twenty-five years ago in digging a ditch on the Strong place, in Girard Township, near the Springfield line. During the work, a basswood stump was removed, and the men employed at the task were surprised to find beneath it a black ash pole nearly fourteen feet long, sharpened and burned at one end, and smoothed and rounded at the other. The pole lay in a horizontal position, four feet below the surface of the ground, where it could not have been possibly placed at a recent day without some mark remaining of its method of burial. Nothing of the sort was





visible, the earth being clay, as firmly compacted as if it had been deposited on the spot at the creation of the world.

#### NATURAL CURIOSITIES.

While the county is bare of objects of striking natural interest, such as are usually to be met with in districts of a mountainous character, it still contains some curiosities that are worthy of notice. Among these are the immense "gulfs" or gullies through which the lake shore streams descend from the dividing ridges in the south to the level of the lake. The gulf of Four-Mile Creek, which is partially seen from the cars of the Philadelphia & Erie road at the sharp curve a little east of Erie City, extends from near the crossing of the Station road, about half a mile south of Wesleyville, to Ripley's mill, in Greene Township, a distance in a direct line of about four miles, and by the course of the stream of about one-half more. Its depth varies from fifty to a hundred and fifty feet, with sides that are almost perpendicular at some points, and its width is from one to two hundred feet. It is very crooked and irregular, and so dark and gloomy at certain points that the rays of the sun seldom penetrate it, and the grass and leaves are covered with almost perpetual dew. The deepest part is at a spot locally known as Wintergreen Gulf, some four and a half miles southeast of Erie, which has become a popular resort, and richly repays a visit from those who delight in the sublime and curious freaks of nature's handiwork. As the creek makes its way down the "gulf" it is varied by numberless pools and waterfalls, some of which are as pretty as the imagination can conceive. The "gulf," however, is very difficult to explore, and it will only be when some enterprising person or firm establishes more convenient means of ingress and exit that its interesting features will become generally known.

The "gulf" of Six-Mile Creek, which is wholly in Harbor Creek Township, is very similar to the other, and equally deserving of a visit. It commences about half a mile south of the Buffalo road and terminates a little north of the Station road, being about the same length as the gully of Four Mile Creek. Its deepest and most picturesque point is at the Clark settlement, where the banks are not far from a hundred and fifty feet high. Gulfs of a like nature attend every one of the lake shore streams, but are less picturesque, generally speaking, than the two above named. The most interesting are those of Twelve Mile Creek, near the lake; of Sixteen Mile Creek, on the southern part of North East Township; of Twenty-Mile Creek, near the New York line; of Walnut Creek, where it was crossed by the old aqueduct; of Crooked Creek, in Springfield Township, and of Elk Creek, in the southern part of Fairview Township. In the vicinity of Girard Borough, the gulf of Elk Creek broadens out into a very respectable little valley, which, with its abrupt banks, sparkling streams, richly cultivated farms, and numerous buildings, forms one of the neatest bits of scenery in the county.

On Falls Run, a small stream that flows into Elk Creek from Franklin Township, is a cascade, some fifty feet in height, which is said to be quite attractive at certain seasons. In Girard Township, south of the borough, is the "Devil's Backbone," which owes its novelty, as in the other cases mentioned, mainly to the long continued action of water. The West Branch of Elk Creek winds around the base of a ridge for about one-fourth of a mile until it reaches its point. This it suddenly turns, and then runs in the opposite direction along the same ridge. The constant washing of the base has reduced the ridge to very slender limits, so that it has a width on top, in some parts, of barely two feet. The summit being about a hundred feet above the bed of the





creek, and the sides of the ridge nearly perpendicular, few persons have the courage to risk life and limb by venturing along the narrow footway.

A beautiful waterfall formerly existed on the bank of the bay at the mouth of Cascade Run, but was destroyed in the building of the Erie & Pittsburgh Railroad and dock, to the inexpressible regret of many admiring citizens. The mineral spring in Elk Creek Township should not be forgotten in a recital of the natural objects of interest in the county. It is situated a mile or more up Frazier's Run, a tiny stream that empties into the East Branch of Conneaut Creek at Wellsburg, and is reached through a deep, wide and peculiar gorge, which is a favorite spot in that section for picnics and camp meetings. The water is strongly impregnated with iron, and beneficial in several kinds of disease.

Neither should the glorious sunsets along the lake shore be omitted in this connection. A gentleman who has traveled over the most attractive sections of Europe informed the writer that he never saw, not even at the most renowned places along the Mediterranean, more charming and inspiring sunsets than he witnessed from the ridges back of Erie during the summer and autumn. The best elevation from which to view the setting of the sun, as well as the lake shore country in general, is from the top of Gospel Hill, south of Wesleyville, but fine views may also be had from Russell Hill, between Erie and Belle Valley, from Nicholson's Hill on the road to Edinboro, and from a point on the Ridge road between Fairview and Girard.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### INDIAN HISTORY.

IN the State Library of Pennsylvania at Harrisburg, are two old French maps, one printed in 1763 and the other in 1768, in which rude attempts are made to show the leading geographical features of portions of the United States and Canada. Both represent the south shore of Lake Erie as having been peopled by a tribe or nation of Indians known as the "Eriez." A note on the margin of each reads as follows: "The ancient Eriez were exterminated by the Iroquois upwards of 100 years ago, ever since which time they have been in possession of Lake Erie." On the earliest of the maps the following is printed at a point along the lake between Cleveland and Sandusky: "The seat of war, the mart of trade, and chief hunting grounds of the Six Nations on the lakes and the Ohio."

The information above given in regard to the Eriez is corroborated in a French book printed in 1703, describing the voyages of Le Baron de Lahonton, an adventurous Frenchman, who spent ten years among the Indians, commencing in 1683. "The shores of Lake Erie," he says, "are frequented by the Iroquois, the Illinois, the Oumanies, etc., who are so savage that it is a risk to stop with them. The Errieroneus and the Andestiguerons, who formerly inhabited the borders of the lake, were exterminated by the Iroquois." Incidentally it may be added, he refers to the Massassaugues as a tribe living somewhere near the western end of the lake. The latter are also alluded to in a memoir on the Western Indians, prepared by M. DuChisneau, at Quebec, in 1681. Their principal village, according to this author, was upon a beautiful island twelve leagues above Detroit, where they numbered sixty to eighty



men. Frequent reference is also made in the letters and memoirs of Frenchmen who visited this section, to the Flatheads, who would seem to have been settled somewhere south or west of the lake. All of the authorities agree that the date of the extermination of the Eriez was somewhere about 1650. It is claimed by most historians, that the word Eriez was the Indian expression for wild cat, but a recent writer contends that "this is a mistake, that it does not mean wild cat, but raccoon. The latter were abundant upon the lake shore, while the former were rarely seen." A French memoir, written in 1718, relates that one island in the upper part of the lake was infested to so great an extent by wild cats, that "the Indians killed as many as 900 of them in a very short time." It is possible that the French explorers, from whom the supposed meaning of the word has descended to us, mistook raccoons for wild cats.

Records are in existence which show that the Eriez were visited by French missionaries as early as 1626. They were found to be living on terms of amity with the surrounding warlike tribes, and hence they were designated by the French, "The Neutral Nation." They were governed by a queen, called in their own language, Yagowania, and in the Seneca tongue, Gegosasa, who was regarded as "the mother of nations," and whose office was that of "keeper of the symbolic house of peace." The chief warrior of the tribe was Ragnotha, who had his principal location at Tu-shu-way, now Buffalo.

#### EXTERMINATION OF THE依ERIEZ.

The Eriez were able to preserve their neutral character until 1634, when a bloody dissension broke out between the several branches of the Iroquois family. During its progress two Seneca warriors appeared at Gegosasa's lodge and were hospitably received. They were preparing to smoke the pipe of peace when a deputation of Massassaques was announced, who demanded vengeance for the murder of their chief's son at the hands of the Seneca tribe. This the queen, in her mediatorial capacity, was prompt to grant. She even set out with a large body of warriors to enforce her decree, and dispatched messengers to Ragnotha to command his assistance. The visiting Senecas flew to their friends to notify them of the queen's course, and a body of fighting men was hastily gathered in ambush on the road which her army was obliged to travel. The Eriez had no anticipation of trouble at that point, and the first they knew of the presence of the Senecas was when they heard their dreadful war-whoop. The contest that ensued was one of desperation. At first the queen's forces gained the advantage, but the Senecas rallied and compelled the Eriez to flee, leaving 600 dead upon the field of battle. No accounts have been preserved of any further hostilities at that time, and it is probable that peace was effected upon the Queen's agreement not to enforce her plan of revenging the grievance of the Massassaques.

The war of extermination between the Eriez and the Iroquois occurred about 1650, and was one of the most cruel in aboriginal history. From the opening it was understood by both sides to mean the utter ruin of one tribe or the other. The Eriez organized a powerful body of warriors and sought to surprise their enemies in their own country. Their plans were thwarted by a faithless woman who secretly gave the Iroquois warning. The latter raised a force and marched out to meet the invaders. The engagement resulted in a complete victory for the Iroquois. Seven times the Eriez crossed the stream dividing the hostile lines and they were as often driven back with terrible loss. On another occasion several hundred Iroquois attacked nearly three times their number of Eriez, encamped near the mouth of French Creek, dispersed them, took many prisoners, and compelled the balance to fly to remote regions.





In a battle near the site of the Cattaraugus Indian mission house, on the Allegheny River, the loss of the Eriez was enormous. Finally a pestilence broke out among the Eriez, which "swept away greater numbers even than the club and arrow." The Iroquois took advantage of their opportunity to end all fear of future trouble from the ill-fated Eriez. Those who had been taken captive were, with rare exceptions, remorselessly butchered, and their wives and children were distributed among the Iroquois villages, never again to be restored to their husbands and brothers. The few survivors "fled to distant regions in the West and South, and were followed by the undying hatred of the Iroquois. \* \* \* Their council fire was put out, and their name and language as a tribe lost." Sculptures and embankments on Kelly's Island, in the upper end of the lake, lead to the impression that it may have been the last stronghold of the Eriez.

Traces of the tribe were occasionally found by the French Jesuits in their wanderings through the western wilderness. A number were living as helots among the Onondagas of New York. They appealed to the missionaries to aid them in securing their freedom, but abandoned all hope when the request was refused. An early French writer, describing the Christian village of La Prairie, says a portion of the settlement was made up of fugitive Eriez. Students of Indian history are generally of the belief that the tribe was at one time considerably ahead of the other aborigines of North America in progress and intelligence.

#### THE SIX NATIONS.

After the extermination of the Eriez, the country on the south side of the lake was possessed by the Iroquois, as they were called by the French, or the Six Nations, as they were known to the English. The Six Nations were originally a confederacy of five tribes—the Onondagas, Cayugas, Senecas, Oneidas and Mohawks—and were then styled the Five Nations. In 1712, the Tuscaroras, being expelled from the interior of North Carolina and Virginia, were adopted as a sixth tribe. Their territory stretched from Vermont nearly to the upper end of Lake Erie, embracing the head-waters of the Allegheny, Susquehanna and Delaware Rivers, and the seat of their "great council fire" was in the Onondaga Valley. The Senecas, who were the most powerful tribe, occupied the western part of the domain, having their headquarters on the Allegheny River, near the line between New York and Pennsylvania. The Indians in the northwestern part of this State were Senecas, intermixed with stray members from each of the other tribes. "The Historical Collections of Pennsylvania," a very reliable and valuable work, published in 1843, contains the following:

"The peculiar location of the Iroquois gave them an immense advantage. On the great channels of water communication to which their territories were contiguous, they were enabled in all directions to carry war and devastation to the neighboring or to the more distant nations. Nature had endowed them with height, strength and symmetry of person which distinguished them at a glance among the individuals of other tribes. They were brave as they were strong; but ferocious and cruel when excited in savage warfare; crafty, treacherous and overreaching, when these qualities best suited their purposes. The proceedings of their grand council were marked with great decorum and solemnity. In eloquence, in dignity and profound policy, their speakers might well bear comparison with the statesmen of civilized assemblies. By an early alliance with the Dutch on the Hudson they secured the use of firearms, and were thus enabled, not only to repel the encroachments of the French, but also to exterminate, or reduce to a state of vassalage, many Indian nations. From these



they exacted an annual tribute, or acknowledgment of fealty, permitting them however, in that condition, to occupy their former hunting grounds. The humiliation of tributary nations was, however, tempered with a paternal regard for their interests in all negotiations with the whites, and care was taken that no trespass should be committed on their rights, and that they should be justly dealt with."

Jean de Lambertville, a French officer in the Indian territory, writing under date of January 10, 1684, said: "Presents, conjoined with kindness, are arms which the Iroquois scarcely ever resist; on the other hand, threats, or even war, would have been equally fatal to the colony. \* \* The Iroquois is daring, well armed, and makes war like a thief." M. Denonville, writing a year later, said of the various Indian tribes: "The Iroquois are the most formidable; they daily make prisoners among their neighbors, whose children they carry off at an early age and adopt."

#### FRENCH AND ENGLISH INTRIGUES.

When the French and English began to extend their settlements westward, the lake region was under the full dominion of the Iroquois, with the Senecas as the immediate possessors of the soil. Both nations appreciated the importance of having the good will of the Indians, but the adroit French were more successful in winning their friendship than their blunt and less politic competitors. As far back as 1730, the French Indian agent, Joncaire, penetrated this section, adopted the habits of the natives, became one of their number, and "won them over to the French interest." The French built up a considerable trade with the Indians, which yielded an immense profit. It consisted largely of beads, knives, trinkets and other articles of small value which were exchanged for skins, and the latter sent to Europe. The English viewed the projects of the French with mingled jealousy and alarm, sent out numerous agents, and succeeded in some quarters in estranging the Indians from their rivals, but not to any extended degree. Some of their traders were located at LeBoeuf (Waterford) when the advance troops of the French reached that point in 1753.

Friendly as the Six Nations were toward the French in a commercial sense, they did not take kindly at first to the occupation of their country by armed bodies of the latter. The expedition of *Sieur Marin* (or *Morang*), in 1753, and the erection of forts at *Presque Isle* and *LeBoeuf*, worked them up to a spirit of bitter resentment. A delegation of Senecas waited upon that officer at *LeBoeuf* to inquire of him "by a belt" whether he "was marching with a banner uplifted or to establish tranquillity." He answered that his purpose was to support and assist them in their necessities, and to drive away the evil spirits that encompassed them and disturbed the earth, meaning the English. His manner and conduct appeased them, so that the Allegheny River Senecas zealously assisted the French with horses and provisions. During the fall of the year, the chiefs of the several tribes bordering on the lake and the Allegheny River were called together at *LeBoeuf*, told by the French commander that he could advance no further on account of the winter, but would be on hand in the spring with a strong force, and threatened with vengeance if they took sides with the English. On *Washington's* visit to *LeBoeuf*, in 1753, he learned that in addition to the Senecas, the Chippeways, Delawares, Chaounans, Ottaways and Orandeeks, tribes in the interior, were all in league with the French; 600 Indians took part with the latter at *Brad-dock's* defeat. The Indians of Western Pennsylvania were generally favorable to the French throughout the war.



M. de Vaudreil, in a letter from Montreal, dated August 8, 1756, wrote that "the domiciliated Massassaugues of Presque Isle have been out to the number of ten against the English. They have taken one prisoner and two scalps, and gave them to cover the death of M. de St. Pierre." This was the officer who commanded at LeBœuf when Washington was there, and who was killed in battle near Lake George in 1754. A large body of Indians was gathered at Presque Isle in the same year. The small-pox breaking out among them caused so much alarm that they made haste to return to their homes.

In 1757, the English seem to have won some of the tribes over to their side, for we learn from the Pennsylvania Archives that the French kept "100 men in garrison at Presque Isle, being apprehensive that the English and the Indians might attack them there," and by 1759 the nation had reached the conclusion that they could very well dispense with the presence of both. M. de Vaudreil, writing from Montreal, on March 31 of that year, stated that "There is reason to presume that the Indians would wish there were neither French nor English at the beautiful river (the Allegheny), and that they are heartily tired of the war"—a wish that is not surprising, as they were the greatest sufferers.

#### PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY.

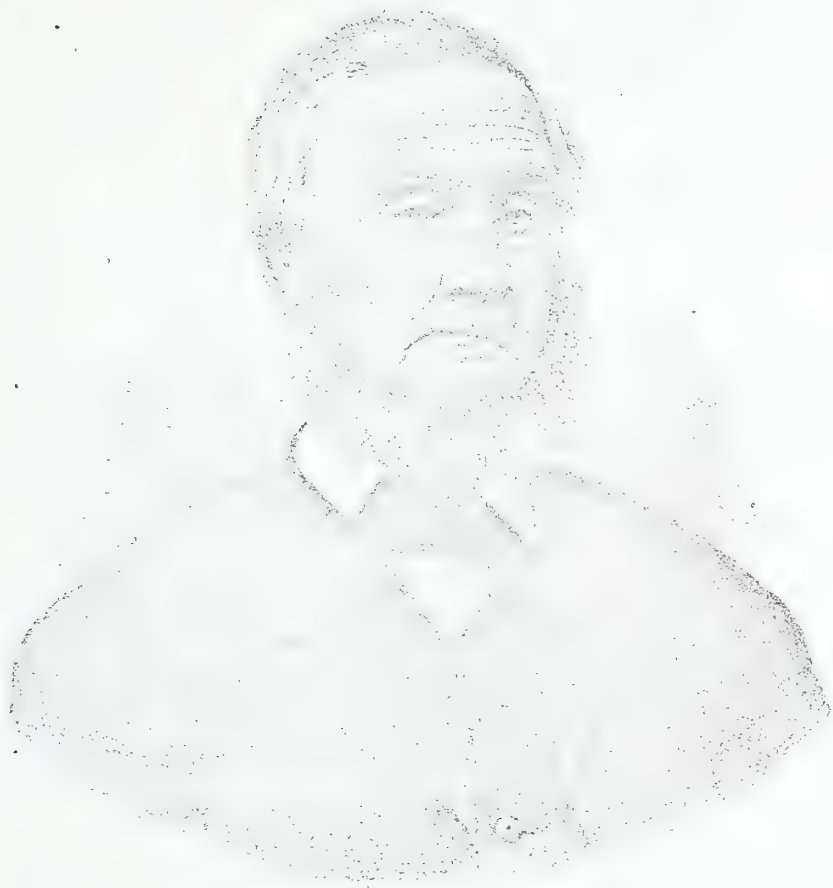
The war closed in 1760, leaving the whole Western country under the domination of the English. Presque Isle was the last of the French forts south of Lake Erie to be abandoned. The parting between the French and the Indians was extremely affecting. The Indians called them their "brethren," and invoked the aid of the Great Spirit to give them a speedy return. Matters went along in comparative harmony between the English and the Indians for some time, but the latter were never hearty in their friendship. They liked the French better than the English, had been told that they would soon come back, and awaited the event with unconcealed anxiety. This feeling was encouraged by the French agents, and at last led to one of the most widespread, successful, and diabolical conspiracies on record. The most powerful and influential of the Western chiefs was the renowned Pontiac, head of the Ottawa tribe. When the English assumed domination of the country he was at first distant and sullen toward them, but in time his prejudices seemed to be conquered, and he even rendered some service that led them to believe that they could rely upon his co-operation. His friendship proved, however, to be assumed, and he was quietly at work fomenting a spirit of hostility among the several tribes, and organizing them for concerted action. His plan included a union of all the tribes west of the Alleghenies, including the Six Nations. The conspiracy was conducted with such secrecy and planned with so much skill, that almost before the English knew that hostile measures were on foot nine of the thirteen western forts had been captured, among the number being Presque Isle, LeBœuf and Venango. Niagara, Pittsburgh and the two other forts were invested, "but withstood the attacks until relief arrived from the Eastern settlements."

#### CAPTURE OF LE BŒUF AND PRESQUE ISLE.

Fort Le Bœuf was assaulted on the 17th of June, 1763. It was commanded by Ensign Price, who had a force of thirteen men. Finding it impossible to hold the post, they crept out at night, managed to elude the savage enemy, and escaped to Pittsburgh. From Le Bœuf the Indians, consisting of about 200 Senecas and Ottawas, marched immediately to Presque Isle, which surrendered on the 22d of the same month. This fort stood upon the bank







*Silas Wheeler*



of the bay, on a point of land just west of the mouth of Mill Creek, that has been mainly dug away for railroad purposes. The following account of its capture is from Parkman's History of the "Conspiracy of Pontiac:"

"There had been hot fighting before Presqu'ile was taken. Could courage have saved it, it never would have fallen. \* \* At one of its angles was a large block-house, a species of structure much used in the petty forest warfare of the day. It was two stories in height, and solidly built of massive timber; the diameter of the upper story exceeding that of the lower by several feet, so that through the openings in the projecting floor of the former the defenders could shoot down upon the heads of an enemy assailing the outer wall below. The roof being covered with shingles might easily be set on fire, but to guard against this there was an opening through which the garrison, partially protected by a covering of plank, might pour down the water upon the flames. \* \* And now the defenders could see the Indians throwing up earth and stones behind one of the breastworks; their implacable foes were laboring to undermine the block-house, a sure and insidious expedient, against which there was no defense. There was little leisure to reflect on this new peril, for another, more imminent and horrible, soon threatened them. The barrels of water always kept in the block-house were nearly emptied in extinguishing the frequent fires, and though there was a well in the parade ground, yet to approach it would be certain death. The only recourse was to dig one in the block-house itself. The floor was torn up, and while some of the men fired their heated muskets from the loopholes to keep the enemy in check, the rest labored with desperate energy at this toilsome and cheerless task. Before it was half completed, the cry of fire was again raised, and, at the imminent risk of life, they tore off the blazing shingles and arrested the danger. By this time, it was evening. The little garrison had fought from earliest daylight without a minute's rest. Nor did darkness bring relief, for the Indians' guns flashed all night long from the intrenchments. They seemed determined to wear out the obstinate defenders by fatigue. While some slept, others in their turn continued the assault, and morning brought fresh dangers. The block-house was fired several times during the day, but they kept up their forlorn and desperate resistance. The house of the commanding officer sank into glowing embers. The fire on both sides did not cease till midnight, at which hour a voice was heard in French, calling out that further defense was useless, since preparations were made to burn above and below at once. Ensign Christie, the officer in command, demanded if any one spoke English, upon which a man in Indian dress came forward. He had been made a prisoner in the French war, and was now fighting against his own countrymen. He said if they yielded they would be saved alive, if not, they would be burned. Christie resolved to hold out as long as a shadow of hope remained, and while some of the garrison slept, the rest watched. They told them to wait until morning. They assented, and suspended their fire. When morning came, they sent out two persons, on pretense of treating, but in reality to learn the truth of the preparations to burn the block-house, whose sides were pierced with bullets and scorched with fire. In spite of the capitulation, they were surrounded and seized, and, having been detained for some time in the neighborhood, were sent as prisoners to Detroit, where Ensign Christie soon made his escape and gained the fort in safety."

#### ANOTHER ACCOUNT OF THE CAPTURE OF PRESQUE ISLE.

A more vivid, shocking, and altogether different account of the affair was written upward of forty years ago by Mr. H. L. Harvey, and has appeared in





several historical sketches of the county, but, after comparison with the official reports of the day, as published in the Pennsylvania Archives, the present writer is led to believe that Parkman has stated the facts correctly. The account of Mr. Harvey is to the tenor that three Indians appeared at the gate of the fort claiming to be on the way to Niagara with furs—that, upon the pretence that their canoes were bad, and that they wished to sell him their stuff, they induced the Ensign in command to visit their camp, a mile east, with his clerk—that, after a due season of absence about a hundred and fifty Indians reached the fort, bearing what appeared to be packs of furs—that, upon being admitted, they drew their tomahawks and rifles, butchered those who resisted, and tortured to death those who were taken prisoner—and that only two persons of all the inmates of the fort escaped, the one a soldier who had gone into the woods, and the other a woman who hid in the wash house at the mouth of the creek, was discovered the next day, taken prisoner, and ultimately ransomed. This story, though blood-curdling enough to please the most distempered mind, is hardly consistent with itself, and is not borne out by the official documents. It is said that an occurrence somewhat similar to the account of Mr. Harvey actually transpired at Venango, and his informant, in some way, probably, got the two affairs mixed. The history of the event, as given by Parkman, agrees with that of Mr. Thatcher in his "Life of Pontiac."

For some time after the capture of the forts, the sparsely settled western country was a "dark and bloody ground" indeed. Hundreds of traders and settlers were shot, tomahawked and scalped, and no mercy was shown even to the women and children. Many babes had their brains knocked out before the eyes of their terror-stricken mothers; many shrieking wives were ravished and murdered in the presence of their tortured and helpless husbands. It was one of the most terrible episodes in border history, and seemed for the time to have crushed out all hope of the advance of civilization into the interior of the country. A covenant with the Indians of New York and Western Pennsylvania was made in the fall of 1763, but hostilities, though not upon an extended scale, were soon renewed. Early in 1764, a British Army of 3,000, under command of Gen. Bradstreet, passed up the lake in canoes. They stopped at Presque Isle and dragged their canoes across the neck of the peninsula to avoid paddling several miles around. After relieving Detroit, Bradstreet returned to Presque Isle, where on the 12th of August, 1764, he made a treaty of peace with the Delawares and Shawnees, which was scarcely signed till it was broken.

No authentic record of events in this section can be found from that date until 1794. The fort appears to have been abandoned, and it is probable that the English made no attempt to exercise more than nominal control over the country. A few traders wandered back and forth, but there is no knowledge of any permanent settlement. The whole region along the south shore of Lake Erie, and for many miles south and west, was known as the Indian country. Pittsburgh was the nearest white settlement on the south, and Cherry Valley, New York, on the east.

#### AMERICAN OCCUPATION.

The treaty of Peace with Great Britain, which secured the independence of the United States, was made in 1783. By its provisions the British Government abandoned all claim to the western country, and agreed to withdraw its troops and yield up possession of the forts, block-houses and other military structures. In October, 1784, a treaty was made with the Six Nations by which they relinquished to the State of Pennsylvania all of the Northwest to a line parallel with the southern boundary of New York. By another treaty,



made on the 9th of January, 1789, with a part only of the Six Nations, they acknowledged "the right of soil and jurisdiction to and over" the Triangle "to be vested in the State of Pennsylvania." Some dissatisfaction having arisen among the Seneca tribe in consequence of this act, the Legislature empowered the Governor to draw a warrant for \$800 in favor of Cornplanter, Half Town and Big Tree, in trust for the use of the tribe and in full satisfaction of all demands, in consideration of which the said chiefs, on the 3d of February, 1791, signed a release of all claims against the State for themselves and their people forever. On the 3d of March, 1792, the Triangle was purchased from the United States by the Commonwealth, and a month later an act of Assembly was passed to encourage its settlement by white people. State troops, to facilitate this purpose, were first stationed at LeBoeuf early in May, 1794. It was the intention to establish a post at Presque Isle forthwith, but events that will be related hereafter delayed the enterprise.

The treaties and deed referred to above were distasteful to a large element of the Six Nations, and even some of the Senecas refused to acquiesce in them, charging that Cornplanter and the other chiefs had been bribed to give the documents their signatures. The Indians regarded the presence of the State troops with great disfavor, and determined, if possible, to prevent the settlement of the territory. They were incited to this course by English emissaries, who hoped that by a rising of the Indian tribes they might cripple the infant government of the Union, and perhaps restore the western territory to the British crown. Among the most hostile to the progress of the Americans was the notorious Brandt, head of the Mohawk tribe, who still cherished the idea, originated by Pontiac, of building up a great Indian confederacy and restricting the control of the Union to the country east of the Allegheny. The following letter, written by him on the 19th of July, 1794, to Gov. Simcoe, of Upper Canada, shows in a clearer light the aid extended to the hostile Indians by the British authorities:

"In regard to the Presque Isle business, should we not get an answer at the time limited, it is our business to push those fellows hard. \* \* Should those fellows (the Americans) not go off, and O'Bail (Cornplanter) continue in the same opinion, an expedition against those Yankees must of consequence take place. His excellency has been so good as to furnish us with a cwt. of powder, and ball in proportion, which is now at Fort Erie, opposite Buffalo; but, in the event of an attack upon LeBoeuf people, I could wish, if consistent, that his excellency would order a like quantity in addition to be at Fort Erie in order to be in readiness; likewise, I would hope for a little assistance in provisions."

It may be stated here that the Six Nations were dissuaded from joining the confederacy of Western Indians to oppose the Americans chiefly by the influence of Cornplanter. His course cost him the confidence of his people, but he was rewarded by the thanks of the United States Government, and received liberal donations of land at its hands.

#### THREATS OF AN INDIAN WAR.

The above letter from Brandt anticipates our story somewhat, and requires an account of some preliminary events in order to be correctly understood. Early in 1794, an Indian council was held at Buffalo, where there was a considerable Seneca village, to protest against the settlement at Presque Isle, on the result of which, it was given out, would depend the issue of peace or war. To this council Cornplanter, whom Brandt was seeking to win to his side, was invited. Meanwhile, an Indian had been killed in a drunken fray by a State



soldier at or near Pittsburgh, which gave the hostiles an excuse for their incendiary conduct. The State officials "settled" the trouble by paying \$100 to "replace" the dead Indian, and it is quaintly stated in the chronicles of the day that "many of his tribe were sorry that it was not their relative, that they might have got a share of the money." Soon after this, two canoes were fired into by the Indians as they were floating down the Allegheny, and four men were killed and three wounded. The officials of the General Government were fearful of an extended war, and urged Gov. Mifflin to suspend operations at Presque Isle, while the State authorities, on the contrary, were confident that the best way to avert the strife was to garrison the place with a respectable force. After considerable correspondence, including a personal letter from President Washington, operations were sulkily suspended by order of Gov. Mifflin, who was harshly criticised for it by the leaders of public opinion in the West.

The council at Buffalo was attended by Gen. Israel Chapin, U. S. Superintendent of the Six Nations, who wrote to the Secretary of War: "I am afraid of the consequences of the attempt to settle Presque Isle at present. The Indians do not acknowledge the validity of the Cornplanter sale to Pennsylvania." By request of the council, he went to LeBoeuf on or about the 26th of June, 1794, accompanied by Mr. Johnson, British Indian Agent, and twenty-five chiefs and warriors, to remonstrate with the State officers at that post against the placing of garrisons in the Northwest. The representatives of the Six Nations claimed to be anxious to live at peace with the United States, but pretended to be much disturbed by the presence of the troops, fearing that it would involve them in strife with the hostile Indians. They were assured by Ellicott and Denny, the State officers at LeBoeuf, that the soldiers could not move from there till ordered, and that they would await the commands of their superiors in authority. The council adjourned without accomplishing anything of a definite character. During its continuance, it was reported that two armed British vessels were lying off Presque Isle, evidently for the purpose of intimidating the State officials.

Another Indian council was held at LeBoeuf on the 4th of July, 1794, at which the chiefs reiterated their purpose of preventing a garrison being stationed at Presque Isle.

#### RAIDS BY THE SAVAGES.

The savages continued to be sullen and threatening for some months, and many persons looked upon war as imminent. Several raids were made upon the southern settlements, among others on Cussewago, near the Crawford County line. A Mr. Dickson, living near there, was fired upon by a party of Indians on the 10th of September. Twelve soldiers, sent from LeBoeuf for the protection of the settlement, were fired upon, and the Indians drove off several horses. Matters remained in this alarming condition till October, when news reached LeBoeuf of Wayne's victory on the Maumee. This had a wonderful effect upon the Indians of our vicinity. A number of warriors of the Six Nations had taken part in the fight, and the reports they brought back of Wayne's daring had a disheartening effect upon their comrades. The Senecas, who had been strongly urged to go into the war, gave the messengers a peremptory refusal. Notwithstanding this decision, disturbances broke out on several occasions, which continued to delay the establishment at Presque Isle. On Saturday, the 23rd of May, 1795, four men who were journeying from LeBoeuf to the latter point, were attacked near the present Union depot in Erie, by a party of Indians, in retaliation, it is supposed, because some





of their friends had been fired upon by whites along the Allegheny. Ralph Rutledge, one of the number, was killed and scalped, and his body, being afterward found, was interred on a piece of rising ground on the west side of State street, near its junction with Turnpike. His son was also shot and scalped, but lived to be taken to the fort at LeBoeuf, where he died. This is the last Indian difficulty known to have taken place in the county.

A treaty of peace was effected with the Western tribes by Gen. Wayne at Greenville, Ohio, on the 3d of August, 1795, and another was made with the Six Nations at Canandaigua, N. Y., on the 9th of November ensuing. At this latter, which was described in the annals of the day as "the Great Council," 1,600 Indians were present, including Cornplanter, who was at the head of 400 of the Allegheny portion of the Senecas.

#### INDIAN VILLAGES AND GRAVEYARDS.

Singular as it may appear, considering the fertility of Erie County, and the splendid facilities it must have furnished for hunting and fishing, there is no evidence that any large number of Indians ever made their abode within its limits after it became known to the whites. In 1795, there were Indian villages on Mill Creek, and at the head of the bay, each numbering from twenty to thirty families. Their corn fields were on the flat lands above, about half a mile southwest, partially covering the farms of James C. Marshall and A. J. Kelso. Other villages were located at Waterford and Cranesville. The latter was there when Mr. Colton, the earliest settler of Elk Creek Township, made his location in 1797. From all that we can learn through the ancient records, the village at Waterford was and had long been the most important in the county. Traces of the settlement existed until about forty years ago. The villagers had a burial place, orchard, extensive corn fields and vast herds of cattle.

On the Scouller farm, directly south from the Martin Warfel place, and in the southeast corner of the city limits, was an Indian graveyard, where the boys of forty years ago used to irreverently dig into the mounds and gather bones as relics. The first field east of the burial ground was cleared in 1821, and for some years after it was a frequent thing to find stone hatchets and other rude implements of the aborigines. It was the custom for many years after the incoming of the whites, for parties of Indians to camp near by and indulge in peculiar rites in commemoration of their ancestors. The last Indian encampment was in June, 1841, when about a dozen Indians spent a couple of days on the site. The mounds have all been plowed down, and no traces exist of this once sacred spot to the red men.

Numerous Indian graves, arrow heads, pieces of pottery, and other curiosities have been found in a grave on the Hunter place, bordering French Creek, in LeBoeuf Township. A graveyard was opened on the Ebersole farm, east of Erie City, which contained numerous bones, beads and other Indian remains. All of the bodies were in a sitting position. Graves have been found in spots all along the Ridge road from Ebersole's woods to State street in Erie.

As to the number of Indians in this section, the only authority we have is a letter from Andrew Ellicott to Gov. Mifflin, written from LeBoeuf, in 1794. In this epistle he said: "When I was at Niagara, in 1789, Mr. Street, who stored the presents from the British Government for the Six Nations, handed me a census of their numbers, which had just been taken, and on which the decision was to be made, and it amounted only to between 3,200 and 3,300 men, women and children." What became of the Indians, it is difficult to state. Many undoubtedly went westward, while others took up their



homes on the reservations along the Allegheny. Early in the century, bodies of Indians passed through the county occasionally on friendly visits between New York and Western tribes. Maj. G. J. Ball informs us that when a boy he saw parties of 100 to 150 red men, women and children, encamped on the parks in the city of Erie.

In an appendix to his published oration at the dedication of the monument to Cornplanter, in 1867, Hen. J. R. Snowden gives the following, as the location and number of the Seneca Indians at that date:

"On the Allegheny River, in Pennsylvania, fifteen miles above Warren, at Cornplanter's town (Jennesadaga), 80; acres of land owned, 300; on the Allegheny Reservation, in New York, a few miles above the Pennsylvania line, 900; acres of land owned, 23,600; on Cattaraugus Reservation, in Erie and Cattaraugus Counties, N. Y., about 1,700; acres of land under cultivation, 5,000; at Tonawanda, in New York, about 700; acres of land owned, 7,000.

"The Oneidas at the same time numbered 1,050. Some 250 were located in Oneida and Madison Counties, N. Y., and the balance of the tribe were in Brown County, Wis. The Onondagas and Tuscaroras were each 350 in number, the former living about six miles south of Syracuse, N. Y., and the latter about seven miles northeast of Niagara Falls."

Mr. Snowden adds: "The present condition of these remnants of the Six Nations is quite respectable. In most of the reservations they have schools and places of public worship. Many of them belong to the Methodist and Baptist Churches. The chief of the Six Nations, Stephen S. Smith, who made a speech at the inauguration of the Cornplanter Monument, is a minister in the Baptist Church."

The reservations occupied by the Senecas include about 40,000 acres. "They own the land in common, and are governed by a President and a Board of Counselors. Very few white people live among them. They are all civilized, and all have embraced the Christian religion, except a few who cling to the old Indian religion, and are called 'pagans.'"

#### CORNPLANTER, THE SENECA CHIEF.

This chapter would not be complete without a short sketch of Cornplanter, the distinguished chief of the Seneca tribe, to whom reference is so frequently made above. He was a half-breed, the son of John O'Bail (or A'Beel), a trader in the Mohawk Valley, by an Indian mother. His English name was the same as his father's, and his Indian name was Gyant-wachia or Cornplanter. At the age of twenty, he was with the French at Braddock's defeat, and he participated in the various Indian campaigns that occurred during and after the Revolution, always against the Americans. As Cornplanter advanced in years, he grew to realize the strength of the Union, and from being its relentless foe, became its admirer and fast friend. His influence largely brought about the treaties of peace at Forts Stanwix and Harmar, in consequence of which he partly lost the confidence of the Senecas, and was supplanted by the more artful and eloquent Red Jacket, who had long been his rival. In return for his services upon these and other occasions, the State of Pennsylvania granted him a fine reservation on the Allegheny River above Warren, where he spent the balance of his years. Although he participated in the councils at Buffalo, to take measures for preventing the establishment at Presque Isle, it is claimed by his biographer that he was at heart friendly to the Americans and had pledged himself that the Senecas should not "take up the hatchet." His death occurred on the 18th of February, 1836, after he had passed the one-hundredth year of his age. He was a man of more than ordinary eloquence.





although not equal to his rival, Red Jacket. The following is a brief sample of his style:

"I thank the Almighty that I am speaking this good day. I have been through all nations in America, and am sorry to see the folly of many of the people. What makes me sorry is, they all tell lies, and I never found truth amongst them. All the Western nations of Indians, as well as the white people, have told me lies. Even in council I have been deceived, and been told things which I have told to my chiefs and young men, which I have found not to be so, which makes me tell lies by not being able to make good my word; but I hope they will all see their folly and repent. The Almighty has not made us to lie, but to tell the truth, one to another; yet, when two people meet together, if they lie, one to the other, these people cannot be at peace; and so it is with nations, and that is the cause of so much war."

In 1866, the Legislature of Pennsylvania appropriated \$500 to build a monument to Cornplanter at Jennesedaga, Cornplanter Town, Warren County, the place of his last residence. The monument was erected in 1867, and dedicated on the 18th of October of the same year.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH.

THE French were the first white men who made explorations in the lake region. As early as 1611-12, Sieur de Champlain ascended the chain of lakes as far as Lake Huron. At a period extending from 1620 to 1640, the Indians were visited by numerous French Catholic priests, among whom were the celebrated Joliet and Marquette, on the double mission of spreading the Gospel and promoting the interests of their king and nation. In 1679, La Salle launched the schooner Griffin in Niagara River, and sailed with a picked body of men to Green Bay, in Lake Michigan, as will be found more fully detailed in the chapter on lake navigation. A French post was established at Mackinaw in 1684, and a fort and navy on Lake Erie were proposed by M. de Denonville in 1685, but the idea was not carried into effect. The dominion of the country was not wholly given over to the French until 1753. They did a large trade with the Indians by exchanging beads, goods, provisions, guns and ammunition for furs, which were shipped across the ocean and sold at an immense profit. Although their possession was undisturbed, it must not be inferred that it was quietly acquiesced in by the English. The French claimed that their discovery of the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi entitled them to the ownership of the territory bordering upon those streams and their tributaries. The English claim was based upon a grant by King James I, in 1606, to "divers of his subjects, of all the countries between north latitude 48° and 34°, and westward from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Sea," and also upon purchases of Western lands made from the Six Nations by Commissioners from Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, representing the mother country. A long and sometimes acrimonious controversy was waged between the foreign departments of the two nations over the question, and the leading officers in America, on both sides, looked upon it as certain to eventually result in war.



## THE FIRST SOLDIERS.

Previous to 1749, the French had done nothing of an official nature looking to the occupation of the country between Lake Erie and the Ohio. Their discoverers had taken possession of it long before in the name of the King, and from that time it had been a sort of common tramping ground for adventurous traders of both nations, without being directly subject to the control of either. In the year named, Capt. Celeron, with a detachment of 300 men, was sent by the Captain General of Canada to "renew the French possession" of the Ohio and its tributaries. He came up Lake Erie to the mouth of Chautauqua Creek, from which point he crossed over to the Allegheny, by way of Chautauqua Lake and the Conewango. Descending the Allegheny and the Ohio as far as the mouth of the Muskingum, he deposited leaden plates at the mouths of some of the most important streams, as a "monument of renewal of possession," and as a mark for the guidance of those who might follow him. One of these plates, buried at the confluence of French Creek with the Allegheny, was found afterward. The expedition caused much alarm among the Indians, who regarded it as the beginning of a scheme to "steal their country," and also created much commotion throughout the English colonies, whose officials saw in it a purpose to maintain by force what the French had before contented themselves with claiming in argument. An extensive correspondence ensued between the Governors of the several colonies, stirring letters were forwarded to the home Government, and the movement was universally regarded as the precursor of a long and sanguinary war. Among other plans proposed on the English side, Gov. Shirley of Massachusetts suggested the building of one or two war vessels each on Lakes Erie and Ontario, for the purpose of keeping the French in check.

In 1751, an expedition of French and Indians was organized in Canada to proceed to the "Beautiful" or Ohio River, and in May of that year a part of the force was reported to have passed Oswego in thirty canoes. For some reason the venture was abandoned, but warlike threats and preparations continued for two years.

## ARMY OF OCCUPATION.

Finally, in the spring of 1753, the long threatened occupation began. Quite a full account of the expedition is given in a letter preserved among the Pennsylvania Archives, from M. DuQuesne, General-in-chief at Montreal, to the French minister at Paris. It was in charge of three young officers—Sieur Marin, commander, and Maj. Pean and the Chevalier Mercier, assistants—and consisted of 250 men. The little army marched up Lake Erie by land and ice to Presque Isle, where it was decided to build a fort and establish a base of supplies. The reasons which prompted the selection of Presque Isle were the short portage to Lake Le Bocuf and the facility with which canoes could be floated down French Creek from the latter to the Allegheny. M. DuQuesne's letter describes the bay of Presque Isle as "a harbor which the largest vessels can enter loaded, and be in perfect safety. It is," says he, "the finest spot in nature, a bark could safely enter—it would be as it were in a box." On the 3d of August the fort at Presque Isle was finished, the portage road, six leagues long, was "ready for carriages," the storehouse, half way across, was in a condition to receive stock, and the fort at LeBoeuf was nearly completed. No serious trouble was apprehended from the Indians, who were willingly assisting in the transportation of the stores.

From the same and other authorities we learn that it was the original purpose to establish the base of supplies at the mouth of Chautauqua Creek, but





*James Chambers*





that when Marin reached there he did not like the position. He accordingly ordered Mercier, who was the engineer of the expedition, to proceed to Presque Isle and report upon its merits. The latter was gone three days, and gave such a glowing account of the advantages of the location that the army was immediately ordered forward. Among the members of the expedition was one Stephen Collin, an Englishman, who had been taken prisoner by the French and Indians in 1747, and carried to Canada. When the expedition left Quebec he enlisted in it, and accompanied his command to Presque Isle. After a military experience of less than a year he deserted to the English, and on the 10th of January, 1754, made a deposition in which he alleges that the army reached Presque Isle over 800 strong, a statement that does not correspond with the report of DuQuesne. The following is an abstract of his story:

#### COFFIN'S STATEMENT.

When they arrived at Presque Isle, work was almost immediately commenced on the fort. It was of chestnut logs, squared, and lapped over each other to the height of fifteen feet, about 120 feet on the sides, with a log house in each corner, and had gates in the north and south sides. When the fort was finished, they began cutting a wagon road to LeBœuf, where they commenced getting out boards and timber for another fort. Presque Isle was left in command of Capt. Deponentey, while Marin, with the rest of the troops, encamped at LeBœuf. From the latter point a detachment of fifty men was sent to the mouth of French Creek, but finding the Indians hostile to the erection of a fort, it returned, capturing two English traders on the way, who were sent to Canada in irons. A few days later, 100 Indians "called by the French Loos," visited LeBœuf and arranged to carry some stores to the Allegheny, which they never delivered, greatly to the disappointment of the French. This and other causes, including the failure to build the third fort at the mouth of French Creek, disheartened Marin, who feared that he might forfeit the favor of the Governor General in consequence. He had been sick for some time, and had to be moved about in a carriage. Rather than return to Canada in disgrace, he begged his officers to seat him in the center of the fort, set it on fire, and let him perish in the flames, which they of course, refused to do. Marin, according to the deponent, was of a peevish and disagreeable disposition, and extremely unpopular among his brother officers. Late in the fall, Chevalier Le Crake arrived at Presque Isle in a birch canoe worked by ten men, bearing, among other things, a cross of St. Louis for Marin, which the other officers would not allow him to take until the Governor General had been acquainted with his conduct. Near the close of October, all but 300 men to garrison the forts, were ordered back to Canada. The first detachment went down the lake in twenty-two batteaux, each containing twenty men, and were followed in a few days by the balance—760 in number. A halt was made at the mouth of Chautauqua Creek, where, with 200 men, a road was cut in four days to Lake Chautauqua, in the expectation that it might be a more feasible route to the Allegheny than the one by LeBœuf. Reaching Niagara, fifty men were left there to build batteaux for the army in the spring, and to erect a building for storing provisions. Coffin places the total number of men who reached Presque Isle during the year at 1,500.

#### WASHINGTON'S VISIT.

Marin died at Le Bœuf soon after the main body of the troops departed, leaving the forts at Presque Isle and Le Bœuf respectively in charge of Capt. Riparti and Commander St. Pierre. The latter was visited during the winter



by a gentleman who afterward rose to the first place in American love and history. This was no less a personage than George Washington, then in his twenty-first year, who was accompanied by Christopher Gist, an experienced white frontiersman, and one Indian interpreter. They reached Le Boeuf on the 11th of December and remained till the 16th, during which time Capt. Riparti was called over from Presque Isle to confer with Washington and St. Pierre. Washington's treatment, though formal, was courteous and kind, and he has left on record in his journal a warm compliment to the gentlemanly character of the French officers. The object and result of Washington's mission are given in the following letters, the first being the one he was charged with delivering to the Commander-in-chief of the French forces by Gov. Dinwiddie, of Virginia, and the second the reply of St. Pierre:

OCTOBER 31, 1753.

SIR: The lands upon the River Ohio, in the western part of the colony of Virginia, are so notoriously known to be the property of the crown of Great Britain that it is a matter of equal concern and surprise to me to hear that a body of French forces are erecting fortresses and making settlements upon that river within His Majesty's dominions. The many and repeated complaints I have received of these acts of hostility lay me under the necessity of sending in the name of the King, my master, the bearer hereof, George Washington, Esq., one of the Adjutants General of the forces of this dominion, to complain to you of the encroachments thus made, and of the injuries done to the subjects of Great Britain, in violation of the law of nations and the treaties subsisting between the two crowns. If these facts are true and you think fit to justify your proceedings, I must desire you to acquaint me by whose authority and instructions you have lately marched from Canada with an armed force and invaded the King of Great Britain's territory, in the manner complained of; that, according to the purport and resolution of your answer, I may act agreeably to the commission I am honored with from the King, my master. However, sir, in obedience to my instructions, it becomes my duty to require your peaceable departure; and that you would forbear prosecuting a purpose so interruptive of the harmony and good understanding which His Majesty is desirous to continue and cultivate with the most Christian King, etc.

ROBERT DINWIDDIE.

FROM THE FORT ON THE RIVER AU BOEUF, )

December 15, 1753. (

SIR: As I have the honor of commanding here as chief, Mr. Washington delivered to me the letter which you wrote to the commander of the French troops. I should have been glad that you had given him orders, or that he had been inclined to proceed to Canada to see our General, to whom it better belongs than to me to set forth the evidence and the reality of the rights of the King, my master, to the lands situate along the River Ohio, and to contest the pretensions of the King of Great Britain thereto. I shall transmit your letter to the Marquis Du Quesne. His answer will be a law to me. And if he shall order me to communicate it to you, sir, you may be assured I shall not fail to dispatch it forthwith to you. As to the summons you send me to retire, I do not think myself obliged to obey it. Whatever may be your intentions, I am here by virtue of the orders of my General, and I entreat you, sir, not to doubt one moment but that I am determined to conform myself to them with all the exactness and resolution which can be expected from the best officer. I do not know that in the progress of this campaign anything has passed which can be reputed an act of hostility, or that is contrary to the treaties which subsist between the two crowns: the continuance whereof interests and pleases us as much as it does the English. Had you been pleased, sir, to descend to particularize the facts which occasioned your complaint, I should have had the honor of answering you in the fullest, and, I am persuaded, the most satisfactory manner, etc.

LEGARDEUR DE ST. PIERRE.

Washington did not extend his journey to Presque Isle, feeling, perhaps, that duty compelled him to report the French answer as speedily as could be done. Both sides were busily engaged during the winter in preparing for the war which was now inevitable. The French plan was to establish a chain of fortifications from Quebec along Lakes Ontario and Erie and the waters of French Creek and the Allegheny to the junction of the last-named stream with the Monongahela, where Pittsburgh now stands, and from there along the Ohio and Mississippi, to the Gulf of Mexico. Of these, we have already described the progress at Presque Isle and Le Boeuf. The forts at Niagara, the mouth of French Creek and the head of the Ohio were constructed early in 1754.





The one at the junction of French Creek and the Allegheny was known as Fort Machault or Venango, and the one at Pittsburgh as Fort DuQuesne. Provisions and ammunition were sent from Quebec to Presque Isle, and from there distributed to the lower forts.

#### PROGRESS OF THE FRENCH.

As soon as the weather would permit in the spring of 1754, troops were moved by both sides in the direction of the Ohio. The first French detachment to reach Pittsburgh, then known as the "Forks of the Ohio," was on the 17th of April. It was commanded by Contrecoeur, and consisted of 1,000 French and Indians, with eighteen cannon. Their voyage from Le Boeuf down French Creek and the Allegheny was made in sixty bateaux and 300 canoes. The English had put up a stockade at the Forks, during the winter, which was unfinished and guarded only by an ensign and forty-one men. This small body, seeing the hopelessness of defense, immediately surrendered. On the 3d or 4th of July, 500 English capitulated to the French at Fort Necessity, in Fayette County, after an engagement of about ten hours. The French seem to have been uniformly successful in the campaign of 1754. Deserters from their ranks reported that the number of French and Indians in the country during the year was about 2,000, of whom five or six hundred had become unfit for duty.

The records of the campaign show that Presque Isle was regarded by both the French and English as a post of much importance. DuQuesne, in a letter from Quebec of July 6, 1755, says: "The fort at Presque Isle serves as a depot for all others on the Ohio. \* \* The effects are put on board pirogues at Fort Le Boeuf. \* \* At the latter fort the prairies, which are extensive, furnish only bad hay, but it is easy to get rid of it. \* \* At Presque Isle the hay is very abundant and good. The quantity of pirogues constructed on the River AuBoeuf has exhausted all the large trees in the neighborhood." It was on the 9th of July, 1755, that Braddock's defeat took place near Pittsburgh, an event which raised the French hopes to a pitch of the utmost exultation, and seemed for the time to destroy all prospect of English ascendancy in the West. From 2,000 to 3,000 French and Indians are supposed to have passed through Presque Isle during the season.

#### FRENCH VILLAGE AT PRESQUE ISLE.

An official letter dated at Montreal, August 8, 1756, says: "The domiciliated Mississaugues of Presque Isle have been out to the number of ten against the English. They have taken one prisoner and two scalps, and gave them to cover the loss of M. de St. Pierre." This officer had been ordered East in the winter of 1753, and was killed in battle near Lake George the ensuing summer. The same letter reports the small-pox as having prevailed at Presque Isle. A prisoner who escaped from the Indians during this year described Fort Le Boeuf as "garrisoned with 150 men, and a few straggling Indians. Presque Isle is built of square logs filled up with earth; the barracks are within the fort, and garrisoned with 150 men, supported chiefly from a French settlement begun near it. The settlement consists of about one hundred families. The Indian families about the settlement are pretty numerous; they have a priest and schoolmaster, and some grist mills and stills in the settlement." The village here referred to was on the east bank of Mill Creek, a little back from the lake, almost on a line with Parade street.



## EVENTS IN 1757 AND 1758.

□ No events of importance occurred in this section in 1757. The only chronicle we find relates that some of the Indian warriors aiding the French sent their families to the neighborhood of Presque Isle for the purpose of planting corn. A captured French ensign reported in his examination on the 20th of June that 100 men were in garrison at Presque Isle, and that apprehensions were felt by them of an attack by the English and Indians. The transportation from Canada for the troops was mainly by canoes, which were obliged to keep close to the south shore of the lake. Fort LeBoeuf was in charge of an ensign of foot. There were from 800 to 900, and sometimes 1,000 men between the forts, 150 of whom were regulars and the rest Canadian Indians, who worked at the forts and built boats. There were no settlements nor improvements near the forts, which would indicate that the village at Presque Isle had been abandoned. The French planted corn about them for the Indians, whose wives and children came to the forts for it, and were also furnished with clothing at the King's expense. Traders resided in the forts who bought peltries of them. Several houses were outside the forts, but people did not care to occupy them for fear of being scalped. One of the French batteaux usually carried sixty bags of flour and three or four men; when unloaded they would carry twelve men.

A journal written in November, 1758, gives this description of the two forts, on the authority of an Indian who had just come in: "Presque Isle has been a strong stockaded fort, but is so much out of repair that a strong man might pull up any log out of the earth. There are two officers and thirty-five men in garrison there, and not above ten Indians, which they keep constantly hunting for the support of the garrison. The fort on LeBoeuf River is in much the same condition, with an officer and thirty men, and a few hunting Indians, who said they would leave there in a few days."

## THE ENGLISH GAINING.

During the year 1758, the English made sufficient progress in the direction of the Ohio to compel the French to evacuate Fort DuQuesne on the 22d of November, their artillery being sent down the river, and the larger part of the garrison retiring up the Allegheny. A letter dated Montreal, March 30, 1759, announces that the French troops at Detroit had been ordered to rendezvous at Presque Isle, in order to be ready to aid Fort Machault if necessary, the commander at the latter being required, if too hard pressed, to fall back on Le Boeuf. The Indians, by this time, had lost confidence in the triumph of the French, and many were either siding with the English or pretending to be neutral. One of them, employed by the English as a spy at the lakes, reached Pittsburgh during March, and gave some additional particulars of the fort at Presque Isle. "It is," he said, "square, with four bastions. \* \* \* The wall is only of single logs, with no bank within—a ditch without. \* \* \* The magazine is a stone house covered with shingles, and not sunk in the ground, standing in the right bastion, next the lake. \* \* \* The other houses are of square logs." Fort Le Boeuf he described as of "the same plan, but very small—the logs mostly rotten. Platforms are erected in the bastions, and loopholes properly cut; one gun is mounted in a bastion, and looks down the river. It has only one gate, and that faces the side opposite the creek. The magazine is on the right of the gate, going in, partly sunk in the ground, and above are some casks of powder to serve the Indians. Here are two officers, a storekeeper, clerk, priest, and 150 soldiers, who have no employment. \* \* \*



The road from Venango to LeBoeuf is well trodden; from there to Presque Isle is very low and swampy, and bridged most of the way."

#### EVACUATION OF THE FRENCH.

The tide of battle continued to favor the English, and they finally besieged Fort Niagara below Buffalo, compelling the French to withdraw 1,200 men from Detroit, Presque Isle and Venango for its defense. Its capture by the English astonished and terrified the French in this section. A messenger reached Presque Isle from Sir William Johnson, the victorious English commander, notifying the officer in charge that the other posts must surrender in a few days. The French knew that their force was too small to cope with the enemy, and began making hasty preparations for departure. Their principal stores at Presque Isle were sent up the lake August 13, 1759, and the garrison waited a brief time for their comrades at Le Boeuf and Venango, when the entire army left in bateaux for Detroit. An Indian, who arrived at Duquesne soon after, reported that they had burned all of the forts, but this is questioned by some of the authorities. Upon taking their departure, they told the aborigines that they had been driven away by superior numbers, but would return in sufficient force to hold the country permanently.

#### ENGLISH DOMINION.

The English did not take formal possession of Forts Presque Isle and Le Boeuf until 1760, when Maj. Rogers was sent out for that purpose. Hostilities between the two nations continued, but the bloody wave of war did not reach Western Pennsylvania. A treaty of peace was signed at Paris in 1763, by which the French ceded Canada and confirmed the Western country to the British Crown. The Indians did not take kindly to the British. They were hopeful of the return of the French, and meditated the driving of their victorious rivals out of the country. In June, 1763, the great Indian uprising known as "Pontiac's Conspiracy" occurred, which resulted in the destruction of all but four of the frontier posts. Fort Le Boeuf fell on the 18th and Fort Presque Isle on the 22d of that month, as will be found more fully described in the chapter devoted to the Indians. Col. Bradstreet, with a small army, arrived at Presque Isle on the 12th of August, 1764, and met a band of Shawnees and Delawares, who agreed to articles of peace and friendship. From there he marched to Detroit, where another treaty was made with the Northwestern Indians. These proceedings seem to have been entered into by the savages merely as a deception, for in a short time they renewed hostilities. Another expedition, under Col. Bequet, was fitted out, and punished the troublesome tribes so severely that they were glad to accept the conditions offered them.

The independence of the United States was acknowledged by Great Britain in 1783. By the treaty of peace the mother country abandoned all pretensions to the western region. Her officers in Canada, however, still retained a hope of the ultimate return of the colonies to the protection of the British Crown. The English had, by this date, won the confidence of the Indians, who were kept hostile to the Americans by representations that Great Britain would yet resume possession of the country. As late as 1785, Mr. Adams, our minister at London, complained to the English Secretary of State, that though two years had elapsed since the definitive treaty, the forts of Presque Isle, Niagara, and elsewhere on the Northern frontier were still held by British garrisons. The actual American occupation dates from 1795.





## THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH FORTS.

Little remains to be added to the various statements above, descriptive of the French forts. Fort Presque Isle stood on the bluff overlooking the mouth of Mill Creek, on the western side, about 350 feet back from the shore of the bay. The British put it in repair and occupied it till after our independence was acknowledged, by which time it had almost gone to ruin. Its site was easily traceable as late as 1863, by mounds and depressions on the bank of the lake near the mouth of the creek.

The fort at LeBeauf stood within the present limits of Waterford Borough, on the brow of the hill above LeBeauf Creek, nearly in line with the iron bridge across that stream. A ravine, which has since been partially filled up, extended along its north side, down which flowed a rivulet, leading Washington to describe the fort as standing on "a kind of an island." Practically the same site was successively occupied by the English and Americans.

## THE FRENCH ROAD.

The French road commenced at the mouth of Mill Creek, where a warehouse stood, extended up that stream a short distance, and then struck off to the higher land, nearly following the line of Parade street, on its west side, through the city limits of Erie. A branch road led from the south gate of the fort, and connected with the main road in the hollow of Mill Creek. From the southern end of Parade street the latter ran across Mill Creek Township to the present Waterford plank road. The road that begins in Marvintown, opposite the old Seib stand, and terminates at the farm of Judge Souther, is almost identical with the French thoroughfare. Leaving the Waterford plank, the French road took across the hills into Summit Township, which it crossed entirely, entering Waterford Township on the Charles Skinner place, and terminating at the gate of Fort LeBeauf, about where Judson's Hotel stands. The route known as the French road in Summit is understood to be exactly on the line of its historical original. The road was laid out thirty feet wide, and was "corduroyed" throughout most of its length. It was easily traced when the first American settlers came in, was partially adopted by them, and portions of it, as above stated, are in use to this day.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE TRIANGLE.

IN the charter granted by King Charles II to William Penn, dated the 4th of March, 1681, the limits of Pennsylvania are described as "three degrees of latitude in breadth, and five degrees of longitude in length, the eastern boundary being the Delaware River, the northern the beginning of the three and fortieth degree of northern latitude; on the south a circle drawn at twelve miles distance from New Castle (Delaware) northward and westward unto the beginning of the fortieth degree of northern latitude, and then by a straight line westward to the limits of longitude above mentioned."

Distinctly as these lines are stated, the boundaries of the State were long a subject of earnest and sometimes bitter controversy. Fifty years before the grant to Penn, King James I granted to the Plymouth Company "all the land



lying in the same latitude with Connecticut and Massachusetts, as far west as the Pacific Ocean, not previously settled by other Christian powers." Under the construction placed upon this clause by Connecticut, more than one-third of Pennsylvania, including the whole northern part, belonged to that province. The dispute was finally settled by the action of Congress, which appointed Commissioners in 1782 to investigate the subject, who reported that "Connecticut has no right to the land in controversy," and that "the jurisdiction and pre-emption of all lands within the charter limits of Pennsylvania do of right belong to that State."

#### THE WESTERN BOUNDARY.

A contention of almost like character took place with Virginia in regard to the western boundary of Pennsylvania. The former claimed the entire territory embraced in Penn's charter west of a line drawn a little to the east of the Allegheny and Monongahela Rivers. This controversy was settled in 1786, by agreeing that the western boundary of Pennsylvania should commence at a point on Mason and Dixon's line, five degrees west from the Delaware River, and extend from there directly northward to Lake Erie.

The land in the northern and northwestern parts of the State was purchased from the Six Nations by Commissioners appointed by the Legislature, who met in conference with the Indians at Fort Stanwix (now Rome), N. Y., and concluded a treaty in October, 1784. The action of the Six Nations was confirmed by a treaty made with the Delawares and Wyandots at Fort McIntosh in January, 1785. Neither of these purchases covered the territory known as "The Triangle."

#### THE NEW YORK LINE.

By mutual agreement between New York and Pennsylvania, Commissioners were appointed in 1785 to determine and establish the east and west boundary line between the two States, being the Forty-second degree of latitude. David Rittenhouse was the Commissioner on the part of Pennsylvania, and Samuel Holland on that of New York. These gentlemen merely took measurements to locate the point in the Delaware River where the line should begin, when cold weather came on and compelled the work to cease. Rittenhouse and Holland were succeeded in 1787 by Andrew Ellicott on the part of Pennsylvania, and James Clinton and Simeon DeWitt on that of New York. They surveyed the entire line from the Delaware to Lake Erie, planting a stone every mile, with the distance from the river marked upon it, and marking mile trees in the same manner. The distance from the point of departure to where the north line of Pennsylvania terminated on the shore of Lake Erie in Springfield Township, this county, was found to be 259 miles and 88 perches. The report of the above Commissioners was confirmed by the Legislatures of both States, and has ever since been accepted as the true northern boundary of Pennsylvania.

#### THE TRIANGLE.

The charter of New York defined its western boundary as extending from the south shore of Lake Erie to the forty second degree of latitude, on a line drawn from the western extremity of Lake Ontario. In determining this line it became necessary to agree whether the "western extremity of Lake Ontario" included Burlington Bay, or was at the peninsula dividing the latter from the lake. Andrew Ellicott and Frederick Saxton, the surveyors sent out to establish the boundary, decided upon the peninsula as the proper point from which to draw the line, and the western boundary of New York was therefore fixed at twenty miles east of Presque Isle. This left a triangular tract, which





was not included in the charter of either State, and which was variously claimed by New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut.

During or some time after the Revolution, Gen. William Irvine was sent to the Northwest by the authorities of Pennsylvania, to examine into the quality of its lands and report upon the best manner of putting them into the market. While upon this tour he was struck with the fact that the State had no harbor upon the lake, and the great desirability of securing the one at Presque Isle. On his return to the East he interested a number of intelligent and progressive citizens in the project of purchasing the Triangle. After a protracted negotiation, New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut released their claims to the United States Government, and the latter, in turn, conveyed the tract to Pennsylvania. The deed of cession by New York, was made on the 1st of March, 1781, and that of Massachusetts on the 19th of April, 1785. In the release by Connecticut she reserved 120 miles lying west of Pennsylvania's western boundary, within the present limits of Ohio, which became known as, and retains the title to this day of "The Western Reserve." The contract for the sale of the Triangle, made between the Representatives of the United States and Pennsylvania was ratified by Congress on the 4th of September, 1788. On the 18th of April, 1791, the Governor was authorized by the Legislature to complete the purchase. March 3, 1792, a patent was issued to the State, signed by George Washington as President, and Thomas Jefferson as Secretary of State. The consideration was \$151,640.25. Below is a copy of the bill of sale from the General Government to the commonwealth: The commonwealth of Pennsylvania, for the purchase of the Lake Erie tract in account with the United States, Dr.

July 19, 1792. To general account of sales of the Western lands, the property of the United States:

For the purchase or consideration money of the territory and tract of land on Lake Erie, of which tract a survey and return hath been made and lodged in the office of the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States by Andrew Ellicott, pursuant to a resolution of Congress passed in August, 1789, by which return the said tract is found to contain 292,187 acres, at three-fourths of a dollar per acre, payable in gold or silver, or in certificates of the debt of the United States, bearing interest, according to the terms proposed by William Bingham and James R. Reid, delegates in Congress, to the late Board of Treasury, on behalf of the said commonwealth, and accepted by the said board on behalf of the United States. . . . \$151,640 25 Cr.

By one certificate of registered debt, No. 558, dated 28th February, 1792, with interest from 16th August, 1779. . . . 85,932 08

By ditto, on interest from 21st August, 1783. . . . 4,285 20

Principal amounting to. . . . \$ 89,317 28

By interest arising thereon, calculated to 10th June, 1791, being the time Secretary of the Treasury informed he was ready to settle the account for said purchase. . . . 62,322 97

\$151,640 25

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, REGISTER'S OFFICE.  
6th September, 1796.

JOSEPH NOURSE, Register.

#### RELEASE OF THE INDIAN TITLE.

Pending the negotiations with the General Government, the State authorities proceeded to secure a release of the Triangle tract from the Six Nations, which was only effected after a protracted effort. The conference for this purpose with the chiefs and warriors of the several tribes was held on the 9th of January, 1789, and the deed from the Indians appears to have been signed sometime during the same month. The following is a copy of the document:





*John Vincent*



Know all men by these presents, that we, the undersigned, chiefs, warriors and others, representing the following named tribes of the Six Nations, to wit: The Ondawagas or Senecas, Cayugas, Tuscaroras, Onondagas and Oneidas, for and in consideration of the sum of \$2,000, to us in hand paid, by Richard Butler and John Gibson, Esquires, Commissioners for and in behalf of the State of Pennsylvania, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, and we for ourselves, our tribes, our and their heirs and successors, are therewith fully paid and satisfied, have granted, bargained, sold and assigned over, and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell, remise, release, quit claim and assign over unto the said State of Pennsylvania, all our right, title, claim and interest of, in and to all that tract of country situate, lying and being within the territory of the United States, bounded on the south by the north line or boundary of Pennsylvania; on the east by the western boundary of the State of New York, agreeably to an act of cession of the said State of New York and the State of Massachusetts to the United States; and on the north by the southern shore or margin of Lake Erie, including Presque Isle and all the bays and harbors along the shore or margin of the said Lake Erie from the west boundary of the said State of Pennsylvania to where the west line or boundary of the State of New York may cross or intersect the southern shore or margin of the said Lake Erie; to have and to hold, etc.

In testimony whereof, we, the said chiefs, have herunto set our hands and seals this — day of January, in the year of our Lord 1789:

Senecas—Gyantwachia, or the Cornplanter; Gyashota, or the Big Cross; Kanassee, or the New Arrow; Achiont, or the Half Town; Anachkont, or the Wasp; Chishekoa, or the Wood Bug; Sessewa, or Big Bale of a Kettle; Sciawbowa, or the Council Keeper; Tewanias, or the Broken Twig; Souachshowa, or the Full Moon; Cachunewasse, or Twenty Canoes

Tuscarora Chief—Hichonquash, or Tearing Asunder.

Senecas—Cagcalgea, or Dogs about the Fire; Sawedowa, or the Blast; Kiondashowa, or Swimming Fish.

Onondaga Chief—Oncheye, or the Dancing Feather.

Cayuga Chiefs—Soahaes, or Falling Mountain; Otachsaka, or Broken Tomahawk.

Oneida Chief—Tekchiefs, or the Long Tree.

Seneca Chief—Onesechter, or the Leaded Man.

Munsey Chiefs—Kiatulaho, or the Snake; Aqueia, or Bandy Legs.

Senecas—Kiandok-Gova, or Big Tree; Owenewah, or Throw into the Water.

N. B.—The two Munseys signed as being residents of the land, but not owners.

R. BUTLER.

In the presence of A. St. Clair, Joseph Harmar and others.

Twelve hundred dollars were also paid by the United States Government for the extinguishment of the Indian titles.

The cession of the Triangle gave great offense to a portion of the Indians, who claimed that they had not been fairly represented in the council. There was a good deal of talk among them of resisting its occupancy by the State, and at one time matters looked really serious, but by wise efforts what might have been a long and murderous border war was avoided. On the 3d of February, 1791, Cornplanter, Half Town, and Big Tree executed a second instrument, in which, after reciting the dissatisfaction that existed among the Seneca nation, they acknowledged the receipt of \$800 as full satisfaction of all claims and demands by their nation against the commonwealth, and "fully, clearly, and finally remised and forever quit-claimed" their interest in the Triangle to Gov. McKean, "from the beginning of the world to the date of these presents." It was several years after the signing of this deed, however, before the Indians became sufficiently quieted to enable settlements to be made with safety, as will be more fully related in another part of these annals.

#### INTERESTING DETAILS.

The territory above purchased extends some forty miles in a straight line along the lake, and is about eighteen miles in breadth along the New York boundary, tapering from there to a point in Springfield Township, between four and five miles east of the Ohio line. It embraces 202,187 acres, and the United





States received pay for it at the rate of three-fourths of a dollar per acre. The townships embraced in the Triangle are North East, Greenfield, Venango, Harbor Creek, Greene, Summit, Mill Creek, a small portion of Springfield, about two-fifths of Girard and McKean, and four-fifths of Fairview. The terminus of the Triangle on the shore of Lake Erie was marked by a stone on the Joseph Hewitt farm in Springfield, which has disappeared.

The old State line forms the southern boundary of Venango, Greene and Summit Townships, and the northern of Waterford and Amity. It passes through the boroughs of Girard and Middleboro nearly in the center. The portion of the county within the original limits of the State is some forty-five miles long from east to west, by ten miles in width from north to south, being about two-thirds of the whole. The townships wholly in it are Wayne, Concord, Amity, Union, Waterford, Le Boeuf, Washington, Franklin, Elk Creek and Conneaut.

A corps of engineers have recently been at work renewing the monuments marking the boundary between New York and Pennsylvania, many of which had been destroyed or lost sight of. In the execution of their task they make use of blocks of Quiney granite, about four feet long and six inches square at the top. The stones "are dressed one foot down, that distance being left above ground. Heavy creases are cut at right angles across each. The letters 'Pa.' and 'N. Y.' about two inches long, face Pennsylvania and New York respectively. At highways, street and railway crossings, the tops of the stones are one foot by six inches in size, and in other particulars like the rest. Those of the ordinary size are set just one mile apart."

#### CONTINENTAL CERTIFICATES.

In explanation of the "certificate" mentioned in the bill of sale, it should be stated that in the contract for the purchase of the Triangle, it was stipulated that the Commonwealth might make payment "in gold or silver or in public securities of the United States, bearing interest." When the time came for closing the transaction, the State, with Quaker shrewdness, offered one of the funded bonds of the General Government, commonly known as "Continental certificates," which were then in decidedly bad credit, and demanded that interest should be allowed, according to the terms of its face. This was rather a surprise to the Federal authorities, and a long correspondence ensued, in which the Commonwealth seems to have had the better of the argument. After considerable delay, her legal right to pay in the manner proposed was conceded, and she turned over the bond and received credit for the accumulated interest, as is shown in the bill of sale above printed. It is apparent that the State drove a very sharp bargain, but whether the transaction was much to her honor, may admit of some debate.





## CHAPTER IX.

## THE AMERICAN OCCUPATION.

THE first step in the actual settlement of Erie County by white people was taken in 1785, when David Watts and William Miles were sent under the auspices of the State to survey the Tenth Donation District, embracing portions of Waterford, Wayne and Amity Townships. On the completion of their labors, they returned to the East, and gave such a flattering account of the country that much interest in it was excited among the adventurous people of that region. March 24, 1789, it was resolved by the General Assembly that not exceeding 3,000 acres should be surveyed at Presque Isle, LeBoeuf, and two other places for the use of the commonwealth. In 1790, Gov. Mifflin, by authority of the Legislature, appointed Timothy Matlack, Samuel McClay and John Adlum to examine the western streams of the State for the purpose of ascertaining whether "any nearer and more feasible communication could be had between the Allegheny River and Lake Erie." They examined French and LeBoeuf Creeks up to Waterford, traversed the portage to Presque Isle, and on going back made a report which resulted in £100 being appropriated for the improvement of the streams named. This was followed by the settlement law of the 3d of April, 1792, which provided for the survey of all the lands north and west of the Allegheny and Ohio Rivers and Conewango Creek, and their sale upon terms that will be stated in another chapter.

The Pennsylvania Population Company, formed at Philadelphia March 8, 1792, purchased a large tract of land in the Triangle with the object of selling it at a profit, and inducing settlement. On the 8th of April, of the same year, the Legislature passed and Gov. Mifflin approved a bill for laying out a town at Presque Isle, which was a part of the general plan for the occupation of the Northwest. This act was as follows:

SECTION-1. *Be it enacted, etc.,* That the Governor be and is hereby empowered to cause to be surveyed the tract reserved at or near Presque Isle by the act entitled, "An act for the sale of the vacant lands within this commonwealth," passed the 3d day of April, 1792; and at the most eligible place within the said tract he shall cause to be laid out and surveyed sixteen hundred acres of land in town lots of not more than one-third of an acre each; and also three thousand four hundred acres adjoining the same, in outlots, not less than five acres nor more than ten acres each. *Provided always,* That the Governor shall reserve out of the lots of the said town so much land as he shall deem necessary for public uses; also, so much land within or out of the said town as may, in his opinion, be wanted by the United States for the purpose of erecting forts, magazines, arsenals and dock-yards.

SEC. 2. That the first two hundred persons that shall actually inhabit and reside, on or before the 1st day of January next, within the said town, shall each and every of them be entitled to one unappropriated town lot, to be ascertained by lottery, for which they shall respectively receive a deed, clear of all charges: *Provided,* That such persons respectively, or their respective representatives, or assignees, shall inhabit and reside in the said town for the term of three years, and also, within the said town build or cause to be built, a house at least sixteen feet square, and containing at least one brick or stone chimney, on the town lots to be granted in pursuance of this act.

SEC. 3. That the Governor is hereby authorized to sell two hundred of the town lots exclusively of those granted by the next preceding section, and the whole of the other outlots, in such manner as he shall think most to the advantage of the State, and make conveyance of the same; excepting, always, such as shall be made upon this condition: that the respective purchasers shall and do, within the term of three years, erect and build one house, at least sixteen feet square, and containing at least one brick or stone chimney, on each and every town lot by them purchased; and no deed of conveyance shall be granted





by the Governor to any purchaser, nor, after the expiration of the said term of three years, shall the said sale be deemed or construed to vest any title, claim or demand in any purchaser, unless satisfactory proof be first given that a house has been erected or built on the town lots sold as aforesaid; that the streets, lanes and alleys of the said town shall be common highways forever; and that, previous to the sale or sales of the said town lots and outlots, notice shall be given of the same in at least three of the newspapers of the State at least ten weeks previous to such sale or sales.

#### PROTECTING THE FRONTIER.

On the 25th of February, 1794, another act was passed which authorized the Governor "to detach from the several companies of artillery and infantry raised by the State" for the security of the port of Philadelphia and the defense of the Western frontier, "as many men as can be conveniently spared from the specific objects of protection and defense for which the companies were particularly destined, and to station the detachment so made at such place or places at or near Presque Isle, on Lake Erie, as shall in his judgment be best calculated to carry into effect the act" just quoted. This measure was called forth by the menaces of the Indians, who had learned of the proposed settlement at Presque Isle, and knowing that it would cause a break in their communications between the East and West, were determined to prevent it if possible. In accordance with its provisions, Gov. Mifflin, on the 1st of March, 1794, issued a circular to the Brigade Inspectors of Washington, Westmoreland and Allegheny Counties, requiring them to raise men to serve eight months, unless sooner discharged, with a stipulation that, if necessary, they should continue in service till the next meeting of the Legislature. Each man who took his own rifle was to be allowed \$2 for its use, and to have a reasonable equivalent if it was lost or destroyed in the public service. Four companies were to be organized within the district stated, of whom one Captain, one Lieutenant, two Ensigns, six Corporals and six Sergeants and ninety-five privates were to be detached for the Presque Isle expedition. The command was given to Capt. Elenczer Denny, of Allegheny County, who is presumed to have seen service in border warfare.

Gen. William Irvine and Andrew Ellicott had been appointed Commissioners some time before to lay out a road from Reading to Presque Isle. On the same day the above-mentioned circular was issued they were notified that Albert Gallatin had been associated in their appointment, and that they three were to lay out the town contemplated by the act of 1793. The Governor's instructions desired them to "promote peace, order and friendship with the peaceable Indians or British garrison, should any intercourse \* \* be produced by accident or necessity." Capt. Denny was required "to comply with every lawful request of the Commissioners," and was further reminded that the objects of his appointment were "strictly those of protection and defense."

#### OCCUPANCY OF FORT LE BŒUF.

Boats and canoes left Pittsburgh on the 16th of April, by way of the Allegheny River, the stores and provisions having been sent in advance. By the 25th of April, three officers and seventy-seven men had reached Franklin, at the mouth of French Creek. On the same date, a report reached headquarters at Pittsburgh that the Indians, incited by British agents, were "meditating an opposition to the designs of the Government respecting Presque Isle," and a week later Denny wrote to the Governor his apprehensions that "a council holding at the mouth of Buffalo Creek between the chiefs of the Six Nations and the British may terminate unfavorably to our establishment." On the 1st of May, a Munsee Indian was killed at Franklin in a drunken row by a white



man named Robertson. This added greatly to the feeling among the aborigines. The affair was settled by the party at Franklin raising a purse of \$100 and paying it to the relatives of the dead man, in satisfaction of their wrong, according to an old custom among the Indians.

The troops took possession of "the forks of French Creek, about two miles below the old post of LeBœuf," on or near the 11th of May, where they built a small block-house, pending the cutting out of the logs which obstructed the navigation of the stream. From this point, Gen. John Wilkins, of Pittsburgh, who accompanied the expedition, wrote on the day of their arrival that "the British are determined to oppose the progress of the State troops from LeBœuf to Presque Isle by sending a number of Indians and English to cut them off." In a few days more the detachment reached LeBœuf, where they immediately erected two small picketed block-houses, which, Wilkins reported, "will make them sufficiently strong until the re-enforcement arrives under Capt. Denny." The latter event did not occur until the 24th of June. A draft of 1,000 militia from the brigades of Westmoreland, Washington, Allegheny and Fayette Counties was ordered by the Governor in the latter part of May, to co-operate with Denny's detachment under command of Gen. Wilkins. On the day the order was issued, the Governor wrote to Wilkins warning him of "the critical state of our Presque Isle settlements," which, he added, "calls for an exercise of judgment, prudence and spirit."

#### INTERFERENCE OF THE GENERAL GOVERNMENT.

While the events here mentioned were in progress, a letter reached Gen. Knox, Secretary of War under President Washington, from Gen. Israel Chapin, the United States Commissioner to the Six Nations, to the effect that the British "feel very much alarmed at the garrisoning of Presque Isle. \* \* If the garrison destined for that place," wrote Chapin, "is not very strong, it is doubtful whether it will not be attacked." On the 9th of May, Gen. Knox wrote to Wilkins and Denny, cautioning them to "proceed with the utmost vigilance and precaution." The next day, he addressed a communication to Gen. Mifflin, stating that "affairs are critically circumstanced between the United States and the Six Nations," and giving it as the opinion of the President, "on mature reflection, that it is advisable to suspend for the present the establishment of Presque Isle." On the very day this epistle was received, the Governor notified the Brigade Inspectors of the four western counties that he had been induced to suspend the execution of the act for laying out a town at Presque Isle. He therefore rescinded all orders for drafting men, directed the Commissioners, who had not yet left Pittsburgh, to postpone further proceedings, and commanded Denny's detachment to remain at LeBœuf, "unless it should be found necessary to retire from the station in order to prevent an actual contest with the friendly Indians." The Commissioners were asked to remain "in such a situation as will enable them on short notice to resume the execution of their mission."

#### WAS THE DANGER REAL?

The correspondence that has been preserved on the subject indicates that the fears of an Indian war were well founded and quite universal among those who had the best means of information. Gen. Wilkins wrote from LeBœuf: "The Indians contrive to make opposition to the establishment at Presque Isle. The Lieutenant Governor of Upper Canada and an Indian agent were visiting all the Indian towns westward, exciting the Indians to oppose the Americans and assuring them of support from the King. \* \* \* Advices from the Gene-



see country state that every industry is being made by the British to put the Indians on us." The chief men of the Six Nations, he concluded, held a council at Buffalo Creek about the middle of May. In a letter of June 5, from David Reweck to Gov. Mifflin, he says of Presque Isle: "I have not doubted but that the British wish seriously to possess it. \* \* \* It is pretty certainly known that for a considerable time past no vessel (British) has gone up or down the lake without instructions to put in at Presque Isle and see whether we were there or no." About the same time; John Polhemus, commanding at Fort Franklin, reported: "From the best information that I have received this day, I have reason to believe the Indians will attempt to make themselves masters of this post." A week later, he forwarded the tidings that three men on their way to Pittsburgh from Franklin were attacked by the savages, two of whom were killed. D. Ransom, a trader with the Indians, deposed on the 11th of June that he "had been told by the Broken Twig that the British and Indians were to land at Presque Isle and form a junction with Cornplanter on French Creek and were then to clear it by killing all the white people and taking all the posts on it."

It is but fair to the Senecas and their chief to state that in a letter from Capt. Denny, dated at Franklin on the 10th of June, he says: "The Cornplanter has gone to another council at Buffalo. \* \* \* He is extremely concerned at the account given of their going to take up the hatchet; says they are bad men that report it; that it's a lie."

In a communication of the 12th of June from Gen. Chapin to the War Department, he declares: "I am afraid of the consequences of the attempt to settle Presque Isle at present. The Indians do not acknowledge the validity of the Cornplanter's sale to Pennsylvania."

We have gathered the testimony on this point at more length than may seem necessary, because of its relation to other events that will be detailed in a subsequent chapter.

#### A LENGTHY DISCUSSION.

The people of the western counties were highly indignant at the suspension of the proceedings for settlement, and, without knowing the reason that prompted Gov. Mifflin, hotly condemned what they called his timidity. The Governor, however, soon righted himself by spreading the intelligence abroad that he had acted in pursuance of a special request from President Washington. He was of the belief, in common with most of the citizens of the State, that there was more bluster than sincerity in the threats of the Indians, and that the best way was to go right on, and, if necessary, whip them into acquiescence. Gen. Irvine wrote from Pittsburgh: "People here are astonished at the course of the General Government. I could have taken 500—some mounted, some riflemen, of such as would have effectually awed the savages and British." A long correspondence took place between Mifflin and the Federal authorities, in which the Governor argued earnestly in favor of the right of the State to protect its own territory and endeavored to convince the Cabinet of the folly of suspending the operations.

#### AN IMPORTANT COUNCIL.

The council referred to by Denny was held at the mouth of Buffalo Creek on the 18th of June. It was attended by Gen. Chapin, as representative of the United States, who found the Indians "much agitated with regard to the movements made by the State of Pennsylvania." He left Buffalo on the 19th, in company with sixteen chiefs and warriors and a British Indian agent, who





acted as interpreter, for Presque Isle, which they reached on the 24th. Finding no person there, they proceeded to LeBœuf that evening, where they met Capt. Denny and Mr. Ellicott, one of the State Commissioners, who had recently come up from Pittsburgh. In the consultation which ensued, the Indians objected to the establishment of garrisons in this quarter in the professed belief that it would involve them in a war with the Western Indians. They also claimed that the lands were not legally purchased from them by Pennsylvania. Ellicott and Denny replied that the purchase was as openly and fairly made as any that had ever taken place. The Indians returned to Buffalo, where another council was held on the 4th of July, at which it was determined to maintain their rights by force. In a communication of July 17, from the Secretary of War to the Governor, he reported that Chapin had sent word that, had he not proceeded to LeBœuf and the surveyors not suspended operations, blood would certainly have been shed.

#### FORT LE BŒUF AND ITS GARRISON.

Denny begged of Gen. Gibson on the 27th of June for "a few militia," on the ground that a number of his men at LeBœuf were ill with the flux and others had to be detached. To the Governor he reported on the 4th of July: "Have been busy erecting a stockade post. Moved the detachment in yesterday. Am now beyond the power of any body of hostile Indians. None have been around since the party on the 24th. Hear firing almost daily, but whether friends or foes is uncertain." Ellicott wrote on the 1st of August: "The Indians consider themselves as our enemies and that we are theirs. From this consideration they never come near the garrison except as spies and then escape as soon as discovered." Denny notified the Governor on the same date that they had four block-houses at LeBœuf, on two of which a six-pounder was mounted, the others not being calculated for cannon. Over each gate was a swivel. The officers occupied their tents in the absence of more agreeable quarters. The situation he regarded as excellent, except that there was a hollow way parallel with the rear of the works and within gunshot that would "cover any number of Indians." This was examined every morning before the gates were thrown open. A few days previous, two or three Indians were seen "reviewing the plan," who seemed disappointed when a white flag was hoisted. The troops at the post numbered one hundred and ten, inclusive of officers. Ellicott regarded the garrison as being "in excellent order," and that it could, "if supplied with provisions, safely bid defiance to all the Indians between the Genesee and Mississippi Rivers."

On the 10th of September, a man named Dickson was fired at by a party of Indians and wounded in two places, while working in a field within a hundred and fifty yards of the settlement at Cussewago, below LeBœuf. The news of the atrocious act spread like wildfire, and excited a universal desire among the whites for retaliation.

Denny complained to the Governor, on the 1st of October, that "the men are very naked; few of them have anything but their summer dress, and that in rags, and the most of them are barefooted." Again, on the 1st of November, he sent word: "For want of clothing, particularly shoes, there are numbers of the men who are almost useless. \* \* The fellows who are barefooted suffer with the snow." A letter from Wilkins, of the 10th of October, gave more favorable accounts from LeBœuf and Franklin. The British influence over the Six Nations, he stated, had been greatly affected by the defeat which the Western Indians sustained from Gen. Wayne's army in August. A number of Six Nation Indians were in the battle at Maumee, and on getting back to their



homes told the most terrifying stories of Wayne's skill and bravery. Mr. Ellicott set out for the older sections of the State on the 23d of October, and was in Philadelphia on the 30th of December. An order was issued by the Governor to Gen. Wilkins on the 26th of October to raise one hundred and thirty men for six months, after the expiration of the service of the detachment at LeBeauf, for the maintenance of that post and the completion of the Presque Isle enterprise. Each private was to receive 50 shillings a month, besides the customary rations. The old detachment was relieved by the new recruits in the closing part of December.

#### A TREATY OF PEACE.

By the efforts of Timothy Pickering, representing the United States, a treaty of peace was concluded with the Six Nations at Canandaigua, N. Y., on the 11th of November, in which they unreservedly acknowledged the title of Pennsylvania to the Triangle, and for themselves and their successors released all claims upon the lands within its limits. This happy conclusion was much hastened by the terror of Anthony Wayne's name and victories. As soon as tidings of the treaty reached Washington, word was sent by the President to Gov. Mifflin that the temporary obstacles to the establishment were removed. It being too late in the season when the good news arrived at Le Beauf to do any effective work at Presque Isle, the detachment remained at the former post until early spring. The force there on the 27th of March, 1795, consisted of ninety-nine in all.

While Ellicott was at Le Beauf, in the summer of 1794, he laid out the town of Waterford, the plan of which was afterward sanctioned by the Legislature. An act for laying out towns at Presque Isle, Le Beauf, Venango and Conewango (Erie, Waterford, Franklin and Warren) passed that body in April, 1795, being the second in regard to the first-named place. This law also repealed the one of April 8, 1793, quoted in the beginning of this chapter.

Maj. Craig, of the United States Army, stationed at Pittsburgh, reported to the Secretary of War on the 24th of May, 1795, that "the State troops at Le Beauf are nearly all disbanded. Capt. Buchanan," he says, "who commanded at that post (Denny having left), arrived here yesterday with the greater part of the men under his command, who are all discharged." In Buchanan's communication to the Governor, of June 19, he states, however, that Lieut. Mehaffey, with twenty-six men, marched from Pittsburgh with Commissioners Irvine and Ellicott toward Le Beauf. He, Buchanan, expected to start that day with the balance of the escort. This would imply that a new set of men had been enlisted for the purpose. In Denny's report of his operations, he thus describes the location at Presque Isle: "A mile and a half in some directions from the old French fort the land appears to have been under cultivation, or at least cleared, but is now grown up thick with young chestnut and linn. The fort has been a regular pentagon, but the work was very light. The parapet don't exceed five feet, and the ditch not more. The walls of the magazine, of stone, are standing, and may be repaired. The well may also be easily made fit for use." He mentions that "among the stores sent up by the State" was "a complete set of irons for a saw mill."

#### BEGINNING OF THE TOWN OF ERIE.

Some two hundred men from Wayne's army landed at Presque Isle early in the spring of 1795, under command of Capt. Russell Bissell. They set to work at once, cutting timber for block-houses, of which two were erected on the bluff







*Martin Thorne*



overlooking the entrance to the harbor, just east of the mouth of Mill Creek.\* They also cleared a good deal of land to raise corn for the use of the garrison. In June, Ellicott and Irvine, Commissioners, arrived, accompanied by a corps of surveyors, and escorted by State troops under command of Capt. John Grubb, to lay out the town of Erie as required by the act of Assembly. How long they remained it is impossible to ascertain. The troops under Bissell built a saw mill the next season at the mouth of Mill Creek, which was the first in Erie County, and gave name to the stream. The command would seem to have been kept up until about 1806, being successively in charge, after Bissell, who continued until 1799, of Cpts. Hautramck, Lyman and McCall, and Gen. Callender Irvine, a son of Commissioner Irvine.

#### THE LAST INDIAN MURDER.

A bloody incident occurred on the 22d of May, 1795, which was afterward the cause of much discussion and litigation, on account of which we will give the cotemporary statements in regard to it found in the Pennsylvania Archives. Denny wrote to the Governor from Pittsburgh on the 29th of May: "Four men were attacked on Saturday last by a party of Indians lying in wait on the road two miles from Presque Isle. One was found scalped; the fate of the other three is not known." A letter from the Secretary of War to Gov. Millin, dated the 5th of June, referring to the occurrence, says: "It is not improbable that the attack was in retaliation, because a family of friendly Indians on the Allegheny, returning from their winter hunt, had been fired upon in May by a party of white men, and two of the Indians badly wounded." The man who was killed was named Ralph Rutledge, and one of the other three was his son, who was found scalped but living, and was carried to the fort at Waterford for medical treatment, where he died shortly after. These were the first known deaths in the county. The body of the elder Rutledge was found near the site of the Union depot in Erie, and was buried on the spot where he died.

## CHAPTER X.

### ANTHONY WAYNE.

NO work upon Erie County would be complete without a sketch of the career of Gen. Anthony Wayne, whose last sickness, death and burial are inseparably associated with its history. He was born in the township of Eastown, Chester County, Penn., on the 1st of January, 1745, being the son of Isaac Wayne, who served several terms as a member of the Provincial Legislature and took part in one or more Indian expeditions. After receiving a good education, Anthony embraced the profession of a surveyor, at which he was engaged for a brief period in his native county. In 1765-66, he visited Nova Scotia as the agent of a Philadelphia land association, and on returning home was elected to several county offices. He formed an early friendship with Dr. Franklin, and, like him, was one of the first to espouse the cause of American independence. A member of the Assembly in 1774, and of the Provincial Convention in the same year, to consider the troubles with Great Brit-

\* The troops merely erected quarters that year; the warehouse and stockades were not completed until the next year, after the saw mill was placed in operation. The supplies for the command were brought by vessel from Detroit.



ain, he became one of the Committee of Safety in 1775. Believing war to be inevitable, he resigned his civil office in September, and, after some time spent in military study and practice, raised a regiment, of which he was commissioned Colonel. His first service was with Gen. Sullivan in the spring of 1776, and he bore a brilliant part in the battle of Three Rivers, Canada. When the expedition returned, he was placed in charge of the posts of Ticonderoga and Mt. Independence. In February, 1777, he was commissioned a Brigadier General, and served with Washington in the New Jersey and Delaware Valley campaign. On the 20th of September, 1777, while stationed at Paoli, near his Chester County home, with a detachment of 1,500 men, his position was betrayed by some Tories to the enemy, who fell upon him during the night and killed and wounded one-tenth of his command. By Wayne's coolness and bravery, his little army was rallied, and retreated to a place of safety. This was the affair generally known as the

#### "MASSACRE OF PAOLI."

"A court-martial convened by Gen. Washington, at Wayne's urgent request, decided, after minute investigation, that he did everything that could be expected from an active, brave and gallant officer under the orders which he then had." He led the attack of the American right wing at Germantown, and received the special applause of Washington for his conduct at Monmouth. His surprise and capture of Stony Point, one of the strongest British positions on the Hudson, was among the most gallant events of the war, and elicited resolutions of thanks from Congress and the Legislature of Pennsylvania. After other valuable services in the North, Wayne was transferred to the South, where he co-operated with marked skill in the operations which led to the surrender of Cornwallis. His last sphere of duty during the Revolution was in Georgia, from which he succeeded in driving the enemy. He was distinguished in all councils of war for supporting the most energetic measures, from which, and from his wonderful dash and courage, he won the popular appellation of "Mad Anthony." At the close of the war, he retired to his farm in Chester County. He was called in 1789 to serve in the Pennsylvania convention, and in that body advocated the adoption of the United States Constitution with all of his old-time earnestness and patriotism.

#### HIS WESTERN CAMPAIGN.

In the year 1792, Wayne was commissioned a Major General, and assigned to the Northwestern frontier, for the purpose of forcing the Indians into subjection. After various minor engagements, he gained a signal victory over the savages on the Maumee, in August, 1794. His skill, promptness and bravery made a strong impression among the hostile tribes, and they hastened to sue for forgiveness. He was then appointed sole Commissioner to deal with them on the part of the United States, and effected a treaty of peace at Greenville, Ohio, in 1795, which paved the way for the settlement of Northwestern Pennsylvania and Northern Ohio.

#### SICKNESS AND DEATH.

Gen. Wayne's mission being fulfilled, in the fall of 1796 he embarked in a small vessel at Detroit for Presque Isle, now Erie, on his way homeward. During the passage down the lake, he was attacked with the gout, which had afflicted him for some years, and been much aggravated by his exposure in the Western wilds. The vessel being without suitable remedies, he could obtain no relief, and on landing at Presque Isle was in a dangerous condition. By his



1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for transparency and accountability, particularly in financial matters. The text suggests that organizations should implement robust systems to track and document every aspect of their operations, from procurement to sales.

2. The second part of the document addresses the challenges of data management in a rapidly changing environment. It highlights the need for flexible and scalable solutions that can adapt to new technologies and evolving business requirements. The author argues that investing in modern data infrastructure is crucial for staying competitive and making informed decisions based on real-time information.

3. The third part of the document focuses on the role of leadership in driving organizational success. It stresses that effective leaders must possess strong communication skills, strategic vision, and the ability to inspire and motivate their teams. The text provides several practical tips for leaders, such as setting clear goals, fostering a culture of innovation, and maintaining open lines of communication with employees.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the importance of continuous learning and development. It argues that in today's fast-paced world, individuals and organizations must constantly update their skills and knowledge to remain relevant. The text suggests various methods for learning, including formal education, on-the-job training, and self-directed learning, and emphasizes the value of a growth mindset.

5. The fifth part of the document concludes by summarizing the key points discussed and offering final thoughts on the future of business. It reiterates the importance of adaptability, innovation, and a commitment to excellence. The author expresses optimism about the future, provided that organizations continue to embrace change and strive for continuous improvement.

own request, he was taken to one of the block houses on the Garrison tract, the attic of which had been fitted up as a sleeping apartment. Dr. J. C. Wallace, who had served with him as a surgeon during his Indian campaign, and who was familiar with his disease, was then stationed at Fort Fayette, Pittsburgh. The General sent a messenger for the doctor, and the latter started instantly for Erie, but on reaching Franklin was astonished to learn the news of his death, which occurred on the 15th of December, 1793. During his illness every attention was paid to the distinguished invalid that circumstances would permit. Two days after his death the body was buried, as he had directed, in a plain coffin, with his uniform and boots on, at the foot of the flagstaff of the block-house. Among those who helped to lay out and inter the remains was Capt. Daniel Dobbins, long one of the best known citizens of Erie. The top of the coffin was marked with the initials of his name, "A. W.," his age and the year of his decease in round-headed brass tacks, driven into the wood.

#### HIS APPEARANCE AND BEARING.

An account of Gen. Wayne at the age of thirty two describes him as "about middle size, with a firm, manly countenance, commanding port and eagle eye. His looks corresponded well with his character, indicating a soul noble, ardent and daring. In his intercourse with his officers and men, he was affable and agreeable, and had the art of communicating to their bosoms the gallant and chivalrous spirit which glowed in his own. \* \* \* His dress was scrupulously neat and elegant, his movements were quick, his manners easy and graceful."

#### DISINTERMENT OF THE REMAINS.

In the fall of 1808, Gen. Wayne's daughter, Mrs. Altee, was taken seriously ill. While upon her sick bed, she was seized with a strong desire to have her father's remains moved to the family burying ground. Realizing that it was her last sickness and anxious to console her dying moments, Col. Isaac Wayne, the General's son, consented to come on to Erie for the purpose of complying with her wishes. The journey was made in the spring of 1809, through what was then a wilderness for much of the distance, with a horse and sulky. On arriving in Erie, Col. Wayne put up at Buehler's Hotel, and sent for Dr. Wallace, the same one who had been called to minister to the General. The Doctor agreed to attend to the disinterment and preparation of the remains, and Col. Wayne gave him entire charge of the operation, declining to witness it on the ground that he preferred to remember his father as he knew him when living. Thirteen years having elapsed, it was supposed that the corpse would be decomposed, but, on opening the grave, all present were amazed to find the body petrified with the exception of one foot and leg, which were partially gone. The boot on the un-sound leg had decayed and most of the clothing was missing. Dr. Wallace separated the body into convenient parts and placed them in a kettle of boiling water until the flesh could be removed from the bones. He then carefully scraped the bones, packed them in a small box and returned the flesh, with the implements used in the operation, to the coffin, which had been left undisturbed, and it was again covered over with earth. The box was secured to Col. Wayne's sulky and carried to Eastern Pennsylvania, where the contents were deposited in a second grave among those of the General's deceased relatives. In the labor of dissection, which took place on the garrison grounds, Dr. Wallace was assisted by Robert Murray, Robert Irwin, Richard Clement and perhaps others. Gen. Wayne's sound boot was given to James Duncan, who found that it fitted him, had a mate made for it and wore the pair until they could no longer be used.



## APPEARANCE OF THE BODY.

At the time of the disinterment, Capt. Dobbins and family were living on the Garrison grounds in a large building erected for the use of the commanding officer. Mrs. Dobbins was allowed to look at the body, with some of her lady acquaintances, and obtained a lock of the dead hero's hair. She had a vivid recollection of the incident when nearly in her one hundredth year. The body, she said, was not hard like stone, but was more of the consistency of soft chalk. The hairs of the head pulled out readily, and the general appearance of the corpse was much like that of a plaster of Paris cast.

In explanation of Dr. Wallace's course, it is argued that he acted in accordance with what the circumstances of the case seemed to require. It was necessary that the remains should be placed in as small a space as possible, to accommodate the means of conveyance. Col. Wayne is reported to have said, in regard to the affair: "I always regretted it; had I known the state the remains were in before separated I think I should certainly have had them again deposited there and let them rest, and had a monument erected to his memory."

William H. Holstein, a grandson of Gen. Wayne, in a letter printed in the *Erie Observer* of February 13, 1880, states that "Col. Wayne was not aware of the condition of his father's remains until all was completed or he would not have consented to the removal."

## A SECOND DISINTERMENT.

Some years ago, Dr. Germer, of Erie, who has a profound veneration for Wayne's memory, read a sketch of the burial and removal, and was prompted to look up the place of the grave. He first ascertained the site of the block-house, which had long before disappeared with the other structures, and digging down at the probable foot of the flagstaff readily found the grave and coffin. The lid of the coffin, with the initials, etc., before described, upon it, was fairly preserved, but the balance had mostly rotted away. Largely through the efforts of Dr. Germer and Capt. Welsh, an appropriation was obtained from the Legislature, with which a substantial log block-house in imitation of the original was built to mark the site, and the grounds were surrounded by a railing with cannon at each of the four corners. The grave has been neatly and substantially built up with stone, and the coffin lid, with other relics of the early days, is carefully sheltered within the block-house—the whole forming as appropriate a monument to the hero as could well be devised.

## HIS EASTERN TOMB.

The Wayne family burial ground, where the bones of the gallant General repose, is in the cemetery attached to St. David's Episcopal Church, at Radnor, Delaware County, not far from the Chester County line, less than an hour's walk from Wayne Station, on the Pennsylvania Railroad, and fourteen miles west from Philadelphia. Not far distant is Paoli, the scene of the massacre which was so brilliantly avenged at Stony Point. The Pennsylvania State Society of the Cincinnati erected a monument over the grave on the 4th of July, 1809, which is still in position. In close proximity are the last resting places of Gen. Wayne's wife, son and daughter, and of numerous relations. The house where Wayne was born, near Paoli, is still standing, or was in 1876, and his descendants, who occupy it, have collected and preserved many articles of interest as having been associated with his long and illustrious career.





## CHAPTER XI.

## LAND MATTERS.

ON the 3d of April, 1792, one month after the cession of the Triangle, the General Assembly passed an act for the encouragement of emigration to the newly acquired territory. This measure, generally known as the "actual settlement law," was in substance as follows:

The lands north and west of the Rivers Ohio, Allegheny and Conewango are to be sold to any person who will cultivate, improve and settle the same, or cause them to be improved and settled, at £7 10 shillings for every hundred acres, with an allowance of six per cent for roads, etc.

On application to the Secretary of the Land Office, giving a description of the lands applied for, a warrant is to be issued to the applicant for any quantity not exceeding 400 acres.

The lands are to be divided into proper districts and one Deputy Surveyor is to be appointed for each district.

No title shall vest in the lands unless the grantee has, prior to the issuance of his warrant, made or caused to be made, or shall, within two years next after the same, make or cause to be made an actual settlement thereon, by clearing, fencing and cultivating at least two acres for every hundred in one survey, and erected a house, and resided or caused a family to reside on the same for the five years immediately following; and in default thereof new warrants shall be issued to actual settlers; *provided, that if any such actual settler or grantee "shall, by force of arms of the enemies of the United States, be prevented from making such settlement, or be driven therefrom, and shall persist in his endeavors to make such actual settlement, then, in either case, he and his heirs shall be entitled to have and to hold such lands in the same manner as if the actual settlement had been made."*

The lands actually settled and improved are to remain chargeable with the purchase money and interest, and if the grantee shall neglect to apply for a warrant for ten years after the passage of this act, unless hindered by death or the enemies of the United States, the lands may be granted to others by warrants reciting the defaults. The lands settled under this legislation are to be free from taxation for ten years.

## PENNSYLVANIA POPULATION COMPANY.

Soon after the "actual settlement law" was enacted, the Pennsylvania Population Company was formed at Philadelphia, the avowed purpose of which was to settle the lands of the Triangle. John Nicholson, the famous land speculator, was elected President, and Messrs. Cazenove, Irvine, Mead, Leet, Hoge and Stewart, managers. The stock of the corporation consisted of 2,500 shares, each of which represented or was intended to represent 200 acres. The title to the lands purchased was to be vested in trustees, to be held in common, and the proceeds were to be divided, pro rata, among the stockholders. Previous to the organization of the company, Mr. Nicholson had applied for 390 warrants in the Triangle, and 250 on the waters of Beaver River, to be located in his own name. These he transferred to the corporation, which



paid for them and perfected the title. The company also took up about 500 additional warrants in Erie and Crawford Counties. The lands located by the Population Company embraced the whole Triangle except the Erie and Garrison State Reserves and Irvine's Reservation. The corporation was dissolved in 1811, after the last war with Great Britain, and the remaining lands and unsettled contracts for the sale of lands passed into the hands of the individual members.

#### A GREAT LAND SPECULATOR.

"John Nicholson," says the author of the *Historical Annals of Pennsylvania*, "was Comptroller of the State from 1782 to 1794, during which time \$27,000,000 of public money passed through his hands under circumstances of peculiar complication and difficulty, arising from the then state of paper money and the Government credit. He became the object of political persecution, and resigned his office. His private transactions were very extensive. At this period he was the owner of about 3,700,000 acres of land in Pennsylvania, besides large possessions, real and personal, elsewhere. To meet his various pecuniary engagements for these lands, he formed joint-stock companies, to which he conveyed a large portion of them. His affairs became embarrassed; he was committed to prison, and died in confinement and insane during the year 1800. So early as the 17th and 18th of March, 1797, deeds had been made to the Pennsylvania Land Company, and individual creditors had obtained judgments against him. The commonwealth had an immense claim against him for unsettled land warrants, stock accounts, and other items, in liquidation of which the vast amount of lands held in his name, throughout thirty-nine counties, reverted to the commonwealth, and were taken or purchased by others. Conflicting claims, besides that of the State, were previously existing, and tended greatly to complicate the title of these lands. The matter was several times closed and as often re-opened by legislative enactments, special writs and new lawsuits, and, later, a sweeping claim was made by the individual heirs of Nicholson to an immense amount of land throughout the State—attempting to unsettle claims supposed to have been quieted many years since." A fuller account of a part of the agitation here referred to will be found in another place.

#### PLAN OF SETTLEMENT.

The Population Company, on the 8th of March, 1793, issued instructions to their agents, offering the following inducements to settlers in Erie County:

A gift of 150 acres each to the first twenty families that shall settle on French Creek.

A similar gift to the first twenty families that shall settle in the Lake Erie territory.

A gift of 100 acres each to the next fifty families (after the first twenty) who shall settle on French Creek.

A similar gift to the next fifty families (after the first ten) who shall settle in the Lake Erie territory.

The settlers were privileged to locate on any lands of the company they chose, and if they cleared at least ten acres, and erected a comfortable house thereon, in which they resided, were to have a deed after two years. In case they were driven off by the Indians, no part of the two years was to run against them, and no title was to vest in any person or his heirs who abandoned the lands before receiving his deed.

Thirty thousand acres were offered for sale to actual settlers, in tracts not



exceeding 300 acres, at \$1 per acre, payable at the option of the purchaser, in three years, with interest the last two years. The surveys were to be made under the direction of the company, at the expense of the grantee or purchaser.

#### HOLLAND LAND COMPANY.

The Holland Land Company was an organization of twelve wealthy gentlemen living in Holland, who advanced several millions of dollars to the Government during the Revolution, through the influence of Robert Morris. This debt was liquidated after the establishment of independence, by the Government, transferring to the company vast tracts of land in Western New York and Northwestern Pennsylvania. The company also took up by warrant numerous tracts of land in Erie and Crawford Counties. These were issued to them at various times in 1793, 1794 and 1795, and numerous sales were made. In consequence of the Indian troubles, the settlers upon some of the tracts were prevented from making the improvements required by law within the two years prescribed, and the titles became involved in litigation, the same as in the case of the Population Company. The lands of the Holland Company lay south of the triangle line, across the entire width of the county. Maj. Alden, the first agent of the company, had his headquarters in Crawford County. He was succeeded by William Miles, of Union Mills. In 1815, H. J. Huidekoper, a member of the corporation, came on from Holland, took charge of the company's affairs, and established his office in Meadville. The lands remaining unsold were bought by Mr. Huidekoper in 1833, and helped to create the large fortune which he left at his decease.

#### TENTH DONATION DISTRICT.

By an act of March 12, 1783, the Legislature directed the laying-out of a district in the Northwest, to be bounded "by the Allegheny River on the southeast as far up as the mouth of the Conewango; thence by a line due north to the New York line; thence by the northern and western boundaries of the States, and south" by what was known as the Depreciation District, which extended up the Beaver to the mouth of the Mahoning. These lands were appropriated to fulfill the promise of the commonwealth, made on the 7th of March, 1780, "to the officers and privates belonging to this State in the Federal army, of certain donations and quantities of land, according to their several ranks, to be surveyed and divided off to them, severally, at the end of the war. They were surveyed in lots of from 200 to 500 acres each, enough of each kind to supply the different ranks. A Major General was entitled to draw four tickets, by lottery, for 500 acres each; a Brigadier General, three of the same; and so on down to the drummers, fifers, corporals, and 'private sentinels,' who drew one ticket of 200 acres each." The Donation District was divided into sub-districts, each of which was known by its number. The Tenth District commenced about a mile east of the borough of Waterford and extended eastward across the present townships of Amity and Wayne to the Warren County line. It was surveyed on the part of the State in 1785 by David Watts and William Miles, who came on from the East for that purpose, and returned home on the completion of their labors. In laying out the district they made several provoking errors, among others running their lines into Greene and Venango Townships, which did not belong to the State. This blunder was corrected, however, upon the purchase of the Triangle, but some of the other faults of the survey led to much litigation and hard feeling. Few of the soldiers for whose benefit the lands were set aside, moved on to them, the patents having generally been disposed of at a small price to speculators.





The object of the law was fulfilled without using the entire district specified for donation purposes, and the balance of the lands, including all that part of Erie County not named above and in the several grants and reservations, reverted to the State.

#### HARRISBURG AND PRESQUE ISLE COMPANY.

On the 13th of August, 1796, an association was formed at Harrisburg, under the title of the Harrisburg and Presque Isle Company, for the purpose of "settling, improving and populating the country near and adjoining to Lake Erie." It was limited to ten persons, whose names were Richard Swan, Thomas Forster, John Kean, Alexander Berryhill, Samuel Laird, John A. Hanna, Robert Harris, Richard Dermond, William Kelso and Samuel Ainsworth. The capital of the company consisted of \$10,000, of which no member was entitled to more than five shares of \$200 each. The money paid in was to be "common stock," and was to be invested in the purchase of "inlots and outlots in the town of Erie and others," and of lands north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny Rivers. The company purchased thirty seven Erie inlots and eight outlots at the public sale at Carlisle in August, 1796. They also obtained possession of 430 acres at the mouth of Walnut Creek, and of some land at Waterford. Mr. Forster came on as agent, in company with Mr. Swan, in the spring of 1797, and located on the Walnut Creek property. By the fall of that year, they had a saw mill erected, and the next year a grist mill was commenced, which was not completed, however, till the fall of 1799. They laid out a town at the mouth of the creek and called it Fairview. Both Forster and Swan took up large tracts in the vicinity on their own account. The title to a portion of the company's property was disputed by the Population Company, and, after long litigation, the Walnut Creek site was sold at Sheriff's sale.

#### THE MORAVIAN GRANT.

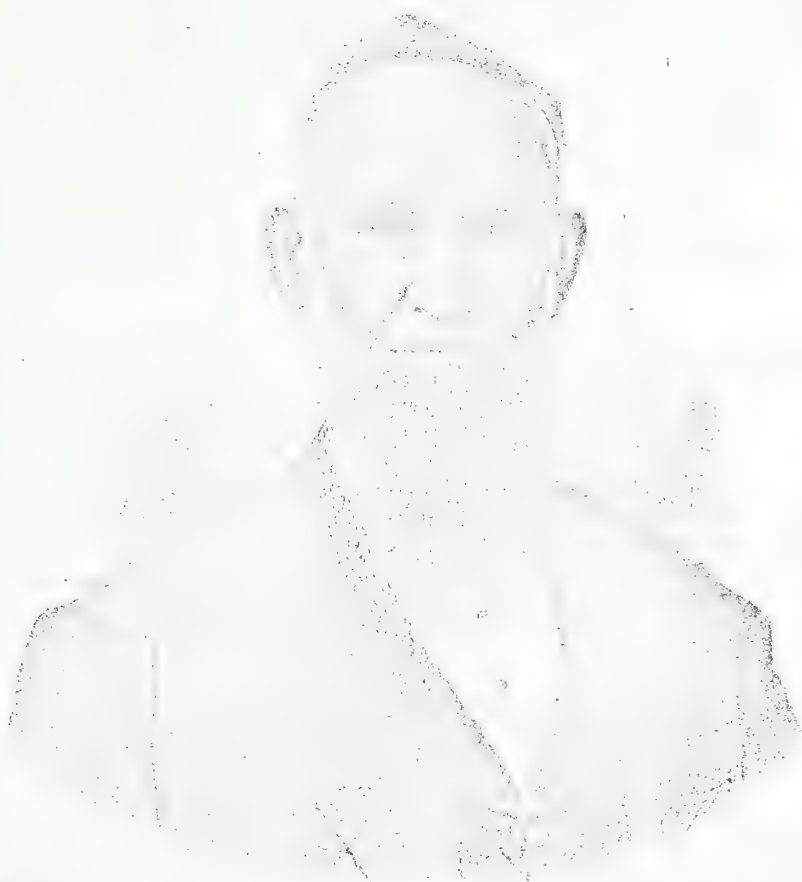
The "Society of the United Brethren for Propagating the Gospel among the Heathen"—commonly known as the Moravians—had long maintained missionaries at its own expense among the Indians, who contributed largely by their Christian example and teachings to the peace of the frontier. In recognition of their services, the State, on the 17th of April, 1791, voted the association two grants of land of 2,500 acres each, with allowance, to be located respectively on "the River Connought, near the northwestern part of the State," and on "the heads of French Creek." The society located 2,875 acres in LeBeuf Township, which they named the "Good Luck" tract, and 2,797 in Springfield and Conneaut Townships, to which they gave the title of "Hospitality." These lands were leased until 1850, when they were purchased by N. Blickensderfer and James Miles. The first agent for the Moravians was William Miles, of Union, who was succeeded by his son James as manager of the "Hospitality," and by John Wood, of Waterford, as manager of the "Good Luck" tract.

#### THE RESERVATIONS.

The Reservations in the county were four in number, viz.: Irvine's Reservation, the Erie State Reserve, the Waterford State Reserve, and the Garrison Reserve.

Irvine's Reservation consisted of 2,000 acres in Harbor Creek Township, donated by the commonwealth to Gen. William Irvine as a special reward for his services during the Revolution. He located the tract while here to lay out the town of Erie. It was reserved in the grants to the Population Company.





*J. H. Haynes.*





In the grants to that company, the State also reserved a tract around the harbor of Erie, which became known as the Erie State Reserve. It commenced at the head of the bay and ran south three miles, then eastward, parallel with the lake, eight miles, then back to the lake shore three miles, making altogether some twenty-four square miles. An act passed the Legislature in April, 1797, providing for the sale of these lands. They were first surveyed by George Moore in 1795, again by John Cochran in 1796-97, and finally by Thomas Rees in 1799. The latter laid them out in three tiers—the one furthest from the lake consisting of 150-acre tracts, the second mainly of 130-acre tracts, and the last, or nearest to the lake, of tracts ranging from 100 to 50 acres. This, of course, did not include the inlots and outlots of the town of Erie. None of the lands were sold until 1801, and but few before 1804. Those who bought earliest paid from \$3 to \$4 per acre, one-fifth in hand, the balance in four equal annual payments. One party who owned 411 acres deeded the whole of it, in 1804, for a male slave. The final sale of the Reserve lands took place on the first Monday of August, 1833, when fifty-acre tracts on the bank of the lake west of the city were purchased at from \$9 to \$22 per acre.

The Reserve at Waterford, like that at Erie, was set apart by the State with a view to getting increased prices from the expected rapid growth of that town. It consisted of 1,500 acres in Waterford Township, and 400 in LeBœuf. Provision for its sale was made in the act of 1799, and most of the tract had passed into private hands by 1804.

The Garrison tract was provided for in the act of 1794, for laying out a town at Presque Isle, which directed the Governor to reserve "out of the lots of the said town so much land as he shall deem necessary for public uses; also, so much land, within or out of the said town, as may, in his opinion, be wanted by the United States for the purpose of erecting forts, magazines, arsenals and dock-yards." It lies on the bank of the bay on the east side of Erie City, and is now in the possession of the United States Government.

#### ACADEMY LANDS.

The act of 1799 provided that in the sales of land 500 acres should be held back from each of the Reserve tracts at Erie and Waterford "for the use of such schools and academies as may hereafter be established by law" in those towns. The lands that fell to the share of Waterford Academy lie in LeBœuf Township, at the mouth of LeBœuf Creek. They were sold off about 1840. The Erie Academy grant was in Mill Creek Township, and extended some distance along the Waterford Turnpike, commencing near the present southern boundary of the city. The land has passed into the hands of private owners.

#### SURVEYORS AND LAND AGENTS.

As already stated, the first survey in the county was that of the Tenth Donation District, made by Watts and Miles in 1785. Under the act of 1792, the territory north and west of the Ohio, Allegheny and Conewango Rivers, was divided into five districts, each of which was assigned to a Deputy Surveyor. District No. 1 was thus described: "Beginning on the bank of Lake Erie at the northeast corner of the tract purchased by the State of Pennsylvania of the United States: from thence extending due south to the northern boundary of the State of Pennsylvania, and along the same upon the same due south course ten miles; from thence to run a due west course to the western boundary of the State; thence by the same north to Lake Erie; thence along the margin of said lake to the place of beginning." Thomas Rees was appointed Deputy



Surveyor on the 16th of May, 1792, with "full power to execute all warrants and surveys" to him directed by the Land Department of the State. He set out for his mission immediately, but learning that the Indians on Lake Erie were hostile, came no further than Northumberland County, where he opened an office. During his stay there warrants were filed by the Pennsylvania Population Company for the whole of the Triangle. He left for Presque Isle in the spring of 1793. On reaching Buffalo Creek (now the city of Buffalo), he was met by a delegation of Indians, who refused to let him proceed further, threatening that he would be killed if he did. After long delay, a number of warrants were surveyed for the Population Company in 1794, but the attitude of the Indians was so hostile, and reports of Indian murders so frequent, that Mr. Rees abandoned the field and returned to the East.

#### MORE LAND LEGISLATION.

The Legislature passed an act on the 22d of April, 1794, which provided that no further applications should be received by the land office for any unimproved land within the Triangle. This was after it had been ascertained that the territory was not sufficient to supply the warrants issued to the Population Company. The same act directed that no warrant should issue after the 15th of June of that year, for any land within the Triangle except in favor of persons claiming by virtue of some settlement and improvement having been made thereon, and that all applications remaining in the land office after that date for which the purchase money had not been paid, should be void. It was stipulated, however, that applications might be "received and warrants issued until the 1st of January, 1795, in favor of any persons to whom a balance might be due in the land office on unsatisfied warrants issued before the 29th of March, 1792, for such quantities of land as might be sufficient to discharge such balances;" provided, that the act should not be "so construed as that any warrants, except those wherein the land is particularly described, should in any manner affect the title of the claim of any person having made an actual improvement before such warrant was entered and surveyed in the Deputy Surveyor's books." Another act, passed in September of the same year, made it unlawful for any application for lands to be received at the land office, after its passage, "except for such lands where a settlement has been or hereafter shall be made, grain raised and a person or persons residing thereon."

#### SETTLED AT LAST.

The difficulty with the Indians, related in a previous chapter, delayed further operations until the spring of 1795, when Mr. Rees came on again, put up a tent at the mouth of Mill Creek, and resumed his duties as a surveyor. About this time he was also appointed agent for the Population Company, which renewed the instructions of 1793. The Rutledge murders happening soon after the arrival of Rees, kept emigration from the Triangle for awhile, but by fall quite a number of people had come into the county. Mr. Rees employed several Surveyors during the season, among whom were George Moore and David McNair, and by fall reported the sale for the company of 74,790 acres to some 200 different persons. Few of these, however, made an immediate settlement upon the land, through fear of Indian depredations. Mr. Rees resigned both as Deputy Surveyor and agent for the Population Company at the beginning of 1796, and from that date until the spring of 1802 served the State as Commissioner for the sale of lots, etc. He was succeeded in the first position by John Cochran, and in the second by Judah Colt. Mr. Rees took up a large tract in Harbor Creek Township, about one mile south of the pres-



ent Buffalo road, to which he cut a highway in 1797. After leaving the agency, he cleared up several large farms, on one of which he resided until his death in May, 1848. He was the first Justice of the Peace in this county, his appointment bearing date March 31, 1796.

Judah Colt, who had been appointed to succeed Mr. Rees as agent of the Population Company, came on in that capacity on the 1st of July, 1796. His duties and experience are best told in the memoir he left for the use of his family, an abstract of which is here given:

ABSTRACT OF JUDAH COLT'S AUTOBIOGRAPHY.

I was born at Lyme, Conn., July 1, 1761. In August, 1795, in company with Augustus Porter, came to Erie to purchase land. At Presque Isle found a number of men encamped, United States troops erecting a fort, and Commissioners for the State, Gen. William Irvine and Andrew Ellicott, laying out the town of Erie. They had about 100 militia troops in their employ. Thomas Rees was acting as agent for the Pennsylvania Population Company in the survey and sale of lands. Porter and I took two certificates of 400 acres each at \$1 per acre, payable in five annual installments. We made but a brief stay.

On the 3d of March, 1796, went to Philadelphia for the purpose of getting the lands purchased of Mr. Rees at Erie confirmed. The principal proprietors of the Population Company resided there. Offered to buy 30,000 acres at \$1 per acre, but they declined to sell in so large a body. Col. Aaron Burr, who was one of the proprietors, informed me that they were in need of a more active agent, and offered me the position. A contract was entered into by which they agreed to pay me \$1,500 a year, besides board, traveling expenses, etc. This was raised to \$2,500 in 1798. Money was advanced with which to procure supplies and hire laborers, and in the month of April I started to return to my home in the Genesee country, New York. At New York City, I laid in provisions, sundry kinds of goods and farming utensils, such as were needed in a new country. They were shipped under the care of Enoch Marvin, up the river to Albany, across the portage by wagons to the Mohawk, up the latter by batteaux, then by wagons again to Oswego, and from there by lake and wagon to Presque Isle. Mr. Marvin arrived at the latter place on the 22d of June, 1796, but the boats did not reach Presque Isle till the 1st of July. He found a Captain's command stationed there in a garrison laid out and built in 1795. His tent or marquee was erected near the old French garrison. During the season, he met with considerable opposition from advance settlers, "a company known as Dunning McNair & Co., from the neighborhood of Pittsburgh." Leaving the agency in charge of Elisha and Enoch Marvin, I set out on the 4th of November for Philadelphia, returning to the mouth of Sixteen Mile Creek May 31, 1797.

June 1, rode out to where Elisha Marvin was stationed, who had charge of the men employed by the agency, nine miles south of Lake Erie, known afterward as Colt's Station. Made this my headquarters until the 10th of November. The season was one of much business. The opposition of advance settlers caused me much trouble. I had to keep from forty to one hundred men in service to defend settlers and property. More than once mobs of twenty to thirty assembled for the purpose of doing mischief. Went to Pittsburgh with witnesses and had a number indicted by the grand jury of Allegheny County. On my return, loaded a boat with stores to take to the Sixteen Mile Creek, and put it in charge of four men. On their way up the lake, a storm upset the boat and three of the men were drowned. During the season, the building of





a vessel of about thirty-five tons was commenced at the mouth of Four Mile creek. The Lowrys and others were the indicted parties. Their disturbances took place in the months of June and July.

Went East in the fall, and set out to return to Erie in April, 1798. At New York, purchased supplies, which were sent forward in charge of B. Saxton and Eliphalet Beebe. Arrived at Presque Isle the 31st of May, and at Greenfield on the 3d of June. Brought my wife along for the first time. Resided at Colt's Station with my family until the 7th of November. The vessel, begun the year before at the mouth of Four Mile Creek, was completed in time to make a trip to Fort Erie. It was named the Sloop Washington. On the 10th of October, I accompanied about sixty-five of the settlers to Erie to attend an election, all of whom voted in favor of a Federal Representative. On the 7th of November, with Mrs. Colt, set out for Pittsburgh, on horseback. Our baggage was taken down French Creek in boats. Arrived at Pittsburgh the 9th of January, 1799. Shortly after our arrival, the weather became very warm, the frost came out of the ground, and the farmers began their plowing. Did not return to Erie County until May, 1801. During a part of 1800 and 1801, the peace of the county was much disturbed by the adversaries of the company. In the summer and fall of 1800, the settlement was visited by a number of clergymen who were sent out by the Ohio and Redstone Presbyteries, who preached in a number of places and took much pains to establish churches. Among them was Rev. Mr. McCurdy.

During the year 1801, some progress was made in organizing the militia of Greenfield. Elisha Marvin was chosen Captain. He had about eighty men in his company. During 1802, considerable progress was made in the county, military, civil and religious. In the month of June, 1803, aided by a Deputy Marshal of the United States Court, removed sundry intruders against whom ejectment had been brought, some of whom were obstinate and gave much trouble. During the same month, Mary Marvin arrived in company with her brother Elisha. September 24, purchased of James Wilson four lots, on which was a small house, in the town of Erie, for the sum of \$490. On the 26th, set out for Pittsburgh by way of the new State road. Returned to Greenfield February 24, 1804. During the month of April, 1804, was again in Philadelphia as a witness in the United States Court relating to the lands of the Population Company, and in which the company was successful. On the 6th of August, 1804, began to improve my Erie property, to which I removed my family on the 21st of November.

The country in 1805 was still far from tranquil. People continued to take unlawful possession of lands claimed under warrants, and were encouraged by others for political purposes. The company brought sundry ejectments. During the summer we were called upon by a number of clergymen. In the month of December, James and Ezekiel Graham, who had unlawfully settled on the tract of the Population Company, purchased 100 acres each at \$3 per acre, payable in installments.

November 20, 1806.—News came of a decision in the land case in United States Court at Philadelphia. Robert Penn, plaintiff; Adam Arbuckle, defendant.

July 1, 1807.—The obstinacy of adverse settlers renders my employment in some respects unpleasant. The Erie & Waterford Turnpike is in process of building.

Mr. Colt made frequent trips to Philadelphia, New York and Pittsburgh on the business of the company, being absent from his family much of the time. On one occasion he was gone fifteen months. He died in 1832, and left a large



estate. His successor for most of the members of the company was Judah C. Spencer. A few of the members placed their interests in charge of Thomas H. Sill.

Dunning McNair established an agency for the company on Conneaut Creek in 1797, and made contracts with most of the early settlers of that region.

#### LAND SALES.

Among those who took up large bodies of land at an early date were David Watts and William Miles, the first surveyors, who located 1,400 acres at Wattsburg, and 1,200 acres at Lake Pleasant, in 1796. Mr. Miles also purchased four tracts on the lake shore from the Population Company, on which he agreed to place settlers. Martin Strong, who came to the county in 1795, as a surveyor for the Holland Land Company, took up a large tract on the Ridge, in Waterford and Summit Townships. David McNair chose 800 acres of the Walnut Creek flats, at Kearsarge, besides other extensive tracts. He at one time owned some of the most valuable property in the county, including half of what is now South Erie. George Fisher, of Dauphin County, secured a vast body of land in Waterford and Washington Townships, and William Wallace, who was the first lawyer in the county, became possessor of numerous tracts in various townships. The inducement that caused the late Dr. W. A. Wallace to locate in Erie was to take charge of his father's estate. Many sales were made by the different companies between 1796 and 1799, and by 1800 a good share of the county had passed into the hands of actual settlers, or persons who intended to become such.

#### LIST OF PURCHASERS.

The following is a list of parties who entered into agreements with the Population Company for the purchase of lands in 1796-97 and 1798, all being for full tracts except the one in the name of George Hurst, which was for 200 acres:

James Baird, George Balfour, Russell Bissell, Negro "Boe," Richard Clement, Isaac Craig, Joshua Fairbanks, Thomas Forster, Thomas Gallagher, Thomas Greer, John Grubb, Samuel Holliday, Thomas P. Miller, Francis Brawley, Thomas Rees, Jr., Abraham Custard, Beriah Davis, Miles Crane, Elihu Crane, Abiathar Crane, Patrick Kennedy, John Sanderson, Morrow Lowry, William Lee, Rowland Rees, Robert Lowry, William M. Grundy, John Mill, James O'Harra, Judah Colt, Laton Dick, Charles John Reed, Benjamin Richardson, Benjamin Russell, David Hays, Anthony Saltsman, Francis Scott, James Herman, Joseph McCord, Azariah Davis, George Hurst, Arnold Custard, William Paul, William Barker, Israel Bodine, Samuel Barker, John Kennedy, Israel Miller, George Nicholson, George Lowry, Thomas Dunn, James Dunn, Henry Hurst, Ezekiel Dunning, William Dunn, William Percell, Martin Strong, Hugh Spears, Richard Swan, Elihu Talmadge, J. F. Vollaine, Alex. Vance, John McKee, Hugh McLaughlin, John Oliver, Rufus S. Reed, Mary Reed, Stephen Oliver, Milhall Condon, Alex. McKee, David Long, Stephen Forster, Peter Grasoss, James Greer, Joseph L. Rowley, James Foulke, William G. Tyner, John Hay, Freeman Tuttle, Bernard Tracy, Hamilton Stone, Zelmar Barker, John Anderson, Daniel Dobbins, John Shaffer, John Cummings, Thomas Hughes, John Daggett, David Seely, Samuel Holliday, John Morris, Patrick McKee, David McCullough, Henry Strowman, William Sturgeon, Jeremiah Sturgeon, Hugh Trimble, James Leland, Robert Brown, Peter Prime, John Nichols, John Gordon, Robert McIntire, George W. Reed, Samuel Barker, John Cochran, George Tracy, William Weed, Oliver Dunn, William Baird, Oliver Thornton, Thomas Greer, Timothy Tuttle.





## STATE COMMISSIONERS.

Below are transcripts from the papers on file in the State department at Harrisburg, relative to the land sales in Erie County:

April 18, 1800—Under consideration of the act of April 11, 1799, Thomas Rees, Jr., was appointed Commissioner for the town of Erie to sell the reserved lands and the in and outlots of Erie. David McNair for the town of Waterford, and John Kelso for the town of Warren.

April 25, 1800—Wilson Smith appointed Deputy Surveyor for the town of Erie.

July 1, 1800—John Kelso and David McNair resigned as Commissioners for the sale of lots, etc.

April 30, 1802—Thomas Rees' commission for sale of inlots superseded and annulled.

May 31, 1802—John Kelso appointed Commissioner, etc., to sell lands in room of said Thomas Rees, removed.

July 20, 1802—Thomas Rees, Jr., failed to pay over moneys received for sale of lands, and refused to deliver books, papers, etc., to his successor, his bond was ordered to be prosecuted by the Governor.

December 23, 1805—Thomas Forster appointed to sell in and outlots in the town of Erie, to supply vacancy occasioned by the removal of John Kelso by supersedeas.

March 29, 1809—Charles Martin for Waterford, and Conrad Brown for Erie, were appointed Commissioners of sales of lands in room of Thomas Forster, superseded.

February 3, 1810—John Kelso appointed Commissioner of sales in place of Conrad Brown, who declined to act.

April 13, 1811—Robert Knox and James Boyd, Commissioners of sales.

## LAND LITIGATION.

Reference is made in Mr. Colt's autobiography to the serious disturbances and costly litigation which attended his career as agent of the Population Company. These difficulties assumed so threatening a character, that, as stated by him, he was obliged at times to keep a force of forty to sixty men in his employ to maintain the rights of the corporation. The causes of the troubles, in brief, were as follows:

It will be remembered that the law of 1792 provided that any actual settler, or grantee in any original or succeeding warrant, who should be driven from the country by the enemies of the United States, and who should persist in the endeavor to make a settlement, should be entitled to hold his lands in the same manner as if an actual settlement had been made. The Population Company and the Holland Company claimed that by their several efforts to occupy the lands in 1793, '94 and '95, they had fulfilled all the conditions of the law. In the spring of 1795, a proclamation was issued by the Governor declaring that the Indians had been conquered, and stating that the north-western section of the State was open to settlement. The effect of this was to induce a number of people to emigrate to the county, some of whom purchased from the agents, while others set up adverse claims, asserting that the companies had forfeited the lands. The clause of the law on which the latter depended was that one which provided that settlements must be made prior to the date of the warrants, and requiring two acres to be cultivated, a house to be built and a family to be living on the claim five years after the issuing of the same.



The companies alleged that peace was not really secured until 1796, citing the Rutledge murder as proof. To this the adverse claimants replied that the murder was not really committed by the Indians, but was the deed of white men in the pay of the company, to relieve them from their embarrassment. This view found a good many supporters, even long after the occurrence. The question, "Who killed Rutledge?" was once as much used as the more modern phrase "Who struck Billy Patterson?" The adverse claimants were wrought up to a high state of feeling and determined to hold their settlements by force of arms. The principal seat of the troubles was in Greenfield and North East Townships, but they extended in some degree to Conneaut, Harbor Creek and other sections. As usual, in American affairs, the difficulty finally entered the political field. Those who sustained the companies were classed as Federalists; their antagonists as Democrats.

It will be understood that the disputes here referred to mainly related to the Population Company, whose interest in the lands of the county was ten times as extensive as that of the Holland Company. The latter, however, had difficulties with various parties who claimed to be actual settlers. Among those who became involved in litigation with them was William Miles, who had located and placed settlers upon lands which the company complained had been allotted to them. The Miles suits were ultimately settled by amicable arrangement, and he became the agent of the company. As a rule, the Population Company were more lenient in their treatment of the adverse claimants than the Holland Company.

The opponents of the companies appealed to the State authorities for protection in their claims, alleging that they had been induced to settle upon the lands by the proclamation of the Governor. Their case was frequently considered by the State Government, but nothing decisive was done until 1799, when Samuel Cochran, brother of John Cochran, the surveyor, was called into Gov. McKean's cabinet as chief of the land department. The question was then promptly taken up, and the cabinet decided that "the company warrants were null and void, and the land open to actual settlers." This decision was spread broadcast over the commonwealth, and led to another extensive emigration of persons who made settlements adverse to the company. Disputes in regard to titles being quite general throughout the country west of the Ohio, the Legislature, on April 2, 1802, passed an act directing the Supreme Court to decide the questions involved, which all grew out of the act of 1792. The law provided further that the Secretary of the Land Office should not grant any new warrants for land which he had reason to believe had been taken up under former warrants, but whenever applications of that character were presented, the original should be filed in the office, and a duplicate furnished the applicant. Every such application was to state under oath that the person applying was in actual possession of the land applied for, and the time when possession was taken, and was to be "entitled to the same force and effect and the same priority in granting warrants to actual settlers as though the warrants had been granted when the applications were filed." Under this act hundreds of emigrants poured into the Northwest, who located lands, had them surveyed, and made actual settlements upon them, trusting to the decision of the Supreme Court to establish them in their possessions.

The Supreme Court of Pennsylvania decided against the adverse claimants, creating such a feeling of indignation and disappointment throughout the Northwest as has never been known since. This settled the business, so far as the Population Company were concerned, it being a State corporation, wholly composed of citizens of Pennsylvania. The Holland Land Company, being a



foreign concern, brought their action in the United States Circuit Court, where the decision was precisely like that of the State Supreme Court. It was appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States, where the other courts were fully sustained in an opinion rendered by Chief Justice Marshall in 1805. In each instance, the clause of the act of 1792, providing that warrantees should not lose their rights if driven away by the enemies of the United States, was cited as the basis of the decision.

This result settled the dispute for good. There being no further questions of title, the county began to fill up rapidly. Some of the adverse settlers left in disgust and despair, but the majority entered into arrangements with the companies to purchase the land which they had improved. The Population Company generally treated its grantees with commendable liberality, and instances occurred where parties were allowed forty years in which to pay up their articles.


#### THE SPECULATION OF 1836.

The most extensive land speculation known in Erie County took place in 1836, being confined mainly to the borough of Erie and vicinity. It grew out of the important internal improvements conceived and set in operation about that time, added to a tremendous over-issue of paper money. The canal to Beaver had been surveyed, a charter had been granted for the railroad to Sunbury, and considerable work had been done by the United States Government in building piers and deepening the harbor. A widespread impression sprung up that Erie was speedily destined to become a great city. The charter of the United States Bank at Philadelphia expired in 1836. In the spring of that year, the State Legislature chartered the United States Bank of Pennsylvania with a capital of \$35,000,000. This institution established a branch at Erie, erecting the present custom house and the Woodruff residence adjoining, for a banking office and cashier's residence. The stock of the Erie branch, amounting to \$200,000, was announced as having been taken on the 27th of February, 1836.

All of these matters combined gave an extraordinary impulse to real estate in the borough of Erie. On the receipt of tidings that the canal and bank bills had passed, the price of town lots jumped up 100 per cent. In a single week the sales of real estate amounted to over half a million dollars. Prices were still rising on the 1st of March, and the total sales during the week were reported as a million and a half in amount. One lot, purchased in February for \$10,000, was resold in Buffalo within a month for \$50,000. Every sort of wild enterprise was devised and found eager promoters. The speculation lasted until 1837, when the banks failed throughout the Union, causing a terrible revolution. As late as June 11 of that year, twelve water lots, of thirty-two feet front each, changed hands at \$10,000. "The mania for speculation attacked all classes, and men bought and sold with almost wanton recklessness, finally bringing woe upon those in whose hands the property remained when the bubble burst. Some of these unfortunate persons never recovered from that catastrophe. Of course many profited by the speculation and got rich. On the whole, however, the general prosperity of the country, and of this county in particular, was severely retarded."







John G. Thompson



## CHAPTER XII.

## THE PIONEERS.

THE first known American citizens who located permanently within the bounds of Erie County were Thomas Rees and John Grubb, who reached Erie in the spring of 1795, the one as Deputy Surveyor for the State, and the other as a Captain of militia, and remained until their deaths. In June of the same year, William Miles and William Cook, with their wives, made a settlement in Concord Township, near the Crawford County line, where they were the sole residents for some years. A month or so later, Col. Seth Reed, accompanied by his wife and sons, Manning and Charles John, came to Erie in a sail boat from Buffalo, which was piloted by James Talmadge, who took up lands during the season in McKean Township. These three ladies were the first white persons of their sex who were known to have resided in the county. The other settlers during 1795 were Rufus S. and George W. Reed, James Baird and children, Mrs. Thomas Rees, and Mrs. J. Fairbanks, at Erie; Amos Jackson, James Naylor, Lieut. Martin, and Martin Strong, at Waterford; John W. Russell, George Moore and David McNair, in Mill Creek; Capt. Robert King and family, William and Thomas Black, and Thomas Ford and wife, in LeBeauf; Jonathan Spaulding in Conneaut; Michael Hare and two men named Ridue and Cull, in Wayne; James and Bailey Donaldson in North East, and James Blair in Girard. So far as the records show, these were the only white people living in the county that year, though a good many persons were temporarily here during the season, prospecting for lands. Among the settlers during the interval between 1795 and 1800 were the following:

1796—Washington Township, Alexander Hamilton and William Culbertson; Erie, Capt. Daniel Dobbins; Mill Creek, Benjamin Russell, Thomas P. Miller, David Dewey, Anthony Saltzman and John McFarland; Greenfield, Judah Colt, Elisha and Enoch Marvin, Cyrus Robinson, Charles Allen, Joseph Berry, John Wilson, James Moore, Joseph Webster, Philo Barker, Timothy Tuttle, Silas and William Smith, Joseph Shattuck, John Daggett, John Andrews and Leverett Bissell; McKean, Thomas and Oliver Dunn; Fairview, Francis Scott, Summit, George W. Reed; North East, William Wilson, George and Henry Hurst, and Henry and Dyer Loomis; Springfield, Samuel Holliday, John Devore, John Mershom, William McIntyre and Patrick Ager; Venango, Adam and James Reed, Burrill and Zalmion Tracy; Waterford, John Lytle, Robert Brotherton, John Lennox and Thomas Skinner.

1797—Waterford, John Vincent and Wilson Smith; Wayne, Joseph Hall and ——— Prosser; Union, Hugh Wilson, Andrew Thompson, Matthew Gray, Francis B. and Robert Smith; Elk Creek, Eli Colton; Venango, Thomas, John and David Phillips; Springfield, Oliver Cross; Fairview, Thomas Forster, Jacob Weiss, George Nicholson, John Kelso, Richard Swan, Patrick Vance, Patrick and John McKee, Jeremiah and William Sturgeon and William Haggerty; LeBeauf, Francis Isherwood, James, Robert and Adam Pollock; Conneaut, Col. Dunning McNair; Mill Creek, John Nicholson, the McKees and Boe Bladen; Washington, Job Reeder, Samuel Galloway, Simeon Dunn, John and James Campbell, Matthias Sipps, Phineas McLenethan, Matthew Hamilton, John McWilliams, James, John, Andrew and Samuel Culbertson, and



Mrs. Jane Campbell (widow); North East, Thomas Robinson, Joseph McCord, James McMahon, Margaret Lowry (widow), James Duncan, Francis Brawley and Abram and Arnold Custard; Harbor Creek, William Saltzman, Amasa Prindle and Andrew Elliott.

1798—Erie, William Wallace; Wayne, William Smith and David Findley; Union, Jacob Shephard, John Welsh, John Fagan and John Wilson; Elk Creek, George Haybarger and John Dietz; Venango, William Allison and wife; Springfield, Nicholas LeBarger; Fairview, John Dempsey; Conneaut, Abiathar and Elihu Crane; Washington, Peter Kline; Girard, Abraham and William Silverthorn; North East, Thomas Crawford, Lemuel Brown, Henry and Matthew Taylor, William Allison, Henry Burgett, John, James and Matthew Greer; Waterford, Aaron Himrod.

1799—Waterford, John, James and David Boyd, Capt. John Tracy, M. Himebaugh, John Clemens, the Simpsons, and Lattimores; Erie, John Teel; McKean, Lemuel and Russell Stanciliff; Summit, Eliakim Cook.

It is not claimed that the above is a complete list of the settlers up to 1800, but it is as nearly full as can now be obtained. Emigration was slow the first five years in consequence of the land troubles. After 1800, the country commenced to fill up more rapidly, and to attempt to give a roll of the settlers would exceed the limits of a work like this.

#### WHERE THE PEOPLE CAME FROM.

The early settlers were mainly New Englanders and New Yorkers, interspersed with some Irish from the southern counties of Pennsylvania, and a few persons of Pennsylvania Dutch descent. The New Yorkers were in general from the interior of the State, and the Pennsylvanians from Dauphin, Cumberland, Lancaster and Northumberland Counties. The Irish emigration fell off almost entirely in a few years, and the Pennsylvania Dutch took its place. The Riblets, Ebersoles, Loops, Zucks, Browns, Stoughs, Zimmermans, Kreiders, and others of that class, came in at a period ranging from 1801 to 1805. From that time, the people who settled in the county were almost universally of New England and New York origin until about 1825, when another emigration of Pennsylvania Dutch set in, which continued until 1825 or thereabouts. Among those who located in the county during this period were the Weigels, Warfels, Mohrs, Metzlers, Bergers, Brennemens, Charleses and others whose names are familiar. The later foreign element began to come in at a comparatively recent date—the Irish about 1825, and the Germans about ten years after.

The first settlers were a hardy, adventurous race of men, and their wives were brave, loving and dutiful women. It was to their superior intelligence and determined energy that we owe the fact that the county is so far ahead of many others in the State in schools, churches and all that goes to make up the comforts and afford the consolations of life.

#### MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

The earliest marriage was that of Charles J. Reed, of Walnut Creek (Kearsage), to Miss Rachel Miller, which occurred on December 27, 1797. The second was that of William Smith to Miss Elizabeth Wilson, in Union Township, in 1799; the third, that of Job Reeder to Miss Nancy Campbell, in Washington Township, in 1800; and the fourth, that of Thomas King to Sarah Wilson, in Union, the same year.

The earliest recorded births were as follows:

John R., son of William Black, in Fort LeBeuf, August 29, 1795.





Mr. Beardman, of Washington Township (recently deceased), claimed to have been born in the Conneauttee Valley the same year.

Jane, daughter of William Culbertson, Edinboro, fall of 1797.

David M. Dewey, Walnut Creek, December 15, 1797.

Matilda Reed, Walnut Creek, 1798.

Elizabeth Holliday, Springfield, May 14, 1798.

Hannah Tadmudge, McKean, 1798.

William Dunn, Summit, March 14, 1798.

Henry Wood, Conneaut, 1798.

Elizabeth and Ruth, daughters of the brothers Abiathar and Elihu Crane, Conneaut (both in the same house and on the same day), April 20, 1799.

William E. McNair, Mill Creek, 1799.

Robert, son of William Allison, Venango 1799.

William Bladen, Mill Creek, 1800.

Edwin J. Kelso, Mill Creek, 1800.

Sarah, daughter of Amasa Prindle, Harbor Creek, 1799.

Katharine, daughter of Aaron Hinrod, Waterford, 1799.

Joseph Brindle, Springfield, March 1, 1800.

Mrs. George A. Elliot, Girard, 1800.

William Nicholson, Fairview, 1800.

Martha, daughter of Hugh Wilson, Union, August 18, 1800.

John W., son of William Smith, Wayne, 1800.

John A. Culbertson, Washington, 1800.

The earliest known deaths occurred in the years below:

Ralph Rutledge, killed by the Indians at Erie, May 29, 1795. His son was fatally shot at the same time, and died shortly after, in the fort at LeBoeuf.

Gen. Anthony Wayne, in the block house at Erie, December 15, 1796.

Col. Seth Reed, Walnut Creek, March 19, 1797.

John Wilson, Union, June, 1799.

Mrs. Thomas Alexander, Conneaut, 1801.

Mrs. William Culbertson, Washington, 1804.

Adam Reed, Venango, 1805.

John Gordon, Fairview, 1806.

#### CONDITION OF THE PEOPLE, ETC.

Most of the people were in moderate circumstances, and were content to live in a very cheap way. A majority had to depend mainly on the produce of their little clearings, which consisted to a large extent of potatoes and corn. Mash, corn bread and potatoes were the principal food. There was no meat except game, and often this had to be eaten without salt. Pork, flour, sugar and other groceries sold at high prices, and were looked upon as luxuries. In 1798-99, wheat brought \$2.50 per bushel; flour, \$18 a barrel; corn, \$2; per bushel; oats, \$1.50; and potatoes, \$1.50. Prices were still higher in 1813-14, corn being \$4 per bushel and oats, \$3. The mills were far apart, the roads scarcely more than pathways through the woods, and the grists had to be carried in small quantities on the backs of men or horses. Few families had stoves, and the cooking was done almost entirely over open fires. The beds were without springs and were made up in general by laying coarse blankets upon boxes or rude frames. All clothing was home made. Every house had a spinning wheel, and many were provided with looms. Liquor was in common use, and there was seldom a family without its bottle for the comfort of the husband and the entertainment of his guests.

The first buildings were low cabins constructed of unhewn logs laid one



upon another with the crevices filled up with mud. These gave way, as the condition of the people improved, to more artistic structures of hewn timber in which plaster was substituted for mud. Hardly any were plastered. Many were without window glass, and wall paper was unknown. As saw mills increased, frame buildings of a better character were substituted for the log cabins, and occasionally a brick or stone structure was erected, which was talked about in all the country round as a marvel of architecture. The people were separated by long distances; for years there were few clearings that joined. In every house there was an immense fire-place, in which tremendous amounts of wood were consumed. When a new residence or barn was to be erected, the neighbors were invariably invited to the raising. On such occasions, liquor or cider was expected to be freely dispensed, and it was rarely the case that the invitations were declined. These raisings were the merry-making events of the day, and generally brought together twenty-five to fifty of the settlers, who worked hard, drank freely, and flattered themselves when they were through that they had experienced a jolly good time. A writer in one of the local papers says:

"Eighty years ago not a pound of coal or a cubic foot of illuminating gas had been burned in the country. All the cooking and warming in town as well as in the country were done by the aid of a fire kindled on the brick hearth or in the brick ovens. Pine knots or tallow caudles furnished the light for the long winter nights, and sanded floors supplied the place of rugs and carpets. The water used for household purposes was drawn from deep wells by the creaking sweep. No form of pump was used in this country, so far as we can learn, until after the commencement of the present century. There were no friction matches in those early days, by the aid of which a fire could be easily kindled, and if the fire went out upon the hearth over night, and the tinder was damp, so that the spark would not catch, the alternative remained of wading through the snow a mile or so to borrow a brand from a neighbor. Only one room in any house was warm, unless some member of the family was ill; in all the rest the temperature was at zero during many nights in winter. The men and women undressed and went to their beds in a temperature colder than our barns and woodsheds, and they never complained."

Churches and schoolhouses were sparsely located, and of the most primitive character. One pastor served a number of congregations; and salaries were so low that the preachers had to take part in working their farms to procure support for their families. The people went to religious service on foot or horseback, and the children often walked two or three miles through the woods to school. There were no fires in the churches for a number of years. When they were finally introduced they were at first built in holes cut in the floors, and the smoke found its way out through openings in the roofs. The seats were of unsmoothed slabs, the ends and centers of which were laid upon blocks, and the pulpits were little better. Worship was held once or twice a month, consisting usually of two services, one in the forenoon and one immediately after noon, the people remaining during the interval and spending the time in social intercourse. It is much to be feared that if religious worship were attended with the same discomforts now as it was eighty to ninety years ago, the excuses for keeping away from the house of God would be many times multiplied.

#### GAME, ETC.

When the county was opened to settlement, it was covered with a dense forest, which abounded with deer, bears, wolves, rabbits, foxes, raccoons, squir-



rels, opossums, minks and martens.\* This was a fortunate circumstance for the people, as the flesh of the wild beasts afforded them the only fresh meat many could obtain. Every man kept a gun and went into the woods in pursuit of game whenever the supply of food in his household ran short. Deer were abundant for years. There were numerous deer-licks, where the animals resorted to find salt water, at which the hunters lay in wait and shot them down without mercy. Bears were quite numerous, and did serious mischief to the corn fields. Wolves were also plenty, and committed much havoc. Packs of these animals often surrounded the cabins and kept their inmates awake with their howling. A bounty was long paid for their scalps, varying in amount from \$10 to \$12 per head. Accounts are given of sheep being killed by wolves as late as 1813. Occasionally a panther or wild cat terrified whole neighborhoods by its screaming. The last panther was shot at Lake Pleasant by Abram Knapp in 1837.

Besides the animals, the country was full of pigeons, ducks, geese, partridges and turkeys, in their season, all of which were more tame than now, and fell easy victims to the guns or traps of the pioneers. The lake, of course, contained plenty of fish, and most of the small streams abounded in trout. The rivulets emptying into French Creek were particularly famous for this favorite fish, and the stories told of their size and readiness to leap into the sportsman's hands are enough to drive an angler wild with enthusiasm. It does not appear that the county was ever much troubled with poisonous snakes. There were some massassaugies and copperheads on the peninsula, but the interior seems to have been remarkably free from dangerous reptiles.

Taken altogether, while they had to endure many privations and hardships, it is doubtful whether the pioneers of any part of America were more fortunate in their selection than those of Erie County. Every one of the settlers agrees in saying that they had no trouble in accommodating themselves to the situation, and were, as a rule, both men and women, healthy, contented and happy.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### COMMON ROADS, STAGE LINES, MAIL ROUTES, TAVERNS, ETC.

THOSE who have familiarized themselves with the preceding chapters will remember that the French cut a road from Presque Isle to LeBeuf in 1753, the first year of their occupation, and kept it up as long as they maintained posts in Western Pennsylvania. This was the first, and for more than forty years the only road in Erie County. The French road began at the mouth of Mill Creek, ran south on a line parallel with Parade street, in Erie, to the corners in Marvintown, and then across Mill Creek Township, by the farms of George Rilling, Judge Vincent, Judge Souther, and others, to the Waterford Plank Road near the George Woods pump factory. From the plank road it extended across the hills to the Turapike, and continued partly on the same route as the latter to LeBeuf Creek in Waterford Borough. Although rough and hilly, it was perhaps the most practicable line that could have been adopted at the time. Wherever necessity required, the road was "corduroyed"—

\* A French memoir, written in 1714, says: "Buffaloes are found on the south shore of Lake Erie, but not on the north shore."





that is, trunks of small trees were cut to the proper length and laid crosswise, close together—making a dry and solid, but very uneven surface. When the first settlers came in, the traveled road was pretty much in the same location as the old French route. The latter was still easily traceable, but was much grown up with trees.

An act passed the Legislature of Pennsylvania in 1791 to open a road from Presque Isle to French Creek, and another in 1795 for the survey of a route from LeBoeuf to the Juniata River in Mifflin County. The Susquehanna & Waterford Turnpike was located by Andrew Ellicott in 1796, from Lake Le Boeuf to Curwensville, in Clearfield County, by way of Meadville and Franklin. Its purpose was to give a continuous road from Erie to Philadelphia.

The earliest road opened after the American occupation was by Judah Colt, as agent of the Population Company, in 1797, from Freeport, on the lake near North East, to Colt's Station, and from the latter place to the Forks of French Creek, or Wattsburg, late in the season of 1798. The Eastern road through Greenfield, from North East to Wattsburg, was laid out about 1800; the ones from Waterford to Cranesville through Washington Township, and from Waterford to Edinboro, about 1802, and the road from North East to Waterford, by way of Phillipsville, in 1804.

The State opened a road through the northern tier of counties, from the head-waters of the Delaware River, in almost a direct line, to Ohio, in 1802 or 1803, which is still known as the State road.

So far as can be ascertained by the writer, these were the first roads in the county, though others may have been opened at a date not much later. The burning of the court house in 1823 destroyed all of the original surveys and records. An act of Assembly was obtained, legalizing a re-survey of the roads in the county. Three parties of surveyors were set to work, headed respectively by William Miles, Thomas Forster and Elisha Marvin. The first took charge of the eastern part of the county, the second of the central, and the last of the western. Every one of the roads originally provided for in the county now follows, in the main, the route marked out by these gentlemen.

Below is a historical sketch of the principal roads leading into the county from the city of Erie:

#### BUFFALO ROAD.

The route from Erie to the New York State line, through East Mill Creek, Harbor Creek, and North East, became known from the very start as the Buffalo road. It begins at the intersection of Peach and Eighteenth streets in Erie, and extends, at an almost uniform distance of about two miles from the lake, to the Niagara River at Buffalo. The road was surveyed by James McMahon in 1805, and appears to have been ready for travel in the same year. For some cause, the road was only opened westward in a direct line to Wesleyville, at which place travel diverged by a cross-road to the Lake road, and reached Erie, which consisted of a small collection of houses at the mouth of Mill Creek, by the latter thoroughfare. On petition of the farmers between Wesleyville and Erie, the court, in 1812, ordered the completion of the road to the latter place, and it was thrown open to travel some time in that year. The Buffalo road generally follows a nearly straight line, but there is an abrupt jog at the Saltzman place, on the east side of the city, the reason for which has been a puzzle to many. It is said to be due to two causes, first, there was an ugly swamp on the straight line, south of the present road; and, second, it was considered desirable to enter the city on the line of Eighteenth street. John Ryan kept a public house in the old building which still stands on the east side of the jog, and it is possible that his influence had something to do with



the location. The Buffalo road forms the principal street of the borough of North East, and of the villages of Wesleyville, Harbor Creek, Mooreheadville, and Northville. The distances from the park in Erie by this route are as follows: Buffalo, 90 miles; Northville, 19; North East, 15; Mooreheadville, 10½; Harbor Creek, 7½; Wesleyville, 4½.

#### THE RIDGE ROAD.

The Ridge road is practically a continuation of the Buffalo road, and is connected with it by the southern part of Peach street in the city of Erie. It follows the line of the First Ridge and traverses the western part of Mill Creek, and the entire width of Fairview, Girard and Springfield Townships to the Ohio line. It was opened in 1805, the same year as the Buffalo road. The purpose of making the jog at Peach street is not exactly known, but it is supposed to have been done to avoid the swamps, which approached the foot of the ridge more closely than in the eastern part of the county. These have since been effectually drained, but in those days of poverty they seemed an insurmountable obstacle to a good road. Whatever the cause, the projectors of the route deserve the everlasting gratitude of the people of the county, as the hard, gravelly bed over which the road passes makes it the best in the county, seldom becoming muddy in winter or dusty in summer. The Ridge road passes through and constitutes the principal streets of Girard and Fairview Boroughs and the villages of Weigleville, Swanville, West Girard, East Springfield, and West Springfield. It is 100 miles by this route to Cleveland, 25 to West Springfield, 21 to East Springfield, 16½ to West Girard, 16 to Girard, 12 to Fairview, 9 to Swanville, and 2¼ to Weigleville, measuring from the parks in Erie City.

#### THE LAKE ROAD.

The Lake road crosses the entire county from east to west, at a distance from Lake Erie varying from a few rods to half a mile. It enters Erie on the east by Sixth street, and leaves on the west by Eighth street. It becomes merged into the Ridge road at or near Conneaut, Ohio. It was laid out in 1806, and opened partly in that year and at intervals of several years after, as the county became settled. The only place directly reached by the road is the village of Manchester, at the mouth of Walnut Creek, ten miles west of Erie. Although passing through a good country, the Lake road is less traveled than either the Buffalo or Ridge roads.

#### WATERFORD TURNPIKE.

The Erie & Waterford Turnpike was originated by Col. Thomas Forster who seems to have been the foremost man in most of the early improvements. Previous to its completion, the travel between Erie and Waterford was wholly over the old French road, which had been but slightly repaired and was in a horrible condition. The turnpike company was formed in 1805, its avowed object being the building of a link in the great contemplated thoroughfare from Erie to Philadelphia by way of the French Creek, Juniata and Susquehanna Valleys. The first election for officers was held at Waterford, and resulted in the choice of the following: President, Col. Thomas Forster; Treasurer, Judah Colt; Managers, Henry Baldwin, John Vincent, Ralph Marlin, James E. Herron, John C. Wallace, William Miles, James Brotherton and Joseph Hackney. Work was commenced in 1806, and the road was completed in 1809. It was a herculean undertaking for the time. In laying out the road, a circuitous course was taken to accommodate the settlers, many of



whom were stockholders in the company. The turnpike was a paying property until 1845, when it ceased to be remunerative to the stockholders. It was soon after abandoned by them and accepted as a township road.

Judge Cochran opposed the building of the "pike" on the ground that it was unconstitutional to make the public pay toll. The right of way was taken through his farm against his protest, and when the road was finished his hostility was aroused to such a degree that he felled trees across it. The toll question was tested before the County Court, and Judge Moore gave an opinion sustaining the constitutionality of the act of incorporation. None of the other settlers opposed the right of way, and most of them looked upon the enterprise as one that would open up the country and add to their worldly wealth.

The turnpike originally ended at Waterford, but twenty years later the Waterford & Susquehanna Turnpike Company was organized, which extended the route by Meadville and Franklin to Curwensville, Clearfield County, where it connected with another turnpike running across the State, making a good wagon road from Erie to Harrisburg and Philadelphia. In laying out the "pike," fifty feet of land from the center were taken on each side of the road. The first toll gate out of Erie was kept by Robert Brown, near Dinsmore's mill, and the second by Martin Strong, on the summit of the Main Ridge.

The pike commences on the southern border of the city, at the Cochran farm, and from there extends past the coffin factory and over Nicholson's hill to Walnut Creek. A little south of the crossing of that stream it ascends the Main Ridge, and from there to Strong's there is a continual up grade. Leaving Strong's, there is a regular descent to Waterford, in the LeBœuf Valley. The elevation of the road at Strong's is upward of eight hundred feet above Lake Erie. The only village on the route is Kearsage. The distance from Erie to Waterford by the turnpike is fourteen miles.

#### EDINBORO PLANK ROAD.

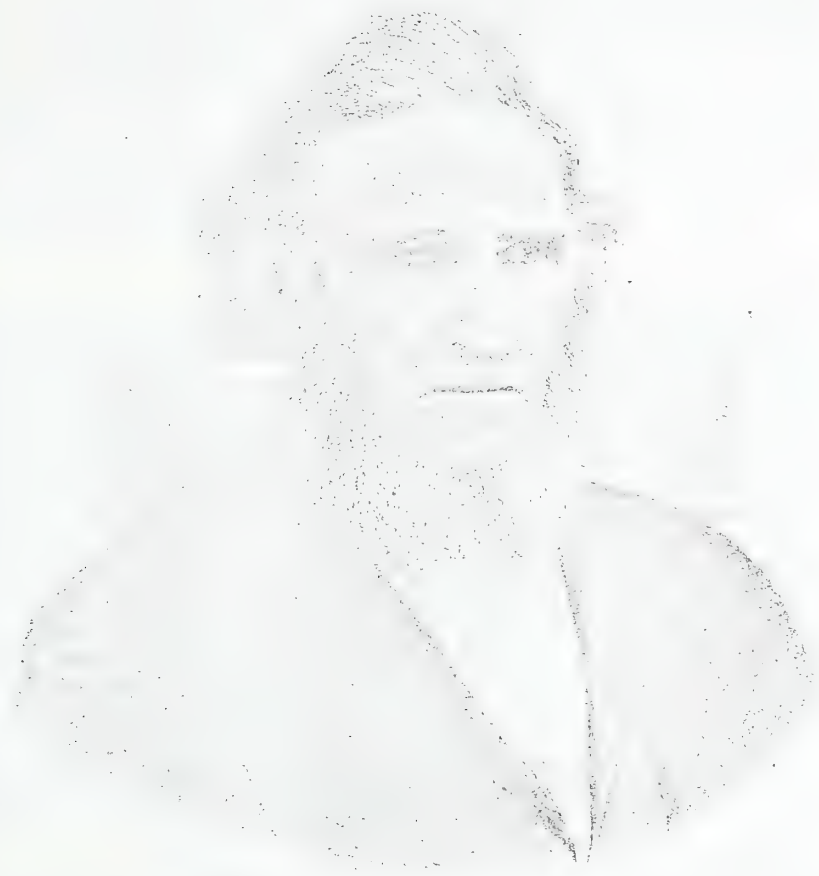
The Erie & Edinboro Plank Road Company was organized in 1850, with Hon. John Galbraith as President. The road was completed in 1852. It followed the course of the Waterford Turnpike to a point a little south of Walnut Creek, where it branched off and adopted a route partly new and partly the old Edinboro road. The road bed was covered, as the name indicates, with heavy planks, and the grade being in general quite moderate, furnished an easy and pleasant thoroughfare. The Edinboro & Meadville Plank Road, completed simultaneously, with Hon. Gaylord Church as President of the company, formed a smooth, continuous route from the lake to the county seat of Crawford County. Though the travel was large, neither road proved a profitable investment, and both were abandoned as plank roads and became township roads in 1868 or 1869. The Edinboro Plank Road passes through Middleboro, Branchville and McLane. The distances are eighteen miles to Edinboro, fourteen to McLane, twelve to Branchville, ten to Middleboro and four to Kearsage.

The following amusing story in connection with this road was related in the *Erie Observer* of October 20, 1880:

"Mr. Reeder, the stage driver between this city and Edinboro, tells a funny story about an Irishman who traveled with him last summer, and who, never having gone over the road before, did not understand the 'lay of the land.' A little south of Kearsage, where the plank road diverges from the pike, the sign board reads: '9 miles to Waterford.'"







*William Carroll*



"Going a few miles farther, they came to the sign board in the valley of Elk Creek, which also reads, '9 miles to Waterford.'

"This seemed to strike the son of Erin as something curious, but he gave no audible utterance to his sentiments. Reaching Branchville, another sign board was seen bearing the familiar legend: '9 miles to Waterford.'

"By this time the passenger's curiosity was strained to the highest pitch. He jumped out of the stage while the mail was being changed, and walking close to the inscription read over to himself several times, '9 miles to Waterford,' as if to make sure that his eyes did not deceive him. The conveyance started toward Edinboro and when McLean was reached, once more rose up the strange words: '9 miles to Waterford.'

"The Irishman could contain himself no longer. He rose up in his seat in a state of great excitement, and stretching his neck outside of the stage as far as it would safely reach, yelled to the driver:

"'Be Gorra, what sort of a place is that Waterford, anyhow? It seems to be nine miles from everywhere?'"

#### WATERFORD PLANK ROAD.

The Erie & Waterford Plank Road was commenced in 1850 and completed in 1851, one year in advance of the similar improvement to Edinboro. Col. Irwin Camp was President of the company; John Marvin had the contract for building the road; Wilson King was the chief engineer, and David Wilson was the first assistant. In laying out the road an entirely new route was adopted, following the valleys of Mill Creek, Walnut Creek and LeBoeuf Creek, and obviating the heavy grades of the old turnpike. The road, for a good part of its length, is nearly or seemingly level, and the only grades of consequence are at the summit hills between the streams, which are overcome by comparatively easy approaches. So skillfully was the engineering and grading performed, that a horse can trot most of the length of the road. The stranger traveling over this easy route would scarcely believe that at the Walnut Creek summit he was about 500 and at Graham's summit between 650 and 700 feet above the level of Lake Erie. There were three toll gates on the line—one a short distance north of Waterford, another at Capt. J. C. Graham's, in Sumnit, and the third near Eliot's mill, a mile or more outside of the then city limits. The road never paid a profit, and was abandoned to the townships in 1868 or 1869. No towns or villages are located along the line of the road, unless the little settlement at the Erie County Mills might be classed as such. The distance between Erie and Waterford is slightly more than by the turnpike.

About the same time that the above plank roads were built, another was pushed through from Waterford to Drake's Mills, Crawford County, to prevent the diversion of travel that was feared from the opening of the Erie & Edinboro and Edinboro & Meadville roads. This enterprise was no more of a financial success than the others, and, like them, was given up to the townships.

#### THE SHUNPIKE.

The stage company owning the line between Erie and Waterford had a quarrel over tolls with the turnpike company in the winter of 1827-28, which resulted in the construction by the former, at considerable expense, through Sumnit, Greene and Waterford Townships, of a new road, to which was given the suggestive name of the Shunpike. The route adopted commenced at Waterford, where the plank road and turnpike separate, followed the line of the former to a run on the Jesse Lindsley place, up that one-half or three-



quarters of a mile to the Summit Township boundary, across Summit to the J. A. Hull place, and from there by the old French road to Erie. That portion of the road from Graham's Corners to near Waterford, being the Shunpike proper, is still in use as a township road. Through Summit Township the Shunpike is nearly midway between the turnpike and plank road.

#### WATTSBURG PLANK ROAD.

A road was opened in 1809 from Erie to Wattsburg, through Phillipsville. It was poorly located in spots, and in 1828 a re-survey was made under the authority of the State, which appropriated a small sum for the purpose. This resulted in some changes in the location. In 1832, the road being in a bad condition, the citizens of Erie, Wattsburg and along the line made a subscription for its improvement. The road continued unsatisfactory until 1851, when the Erie & Wattsburg Plank Road Company was formed, with J. H. Williams as President. The plank road was completed in 1853, a year after the one to Edinboro, and two years after the one to Waterford. In the adoption of a route the old road was pretty closely pursued to the Diefenthaler place in Greene Township, where a diversion was made to the Bailey farm. There it struck the original line and afterward either followed or ran parallel with the old road to the farm of C. Siegel. From Siegel's an entirely new route was adopted through Lowville, leaving the balance of the old road undisturbed. The course of the plank road is southeasterly, across Mill Creek, Greene and Venango Townships. The highest points are at the H. L. Pinney and Bailey places, in Greene Township, the elevation being some five hundred feet at the former and six hundred at the latter. Conrad Brown and George W. Barr were the constructors of the road and owned most of the stock, which they sold in a few years to John H. Walker.

There were three regular toll gates—at Lowville, kept by William Black; at Diefenthaler's, kept by Mr. Cluto, and at Marvintown, kept by F. E. Gerlach. The rates of toll charged were 31 cents for a double team from Erie to Wattsburg, and 25 cents for a single team. The farmers having found a way of avoiding the toll gate at Lowville, by driving over the Blore road; in the winter of 1852-53 a fourth toll gate was put up at Oscar Sears', in Venango Township, but the next spring it was abandoned. From the start the road was a non-paying enterprise, and it was allowed to run down though toll was still exacted. In the spring of 1865, public feeling became so much excited that a party of farmers was formed who started at Erie and tore down every gate on the road. Though they were severely threatened, none of the party were tried or punished, and no toll has been charged on the road since. It is now kept up by the townships through which it extends. Besides the village of Lowville, the road passes through Belle Valley and St. Boniface. The distances from Erie are: To Wattsburg, twenty miles; to Lowville, eighteen miles; to St. Boniface, seven and a half miles; and to Belle Valley four miles. It is said to be a mile further by this route to Wattsburg than by the old road. Phillipsville, on the remaining portion of the latter, after it branches off at Siegel's, is fourteen miles from Erie.

#### LAKE PLEASANT ROAD.

The first road in the direction of Lake Pleasant was opened in 1821-22 from Erie to a point near the Martin Hayes farm, in Greene Township, about a mile beyond the line of Mill Creek Township. In 1826-27, at a heavy expense for the period, the county continued the road past Lake Pleasant to French Creek, where it meets the thoroughfare between Union and Wattsburg.





At the era last spoken of, the country south of the Hayes place was almost an unbroken forest clear through to Lake Pleasant. The distance from Erie to Lake Pleasant is twelve miles, and to French Creek two and a half miles further. It is said to be two miles shorter from Erie and Wattsburg by this road than by the plank road. The road branches off from the Wattsburg plank at the Davidson place, about two miles outside of Erie, and running in a general southwestern course passes through the corner of Mill Creek Township, enters Greene, which it cuts through the center from northwest to southeast, traverses the southwestern corner of Venango and terminates in the northwestern corner of Amity.

#### THE COLT'S STATION ROAD.

The road from Wesleyville to Colt's Station, through parts of Harbor Creek and Greenfield Townships, was once of more consequence, comparatively, than now, but is still considerably traveled. It was laid out about 1813, to give a route between Erie and Mayville, N. Y. At Colt's Station, an intersection is made with the North East & Wattsburg road.

#### OLD TAVERNS.

The first public house on the south shore of Lake Erie, west of Buffalo, and the first building erected within the limits of Erie City, was the Presque Isle Tavern, built by Col. Seth Reed in July, 1795. It stood near the mouth of Mill Creek, and was a one-story log and stone structure. The next year, Col. Reed built a two-story log building on the southwest corner of Second and Parade streets, which he turned over to his son, Rufus S. Reed, who kept a store and tavern in it for many years.

The third tavern was built in Erie by George Buehler in 1800. Needing larger accommodations, he erected another at the northeast corner of Third and French streets, which afterward became known as the McConkey House. This building was occupied as Perry's headquarters in 1813. It was standing till a few years ago. Mr. Buehler moved to Harrisburg in 1811, and established the well-known Buehler House in that city, the name of which was afterward changed to the Bolton House.

Outside of Erie, the earliest public house was opened in Waterford by Lient. Martin in 1795. Public houses were established by Richard Swan at Manchester in 1805; by Henry Burgett at North East in 1806; by Lemuel Brown on the site of the Haynes House, in the same place, in 1808; by John Ryan on the Buffalo road, near East avenue, Erie, in 1809; by George W. Reed in Waterford in 1810; and by John and David Phillips at Phillipsville in the same year. After Mr. Ryan's death, his widow kept the house till 1820, when she married Wareham Taggart, who assumed charge of the property, and gave it the name of the Taggart House. In 1835, Anthony Saltzman, son-in-law of Mr. Taggart, became the landlord, and served in that capacity a number of years. It was once a noted stand, being the site of the militia trainings for Mill Creek Township, and a sort of political center.

Before the introduction of railroads, the Buffalo and Ridge roads were among the busiest thoroughfares in the country, being the great avenues for emigration and trade between the Northeastern States and the West. Numerous public houses sprung up and did a good business. The tavern keepers of those days were usually men of much force of character, and wielded wide political influence. It is said that at one time there was not a mile along the roads named without a public house. Many of the buildings are standing, but have been converted to other purposes. The completion of the Lake Shore



Railway caused a diminution of travel almost instantly, and it was not long before the emigrant, cattle, and freight business fell off entirely. One by one the public houses closed, and by 1860 there were none left in operation except in the towns and villages. Among the most noted of the old lake shore taverns were the Doty and Keith Houses at East Springfield; the Martin House at Girard; the Fairview House at Fairview; Swan's Hotel at Swanville; the Half-way House, a little west of the county almshouse; the Weigleville House; the Taggart House above referred to; Fuller's Tavern at Wesleyville; and the Brawley House at North East. A number of these are yet in operation, and will be mentioned in connection with the places where they are located.

Back from the lake shore the best known of the older hotels were Martin Strong's, at the summit of the Waterford Turnpike; the Eagle Hotel at Waterford; the Robinson House at Edinboro; the Sherman House at Albion; the Wattsburg House at Wattsburg; and the Lockport House at Lockport.

The Erie City hotels, and the more recent ones outside, will be described in their proper connections.

#### TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION.

Up to 1800, a good share of the travel and transportation was by means of small boats on the lake from Buffalo, and by way of French Creek from Pittsburgh. Judah Colt's colony at Greenfield was supplied in this way for several years. The goods that came by lake for the Greenfield colony were landed at Freeport, and from there were transported on horseback or by ox teams. The boats on French Creek generally went no farther up than Waterford, but in times of good water they were poled to Greenfield Village. They were either canoes or flat-bottomed vessels, the latter being something like the mud scows now seen on Presque Isle Bay, but small and shallow, drawing but a trifling amount of water. Those on the lake were originally propelled by oars, but it was not long till sails were introduced. The passengers generally acted as a crew, and were glad of the privilege. In winter many persons came into the country, either on foot or in sledges, by traveling on the ice of the lake. There was more of a beach along the whole length of the lake than now; and, until roads were opened, this was much used during the summer.

By 1810, there were roads to all points south, east and west, and the opportunities for travel and transportation became greatly improved. The roads however, were still rough and muddy, and horseback riding was the favorite mode of travel. Many instances are related where emigrants came in with their few household goods loaded on horses' backs, the wife riding one, the husband another, and the children, if any, a third animal. Sometimes they were too poor to own more than one horse, in which case the wife and small children rode, and the husband walked by their side with his gun or ax over his shoulder. As the roads became better, the once familiar two-horse wagons were introduced. These were covered with cotton cloth stretched over hickory ribs, and furnished shelter for the whole family, besides carrying their goods. There being few public houses up to 1820, each party brought their provisions along, stopping at meal times by the springs, and doing their cooking over open fires. From the direction of Pittsburgh the French Creek route continued to be the one used till some time after the second war with Great Britain. The supplies for Perry's fleet, including the cannon, were largely transported in flat boats to Waterford, and from there by the turnpike to Erie. Most of the roads in the county were in poor condition as late as 1830.

The introduction of stage coaches was a great step ahead. After that came the steamboats, which carried hundreds of passengers on each trip. For a





number of years succeeding the opening of the canal, thousands of emigrants, bound for the West, reached Erie by steamboat, and from there went by canal-boats down to the Ohio. The packet boats on the canal, the steamboats and the stage coaches all did a good passenger business until the completion of the railroads, which speedily put an end to their business.

#### THE SALT TRADE.

One of the leading industries of the early days was the transportation of salt for the Southern markets. This trade was commenced by Gen. James O'Hara, of Allegheny County, about 1800, and continued until 1819, being at its height probably about 1808 to 1812. The salt was purchased at Salina, N. Y., hauled from there to Buffalo in wagons, brought in vessels to Erie, unloaded in warehouses at the mouth of Mill Creek, and from there carried by ox teams to Waterford, where it was placed in flat-boats and floated down French Creek and the Allegheny to Pittsburgh and the country beyond. The growth of the trade, as shown by the custom house records, was from 714 barrels in 1800, to 12,000 in 1809, which amount was increased at a later period.

The hauling of the salt over the portage between Erie and Waterford and the floating of it down French Creek gave employment to many citizens of the county. To some farmers the trade was really a Godsend, as their land barely furnished food for their families, and, no markets being near for the little they had to sell, they were obliged by necessity to spend a part of their time at some other employment to raise money for taxes, groceries and clothing. This was especially the case just before and immediately after the war, when the times were very hard. It is estimated that when the trade was at its best, one hundred teams and as many persons were constantly on the road between Erie and Waterford. The time for making each trip was calculated at two days and the average load for a four ox team was fourteen barrels. The price paid at first was \$1.50, and then \$1 per barrel, which was reduced by the close of the business to 50 cents. As may be imagined, the road was always bad, and it was not unusual for a wagon load of freight to get stuck in the mud, and be four days in crossing the portage. On many occasions, a part of the burden had to be abandoned on the way, and a second trip made to get it to its destination. A number of warehouses were erected on the bank of LeBoeuf Creek at Waterford for storing the salt until the water was at a suitable stage for floating it down French Creek. The salt was bought at Salina for 60 cents per bushel, and the price at Erie and Waterford ranged from \$5 to \$12 a barrel. It required from two to three months to convey it from the place of manufacture to market at Pittsburgh. There was a period when salt was almost the only circulating medium in the county. Oxen, horses, negro slaves and land were sold to be paid for in so much salt. As a sample, Hamlin Russell, father of N. W. Russell, of Belle Valley, exchanged a yoke of oxen for eight barrels, and Rufus S. Reed purchased of Gen. Kelso a colored boy, who was to be held to service under the State law until he was twenty-eight years old, for one hundred barrels. The price that season was \$5 per barrel, making the value of the slave \$500. The discovery of salt wells on the Kiskiminitas and Kanawha, about 1813, cheapened the price of the article at Pittsburgh, so that Salina could not compete, and the trade by way of Erie steadily diminished until it ceased altogether in 1819.

#### STAGE LINES AND MAIL ROUTES.

In 1801, a route between Erie and Pittsburgh, via Waterford and Meadville, was opened, to carry the mail once a week. By 1803, it had been reduced to





once in two weeks, but was soon changed back to the original plan. The mode of transportation was on horseback for some years, and later by a horse and common wagon. At what time a regular stage line commenced running is not known to the writer, but it was probably about the date of the completion of the turnpike. In 1826, stages began running each way three times a week, carrying a mail every trip. This was increased to a daily mail, each direction, which continued until the day of railroads.

A route was established between Erie and Buffalo in 1806 to carry the mail once a week. Mr. Knox, Postmaster at Erie, stated to a friend that the mail was often taken in the driver's breeches pockets. During a good share of the time before coaches were introduced, the pouch was carried on the back of a single horse; then it was increased in size so that two horses were required, one carrying the driver and the other the mail.

The first line of stages between Erie and Buffalo was established by Messrs. Bird & Deming, of Westfield, N. Y., and commenced making weekly trips in December, 1820. At the beginning, a stage left Buffalo every Saturday at noon and reached Erie the next Monday at 6 P. M.; returning, it started from Erie at 6 A. M. every Tuesday and arrived at Buffalo on Thursday at noon. By January 8, 1824, a stage with mail was making semi-weekly trips between Erie and Cleveland. On the 10th of February, 1825, a mail coach commenced running daily between Erie and Buffalo. The stage line to Cleveland consisted for a time of a single horse and wagon.

It was considered a great stride forward when a line of four-horse coaches was placed on the road between Buffalo and Cleveland by a company of which Rufus S. Reed and Ira R. Bird were the chief men. This event, which took place in 1827, was as much talked about, and, if anything more, as the opening of a new railroad would be to-day. The new line carried a daily mail each direction and was a source of large profit to its owners. Eighteen hours were allowed as the time between Buffalo and Erie, but bad roads and accidents often delayed the coaches much longer.

The mail route to Jamestown, N. Y., via Wattsburg, was established in 1828. At the start a man or boy on foot carried the pouch once a week. The route to Edinboro was established in the winter of 1835-36, and the pouch was carried weekly on a horse's back. A weekly mail was carried over the Station road more than forty years ago. Stages still carry the mails to Wattsburg, Edinboro, Greenfield, Lake Pleasant, Franklin Corners and intervening post offices.

The arrival of the stages in old times was a much more important event than that of the railroad trains to-day. Crowds invariably gathered at the public houses where the coaches stopped, to obtain the latest news, and the passengers were persons of decided account for the time being. Money was so scarce that few persons could afford to patronize the stages, and those who did were looked upon a fortunate beings. The trip to Buffalo and Cleveland was as formidable an affair as one to Chicago or Washington is now by railroad. The stage drivers were men of considerable consequence, especially in the villages through which they passed. They were intrusted with many delicate missives and valuable packages, and seldom betrayed the confidence reposed in them. They had great skill in handling their horses, and were the admiration and envy of the boys. Talk about the modern railroad conductor—he is nothing compared with the importance of the stage coach driver of forty years ago.



## CHAPTER XIV.

## RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS, CHURCHES, GRAVEYARDS, ETC.

WHEN the French army penetrated this section in 1753, they were accompanied by several Catholic priests, who served in the double capacity of chaplains and missionaries. They erected a small log chapel at Erie, on the right side of Mill Creek near its mouth, and another within the walls of Fort Le-Bœuf, at Waterford, in which the solemn rites of the mother church were regularly administered until the departure of the invading forces in 1759. So far as any record exists, these were the only religious services held within the bounds of Erie County previous to the year 1797. It is not known whether the chapels were torn down when the French left the country, were destroyed by the Indians, or fell into decay, but no trace of either is mentioned by the early American settlers.

The first Protestant exercises we have any account of took place at Colt's Station, in Greenfield Township, where Judah Colt had established the most important settlement then in the county, on Sunday, the 2d of July, 1797. About thirty persons assembled in response to a general invitation. No minister was located within the bounds of the county, and the services were led by Mr. Colt, who read a sermon from Dr. Blair's collection.

## PRESBYTERIAN MISSIONARIES.

Most of the colonists were Presbyterians from New England and the valley of the Susquehanna, and it was no more than natural that that denomination should have been the first to look after the spiritual welfare of the promising settlement. In 1799, a tour that is somewhat celebrated in the annals of the church was made through this section by Revs. McCurdy and Stockton, two missionaries who were sent out by the Ohio and Redstone Presbyteries. They visited Erie, Waterford and North East, and preached at each place to the delight of the pious people of the community, many of whom had not been afforded an opportunity to attend public worship for a number of years. A period of two years ensued before the colonists were favored with another ministerial visitation, when Mr. McCurdy was again sent forth, assisted by Revs. Satterfield, Tate and Boyd, all of the Presbyteries above named. The first two reached Middlebrook, in Venango Township, in August, 1801, and preached with great acceptance in a chopping that had been prepared for the purpose on the bank of French Creek. They were accompanied by their wives, and traveled on horseback. No roads had been opened in that part of the county and the party had to find their way by marked trees and trails through the woods. The efforts of the two ministers met with such marked favor that it was resolved upon the spot that a meeting house should be put up within the ensuing week. On the next Thursday, the population for miles around gathered at the site that had been chosen, on a knoll near the first place of worship, cut down the forest trees, hewed them into shape, and at night had a rough log building under roof, the first house for Protestant worship erected in Erie County. This structure was succeeded by another and better one in 1802, known to every old settler as the Middlebrook Church, which stood until decay



compelled it to be taken down some twenty years ago. From Middlebrook, after organizing a congregation of eighteen members, Messrs. McCurdy and Satterfield continued their journey to Colt's Station and North East, where they were joined by Messrs. Tate and Boyd. At the latter place, these four participated in the first sacrament of the Lord's Supper ever administered in Erie County, according to Protestant forms. The scene of this eventful ceremony was at the house of William Dundas, within the present limits of North East Borough, and the date was the 27th of September, 1801. An audience of about 300 had assembled, of whom some forty sat down to the tables. A congregation with the title of "The Churches of Upper and Lower Greenfield" was organized at the same time.

#### THE ERIE PRESBYTERY.

The whole of Western Pennsylvania this side of the Allegheny River was at that time within the jurisdiction of the synod of Virginia. On the 2d of October, 1801, in response to the petitions of those who foresaw the coming importance of the field, that synod set off the territory between the Ohio and Allegheny Rivers and Lake Erie, extending some distance also west of the Ohio line, into a Presbytery, to which the name of Erie was given. The new Presbytery met at Mt. Pleasant, Beaver County, on the 13th of April, 1802; seven ministers only being in attendance. Supplications were filed from Upper and Lower Greenfield, Middlebrook and Presque Isle. Revs. McCurdy, Satterfield and McPherrin were chosen missionaries, and, it is presumed, visited Erie County during the year, but no evidence of the fact is to be found.

#### PERMANENT PREACHERS.

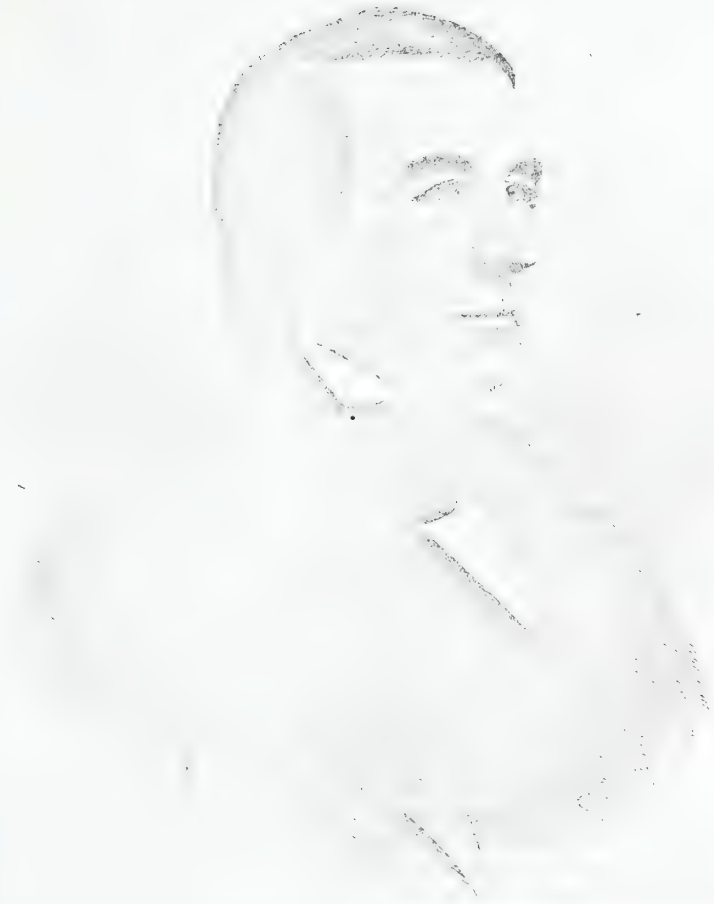
Rev. Robert Patterson, who had accepted a call from "The Churches of Upper and Lower Greenfield," was received by the Presbytery on the 30th of September, 1802. He returned to North East, and entered upon his pastoral work on the 31st of December, but was not ordained until September 1, 1803. The congregation were still without a building, and the ordination exercises were held in John McCord's bark house. Mr. Patterson's contract was to preach two-thirds of his time for the congregation, and the balance was spent by him in riding the county from place to place, holding services in the woods, barns, sheds and private houses. During these trips, he had numerous startling adventures, and suffered many privations. An effort was made to have him devote one-third of his time to Erie, but failed for want of an adequate subscription. A log church was built at North East in 1804, on the knoll now occupied by the cemetery of that borough. Mr. Patterson preached at Springfield during that year, and organized a preaching point there. The first church in the latter township was built in 1804 on the site of the cemetery at East Springfield. Mr. Patterson was unable to stand the fatigues of frontier duty, and in April, 1807, applied to the Presbytery for a release from his charge, which was granted.

#### REV. JOHNSON EATON.

During the year 1805, Rev. Johnson Eaton came on from the southern part of the State, and preached for some time at the mouth of Walnut Creek and in Springfield. In the fall of that year, he went back to his home, returning in 1806 with a bride, and settling permanently in Fairview Township. The devotion of the young wife, and the earnestness of the minister can only be appreciated when it is remembered that they rode on horseback through







George Selden

347 7248



the woods the whole way from the Ohio River to Lake Erie, with nothing but a trail to guide their course, and with scarcely a house on the route at which to obtain shelter and refreshments, to take up their abode in what was almost an unbroken wilderness. Mr. Eaton immediately entered upon his pastoral duties, having the whole county for his field, but giving special attention to the people at Fairview and Springfield. In 1807, he succeeded Mr. Patterson at North East, and he also held occasional services for several years at Colt's Station, Middlebrook, Waterford and Erie. He was not ordained, however, till June 30, 1808, the ceremony, for lack of a church building, taking place in William Sturgeon's barn, in or near the limits of Fairview Borough. A church was built at the mouth of Walnut Creek in 1810. During the war with Great Britain, Mr. Eaton gave his services to the Government as a Chaplain, besides ministering to his congregation with as much regularity as the unsettled condition of the time would allow. By 1816, the population of Erie had increased sufficiently to enable an arrangement to be made by which he gave one-third of his time to the congregation there, which had been organized by him September 15, 1815. He continued as pastor of the Erie congregation until 1823, and of the Fairview Church until his death, on the 17th of June, 1847. The first year of Mr. Eaton's residence in the county, his salary was \$360 a year, one-half of which was to be taken in produce.

In 1808, supplies were granted by the Presbytery to "Upper Greenfield, Middlebrook, Waterford and Erietown," and in 1809 it was reported to that body that none of these places could support a pastor. It must have been due to the poverty of the people, though, rather than to their want of religious principle, for we find that in 1808 one Jared Goodrich, of Greenfield, was fined \$4 by Justice Marvin, of the same township, for driving his ox team to Erie on Sunday. If every offense of a similar nature were punished now, the offices of Justice and Constable would be more profitable than that of Sheriff.

#### THE ERIE AND OTHER CHURCHES.

No regular preaching of any kind was had at Erie until Mr. Eaton was called to give one-third of his time, as before stated, the people who were piously inclined being compelled to attend worship at North East and Fairview. A faithful few rode their horses to these places every Sabbath when service was held, regardless of the weather, and for a number of years the churches were not even warmed in winter. Men, women and children in those primitive days thought nothing of riding ten to twenty miles over rough forest roads in the middle of winter to attend Divine worship, which meant a good deal more to them than an opportunity to show off their fine clothes, or a mere compliance with the mandates of fashionable society.

The Presbyterian congregation of Waterford was organized in 1809, and that at Union in 1811, being the first in those places. Rev. John Matthews was settled as pastor of the Waterford and Gravel Run (Crawford County) congregations October 17, 1810. The Union congregation did not put up a building till 1831, and that of Waterford till 1834. In 1817, Rev. Mr. Camp was employed as a missionary to supply the churches unable to support a pastor, and served in that capacity for two years. The minutes of the Presbytery in 1820 show congregations at Springfield, North East, Waterford, Middlebrook, Union, Fairview and Erie.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodists held occasional worship at an early date in various por-



tions of the county, but principally in the western and southwestern townships. The first service of which there is any positive knowledge was led by Rev. Joseph Bowen, a local preacher, at the house of Mrs. Mershon, near West Springfield, in September, 1800. A class was organized near Lexington, in Conneaut Township, in 1801, and the same year a great revival was held at Ash's Corners, Washington Township. The first church building was erected in 1804, about a mile south of West Springfield, and soon after its dedication was the scene of a famous revival, during which Rev. Andrew Hemphill was the instrument of converting about 100 souls. The first quarterly meeting was held in that church in July, 1810. Meetings of the denomination in Erie were held by circuit preachers, at long intervals, commencing in 1801. Worship took place in the winter of 1810-11, in a tavern on the west side of French street, between Sixth and Seventh. A congregation would seem to have been partially established soon after the beginning of the century, but was probably unable to support a pastor until 1826, at which period the First Church of Erie City dates its organization. The earliest of the other congregations in the county were those at Mill Village, organized in 1810; North East, in 1812; Fair Haven, Girard Township, 1815; Girard Borough, 1815; Waterford Borough, 1816; Union City and Fairview, 1817; Middleboro, 1819; Northville, 1820; Wattsburg, 1827; Wesleyville, 1828.

The following interesting incidents relative to the history of the Methodist Church in Erie County were contributed by Mr. Frank Henry to the *Erie Gazette*:

At the annual session of the Pittsburgh Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, held at Uniontown, Fayette County, Penn., in the month of August, 1830, the following resolution was passed, viz.:

*Resolved*, that a new circuit be formed, and called Erie Circuit. That it shall comprise that part of North East Circuit lying west of North East, Greenfield and Venango Townships, and that part of Meadville Circuit lying north of Waterford and east of Springfield Townships, in Erie County.

I have the original minutes of the new circuit up to the time when it was again subdivided and Wesleyville Circuit was formed. Also, the complete minutes of Wesleyville Circuit to the present time.

Nearly all the preachers who met in conference in Uniontown in 1830 went there on horseback over mountains and through the wilderness, fording or swimming over creeks and rivers, and often camping out at night. Some were too poor to own a horse, and went to conference on foot. They were indeed heroes and those were "the heroic days of Methodism." What a wonderful change has been wrought in the half century that has passed away. There are only a few—perhaps half a dozen members of the conference in 1830—who are now living. Nearly all the persons whose names are recorded in the minutes have passed "from labor to reward," but their names are written in the Book of Life. Many readers of the *Gazette* well remember these old pioneers, and will be interested to have the work of the fathers recalled to memory, and will doubtless be pleased to read a few extracts from the old "log book:"

First quarterly Conference for Erie Circuit held at Harbor Creek, September 13, 1830. Present, William B. Mack, Presiding Elder, Joseph A. Barrass and A. Young, circuit preachers. Roll call, present: Local preachers, N. W. Curtis, Barney Bort, William Stafford; exhorters, Luther Stone, D. D. Daniels, Y. Wilkins, Joseph S. Buck, Justus Osburn; class leaders, David Burton, A. Bowers, William Allen, William Campbell, Edmund Brace; circuit stewards, James Flowers, Sturkely Stafford, John Wheaton. James McConkey, Recording Steward. Voted unanimously, that the members of this Quarterly Conference will do all they can to establish weekly class collections on this circuit.

Signed:

W. B. MACK, *P. E.*  
A. YOUNG, *Sec'y.*





During this conference year, Rev. Mr. Barrass, preacher in charge, received his salary in full, viz., \$167. The salary now paid the pastor of one of the charges—in the city of Erie—would have endowed a college professorship in those primitive times. This meeting was held in warm weather and the doors and windows were open. An enterprising and devout cat persisted in annoying those having charge of the communion basket, causing merriment among some of the young people present, and disturbing the meeting. Finally, Brother Barrass took the cat outside and beat its brains out against the corner of the house. It is said that that cat was none of the nine-lived species. This act filled the hearts of some of the “beam in their own eye” ones with holy indignation and horror. The storm eventually subsided and the good brother was not “cast out of the synagogue.”

On the 26th of December, 1830, at the close of a meeting in the court house, where the Methodists then worshiped, a subscription paper was circulated to raise money to pay the preacher. We notice the names of George Moore, Captain Wright, Albert Kelso, J. Lantz, Pressly Arbuckle, William Hinrod and Thomas Moorhead, Jr., on the paper. At the next meeting \$4 were raised to pay for wood and candles.

The second quarterly meeting was held in West Mill Creek in December 1830. Josiah Flower was one of the exhorters present. John Brace, of Beaver Dam; Timothy Clark, of North East, and Thomas Stephens, of Erie, were added to the Board of Stewards.

The third quarterly meeting was held in Harbor Creek, February 19, 1831. Stephen Stuntz, A. C. Barnes, Watts B. Lloyd and Josiah Flower were among the exhorters present at this meeting, and James McConkey was Secretary.

The fourth quarterly meeting was held in connection with a camp meeting in a grove on the farm of Judge Sterrett, in Harbor Creek, near Wesleyville, June 25, 1831. James Flower, a Steward, resigned, and John Shadluck was appointed. The following local preachers were present: Barney Bort, William Stafford, John Keese Hallock, N. W. Curtis, Philip Osborn, William Burton, Titus Cook. Josiah Flower joined the Annual Conference. Exhorters present: Justus Osburn, Luther Stone, D. D. Daniels, Nehemiah Beers, Stephen Stuntz, David Burton, John McClune, Joseph S. Buck, Watts B. Lloyd, Freeman Palmer and Franklin Vandoozer.

The first annual meeting of the Erie District Bible, Tract and Sunday School Society was held at the brick meeting house, Harbor Creek, July 4, 1836. Rev. W. B. Mack, Chairman; James McConkey, Secretary; and John Shadluck, Treasurer. Managers, Stephens Stuntz, John Wheaton, Stukely Stafford, J. S. Buck, Thomas Adams, Timothy Clark, David D. Daniels, George Walker, James Flower, E. N. Hulburt, John Richards and David Sterrett. The meeting adjourned to meet at Wheaton's meeting house in Mill Creek July 4, 1832. Almond Fuller and Stewart Chambers were among the subscribers to the funds of the society. All the members of this society are now dead except Stewart Chambers, of Wesleyville, Penn., and George W. Walker, of Marquette County, Wis.

The first quarterly conference of Erie Circuit ever held in the borough of Erie, met November 19, 1831, W. B. Mack, Presiding Elder; John P. Kent and A. Plimpton were circuit preachers. Peter Haldeman acted as Secretary, *pro tempore*. James Flower, Peter Haldeman, John Magee, A. Bowers, James Boyle, and — Sweetland were the class leaders present. Watts B. Lloyd was by verbal consent allowed to preach for the time being. Stephen H. Wilcox was licensed to preach.

The next meeting was held in Wesleyville, and Ezekiel Chambers was



licensed to preach. The fourth quarterly conference was held at Peter Himebough's, in Beaver Dam, July 28, 1832. David Vorse, Asa White and Edmund Brace were among the exhorters, and William Chambers, James Bail, William B. Weed, Luther Lewis and B. Deighton, class leaders. A committee to build a meeting house in McKean was appointed, viz.: John K. Hallock, Ezra White and James Bail. The following local preachers' licenses were renewed: Barney Bort, William Stafford, Philip Osborn, Josiah Flower, Nehemiah Beers, David Vorse and Peter Haldeman. At this meeting Watts B. Lloyd was licensed to preach, and Capt. Thomas Wilkins was licensed to exhort. At their own request, the papers of Stephen Stuntz and Justus Osborn were not renewed.

Second quarterly conference was held in Wesleyville, February 9, 1833, J. S. Barrass, Presiding Elder; John Chandler and E. P. Stidman, circuit preachers. Luther Stone was silenced and expelled from the church. Edmund Brace and F. Vandoozer returned their licenses to exhort. A committee was appointed to estimate the expense of building a meeting house in Erie, viz.: J. McConkey, T. Stephens and E. N. Hulburt; Trustees for same, D. N. Hulburt, J. McConkey, T. Stephens, David Burton and John Richards.

The third quarterly meeting was held in Erie April 18, 1833. W. Rogers, J. Hay and J. McCoy were made an estimating committee to build a meeting house in Fairview.

The fourth quarterly meeting was held on the camp ground in Fairview June 22, 1833. F. Vandoozer was expelled from the church, after trial by a committee, viz.: W. S. Chambers, N. Beers, William May, Solomon Riblet, George W. Walker, P. Cauffman, Robert Ferguson and Alva Phelps. An appeal of Barney Deighton was laid over.

"At a regular meeting of the Stewards of Erie Circuit, held in Erie September 21, 1833, to take into consideration the proper amount of money to be collected from each class for the support of the preachers, the following apportionment was made, viz.:

"Wesleyville, \$40; Erie, \$55; Haybarger's, \$8; Burton's, \$10; Brown's, \$10; McKean, \$12; Bean's (3), \$12; Lake Pleasant, \$10; Adam's, \$10; Wheaton's \$30; Fairview, \$30; Bradish, \$6; H. Clark's, \$6; Backus's \$12; T. Clark's, \$8; Haldeman's, \$8; Rees Hill, \$18; Gospel Hill, \$18."

Rev. J. Chandler and Samuel Gregg were the "circuit riders," and the amount estimated for the support of the two men and their families for an entire year was \$343. During the conference year, beginning September, 1879, and ending September, 1880, the combined salaries of the Methodist Episcopal preachers within the limits of this same territory, including house rent, was \$8,054.

The second quarterly conference for the year 1833 met at the Wheaton Meeting House (now Asbury) in West Mill Creek. Rev. Hiram Kinsley was Presiding Elder. The minutes are in the peculiarly illegible handwriting of Rev. Samuel Gregg, author of "History of Methodism Within the Bounds of Erie Conference." James McConkey tendered his resignation as Steward, and George W. Walker was elected Recording Steward.

The following trustees were "appointed to secure a proper location and build a meeting house in Fairview Township," viz.: James McClelland, or Miller, Henry Rogers, John McKee (?), Stephen Stuntz, James Morton.

The fourth quarterly meeting met in Wesleyville July 7, 1834. Rev. Hiram Kinsley, Presiding Elder, in the chair. The name of Audley McGill appears on the minutes as class leader. Also the name of Christian Bort. Local preachers, Capt. Thomas Wilkins and Philip Osborn, were also present. E. N. Hul-



bert was appointed a Steward for Erie, and Henry Rodgers Steward for Fairview. The decision of the committee in the case of John Dillon was sustained. A committee was appointed to build a parsonage for the use of the circuit, viz.: George W. Walker, Thomas Rees and William Chambers. This committee was authorized to apperition to each class the amount expected from them to pay for the same. The parsonage was built in Wesleyville, and has been used for that purpose ever since. Rev. Noble W. Jones and family are its present occupants.

The preachers were paid in full. The account reads as follows: "Preachers—John Chandler, \$100; wife, \$100; child, \$16; total, \$216. Paid. Samuel Gregg, \$100. Paid." The Recording Steward very properly classed Mrs. Chandler and child as preachers, and paid them accordingly. There is no class of women on earth more earnestly devoted and self-sacrificing than the wives of Methodist preachers. Many successful men owe more to their wives than to their own unaided exertions, but are not magnanimous enough to admit the fact.

The next quarterly meeting was held in Fairview, Rev. Alfred Brunson, Presiding Elder; P. D. Horton, circuit preacher; Harry Rogers, Christian Bort, F. Dixon, M. Haybarger, R. Weeks and J. Bradish were the class leaders present.

The second quarterly meeting was held in Wesleyville December 6, 1834. George W. Walker was released from the Parsonage Building Committee, and Rev. P. D. Horton appointed to fill the vacancy.

The third quarterly conference met at Wheaton's meeting-house February 28, 1835. David Chambers appealed from the decision of the committee at Wesleyville, and the committee were not sustained. G. Hawly was chosen Recording Steward, in place of George W. Walker, resigned.

The fourth quarterly meeting was held in McKean May 23, 1835. U. Gittings, D. Ray, George Deighton, S. Brace, William Kinnear, Philip Osborn and William Stafford were the local preachers present.

At the session of Pittsburgh Conference, held in the summer of 1834, a new circuit called Wesleyville Circuit was set off, and the rest of the old Erie Circuit left to take care of themselves. The minute book was left for use of the Wesleyville Circuit, and the last record is in the hand writing of William P. Trimble, Recording Steward, and bearing the date of January 25, 1862. I believe, however, that Wesleyville Circuit contained for a long time all the territory of the old Erie Circuit outside the borough of Erie.

A quarterly conference for Wesleyville Circuit was held at Backus School-house, in South Harbor Creek March 12, 1836; Isaac Winans, Presiding Elder; Thomas Graham and P. D. Horton, circuit preachers.

A new committee, Sturdy Stafford, Ezra White and James Bayle, was appointed to build a new meeting-house at or near McKean Corners.

The next quarterly conference was held in Wesleyville June 25, 1836. Philip Osborn and Barney Bort were recommended to the annual conference for admission to the "traveling connexion." The preachers were paid in full—\$124 each for a year's hard work. Some of the membership charged the preacher's family with extravagance in using up so large a salary! It was not considered advisable to pay the preachers much money in those days. It had a tendency to make them "stuck up and worldly-minded." Any unmarketable produce, such as rancid butter or lard, moldy hay, or wilted potatoes, etc., was often taken to the parsonage as "quarterage," and the preacher and his wife were expected to receive these tokens of brotherly thoughtfulness with becoming humility and thankfulness. I called at the parsonage in Wesley-





ville many years ago, and while there a good brother brought in a cheese. He did not inquire whether the preacher wanted it or not but laid it on the table, with a saucy grin on his weazened face. At that time good cheese could be bought for 8 cents per pound. "Brother, how much shall I credit you for this?" inquired the preacher. "I took it on a debt, and will not be hard with you. Call it 10 cents per pound," was the prompt reply. The preacher's son, a promising lad of twelve summers, inspected the cheese very closely. In a few minutes he came in with a piece of his mother's new clothes' line in his hand. "Why, my son! what in the world are you going to do?" his mother inquired. "Going to tie up pa's cheese to keep it from crawling away," was the laconic reply. The cheese was a living, loathsome mass of maggots, and the old rascal knew it before going to the parsonage. The good layman sneaked off, and was that preacher's enemy ever after. If such fellows succeed in dodging into heaven, then the doctrine of universal salvation will be "the correct thing."

In 1836, J. Chandler, L. D. Mix and Albina Hall were the circuit preachers.

At the meeting held in Wesleyville January 21, 1837, David W. Vorse, of McKean, was licensed to preach. At a meeting held in McKean July 4, 1837, he was recommended to the annual conference for admission to the itineracy. David Chambers was made an agent of the circuit to build the parsonage. This enterprise seemed to move along slowly. A resolution to sustain him unanimously passed.

The next meeting was held at Hoag's Schoolhouse, in South Harbor Creek, September 30, 1837. A committee on temporal interests was appointed, viz.: William Campbell, George W. Walker and David Chambers. This committee was directed to notify subscribers to the parsonage fund that they must pay up or be dealt with according to discipline. D. Preston and D. Pritchard were the preachers. March 3, 1838, at a meeting held in Fairview, Peter Haldeman was licensed to preach.

At the meeting held in McKean June 2, 1838, Philip Osborn was recommended to the annual conference for deacon's orders. All that part of Wesleyville circuit west of the Waterford Turnpike was formed into a new circuit, to be called McKean Circuit. The following is the first official board of McKean Circuit: Joel Stafford, Recording Steward; Joseph S. Buck, Lewis Calder, John L. B. —, Philip Osborn, George Deighton and John Palmiter.

At a meeting held in Wesleyville June 15, 1839, Mathias Himebaugh was licensed to preach. David Preston and Theodore D. Blinn were the circuit preachers. The former received a salary of \$169.58, and Mr. Blinn received \$93.65.

#### UNITED PRESBYTERIANS, LUTHERANS, EPISCOPALIANS, ETC.

Rev. Robert Reid, a minister of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, gathered a congregation in Erie in 1811, which was the first regularly organized religious body in the city. Services were held in a schoolhouse until 1816, when a church building was erected, eight years in advance of that of the First Presbyterian congregation. These two were the sole religious organizations in the city in 1820. A second society was organized by Mr. Reid at Waterford in 1812, three years after the Presbyterian body of the same place. The denomination became known as the United Presbyterian Church in 1858, as will be explained below.

In the year 1815, Rev. Charles Colson, a Lutheran minister from Germany, came to the Northwest and organized four congregations of that church, one each at Meadville, French Creek, Conneaut and Erie. The Erie society died



but very soon, and does not appear to have been revived until many years later. The earliest Lutheran Church in Erie City was built in 1835.

The first knowledge we have of the Episcopalians is through a paper, a copy of which has been preserved, drawn up in 1803, and signed by fourteen citizens, agreeing to contribute the sum of \$82 annually "to pay one third of Rev. Mr. Patterson's time in Erie, until a Church of England clergyman can be placed." Mr. Patterson, it will be recollected, was the Presbyterian minister in charge at North East. Among the signatures are the familiar names of Reed, Rees and Wallace. No organization of the denomination was effected till March 17, 1827, when a number of persons withdrew from the Presbyterian Church and became united as St. Paul's Episcopal congregation. About the same time, Rev. Charles Smith came on from Philadelphia and assumed charge as rector. Services were held in the court house till a building was completed in November, 1832. The Waterford society, the second in the county, was organized the same year as the one at Erie.

The first building of the Christian denomination was erected at East Springfield in 1826, and the second in Fairview Township in 1835.

#### CATHOLICS AND OTHER DENOMINATIONS.

The Roman Catholics had no organization in the county until 1833, when a church was erected in the northern part of McKean Township, and occupied until the new one was put up in Middleboro. St. Mary's and St. Patrick's congregations in Erie date from 1833 and 1837 respectively. The Catholics now number more communicants than any single denomination in the county.

The Lake Erie Universalist Association was organized in Wellsburg in 1839, where a church had been established the preceding year. The Erie church was not organized until 1844.

The earliest Baptist congregation was in Harbor Creek Township in 1822. This was followed by societies at Erie in 1821, and in North East and Waterford Townships in 1832.

The United Brethren, the Adventists and the other denominations are comparatively new to this section.

Some of the churches are large, handsome and expensive structures, while about one-third are plain wooden buildings that cost less and are less imposing than many of the barns in the county. The most elaborate churches are in Erie, Corry, North East, Union, Girard, Fairview, Miles Grove, Harbor Creek, Waterford and Mill Village. The Cathedral church of the Roman Catholics, at the corner of Tenth and Sassafras streets, in Erie, which has been building for several years, will, when completed, be the most extensive, costly and handsome religious edifice in this part of Pennsylvania.

#### LIST OF CHURCHES.

Below is a list of the various congregations in the county in 1880, with the year each one is supposed to have been organized. Any additions that have been made since that year will be mentioned in the township sketches:

*Presbyterian* (19).—Belle Valley, 1841; Beaver Dam, Wayne Township, about 1820; Central Church, Erie, 1871; Chestnut street, Erie, 1870; Corry, 1864; East Springfield, 1804; Edinboro, 1829; Fairview Borough, 1845; First Church, Erie, 1815; Girard Borough, 1835; Harbor Creek, 1832; Mill Village, 1870; North East Borough, 1801; Park Church, Erie, 1855; Union City, 1811, Waterford Borough, 1809; Wattsburg, 1826; Westminster, Mill Creek Township, 1806-1851; Wales, Greene Township, 1849.

The Presbyterian Churches of Erie County are within the bounds of the



Synod of Pennsylvania and of the Presbytery of Erie. The Synod was constituted in 1881, and embraces the four old Synods of Philadelphia, Harrisburg, Erie and Pittsburgh. The Presbytery embraces Erie, Crawford, Warren, Venango and Mercer Counties, and contains sixty-two churches and about fifty ministers.

*United Presbyterian* (6).—Beaver Dam, Wayne Township, 1850; First Church, Erie, 1811; Five Points, Summit Township, 1842; Mission Church, Erie, 1874; Waterford Borough, 1812; Whiteford's Corners, Summit Township, 1876.

The name of this denomination in Erie County was originally the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. On the 26th of May, 1858, the Associated Presbyterian and the Associated Reformed Presbyterian societies of the Northern States consolidated under the name of the United Presbyterian Church. The churches of this county are attached to the First Synod of the West and to the Lake Presbytery. The Synod embraces all of the churches in Pennsylvania west of the Allegheny and portions of Ohio and Michigan. The Presbytery covers Erie and Crawford Counties, a portion of Mercer and a small part of Trumbull County, Ohio.

*Episcopal* (8).—Emanuel, Corry, 1864; Cross and Crown, Erie, 1867; Miles Grove, 1862; Mission of the Holy Cross, North East, 1872; St. Paul's, Erie, 1827; St. John's, Erie, 1867; Union City, 1875; St. Peter's, Waterford Borough, 1827.

The churches of Erie County are embraced in the Diocese of Pittsburgh and in the Erie Deanery. The Diocese includes all of Pennsylvania west of the Eastern lines of Somerset, Cambria, Clearfield, Elk, Cameron and McKean Counties; the Deanery comprises Erie, Crawford, Venango, Lawrence and Mercer Counties. The Pittsburgh Diocese was organized November 15, 1865, on which date Rev. John B. Kerfoot was elected Bishop. His consecration took place on the ensuing 26th of January. He was succeeded by Rev. Dr. Cortland Whitehead, who was consecrated on January 25, 1882. The Erie Deanery was erected on the 12th of June, 1874. The Deans have been as follows: 1st, Rev. J. F. Spaulding, Erie; 2d, Rev. W. H. Mills, Erie; 3d, Rev. Henry Purdon, Titusville.

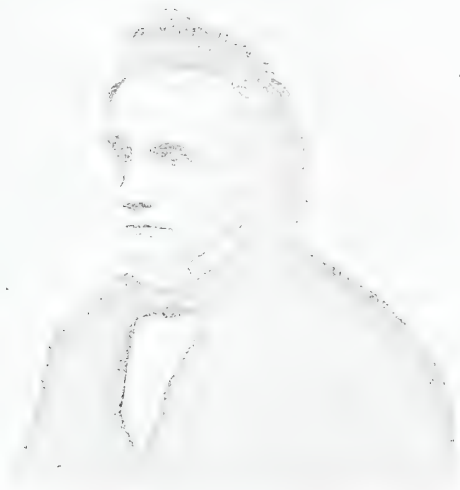
*United Brethren* (13).—Branchville, McKean Township, about 1866; Corry, 1864; Clark settlement, Harbor Creek Township, 1856; Erie, 1878; Elk Creek and Girard line, 1870; Elk Creek Township, 1853; Fairview Township, about 1857; Greene and Venango line, 1871; Macedonia, Venango Township, —; New Ireland, LeBoeuf Township, 1876; Shattuck's Corners, Greenfield Township, about 1874; Union City, 1872; Wayne Valley, Wayne Township, 1870.

*Roman Catholic* (16).—Albion, prior to 1850; St. Mary's, Erie, 1833; St. Patrick's, Erie, 1837; St. Joseph's, Erie, about 1853; St. John's, Erie, 1869; St. Andrew's, Erie, 1871; St. Thomas, Corry, 1860; St. Elizabeth, Corry, 1875; St. John's, Girard, 1853; St. Boniface, Greene Township, 1857; St. Peter's, Greene Township, 1870; St. Matthew's, Summit Township, 1867; St. Francis Xavier, Middleboro, 1833; St. Gregory's, North East, 1854; St. Teresa's, Union City, 1857; St. Cyprian's, Waterford Station, 1878.

The Erie Diocese comprises the counties of Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Venango, Forest, Clarion, Jefferson, Clearfield, Cameron, Elk, McKean, Potter and Warren. It was established in 1853, Rt. Rev. Michael O'Conner being the first Bishop. He was transferred from Pittsburgh in 1853, and re-transferred in 1854. His successor, Rt. Rev. J. M. Young, was consecrated April 23, 1854, and died September 18, 1866. Rt. Rev. T. Mullen, present Bishop, was consecrated August 2, 1868.







*Thomas W. Sill*



*Methodist Episcopal* (55).—Albion, prior to 1850; Ash's Corners, Washington Township, 1867; Ashury, Mill Creek Township, 1846; Asbury, Union Township, 1810; Beaver Dam, 1838; Carter Hill, about 1835; Corry, 1862; Cherry Hill, 1858; Concord Township, 1879; Cranesville, about 1839; Crane road, Franklin Township, 1867; East Springfield, 1825; Edinboro, 1829; Edenville, LeBoeuf Township, 1839; Elgin, 1854; Eureka, 1867; First Church, Erie, 1826; Fair Haven, Girard Township, 1815; Fairplain, Girard Township, 1810; Fairview Borough, 1817; Franklin Corners, 1866; Gospel Hill, Harbor Creek Township, 1816; Greenfield, 1826; Girard Borough, 1815; Harbor Creek, 1834; Hatch Hollow, Amity Township, prior to 1835; Hamlin, Summit Township, 1837; Keepville, about 1867; Lowville, 1875; Lockport, 1843; Miles Grove, 1867; McLane, Washington Township, 1863; Mill Village, prior to 1810; Middleboro, 1819; Macedonia, Venango Township, —; North Corry, 1870; North East Borough, 1812; Northville, about 1820; Phillipsville, prior to 1848; South Harbor Creek, Harbor Creek Township, prior to 1830; Simpson Church, Erie, 1858; Sterrettania, 1842; South Hill, McKean Township, about 1860; Sharp's Corners, Waterford Township, 1838; Sherrod Hill, —; Tower Schoolhouse, Venango Township, —; Tenth Street, Erie, 1867; Union City, 1817; Waterford Borough, 1814; Wellsburg, 1833; Wattsburg, 1827; West Springfield, 1891; Wales, Greene Township, about 1850; West Greene, 1827; Wesleyville, 1828.

The Methodist Episcopal Churches in Erie County are attached to the Erie Conference, organized in 1836, the bounds of which extend on the west to the Ohio State line, on the east to a line running slightly beyond Jamestown, N. Y., and Ridgway, Penn., and on the south to a line running east and west below New Castle, Penn. The Conference is subdivided into six Presiding Elders' districts, viz.: Erie, Clarion, Franklin, Jamestown, Meadville and New Castle. The Erie District includes the churches of Erie, Mill Creek, Fairview, Girard, Greene, Greenfield, Harbor Creek, McKean, North East, Summit, Springfield, Wesleyville and Waterford; the Meadville District those of Albion, Edinboro, Lockport, Mill Village, Union and Wattsburg; the Jamestown District those of Corry. The Presiding Elders of these districts have been as follows:

Erie District—G. Fillmore, 1821-24; W. Swayze, 1825-27; W. B. Mack, 1828-31; J. S. Barris, 1832; H. Kinsley, 1833; J. Chandler, 1836-38; J. C. Ayers, 1839-42; T. Goodwin, 1843-44; J. Robinson, 1845-48; B. O. Plimpton, 1849; E. J. L. Baker, 1850-53 and 1865-68; J. Leslie, 1854-57; J. Flower, 1858-61; J. H. Whallon, 1862-64; D. M. Stever, 1869-72; R. M. Warren, 1873-75; W. F. Wilson, 1876-78; R. W. Scott, 1879-80.

Meadville District—Z. H. Coston, 1832; A. Brunson, 1833-34; L. Winans, 1835; J. S. Barris, 1836-37; H. Kinsley, 1838-39, 1843-45 and 1855-58; J. Bain, 1840-42; B. O. Plimpton, 1846-48; W. Patterson, 1849-52; E. J. Kenney, 1853-54; N. Norton, 1859-62; J. W. Lowe, 1863-66; G. W. Maltby, 1867-70; W. P. Bignell, 1871-74; J. Peate, 1875-78; F. H. Beck, 1879-80.

Jamestown District—H. Kinsley, 1834-36; R. A. Aylworth, 1837-38; D. Preston, 1839-41; J. J. Steadman, 1842-43; D. Smith, 1844-47; W. H. Hunter, 1848-51; J. H. Whallon, 1852-53; B. S. Hill, 1856-58; J. W. Lowe, 1859-62; G. W. Maltby, 1863-66; J. Leslie, 1867-70; A. Burgess, 1871-72; N. Norton, 1873-75; O. G. McEntire, 1876-79.

*Universalist* (5).—Corry, 1877; Erie, 1844; Girard, about 1850; Wellsburg, 1828; West Springfield, 1848.

*Evangelical Association* (6).—Emanuel, Summit Township, about 1835; Salem, Fairview and Mill Creek line, 1833; Salem, Erie, 1833; Mt. Nabo, Fairview Borough, 1823; North East Borough, 1870; congregation at Sterrettania. —



*Lutheran* (11).—St. John's Evangelical Lutheran and Reformed, Erie, 1835; St. Paul's German Evangelical, Erie, 1850; German Evangelical Lutheran Trinity, Erie, 1881; First English Evangelical Lutheran, Erie, 1861; Evangelical Lutheran, Girard Borough, 1866; Evangelical Lutheran, Fairview, 1856; St. Paul's German Lutheran, Mill Creek Township, about 1826; St. Paul's German Evangelical, North East, 1864; St. Jacob's Evangelical United, Fairview Township, 1852; Franklin Township Church, 1871; German (Lutheran), Corry, about 1874.

*Baptist* (16).—Corry, 1863; Edinboro, 1838; Franklin and Elk Creek line, 1866; First Church, Erie, 1831; German Church, Erie, 1861; Lowrey settlement, Harbor Creek Township, 1822; McLane, Washington Township, 1838; North East, 1832; Newman's Bridge, Waterford Township, 1832 or 1833; Tazewille, 1839; Second Greenfield Union Free-Will Baptist, Greenfield Township, 1881; Union City, 1859; Waterford and Amity line, about 1835; West Springfield, 1826; Watsburg, 1850; Wellsburg, 1839.

*Christian* (8).—Corry, 1864; Draketown, 1877; East Springfield, 1826; Fairview Township, 1835; Girard and Franklin line, 1872; Hare Creek, Wayne Township, 1877; McLallen's Corners, 1828; Oak Hill, Waterford Township, 1854.

*Disciple* (2).—Albion, 1880; Lockport, 1877.

*Congregational*.—Corry, 1874.

*Hebrew*.—Erie, 1858; Corry, about 1872.

*Advent*.—Edinboro, 1863.

*Wesleyan Methodist* (5).—Concord Township, 1849; Erie, 1847; Keepville, 1854.

*African Methodist Episcopal*.—Erie, re-organized, 1877.

*Union*.—Manross Church, LeBeuf Township, erected 1869.

Recapitulation.—Presbyterian, 19; United Presbyterian, 6; Episcopalian, 8; United Brethren, 13; Roman Catholic, 16; Methodist Episcopal, 55; Congregational, 1; Advent, 1; African Methodist Episcopal, 1; Universalist 5; Lutheran, 11; Evangelical Association, 6; Baptist, 16; Christian, 8; Disciple, 2; Hebrew, 2; Wesleyan Methodist, 3; Union, 1; total, 174.

#### SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

The first Sunday school in the county was founded by Rev. Mr. Morton and Col. James Moorhead at Moorheadville, in 1817. In 1818, Mrs. Judah Colt returned to Erie after a visit to New England, where schools for the religious instruction of children on the Sabbath had recently been introduced, and by the aid of Mrs. R. S. Reed and Mrs. Carr established a class for girls, which met alternately at the houses of the two ladies last named. After a time the brothers of the girls asked to be admitted, but fears were entertained that they would be hard to control, and it was only after much debate and hesitation that they were allowed to enjoy the benefits of the class. Col. Thomas Forster became interested in the enterprise, and in 1820 tendered the ladies a room, which was gladly accepted. A public meeting was held in the court house on the 25th of March, 1821, to consider the project of regularly organizing "a Sunday School and Moral Society." Resolutions in favor of the same were drafted and introduced by R. S. Reed, Thomas H. Sill and George A. Elliot—one capitalist and two lawyers—and solemnly adopted by the audience. A paper for contributions was passed around, and the munificent sum of \$28.50 subscribed to procure suitable books. This subscription paper is now hanging up in the basement of the First Presbyterian Church of Erie. The school commenced in May with an attendance of sixty-four, big and little.





who had increased to eighty-one at the end of six months, of whom twenty-one, or nearly one-fourth, were colored. Horace Greeley, then an employe in the office of the *Erie Gazette*, was one of the scholars in the winter of 1830-31. A second school was started in September, 1830, by the ladies of St. Paul's Episcopal congregation, and held its sessions in the court house until their church building was completed. The first schools had to encounter some opposition, even from zealous Christian citizens. A Sabbath school is now connected with almost every church in the county.

#### BIBLE SOCIETY AND Y. M. C. ASSOCIATION.

The Erie County Bible Society was established in 1824, and has been in continuous operation ever since. Its mission is to distribute the Holy Book free of cost to those who are too poor to buy, and at a moderate price to persons in better circumstances. The first officers were Rev. Johnston Eaton, President; Rev. Robert Reid, Vice President; George Selden, Secretary; and E. D. Gunnison, Treasurer. Its annual meetings are held on the first Wednesday after the second Tuesday in May.

The only Young Men's Christian Association in the county is in Erie, and was organized in September, 1869. The society owns a fine building at the corner of Tenth and Peach streets, which is conveniently fitted up for its purpose. Its library of nearly six thousand volumes is free to all who visit the reading rooms, and, for a moderate sum per annum, the holders of tickets are allowed to take books to their homes. Aside from its religious influence, the association has done a good work among the young men and women of the city by increasing their literary taste, and giving them the opportunity to read good books instead of the trashy stuff that floods the land. It also maintains a Railway Employees' Reading Room in the building on Peach street, opposite the northern entrance to the Union depot.

#### GRAVEYARDS AND CEMETERIES.

As death and religion are always associated to a certain extent, this seems to be the proper place to give a brief sketch of some of the old graveyards in the county, which, thanks to an improved taste, are fast giving way to neat and ornamental cemeteries. The first burial place of which there is a record, was established at Colt's Station in Greenfield Township on the 6th of July, 1801. A party of fifteen met and cleared off an acre for the interment of the dead, which has remained as a graveyard to this day, though in a sadly neglected condition. Their example led the people at Middlebrook to follow suit, and a burial place was begun there in the following month. Most of the bodies in the latter have been removed within the last thirty years, and the spot is now used for farming purposes. A graveyard was established at Erie nearly at the same time, on the bank of the lake, east of Parade street, but was abandoned about 1805. Others were located at an early day at Waterford, North East, Fairview, Springfield and elsewhere. In 1805, three lots were set aside for a graveyard at the southeast corner of French and Eighth streets, Erie, which was used by all denominations until 1827, when it became the property of the United Presbyterian Church, whose building adjoined the premises on the east. The property was sold in 1862, the bodies were removed to the cemetery, and the site is now covered with dwellings. The Presbyterians purchased four lots at the southeast corner of Seventh and Myrtle streets, in Erie, in 1826, and used them for burial purposes for upward of twenty years, when the bodies were carefully removed to the cemetery and the land was sold to private purchasers.



The Episcopal Graveyard was also on Seventh street, nearly opposite the gas house. Besides the above, there was a graveyard on Third street, east of the Catholic school, on the north side, which was used for burial purposes as late as 1837. The Catholic burial grounds on Twenty-fourth, between Sassafras and Chestnut streets, still contain numerous bodies, which will probably be removed some day to the cemetery west of the city. An unused graveyard is also attached to St. John's Church in South Erie. The various cemeteries in present use will be described in connection with the city.

As the county increased in population, graveyards were located in every section, some of which continue, while the sites of others have almost or entirely been forgotten. Many families chose burial places on their farms, and some of these still exist. The old-style graveyards were, and those that remain are, generally speaking, dismal and forbidding places, the tombstones dingy and often tottering, the fence sides grown up to brambles, the graves and walks in a horrible state of neglect, and the whole aspect well calculated to encourage the belief in ghosts, goblins and demons, which was quite universal forty years ago.

The establishment of the cemetery at Erie, which was dedicated in May, 1851, and speedily became one of the tastiest in the Union, has had a gratifying effect upon the whole county. People of refinement from the neighboring towns, comparing it with the neglected graveyards at their homes, became ashamed of the contrast, and efforts, some successful and others futile, have been made to secure creditable places of burial in almost all sections. Corry, Union City, North East, Waterford, Girard, Fairview, Springfield, Sterretania and Lowville have cemeteries that speak well for the taste of their citizens, and at Erie the new Catholic cemetery near the Head is fast assuming a first rank. The writer hopes to be spared long enough to see every vestige of the old-style graveyard removed from the face of the earth, and each town and township in possession of a cemetery that will be an honor to the living and afford a proper resting-place for the dead.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

### MILLS AND FACTORIES.

THE first mill in Erie County of which there is any record was built at the mouth of Mill Creek in 1795-96, under the direction of Capt. Russell Bissell, of the United States Army, to supply timber for barracks, dwellings, etc., for the use of the troops who had been sent forward as a protection to the settlers. It gave name to the stream, and stood until 1820, when it burned down. Another saw mill was built upon its site in 1831, by George W. Reed and William Himrod, the frame of which stood till some time after 1861. The second saw mill within the city limits was erected on the same stream, at or near where the Hopedale Mill stands, by Robert Brotherton, in 1806, and the third at the Eighth street crossing in 1807 or 1808, by William Wallace and Thomas Forster. About 1810, the Wallace & Forster mill privilege was bought by R. S. Reed, who added a grist mill. The property fell into the hands of George Moore in 1822, and a carding machine and fulling mill were added. They were purchased by P. & O. E. Crouch in 1859, who improved



the grist mill from time to time and continued to operate it. In 1815, two more grist mills rose upon Mill Creek, the one built by R. S. Reed at the Parade street crossing, and the other by Mr. Large near the corner of French and Eleventh streets. Mr. Reed put up a distillery near his mill, and both concerns were run by him until his death. The mill building, an unusually large one, stood until about ten-years ago. The mill erected by Mr. Large was allowed to go down, and its site was adopted by Vincent, Himrod & Co., for the establishment since known as the Erie City Iron Works. The fourth grist mill in the city was put up by the McNairs in 1827, on State street, south of the Lake Shore Railroad track, using the water of Ichabod Run for power. It went down, and in 1849 the Erie City Mill was built by McSparren & Dumars, to use the water of the same stream. The building was sold, moved further south, and is still standing. The Hopedale Mill was built by Henry Gingrich, on the site of the Brotherton Saw Mill, about 1850, and was operated for a time by Oliver & Bacon. These gentlemen in 1865 secured the Canal Mill, built by William Kelly, under the supervision of Jehiel Towner, on Myrtle street, near Sixth, to use the surplus water of the canal, and have managed it ever since.

At one period there were no less than half a dozen distilleries within the city limits, and perhaps as many saw mills, the latter all driven by the water of Mill Creek, which was quite a strong, steady stream. Mr. Russell, in one of his valuable contributions to the *Gazette*, says: "When there was not one-fifth of the population, a distillery was to be found in almost every neighborhood. Most families were as particular in laying in their barrel of whisky as their barrel of pork, and would rather be without the latter than the former."

Of mills in the vicinity of the city, the earliest were erected by John Cochran, who put up a saw mill in 1800, and a grist mill in 1801 on the site of the present Densmore Mill. Three miles south of the city, on what is now the Waterford Plank Road, Robert McCullough, in 1802 or 1804, put up a saw and grist mill, which are still in operation under the title of the Erie County Mills. All of these used the water of Mill Creek. In 1814, a small grist mill was built by Thomas Miller, on the little stream which empties into the bay at the Head, to which he soon after added a mill for making linseed oil. The ruins remained until quite recently.

#### OUTSIDE OF ERIE CITY.

The second and third saw mills in the county were put up in 1797—one by Thomas Forster at the mouth of Walnut Creek, and the other by Robert Brotherton, on LeBoeuf Creek, near the Waterford Station of the P. & E. road. The latter added a grist mill in 1802. In 1798, a fourth saw mill was built near the mouth of Four Mile Creek by Thomas Rees, for the Population Company. The fifth was built by Leverett Bissell, on French Creek, in Greenfield Township, in 1799.

During the year 1798 the first grist mill in the county was built at the mouth of Walnut Creek under the superintendence of Thomas Forster. The other mills established outside of Erie City before the last war with Great Britain were as follows:

One on Spring Run, Girard Township, by Mr. Silverthorn, in 1799.

A grist and saw mill by William Miles, at Union, in 1800, now known as Church's mill. In the same year, a small grist mill, by James Foulk, at the mouth of Six Mile Creek.

A saw mill by William Culbertson, in 1801, and a grist mill in 1802, at Edinboro, now known as Taylor & Reeder's mills.





A saw mill by Capt. Holliday, in 1801, and a grist mill in 1803, at the mouth of Crooked Creek, in Springfield Township, both of which have gone down.

A saw mill in 1802 or 1803, by John Riblet, Sr., on Four Mile Creek, half a mile south of Wesleyville. No vestige of this remains.

Lattimore's and Boyd's saw mills, in Waterford Township, about 1802. Grist mills were added to each at a later date, and allowed to go down some forty years ago.

A grist and saw mill, in 1803, by Capt. Daniel Dobbins and James Foulk, near the mouth of Twelve Mile Creek, since known as Neely's mill.

A grist mill on Sixteen Mile Creek, in North East Township, by Col. Tuttle, in 1807, now known as Scoaller's.

The following shows when the mills mentioned were erected, and will be found convenient for comparison:

1814—The West Girard Grist and Saw Mill, on Elk Creek, by Peter Woolverton. A saw mill where Lines' mills stand, on Crooked Creek, in Springfield, by Amos Remington and Oliver Cross.

1815—A saw mill by William Saltsman, at the foot of the gulley of Four Mile Creek, in Harbor Creek Township.

1816—A saw mill by James Love, on Walnut Creek, in Mill Creek Township. A saw mill on Mill Creek, by Foote & Parker.

About 1820—The Strong Grist Mill, on Crooked Creek, in Springfield, by Andrew Cochran.

1822—The Lowville Mills, by Samuel Low. The Wattsburg Mills, by William Miles.

1823—The Nason Mill, on Bear Run, in Fairview, by Daniel Bear. The Porter Mill, on Conneaut Creek, in Springfield, by Comfort Hay. Two mills in Amity Township, near Milltown, one by Capt. James Donaldson. The grist mill at Wesleyville, by John Shattuck.

1824—A saw mill in the south part of Greenfield, by John Whiteside.

1825—Shattuck's saw mill at Wesleyville. The mills at Wellsburg, by Samuel Wells.

1826—The old Cooper Mill, on Four Mile Creek, by William Saltsman.

The Burger Grist Mill, on French Creek, in Le Boeuf Township, was built by George Burger about 1830; the Line Grist Mill, in Springfield, by Mr. Case, about 1832; the Sterrettania Mills, on Elk Creek, by David S. Sterrett, in 1839; the Moore Saw Mill, in Le Boeuf, about 1840; and the Branchville Mill, about 1850.

#### OTHER EARLY MILLS AND FACTORIES.

Among the earliest mills were Weigle's, at the crossing of Walnut Creek by the Ridge road, in Fairview Township, built by S. F. Guldner; the Elgin Mills, on Beaver Dam Run, by Joseph Hall; the grist mill on LeBoeuf Creek, in Greene, by Jacob Brown; and the Backus Mill, on Six Mile Creek, in Harbor Creek. All of these were established in the beginning of the century, but the writer has been unable to obtain the exact dates. A saw mill was built at an early period by Michael Jackson, and a grist mill by Amos King, at Albion. In 1810, there was a carding and woolen mill on the site of the Cass factory in Harbor Creek.

Soon after the war of 1812-14, a perfect mania arose for building saw mills, and every stream that could be turned to use was employed to drive from one to a dozen wheels. The county was still largely covered with forest trees, and all of the streams contained more water than now. The cutting of the timber was followed by the drying up of the streams. Most of the mills have gone



down, and those that remain generally use steam. With few exceptions, the grist mills remain on the sites originally adopted. Hubbard B. Burrows was a noted millwright and constructed a good share of the early mills.

The first concern in the county for the manufacture of iron goods was a foundry at Freeport, North East Township, built in 1824, by Philetus Glass. The next of any consequence was the establishment of Vincent, Himrod & Co., in Erie, who engaged in the manufacture of stoves, using the site of Large's grist mill, and the water-power of Mill Creek. The concern began operations in the winter of 1840-41, and has continued ever since under several changes of name and management. The Erie City Iron Works cover a portion of the site of the old mill, and the Chicago & Erie Stove Company and Erie City Boiler Works are offshoots from the original establishment.

#### LIST OF MANUFACTURING ESTABLISHMENTS.

Below is as nearly as could be ascertained in 1880 a list of the mills and factories in the county outside of Erie and Corry. Any omissions or changes that are discovered before this book is published will be noted in the township and borough sketches:

*Creameries*—Amity Creamery, near Wattsburg.

*Cheese Factories*—West Springfield, Springfield Township; Phillipsville, Venango Township; Wellsburg, Elk Creek Township; Steadman's, Franklin Township; West Union, Union Township; Waterford; Concord, Concord Township; Beaver Dam, Wayne Township; Carter Hill, Wayne Township; Kennedy, Wayne Township; Gilbertson's, Union City; Jones', Union City; Bean's, Summit Township; Excelsior, Summit Township; Grahamville, North East Township; Reed's, McKean Township; Bean's, near Middleboro; Little Hope, Greenfield Township; Lockport, Lockport Borough; Wellman's, Washington Township; McLallen's Corners, Washington Township; Phelps', Edinboro; West Greene, Greene Township; Newman's Bridge, Waterford Township; Brown's, Conneaut Township; Keepville, Conneaut Township; Wheeler's, LeBoeuf Township; Mill Village; Excelsior, Cherry Hill.

*Grist Mills*—Richard's, Amity Township; Nason's, Fairview Township; Weigle's, Fairview Township; Oriental, Fairview Township; Lohrer's, Fairview Township; Porter, Springfield Township; Lines', Springfield Township; Strong's, Springfield Township; Lowville, Venango Township; Wattsburg; Long, Wells & Co.'s, Wellsburg; The Old Spires, Wellsburg; Steenrod's, Union Township; Anchor, Union City; Church's, Union City; Judson & Hipple's, Waterford Township; Williams & Dewey's, Waterford Borough; Elgin; Densmore's, Mill Creek Township; Erie County, Mill Creek Township; Kocher's, Mill Creek Township; William H. Cooper's, Wesleyville; The Old Cooper, Harbor Creek; Neely, Harbor Creek; Sterrett & Barron's, Sterrettania; Hilliker's, Branchville; Guy & Beatty's, North East Township; Jones', North East Township; Scouller's, North East Township; Little Hope, Greenfield Township; Strickland & Nason's, Girard Township; West Girard, Girard Township; Reeder & Taylor's, Edinboro; Thornton's, Albion; Burger Mill, LeBoeuf Township; Irving's, Union City.

*Tanneries*—Vetner's, Fairview Township; Wells & Sons', Wellsburg; Smith & Shoppart's, Waterford Borough; Bolard & Hayes', Waterford Borough; Sterrettania; Chisholm's, McKean Township; Rappold's, near Sterrettania; Roher's, McKean Township; Scouller & Tyler's, North East Township; Nason's, North East; St. John's, Washington Township; Rossiter's, Girard Township; Aldrich's, Lockport; McWilliam's, Edinboro; Terrill's, Union City.



*Saw, Shingle, Lath and Heading Mills*—Shove's, Amity Township; Wheeler's, Amity Township; Doolittle & Chaffee's, Amity Township; Donaldson's (saw and shingle), Amity Township; Richard's, Amity Township; Cox's, Amity Township; Ester & Kelsey's (shingle), Amity Township; Ruhl's, Fairview Township; Kreider's, Fairview Borough; Comer's, McKean Township; Propeck's, McKean Township; Porter's, Springfield Township; Lines', Springfield Township; Strong's, Springfield Township; Reed's, Springfield Township; Lowville (saw, shingle and heading); Phillipsville (saw and shingle mill); Wattsburg (saw mill); Bowman's, Wellsburg; Pageville, Elk Creek Township; Mohawk, Franklin Township; Sweet & Alden's, Franklin Township; Mishler's, Franklin Township; Gimber's, Franklin Township; Penno's, Union Township; Bentley's (saw and shingle), Union Township; Kamerer's, Union Township; Vermilyea's, Union Township; Miller's, Union Township; Harrison's, Union Township; one on the South Branch, Union Township; Brunsteter's, Union City; Carroll's (saw and shingle), Union City; Clough's (shingle), Union City; Kimball & Harrison's (shingle) Union City; Church's, Union City; Clark & Son's, Union City, Pratt & Son's, Union City; Davis', Waterford Township; Benson's, Waterford Township; Lattimore's, Waterford Township; Brotherton's, Waterford Township; Judson & Hipple's, Waterford Township; Dimrod's, Waterford Township; Boyd's, Waterford Township; Hull's, Waterford Township; Marsh's, Waterford Township; Dewey's (saw and lath), Waterford Borough; Young's, Concord Township; Crowell's, Concord Township; Ormsby's, Concord Township; Lovell's Station, Concord Township; Elgin (saw-mill); saw-mill on the Brokenstraw, Wayne Township; two shingle-mills on the Brokenstraw, Wayne Township; two saw-mills on Hare Creek, Wayne Township; shingle-mill on Slaughter Run, Wayne Township; saw-mill near the New York line, Wayne Township; Erie County Mill, Mill Creek Township; Russell's, Mill Creek Township; Neece's, Mill Creek Township; Geist's, Mill Creek Township; Stroher's, Mill Creek Township; Thomas's (saw, shingle and feed), Mill Creek Township; Balkey's, (shingle and feed), Mill Creek Township; William H. Cooper's, Wesleyville; the old Cooper, Harbor Creek Township; Dodge's (saw and shingle), Harbor Creek Township; Neely, Harbor Creek Township; another mill, Harbor Creek Township; Jackson's, Summit Township; Sterrett & Barron's, Sterrettania; Wood's, McKean Township; Osborn's, McKean Township; Decker's, McKean Township; Leland's, McKean Township; Lampson's (saw and shingle), Middleboro; Guy & Beatty's (saw and shingle), North East Township; Freeport, North East Township; Applebee & Butts's, North East Township; mill near New York line (saw and heading), North East Township; three portable mills, Greenfield Township; Raymond's, Greenfield Township; Little Hope, Greenfield Township; West Girard, Girard Township; Gudgeonville, Girard Township; Pettis', Girard Township; Herrick's, Girard Township; Shipman's, Girard Township; Godfrey's, Girard Township; one saw-mill at Lockport; Wait & Ensign's (saw and lath), Washington Township; Wellman's (saw, shingle and lath), Washington Township; Reeder's, Washington Township; Davis & Rider's, Washington Township; Black's, Washington Township; Gardner's, Washington Township; Wade's (saw, shingle and lath), Washington Township; Sherwood's, Edinboro; Reeder's, Edinboro; Brown's (saw and lath), Greene Township; Kane's, Greene Township; Ripley's, Greene Township; two mills on Six Mile Creek, Greene Township; Spalding's, Conneaut Township; one portable mill, Conneaut Township; Albion Saw Mill; Moore's, Le Boeuf Township; Manross', Le Boeuf Township; Wheeler's, Le Boeuf Township; Fogle's, Le Boeuf Township; Dunlap's, Le Boeuf Township;







*Thomas McKee*



Waterhouse's, LeBeauf Township; Robinson's Corners, Venango Township; Henderson's (shingle), Venango Township; Bennett's, Venango Township; the Gilbert Mill, Mill Village; George Burger's (saw and shingle), Mill Village.

*Cider, Jelly and Vinegar Factories*—Glazier's, Fairview Borough; Galyard's, Fairview Borough; Lowville Cider Mill; Bennett's, Venango Township; Wager's, Union Township; Carroll's, Union City; Rice's, Waterford Township; Hare's, Waterford Township; Bello Valley; Tompkins', Mill Creek Township; Balkey's, Mill Creek Township; Thomas', Mill Creek Township; Cooper's, Wesleyville; Troop's, Harbor Creek Township; Hanck's, Sterrettania; Leland's, McKean Township; Smith's, McKean Township; Wiswell's, McKean Township; Wagner's, McKean Township; Rhode's, cider and vinegar, North East Township; Green & Chase's, cider and vinegar, North East Township; Brown's, Girard Township; Moseman's, Greenfield; West Girard, cider and plaster, Girard Township; Lockport; Waterhouse's, LeBeauf Township; McLellan's Corners, Washington Township; Anderson's, Washington Township; Mitchell's, Mill Village.

*Planing Mills, Sash, Door and Blind Factories*—Kreider's, Fairview Borough; one at Lowville; two planing mills at Wattsburg; one sash factory at Wattsburg; Mills', Franklin Township; Cooper's, Union City; Clark & Son's, Union City; Jenkin's, Union City; Hunter's, Union City; Dewey's, Waterford Borough; one at Middleboro; Green's, North East Township; West Girard, Girard Township; one at Lockport; one at Girard Borough; Wade's, Washington Township; Taylor & Reeder's, Edinboro; Mickel's Planing and Spoke Mill, Mill Village; Beardsley's Stave Mill, Mill Village.

*Woolen, Carding and Fulling Mills*—Thornton's, Albion; Lewis', Washington Township; Thornton's, Girard Township; Grimshaw's, North East Township; Irving's, Union Township; Cass', Harbor Creek; one in Wayne Township.

*Paper Mills*—Franklin, North East Township; Watson & Morgan's, Fairview Township.

*Brick and Tile Works*—Seigel's, Fairview Township; Thomas', West Springfield; Kilpatrick's, North East Township; Kane's, North East Township; Dyer Loomis', North East Township; West Girard, Girard Township; Barton & Kelly's, Waterford Borough; Kennedy's, Conneant Township.

*Wooden Articles*—Pease's Tub and Firkin Factory, North East Borough; Jones' Barrel Factory, North East Township; New Era Organ Factory, North East Township; Grape Basket, Fruit and Cigar Box Factory, North East Township; Stetson's Handle Factory, North East Township; Freeport Table Factory, North East Township; Freeport Turning Works, North East Township; Coffman's Pump Factory, North East Township; Brown's Hand Rake Factory, Girard Township; Lockport Oar Factory; Girard Furniture Factory; White's Factory, Washington Township; Taylor & Reeder's Pump Factory, Edinboro; Wells & Andrews' Oar Factory, Albion; VanRier's Horse Rake, Wheelbarrow and Shovel Factory, Albion; Dodge's Handle Factory, Harbor Creek; Troop's Basket Factory, Harbor Creek; Elgin Barrel Factory; Coffin Factory, Mill Creek Township; Gunnison's Pump Factory, Mill Creek Township; Blanchard & Hanson's Furniture Factory, Union City; Wescott's Dowel Pin Factory, Union City; Clark & Son's Stave and Handle Mill, Union City; Hunter's Pump Factory, Union City; Hatch's Broom Factory, Union City; Jones' Cheese Box Factory, Union City; Manross' Stave Works, Union City; Thompson's Water Wheel Works, Union City; Woods & Johnson's barrel factories, Union City; Chair and Furniture Factory, Union City; Westcott's Broom Handle Factory, Union City; Wheeler's Chair



Factory, Union City; Woods' Stave Factory, Union City; Sulky Hay Rake Factory, Waterford Township; Hasting's Tub and Firkin Factory, Waterford Township; Watsburg Handle Factory; Watsburg Furniture Factory; Wellsburg Furniture and Coffin Factory; Zeigler's Broom Factory, Wellsburg; Keeler's Furniture Factory, Wellsburg.

*Beer Breweries*—Wager's, Union City; Mill Creek Brewery; Bannister's, North East Township.

*Carriage and Wagon Works*—Griffith's, North East Borough; Fromeyer's, North East Borough; Mattison's, LeBoeuf Township; Sterrettania Wagon Shop; two wagon shops at Middleboro; Lamphier & Brower's, Union City; Morion's, Union City; two wagon shops at Beaver Dam; Howe & Son's, Waterford Borough; Taylor's, Waterford Borough; Emanuel Ziegler's, Wellsburg; Fargo's, Fairview Borough; Wurutz's, Fairview Borough; Williams', Amity Township.

*Miscellaneous*—Glass's Foundry, North East Borough; North East Canning Factory; Girard Wrench Factory; Miles Grove Iron Foundry; Denio's Agricultural Tool Works, Miles Grove; Pettibone's Limekiln, Girard Township; Mount Hickory Iron Works, Mill Creek Township; Dunmyer's Iron Works, Union City; Union City Iron Works; Johnson's Boot and Shoe Factory, Waterford Borough; Watsburg Feed Mill; Purcell's Spring Bed Factory, Wellsburg.

Recapitulation—Creamery, 1; cheese factories, 28; grist mills, 36; tanneries, 14; saw, shingle, bath and heading mills, 117; cider, jelly and vinegar factories, 27; planing mills and sash, door and blind factories, 17; woolen, carding and fulling mills, 6; paper mills, 2; brick and tile works, 8; manufacturing of wooden articles, 39; beer breweries, 3; carriage and wagon shops, 11; miscellaneous, 12; total, 316.

As the list stands above, with Erie and Corry added, there are fully 450 concerns in the county that can properly be classed as mills and factories. Their number, extent and variety will be as much of a surprise to the reader as they were to the writer in making up this chapter.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### LAKE NAVIGATION.

THE first vessel to sail the waters of Lake Erie was built by Robert Cavalier de la Salle, an adventurous Frenchman, on the Niagara River, six miles above the Falls, in the year 1677. She was named the Griffin, and was of sixty tons burthen. Le Salle navigated Lakes Erie, Huron and Michigan, to Green Bay, in the present State of Wisconsin, where, with a picked number of men, he left the vessel and marched overland to the Mississippi. The remainder of the crew attempted to return to the Niagara, and are supposed to have been lost in a storm, as neither vessel nor men were heard from afterward. Nearly a hundred years later the French built another sailing vessel with which they undertook to navigate the lake. This second venture was as unsuccessful as the first, the vessel having foundered and forty-nine of her crew having been drowned.

No record is to be found of any other sailing vessel on the lake until 1766, when the British, who had secured possession of both shores, built and





launched four. They were of light burthen, and were chiefly used for carrying troops and army supplies. All transportation of a commercial character, and all of the very limited passenger business was carried on by bateaux until after the close of the Revolutionary war. They kept close to the shore, were mainly propelled by paddles or oars, and if a sail was used it was simply a blanket fastened to a pole, to take advantage of favorable winds. The earliest American sailing vessel on the lake was a small boat, owned and run by Capt. William Lee, in which he carried passengers and light articles of freight between Buffalo and Erie. She was constructed to use oars in going against the wind, and had no crew, the passengers being obliged to work for their passage.

The first sailing vessel built on the south shore of Lake Erie was the sloop *Washington*, of thirty tons, under the superintendence of Eliphalet Beebe, at the mouth of Four Mile Creek, for the Pennsylvania Population Company, owners of the bulk of the land in the Triangle. She was launched in September, 1798, was employed for some twelve years in the service of the company, and was removed on rollers across the Niagara Peninsula, to Lake Ontario in 1810, where she was lost. The first vessel launched at Erie was built at the mouth of Mill Creek, in 1799, Capt. Lee and Rufus S. Reed being her principal owners. She was named the *Good Intent* and sunk at Point Abino in 1806, with all on board. The *Harlequin*, built at Erie in 1800, by Mr. Beebe, was also lost the first season, with her entire crew. About 1801, the *Wilkinson*, of sixty-five tons, was owned at Erie. She was commanded by Capt. Daniel Dobbins, in 1805. Another early Erie vessel was the schooner *Mary*, of 100 tons, built by Thomas Wilson, in 1805.

The British kept a fleet of armed vessels on the lakes from 1792 until Perry's victory in 1813, and in 1810 had as many as seven of this class in commission. They were called the "provincial marine service," and were manned mostly by Canadians. To counteract their movements, the United States Government, at various times up to 1809, had placed four vessels of war upon the lake, the most formidable of which was the *Detroit*, the one that brought Gen. Wayne to Erie on returning from his Western expedition. She was wrecked off Presque Isle the next fall. Of this class of vessels the only one that was in service on Lake Erie at the outbreak of the last war with Great Britain was the *Adams*, of 150 tons, which was captured by the British in 1812. The brigs *Lawrence* and *Niagara*, and the schooner *Ariel*, of Perry's fleet, were constructed at the mouth of Cascade Creek (the site of the Erie and Pittsburgh docks), and three gunboats at the mouth of the old canal, in 1813.

In 1794, two British armed vessels lay outside the harbor of Erie for some time, as a menace against the occupation of the lake shore region by the Americans.

#### THE MERCHANT SERVICE.

Previous to the war of 1812-14, a dozen or more vessels comprised the whole merchant fleet of the lake, averaging about sixty tons each.\* The chief article of freight was salt from Salina, N. Y., which was brought to Erie, landed on the beach below the mouth of Mill Creek, hauled in wagons to Waterford, and from there floated down French Creek and the Allegheny River to Pittsburgh. As the trade progressed, three large buildings were erected on the beach for storing the salt. In 1806, 6,000 barrels were registered at the Erie custom house, and the amount increased to 18,000 barrels at a later period. Commerce was suspended on the lake during the war, but it revived immediately after, and has steadily grown year by year.† The dis-

\*The *Buffalo Express* of October 10, 1811, contained the following: "The schooner *Salina*, Daniel Dobbins, master, arrived at this port on the 1st ult., having on board a cargo of fur, estimated at \$150,000."

†Col. Foster, collector of Presque Isle, writing under date of July 28, 1815, said: "Lake Erie is crowded with small craft, generally of five to twenty tons."



covery of salt in the vicinity of Pittsburgh put an end to that branch of the lake traffic about 1819.

Among the pioneer lake captains were Daniel Dobbins, William Lee, Thomas Wilkins, Seth Barney, C. Blake, James Rough, John F. Wight, Levi Allen, John Richards, George Miles and Charles Hayt. Capt. Richards quit sailing and went to ship-building with considerable success. Capt. Wilkins commenced with the Reeds in 1822, and was long one of their most popular commanders. Rufus S. Reed owned vessels at an early day, and continued in the business during the balance of his life. In 1809, he and Capt. Dobbins purchased the schooner *Charlotte*, of ninety tons, from a Canadian. She was long sailed by Capt. Dobbins. The *Charlotte* was at Mackinaw when that place surrendered to the British in 1812, and Capt. Dobbins, Rufus S. Reed, W. W. Reed and the crew became prisoners of war. She was sent by the enemy to Detroit, where Gen. Hull included her in the general surrender.

#### THE ERA OF STEAMBOATS.

The first steamboat to navigate Lake Erie was the *Walk in-the-Water*, of 342 tons, built on the Niagara River, between Black Rock and Tonawanda, and launched on the 29th of May, 1818. On her first trip it took from 7.30 P. M., on Monday, to 11 A. M. on Tuesday, to reach Cleveland from Erie, and the entire voyage from Buffalo to Detroit required forty-one hours and ten minutes, the wind being ahead all the way up. She carried quite a number of passengers, and having pleasant accommodations, they enjoyed the trip mightily. As the boat neared the head of the lake, the Indians ran down to the water's edge, and gave utterance to their amazement by repeated signs and shouts. The *Walk-in-the-Water* made regular trips each season between Buffalo and Detroit, on each of which she stopped at Erie. She was stranded in Buffalo Bay in 1822, and her engines were removed and put into the Superior, which was her immediate successor.

The first steamboat launched at Erie was the *William Penn*, of 200 tons, in May or June, of 1826. She was the sixth on the lake, and was built by the Erie & Chautauqua Steamboat Company, the original managers of which were Walter Smith, E. L. Tinker and Charles Townsend, of New York, and R. S. Reed, P. S. V. Hamot, Josiah Kellogg, John F. Wight, Daniel Dobbins and Peter Christie, of Erie. The association was organized in 1825 and continued until some time after 1832. The *William Penn* was commanded by Capt. Thomas Wilkins in 1827.

Gen. C. M. Reed's first steamboat was the *Pennsylvania*, Capt. John Fleeharty, master. She was launched near the foot of Sassafras street, in July, 1832, and towed to Black Rock, where her engines were put in. The General built the *Thomas Jefferson* in 1834 and the *James Madison* in 1837, both at Erie, in about the same locality as the *Pennsylvania*, Capt. Wilkins being placed in command of the former and Capt. R. C. Bristol of the latter. A writer in the *Erie Gazette* makes this statement: "On the 25th of May, 1837, Gen. Reed's steamboat *James Madison* came into this port from Buffalo with upward of one thousand passengers and a heavy cargo of freight. The *Madison* cleared \$20,000 on this single trip. She was 700 tons burthen. Those early steamboat days, before the time of railroads and palace cars, were the most prosperous times ever known on the lakes. Very often a steamboat would more than pay for herself in one season."

In 1837, the ill-fated *Erie* was built at the foot of French street, by the Erie Steamboat Company—Thomas G. Colt and Smith L. Jackson being the chief men—and the *Missouri* followed, built by Gen. Reed in 1840. The



Erie was subsequently purchased by Gen. Reed, who owned the vessel until her destruction by fire. All of these were large, elegant, rapid and popular boats.

In 1826, three steamboats entered and cleared from Erie Harbor every week, and from two to ten schooners. The opening of the canal between Erie and the Ohio River, in the spring of 1845, gave an immense impetus to the lake trade at this port. Tens of thousands of emigrants were brought from Buffalo each year, taking the canal route to the Ohio Valley, and the harbor of Erie was one of the liveliest on the lake. The tide of travel by way of the lake continued until the completion of the Lake Shore Railroad to Toledo in 1853, when the emigrant business dropped off and the steamboats were compelled to depend mainly upon the freight business, to and from the upper lakes. In one of Mr. Frank Henry's valuable series of reminiscences, printed in the *Erie Gazette*, he says:

"As late as the year 1850, there were no railroads in this region of country. The only public means of conveyance between the East and West was by stage coaches on land, and steamboats on the lakes during the months of navigation. There were many competing lines of steamers, strongly built and fitted up and furnished in princely style, regardless of expense, and commanded by the most capable and experienced men that could be found. The arrival of one of these 'floating palaces' in port was an event of more importance and interest than a circus would be in these days. Scores of sight-seers would crowd the decks and cabins, closely inspecting every nook and corner. \* \* These steamboats all used wood for fuel, and were propelled by steam, the exhaust of which could be heard far over the hills on the mainland, striking terror to the hearts of timid people who never heard such sounds before. The highest ambition of many a country boy was to find employment in any capacity on one of these boats. Many of these lake captains were very popular with the traveling public, and were better known, either personally or by reputation, than many a United States Senator of the present day. The boats of these favorites were generally crowded to their utmost capacity."

#### PROPELLERS AND SHIPS.

The first propeller on Lake Erie was the *Vandalia*, of 150 tons, built at Oswego and brought through the Welland Canal in 1842. Two others appeared the same season. The propellers have entirely taken the places of the old style steamboats, being found more safe, economical and reliable.

The first full-rigged ship on the lake was the *Julia Palmer*, of 300 tons, launched at Buffalo in 1836. The ship *Milwaukee* was built in the same year at Grand Island, in the Niagara River.

#### THE OLD TIMES AND THE NEW.

In an address delivered by Mr. Martin, of Buffalo, at Niagara Falls on the 11th of August, 1881, he made these striking statements:

"In 1835, the average wheat-carrying capacity of a sail vessel was from 16,000 to 18,000 bushels; in 1865, 25,000 to 30,000 bushels; in 1875, 40,000 to 50,000 bushels; and now 50,000 to 70,000 bushels. The largest sail vessel now on the lakes carries 2,300 tons of freight; in 1855, the average wheat-carrying capacity of a propeller was 18,000 bushels; in 1865, 25,000 to 30,000 bushels; in 1875, 40,000 to 50,000 bushels, and now, from 70,000 to 80,000 bushels.

"Iron ship building was commenced in 1862. \* \* The propeller and consort system was first established in 1870, and has become a great factor in solving the question of cheap transportation."





In connection with the above, the following from the *Erie Gazette* of May 22, 1881, will be of interest:

"The five-masted schooner *David Dows*, Capt. Skeldon, master, was in port, taking in a cargo of coal, during the week. She is the largest sailing vessel ever built on the lakes. She is 287 feet over all in length. The *Dows* carries 7,184 yards of canvas. Her tallest spar is 179 feet high from the deck. Her largest anchor weighs 4,320 pounds. One chain is one and a half inch links and 450 feet in length. The *Dows* was built in Toledo, and this is her first trip. She will carry 3,000 tons or 180 car loads. She can carry three kinds of grain at once. The *Dows* can carry 130,000 bushels of wheat."

#### VALUABLE STATISTICS.

The following statistics of the vessels on Lake Erie at various periods show the progress that was made in sixty years:

In 1810, eight or nine sailing vessels, averaging 60 tons.

In 1820, one small steamboat and thirty sailing vessels, averaging 50 tons.

In 1831, eleven steamboats aggregating 2,260 tons, and one hundred sailing vessels, averaging 70 tons.

In 1845, forty-five steamboats, aggregating 30,000 tons, and two hundred and seventeen other vessels aggregating 20,000 tons.

In 1847, sixty-seven steamers, twenty-six propellers, three barks, sixty-four brigs and three hundred and forty schooners.

In 1860 (including Lake Ontario), one hundred and thirty-eight steamers, one hundred and ninety-seven propellers, fifty-eight barks, ninety brigs and nine hundred and seventy-four sloops and schooners. Total tonnage, 536,000; valuation, \$30,000,000.

The Government statistics of 1870 showed that the marine commerce of the lakes in 1869 exceeded the whole American coasting trade on the Atlantic and Pacific oceans.

#### GOVERNMENT VESSELS.

The United States Steamer *Michigan*, the only vessel of war now on the chain of lakes, was launched at Erie on the 9th of November, 1843, and accepted and commissioned by the Government on the 15th of August, 1844. She is of 533 tons burthen, is wholly built of iron excepting the spar deck, and is pierced for twelve guns, but only carries eight. The *Michigan* is a side-wheeler, with a length over all of 167 feet, an extreme beam of 47 feet, a depth of hold of 14 feet, a registered tonnage of 450 tons and a displacement of 685 tons. She was built at Pittsburgh, transported in pieces to Cleveland, brought from that city to Erie in a steamer, and put together at this harbor, being the first iron hull ever set afloat on the lakes. The crew of the *Michigan* averages ninety-eight persons, including eleven officers. Her tonnage, armament and crew are regulated by treaty with Great Britain, which is also authorized to place a vessel of the same character on the lakes. Erie has always been the headquarters for the *Michigan*. The successive commanders of the vessel have been as follows: William Inman, Stephen Champlin, Oscar Bullus, — Biglow, — McBlair, — Nicholas, Joseph Lanman, John C. Carter, Francis A. Roe, A. Breyson, James E. Jouett, — Brown, — Gillis, — Wright, — Cushman, G. W. Hayward and Albert Kantz. Several of these officers have risen to the rank of Commodore, and one of them, Joseph Lanman, to that of Rear Admiral.

Erie has been the station for the United States Revenue Cutters ever since that branch of the Government service was established on Lake Erie. The first cutter was the *Benjamin Rush*, of thirty tons, built at this port by Capt. John Richards, about 1827, and first commanded by Capt. Gilbert Knapp, who was



succeeded by Capt. Daniel Dobbins. The second was the Erie, of sixty-two tons, launched at Reed's dock, in March, 1833, and placed in charge of Capt. Dobbins, with the present Capt. Ottinger as his Second Lieutenant. The latter made his first cruise upon the lake in the Benjamin Rush, with Capt. Dobbins as his chief officer, in 1832. The Erie was succeeded in 1846 by the iron steamer Dallas, of which Michael Conner was Captain, and Douglas Ottinger First Lieutenant. This vessel was removed to the Atlantic coast, by way of the Canadian canals and the St. Lawrence River, in 1848. The Jeremiah S. Black was one of six steam cutters built by the Government, being one for each lake, in 1857, and was placed under the command of Capt. Ottinger, who had been promoted. At the outbreak of the civil war, these vessels were moved to the Atlantic coast under the direction of Capt. Ottinger, by way of the St. Lawrence River. In 1864, Capt. Ottinger superintended the construction of the steam cutter Perry, which is still in service and of which he was the commander, with the exception of two years, until 1881, when he was placed on the retired list. This vessel, which was built on the Niagara River, on her trial trip, for more than two hours moved at a speed of upward of nineteen miles an hour, and has made headway, in a winter gale, on the open lake against wind blowing fifty-five miles per hour. The Perry carries two rifled Parrott twenty-pounders, and two brass howitzers, twenty-pounders, and is manned by one Captain, three Lieutenants, three Engineers and thirty shipped men. She is 170 feet long, 24 wide, 10½ deep, and draws 7½ feet. Her capacity is 401 tons, old measurement. The revenue service is a branch of the United States Treasury Department, and has no connection with the navy. The duty of the cutters is to enforce the laws for the collection of the revenue, and to afford relief to vessels in distress during the storms of autumn. They have rendered valuable service in this way, saving many lives and a vast amount of property.

#### DISASTERS ON THE BAY AND LAKE.

Some of the most appalling marine disasters on record have taken place on Lake Erie, causing sorrow to hundreds of homes and involving the loss or ruin of many brave and enterprising citizens. The early disasters have already been recited, and it is unnecessary to repeat them. The following are some of the most terrible incidents that have happened in later years on the bay and lake:

The schooner Franklin, owned by P. S. V. Hamot, loaded at Buffalo for an upper port, left Erie on the 16th of October, 1820, and was never seen afterward. Capt. Hayt and three men, all residents of Erie or vicinity, were lost.

In April, 1823, four men—Hutchinson, Zuck, Fox and Granger—started to cross the bay in a boat. The water was rough, the boat capsized, and all but Granger were drowned.

The steamboat Washington burned off Silver Creek in 1838, and sixty persons lost their lives.

Eleven men left the wharf at Erie in a small boat on the 14th of May, 1834, to go to the steamboat New York, lying at the outer pier. A blinding snow storm prevailed and the boat was upset. Nine of the party were drowned, among them Thomas McConkey, Deputy Collector of the port.

One of the most dreadful calamities in the history of lake navigation occurred on the 9th of August, 1841, and is still remembered with horror by our older citizens. The steamboat Erie, of Erie, owned by Gen. Reed, commanded by Capt. Titus, and bearing a large party of emigrants, was coming up the lake from Buffalo, and when off Silver Creek was discovered to be ablaze. The fire is supposed to have been caused by the bursting of some demijohns of



turpentine on board, which ignited by coming in contact with the coals of the furnace. The Erie having been newly painted and the wind being high, the flames spread with amazing velocity, and in an inconceivably brief period of time the boat was burned to the water's edge. Two hundred and forty-nine persons were lost, of whom twenty-six were residents of Erie. Between 120 and 130 bodies rose to the surface and were recovered. An act of heroism occurred in connection with the disaster which deserves to be handed down to the farthest generation. The wheelsman, Augustus Fuller, of Harbor Creek, on the discovery of the fire, immediately headed the boat for the shore, and stood at his post till surrounded by flames, when he fell dead from suffocation. The Erie was valued at \$75,000. Her cargo was worth about \$20,000, and the emigrants, it is calculated, had with them \$180,000 in gold and silver.

Another calamity of an equally horrible nature took place in 1850. The steamboat G. P. Griffith burned near Chagrin, Ohio, and 250 souls were lost.

The propeller Henry Clay foundered in 1851, and nothing was ever heard of any one on board. Nineteen lives were lost by the foundering of the propeller Oneida in 1852.

In the summer of 1852 the steamboat Atlantic collided with another vessel, and sunk off Long Point, opposite Erie. One hundred and fifty lives were lost.

The propeller Charter Oak foundered in 1855. Eleven persons were missing.

Fifty six persons met with an untimely end in 1856 by the burning of the Northern Indiana.

The sloop Washington Irving, of Erie, Capt. Vannatta, left this port for Buffalo on the 7th of July, 1860, and was never heard from again. She is supposed to have foundered. All on board—seven persons—were drowned.

The steamer Morning Star was sunk by a collision with the bark Cortland in 1868, and thirty-two persons were lost.

The loss of life on all of the lakes in 1860 was 578, and of property over \$1,000,000.

Coming down to the season of 1882, the notable disasters were the foundering of the Canadian steamer Asia, in Georgian Bay, on the 10th of September; the wreck of the schooner Henry Folger, on Salmon Point, on the night of December 3; the burning of the steamer Manitoulin, in Georgian Bay, on May 18; and the burning of the steam barge Peters, on Lake Michigan, in December. The loss of life was as follows: In connection with the Peters, 13; the Manitoulin, between 30 and 40; the Asia, upward of 100, and the Folger, 9.

One of the severest gales ever known occurred in November, 1883, lasting from the 11th for several days, and extending over the whole chain of lakes. Nothing like it had been seen for many years. From fifty to sixty vessels were lost, and the damage was scarcely less than a million dollars.

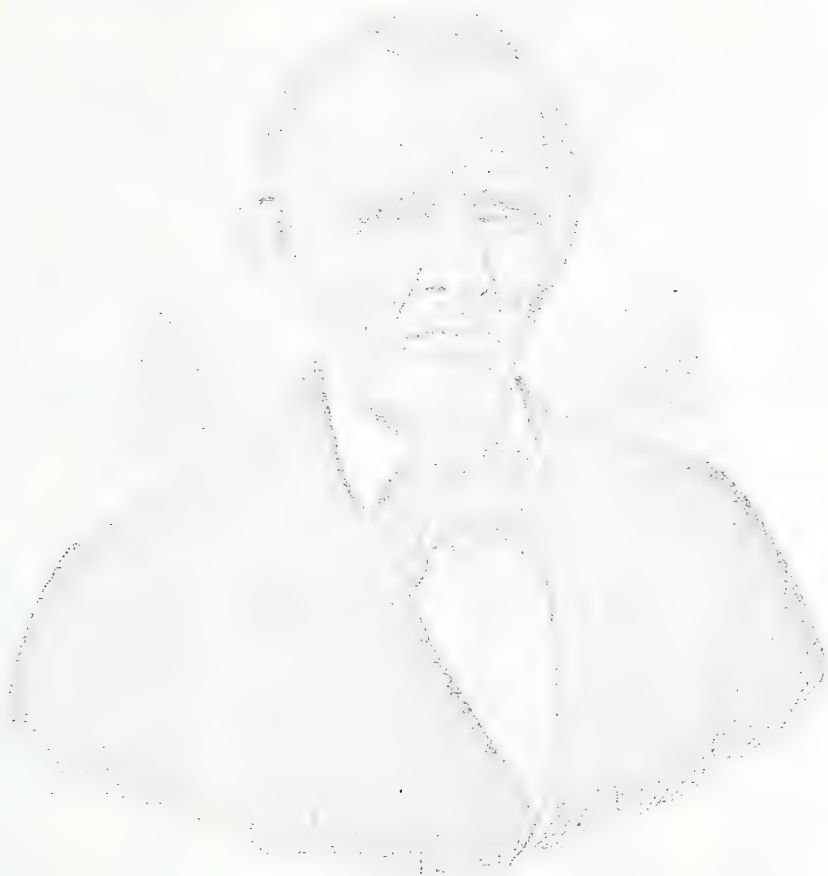
#### DISTANCES BY LAKE.

The following are the distances by water in miles from the harbor of Erie:

|                                   |      |
|-----------------------------------|------|
| Alpena, Lake Huron.....           | 578  |
| Bay City, Lake Huron.....         | 497½ |
| Bayfield, Lake Superior.....      | 376  |
| Buffalo, Lake Erie.....           | 79   |
| Chicago, Lake Michigan.....       | 827  |
| Cleveland, Lake Erie.....         | 100  |
| Coburg, via Welland Canal.....    | 172  |
| Copper Harbor, Lake Superior..... | 727  |
| Detroit, Detroit River.....       | 188  |
| Duluth, Lake Superior.....        | 933  |
| East Saginaw, Lake Huron.....     | 421  |







*Samuel Red*  
(DECEASED.)



|                                      |      |
|--------------------------------------|------|
| Hamilton, Lake Ontario.....          | 130  |
| Marquette, Lake Superior.....        | 694  |
| Milwaukee, Lake Michigan.....        | 762  |
| Port Sarnia, Lake Huron.....         | 2534 |
| Sandusky, Lake Erie.....             | 150  |
| Sault Ste. Marie, Lake Superior..... | 534½ |
| Superior City, Lake Superior.....    | 933  |
| Toledo, Lake Erie.....               | 197  |
| Toronto, Via Welland Canal.....      | 126  |

## OPENING OF NAVIGATION.

The season of 1834 was unusually backward. Navigation opened the 24th of March, but was much retarded by ice and storms. On the 14th of May, snow fell along the south shore of the lake to the depth of six inches.

The lake was open and navigation was in full operation between Erie and Detroit in April, 1835, but Buffalo Creek was closed till the 8th of May.

The Revenue Cutter Erie sailed from the port of Erie to Buffalo about the last of December, 1837, without interruption. In February, 1838, the steamer Dewitt Clinton came into Erie from Buffalo and went from Erie to Detroit without obstruction.

In the winter of 1844-45, the steamer United States made a trip every month between Buffalo and Detroit.

On the 13th of December, 1852, a steamboat passed up the lake and another on the 10th of January, 1853. Generally speaking, the port of Erie is open about two weeks before that of Buffalo, as is shown by the following table:

## OPENING OF THE HARBORS OF ERIE AND BUFFALO.

| ERIE.     |         |      |        |      | BUFFALO.  |          |      |        |      |
|-----------|---------|------|--------|------|-----------|----------|------|--------|------|
| Year.     | Month.  | Day. | Month. | Day. | Year.     | Month.   | Day. | Month. | Day. |
| 1825..... | April   | 24   | May    | 24   | 1855..... | May      | 10th | April  | 21st |
| 1827..... | April   | 24th | May    | 11th | 1856..... | May      | 6th  | May    | 2d   |
| 1828..... | March   | 5th  | April  | 1st  | 1857..... | April    | 27th | April  | 27th |
| 1829..... | January | 20th | May    | 21st | 1858..... | April    | 3d   | April  | 15th |
| 1830..... | April   | 18th | April  | 6th  | 1859..... | April    | 8th  | April  | 7th  |
| 1831..... | April   | 14th | May    | 8th  | 1860..... | April    | 21st | April  | 17th |
| 1832..... | April   | 21st | April  | 27th | 1861..... | April    | 15th | April  | 13th |
| 1833..... | April   | 12th | April  | 28th | 1862..... | March    | 31st | April  | 6th  |
| 1834..... | March   | 24th | April  | 8th  | 1863..... | February | 27th | April  | 7th  |
| 1835..... | April   | 11th | May    | 8th  | 1864..... | April    | 1st  | April  | 14th |
| 1836..... | April   | 25th | April  | 27th | 1865..... | April    | 10th | April  | 27th |
| 1837..... | April   | 17th | May    | 16th | 1866..... | April    | 14th | April  | 22d  |
| 1838..... | March   | 29th | March  | 31st | 1867..... | April    | 5th  | April  | 19th |
| 1839..... | April   | 9th  | April  | 11th | 1868..... | April    | 9th  | April  | 11th |
| 1840..... | March   | 27th | April  | 27th | 1869..... | April    | 3d   | May    | 1st  |
| 1841..... | April   | 16th | April  | 14th | 1870..... | April    | 15th | April  | 16th |
| 1842..... | March   | 12th | March  | 7th  | 1871..... | March    | 25th | April  | 1st  |
| 1843..... | April   | 11th | May    | 6r   | 1872..... | April    | 12th | May    | 6th  |
| 1844..... | April   | 1st  | March  | 14th | 1873..... | April    | 17th | April  | 28th |
| 1845..... | March   | 29th | April  | 3d   | 1874..... | March    | 28th | April  | 18th |
| 1846..... | March   | 23d  | April  | 11th | 1875..... | April    | 15th | May    | 12th |
| 1847..... | April   | 7th  | April  | 23d  | 1876..... | April    | 7th  | May    | 5th  |
| 1848..... | March   | 20th | April  | 9th  | 1877..... | April    | 23d  | April  | 17th |
| 1849..... | March   | 25th | April  | 11th | 1878..... | March    | 16th | March  | 16th |
| 1850..... | March   | 11th | March  | 29th | 1879..... | April    | 26th | April  | 25th |
| 1851..... | April   | 1st  | April  | 2d   | 1880..... | March    | 16th | March  | 17th |
| 1852..... | April   | 1st  | April  | 20th | 1881..... | April    | 27th | May    | 3d   |
| 1853..... | May     | 9th  | April  | 14th | 1882..... | March    | 6th  | March  | 10th |
| 1854..... | April   | 8th  | April  | 29th | 1883..... | April    | 13th |        |      |

Navigation on Lake Erie usually closes about the 1st of December, but is sometimes extended to the middle of the month. Ice, as a rule, forms first in



the shoal water of the western part of the lake. Vessel insurance begins generally on the 1st of May and always closes on the 30th of November.

#### COLLECTORS AT ERIE.

The collection district of Presque Isle embraces the whole coast line of Pennsylvania on Lake Erie. Below is a list of the collectors, with the dates of their commissions:

Thomas Forster, March 26, 1799; Edwin J. Kelso, July 1, 1836; Charles W. Kelso, July 10, 1841; Murray Whallon, June 19, 1845; William M. Gallagher, April 29, 1849; James Lytle, April 22, 1853; John Brawley, October 15, 1857; Murray Whallon, March 11, 1859; Charles M. Tibbals, November 1, 1859; Thomas Wilkins, June 22, 1861; Richard F. Gaggin, May 7, 1869; James R. Willard, February 19, 1874; Hiram L. Brown, March 22, 1878; Matthew R. Barr, December 1, 1880; H. C. Stafford, July 17, 1882.

#### DEPUTY COLLECTORS

Under Col. Forster, Thomas McConkey, James Maurice; under E. J. Kelso, Murray Whallon; under C. W. Kelso, A. C. Hilton; under M. Whallon, first term, A. P. Durlin; under W. M. Gallagher, William S. Brown; under Messrs. Lytle, Brawley, Whallon (second term) and Tibbals, W. W. Loomis; under Thomas Wilkins, R. F. Gaggin; under R. F. Gaggin, Thomas Wilkins; under J. R. Willard, William F. Luetje; under Messrs. Brown and Barr, R. F. Gaggin; under Mr. Barr, from March, 1882, Andrew H. Coughley; under Mr. Stafford, E. H. Wilcox and Alfred King.

The Collectors are appointed by the President for a term of four years, unless sooner removed. Messrs. Forster, Edwin J. Kelso, Whallon, Lytle, Brawley and Tibbals were appointed as Democrats; the others as Whigs or Republicans. The emoluments of the office are as follows: Collector, \$1,000 salary, and fees not to exceed \$1,500 (averaging \$1,800 in all); Deputy Collector, \$1,600; Inspectors, \$3 a day during the season of navigation.

Collector Forster's salary for the year 1817 was as follows: Regular pay, \$250; fees, \$267.95; emoluments, \$8.01.

#### VESSELS OWNED IN ERIE.

The following lists of vessels owned in Erie at the opening of navigation in 1860 and 1880 are given for the purpose of comparison:

##### 1860.

*Brigs.*—Paragon, 212 tons, Andrew Scott and William Christian.

*Barques.*—American Republic, 459 tons, Charles M. Reed.

*Schooners.*—W. M. Arbuckle, 170 tons, C. M. Tibbals and John M. Gray; West Chester, 208 tons, E. L. Nason; Armada, 235 tons, John Dunlap and G. J. Morton; W. A. Adair, 82 tons, E. Longley; Post Boy, 95 tons, Andrew Scott and Mary Day; Huntress, 351 tons, W. A. Brown & Co.; E. C. Williams, 157 tons, J. Hearn and W. L. Scott; Pacific, 186 tons, George J. Morton; Washington Irving, 111 tons, A. Scott and James Marshall; St. James, 286 tons, Charles M. Reed; Columbia, 166 tons, J. Hearn and W. L. Scott; St. Paul, 304 tons, Charles M. Reed; Mary Morton, 246 tons, George J. Morton; Arrow, 281 tons, J. Hearn and W. L. Scott; N. G., 61 tons, A. R. Reynolds & Brother; Mary M. Scott, 361 tons, J. Hearn and W. L. Scott; Susquehanna, 271 tons, Charles M. Reed; Milton Courtright, 389 tons, J. Hearn and W. L. Scott; L. D. Coman, 178 tons, J. Hearn and W. L. Scott; Citizen, 150 tons, Charles M. Reed; St. Andrew, 444 tons, Charles M. Reed; Illinois, 110 tons, E.





L. Nason and T. W. Roberts; Storm Spirit, 214 tons, A. Scott and J. H. Rankin; Geneva, 197 tons, J. Hearn and W. L. Scott. Total, 5,924 tons; valuation about \$300,000.

### 1880.

*Propellers*.—Alaska, 1,288 tons, Anchor Line; Annie Young, 1,007 tons, Anchor Line; Arizona, 924 tons, Anchor Line; China, 1,239 tons, Anchor Line; Conemaugh, 1,610 tons, Anchor Line; Conestoga, 1,726 tons, Anchor Line; Delaware, 1,732 tons, Anchor Line; Gordon Campbell, 996 tons, Anchor Line; India, 1,239 tons, Anchor Line; Japan, 1,239 tons, Anchor Line; Juniata, 1,709 tons, Anchor Line; Lehigh, 1,705 tons, Anchor Line; Lycoming, 1,610 tons, Anchor Line; Philadelphia, 1,464 tons, Anchor Line; R. Prindaville, 246 tons, Anchor Line; Winslow, 1,049 tons, Anchor Line; Wissahickon, 1,620 tons, Anchor Line; City of New York, 417 tons, A. E. Shepard.

The China, India, Japan and Winslow are elegant passenger boats.

*Tug Propeller*.—Erie, 58 tons, Anchor Line.

*Tugs*.—Hercules, 8 tons, R. O'Brien; Thomas Thompson, 19 tons, J. & T. Mahoney.

*Steamer*.—Mary Jurecki, 646 tons, A. E. Shepard.

*Sloop*.—Rambler, 11 tons, A. Steinmetz.

*Schooners*.—Allegheny, 664 tons, Anchor Line; Annie Sherwood, 622 tons, Anchor Line; Charles H. Weeks, 325 tons, Anchor Line; Keepsake, 287 tons, Anchor Line; Schuylkill, 472 tons, Anchor Line; Thomas A. Scott, 741 tons, Anchor Line; Charles E. Burton, 515 tons, Thomas White; John Sherman, 322 tons, James McBrier; Frank W. Gifford, 452 tons, J. C. Van Scooter and Levi Davis; J. S. Richards, 311 tons, J. C. Van Scooter and George Berriman; Harvest Queen, 299 tons, Margaret Christie; Julia Willard, 214 tons, H. W. Spooner and Samuel Rea, Jr.; Wanderer, 11 tons, E. D. Ziegler; James F. Joy, 583 tons, R. O'Brien and M. Christie.

*Steam Pleasure Yachts*.—Emma V. Sutton, 23 tons, J. D. Paasch; J. H. Welsh, 14 tons, John and William Stanton; Mystic, 75 tons, W. L. Scott; S. H. Hunter, 27 tons, James Hunter.

Total—Propellers, 18; tug propellers, 1; tugs, 2; steamer, 1; sloop, 1; schooners, 14; steam yachts, 4; in all 41; enrolled tonnage, 28,690; cash valuation, \$1,675,000.

### BUSINESS OF THE PORT.

The entrances at the port of Erie during 1869 were 655, and the clearances 678, with a total tonnage of about 300,000. The following persons and firms were in the lake business in that year: Coal and shipping, Walker & Gilson, John Hearn & Co., Charles M. Reed, Josiah Kellogg, Starr & Payne, George J. Morton, Scott & Rankin; coal and iron, Curtis & Boyce; grocery and ship chandlery, Andrew Hofsties. Besides these there were about half a dozen saloons in operation on the docks, and a grocery at the mouth of the canal.

During the season of 1880, the entrances were 1,025, and the clearances 999, with a total tonnage of 1,565,183. The revenue collected for three years was, from July 1, 1878, to June 30, 1879, \$9,163; from July 1, 1879, to June 30, 1880, \$4,910; from July 1, 1880, to December 31, 1880, \$19,448. The largely increased receipts of the last year were owing to heavy importations of barley from Canada. With the exception of the lumber business, the whole trade of the port is now done by the Anchor Line and William L. Scott & Co. The former do all the grain and miscellaneous business, and the latter firm control the entire coal and iron ore trade.



## LIGHT-HOUSES AND THEIR KEEPERS

The first light-house upon the chain of lakes was erected at Erie in 1818, on the bluff overlooking the entrance to the harbor, a tract of land for the purpose having been ceded to the United States Government by Gen. John Kelso. A new structure was built of Milwaukee brick in 1858, but proved to be defective, and it was replaced by a third building of stone in 1866, at a cost of \$20,000. For some unexplained reason, and against the protests of all the lake men at Erie, the officer in charge of light-houses upon the lakes concluded to abandon it; the buildings and grounds were sold at public auction on the 1st of March, 1881, and the light-house was demolished.

About the year 1830, the Government added a beacon light on the north pier at the entrance to the harbor of Erie. It consisted of a tall wooden tower, resting upon a heavy bed of masonry. This structure was carried away by a sailing vessel in the summer or fall of 1857, and was replaced by the present wrought iron tower in the summer of 1858. The light-house was modeled and forged into form in France, reaching Erie with nothing to be done except to bolt the pieces into their proper positions. A neat frame dwelling for the keeper, the same that still exists, was erected while the tower was being put together, John Constable and Ed. Beli being the contractors. Five different lights are maintained at this station, all fixed, white, sixth order lenses, and used as ranges. In addition to these and for the further protection of navigators, there is a 1,200-pound Meneely fog bell, which is operated by clock work, and tolls three times each minute in snowy and foggy weather.

A third light-house station was established on the north shore of the peninsula, and a handsome brick tower erected for the purpose, from which the first light was exhibited on the night of July 12, 1873. It is known as the Flash Light, and cost the Government \$15,000. The keeper's family are provided with a snug residence, but the isolated situation renders their life anything but a cheerful one.

No regular journal seems to have been kept by any of the keepers until 1872, when Mr. Frank Henry commenced a daily record, which, it is to be hoped, will always be continued as a part of the duties of the position. By the kindness of various gentlemen, we have been able to make up the following partial list of keepers.

## LAND LIGHT.

- 1818-1833—Capt. John Bone, of Erie.
- 1833—Robert Kincaide, of Erie.
- 1841—Griffith Hinton, of Harbor Creek.
- 1845—Eli Webster, of McKean.
- 1849—James W. Miles, of West Mill Creek. He died in the summer of 1853, and the duties were performed by his wife, Isabel Miles, till the ensuing spring.
- April 1, 1854—John Graham, of Erie.
- April 1, 1858—Gen. James Fleming, of Erie.
- October 27, 1858—A. C. Landon, of Erie.
- July 15, 1861—John Goalding, of Erie.
- April 1, 1864—George Demond, of Erie.
- August 1, 1871—A. J. Fargo, of Fairview.

Mr. Fargo retained the position, with his wife as assistant, until the light-house was abandoned. The pay was \$560 per year to the principal and \$400 to the assistant.

## BEACON LIGHT.

William T. Downs, Erie, years unknown.



Benjamin Fleming, Erie, years unknown.

John Hess, Erie, years unknown.

Leonard Vaughn, Summit, years unknown.

George W. Bone, Erie, appointed July 19, 1861.

Richard P. Burke, Erie, March 1, 1863.

Frank Henry, Harbor Creek, May 1, 1869.

In June, 1873, upon the addition of another light, James Johnson, of Erie, was appointed assistant keeper. He was succeeded in September of the same year by C. E. McDannell, of East Mill Creek, who still holds the position. The pay is \$520 per year to the keeper and \$400 to the assistant.

#### FLASH LIGHT.

July 12, 1873—Charles T. Waldo, of Fairview.

Spring of 1880—George E. Irvin; A. J. Harrison.

Fall of 1880—O. J. McAllister, of Wattsburg.

Fall of 1880—George E. Town, of North East.

Spring of 1883—Clark Cole, of Erie.

Messrs. Waldo, McAllister and Town all resigned, finding the lonely life incident to the position more than they could stand. The pay of the keeper is \$520 per year.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### COUNTY BUILDINGS.

THE first court in the county was held in the "big room" of Buehler's Hotel, at the corner of French and Third streets, Erie, which was then and for many years afterward the central portion of the town. From there the place of holding the court was changed to the log jail on Second street, and the quarters in that modest structure being found too small, another removal was made to apartments in Conrad Brown's building, on the opposite corner of Third and French streets from Buehler's. These premises were occupied until the completion of the first court house in 1808. The latter was a small brick building that stood in the West Park, at Erie, a little north of the soldiers' and sailors' monument. The county was too poor to afford the total expense, and the State generously granted \$2,000 toward the erection of the building. On Sunday morning, March 23, 1823, between the hours of 12 and 3 o'clock, this court house was destroyed by fire, with all the books, papers and records, inflicting a loss to the county which cannot be measured in dollars and cents, and the effects of which were felt for fully a generation after the event. The fire was caused by taking ashes out of a stove on Saturday, throwing them into a nail keg and neglecting to move them out of doors. When the flames were discovered, they had advanced too far to permit the saving of any of the contents of the building. The ensuing May term of court was held in the Erie Academy, and that edifice was rented for county purposes and occupied by the various county officials for two years.

On the 2d of April, 1823, P. S. V. Hamot, Rufus S. Reed, Thomas Laird, Robert Brown, James M. Sterrett, John Morris and Thomas H. Sill entered into an agreement to advance \$2,000 for one year, without interest, to the county for the purpose of rebuilding the court house. This proposition was accepted by the Commissioners, who advertised at once for proposals. The





job of filling the cellar of the old building, and packing it with clay, was let to Abiathar Crane on the 21st of April ensuing. On the 24th of May, a contract for rebuilding the walls on the old foundation was let to Thomas Mehaflay and Joseph Handerson for \$1,950. The carpenter work and furnishing was awarded on the 14th of January, 1824, to William Benson and William Hibbard, of Waterford, for \$2,000. September 7, 1824, the Commissioners contracted with Thomas Mehaflay to lath and plaster the building, and on the same day with John Dunlap to finish the carpenter work, the consideration being \$434 in the first instance, and \$100 in the second.

The new building was completed and occupied in the spring of 1825. It stood nearly on the site of its predecessor, and was a two-story brick structure, surmounted by a wooden cupola. The entrance fronted the south, and opened into a vestibule, from which three other doors gave access respectively to the court room proper and to the galleries. The interior consisted of one room, with galleries around three sides. For nearly thirty years, this was the principal hall of the town, being used miscellaneously for religious worship, political meetings, entertainments, and in fact for almost every public purpose. The building was long the most elegant court house in Northwestern Pennsylvania, and its erection was a heavy burden upon the county. The County Commissioners hesitated for some time about levying a tax to meet the expenditure, the credit of the county fell to a low figure, and no improvement took place until a member of the board was elected who was not afraid to do his duty. In the cupola of the court house hung a bell which had quite an interesting history. It belonged originally to the British ship *Detroit*, captured by Perry in the battle of Lake Erie. From that vessel, it was transferred to the United States brig *Niagara*, one of the lake fleet, where it was in use till 1823, when it was placed in the navy yard at Erie. On the abandonment of the navy yard in 1825, when most of the material was sold at auction, the old bell was bought by R. S. Reed, who disposed of it to the County Commissioners, by whom it was hung in the cupola of the court house. In 1854, after the arrival of the bell for the present court house, the old bell was stolen, but was recovered in the course of a few months, and finally purchased by the city of Erie for the sum of \$105.

A little to the west of the court house was a two-story building containing the county offices.

The corner-stone of the third and present court house was laid on Tuesday, August 17, 1852, at 2 P. M., an address being delivered on the occasion by Hon. John Galbraith, President Judge. The building required nearly three years to complete, the first court held therein being on the 7th of May, 1855. It was modeled upon the court house at Carlisle, Penn., after plans by Thomas H. Walter, an architect of considerable celebrity. The Commissioners undertook to do the work without contract, and to that end employed John Hill to superintend the carpenter work and William Hoskinson the mason work, both at \$3 per day. Daniel Young, of Erie, furnished the brick; William Judson & Co., of Waterford, the timber and lumber; Levi Howard, of Franklin Township, the stone; and Cadwell & Bennett, of Erie, did the roofing. On May 1, 1854, after about \$30,000 had been expended, a contract was made with Hoskinson & Hill to finish the building, put up the fence, grade the grounds, and do all work pertaining to the completion of the edifice, for \$61,000, deducting what had already been expended. Afterward, there was an allowance of \$2,392 to these parties for extras, making the cost of the building when accepted by the Commissioners over \$63,000. Subsequent repairs, additions and improvements have increased this sum to about \$100,000.



The court house is 61 feet by 132 in size, and contains all the county offices, each in a separate fire-proof room. The first story, apart from the entrance hall, is equally divided by a vestibule running the full length, which is crossed by another in the center. At each end of the two vestibules is a door, making four in all, opening into the building. On the right hand, entering from the front, are the Prothonotary's and Recorder's offices, and on the left, those of the Sheriff, Treasurer, County Commissioners and Clerk of the Courts. The court room, a large apartment capable of holding nearly a thousand persons, with high, plainly frescoed walls and ceilings, is in the second story, being reached by two flights of stairs beginning in the hall on the first floor and terminating in another on the upper. The part of the room assigned to the bench and bar, which is at the north end, opposite the entrance, is raised off from the balance and neatly carpeted. The seats for spectators rise gradually from the bar to the door, and are more comfortable and convenient than usual in buildings of this sort.

Portraits of some of the former Judges and older members of the bar adorn the walls. The room is an excellent one for the purpose, aside from a defect in its acoustic properties, to remedy which several attempts have been made without avail. In the rear of the court room are the grand jury room—which is also the receptacle of the law library—two other jury rooms, a ladies' room, wash room, etc. A narrow stairway back of the court room is used by the officers and attorneys and for bringing in prisoners. The building is heated by steam, lighted with gas, and supplied with water by the city water system. Taken altogether, with several serious defects, it is one of the handsomest and most convenient court houses in the State, a credit to the county and an ornament to the city of Erie.

A tasty brick building for the janitor was erected during the year 1880, between the court house and jail, at a cost of about \$800. The lot on which the court house stands was purchased for the County Commissioners in 1804 by Judge John Vincent, who was present at the dedication of the building in 1852. It was upon this lot within the old jail ground that Henry Francisco, the only person ever executed in the county, was hung by Sheriff Andrew Scott, in 1838.

#### THE COUNTY JAIL.

The first jail was a small log building, erected soon after the organization of the county, on the southwest corner of Holland and Second streets. It was in this modest structure that court was once held, as before stated. A second jail, of brick, was put up on the site of the present court house in 1830. The third and existing jail was erected in 1850, and remodeled in 1869 at an expense of \$39,671, under the superintendence of R. C. Chapman. It consists of a Sheriff's residence and jail combined, both three stories high, fronting on Fifth street, in the rear of the court house. In a wing on the west side is the office of the warden, through which all persons have to pass on entering or leaving the jail. A high stone wall completely incloses the jail proper, leaving a small yard, where the prisoners are allowed to exercise. The interior of the jail is divided into six rows of cells, two rows to each story, and each cell is closed with a heavily grated door. In front of the cells, on the first and second floors, at a distance of about three feet from the line of doors, runs an iron grating, which answers the double purpose of keeping the prisoners more secure and giving them a narrow pathway in which to stretch their limbs. The cells on the third story do not have this extra grating, and are used for women and the milder class of criminals. Every cell is alike in its contents, being provided with two iron frames attached to the walls for



bedsteads, a mattress and blankets, a water closet, and a supply of city water. The floors and stairways are of iron, the walls are of stone, and no wood is seen in the building aside from the tables and seats. On the third floor of the Sheriff's house is the hospital, in which is a bath tub and other conveniences for the sick.

The regular bill of fare for the prisoners is as follows: Breakfast—a loaf of bread and cup of coffee; dinner—meat, potatoes, and sometimes other vegetables; supper—a cup of tea and the balance of the bread left from breakfast and dinner. The meals are handed in to the prisoners through a narrow opening in the wall between the jail and the Sheriff's kitchen. To the above is frequently added some palatable dish, through the kindness of the Sheriff's family, and on holidays the prisoners are usually treated to roast turkey. The average of inmates is about twenty. This number is generally doubled two or three weeks before the Court of Quarter Sessions, and correspondingly reduced after they adjourn. Prisoners of the worst class are sentenced to the Western Penitentiary at Allegheny City; young men who are convicted of the first offense, to the Allegheny County Work House; and boys and girls to the State Reform School at Morgantown, Washington County.

The first jailer was Robert Irvin, who was succeeded by John Gray, James Gray, William Judd, Robert Kincaid and Cornelius Foy. John Gray held the position, off and on, for many years. The first Sheriff who acted in the capacity of jailer was Albert Thayer, who was elected in 1825. For some years past the Sheriff's duties have been too onerous to allow of his taking immediate charge of the jail, and the institution has been in care of a warden, acting under and responsible to that officer. No employment is given to the prisoners, and they spend the day time in reading, chatting, mending their clothing and concocting mischief.

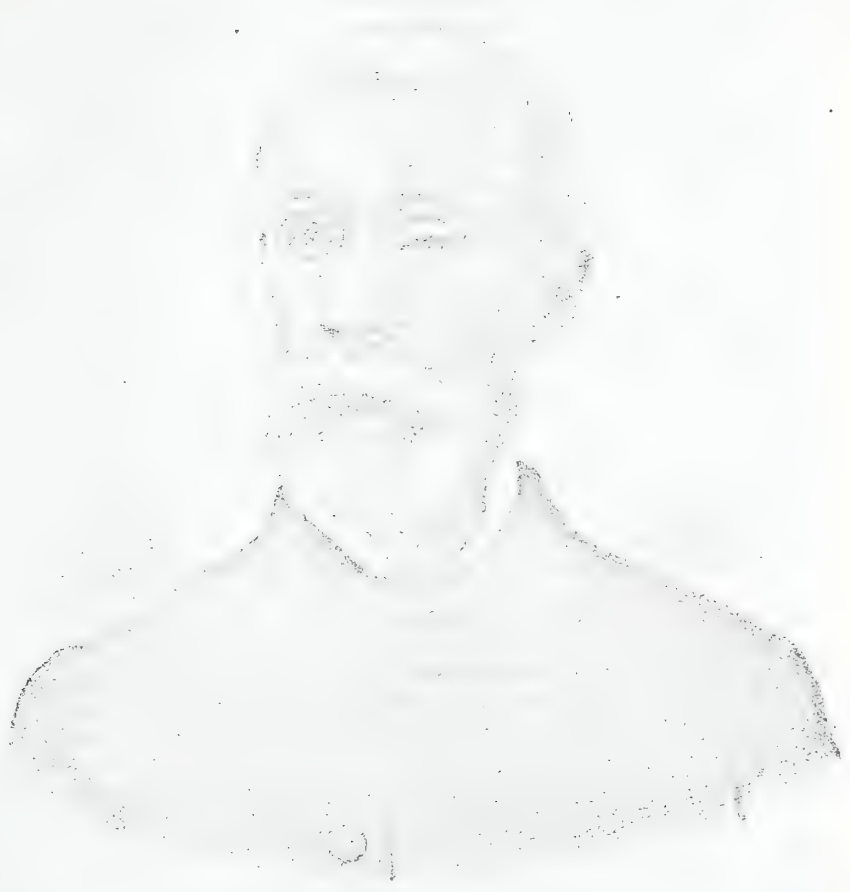
#### THE ALMSHOUSE.

In the year 1832, while John H. Walker was a member of the Assembly, he procured an act ceding the third section of two thousand acres of State land in Mill Creek Township, west of Erie, to the borough, the proceeds to be used in constructing a canal basin in the harbor. It was stipulated in the act that one hundred acres should be reserved to Erie County on which to erect an almshouse, the land to be selected by three commissioners appointed by the County Commissioners. The latter officers, on May 7, 1833, named William Miles, George Moore and David McNair, who chose the piece of ground on the Ridge road, three miles west of Erie, which has ever since been known as the "poor house farm." The original tract was increased to about one hundred and thirteen acres including the allowance by the purchase of a small piece from Mr. Warfel in 1878.

Soon after the selection of the farm, an agitation began for the erection of a county almshouse on the property. A proposition to that effect was submitted to the people in 1839, and, after a hard fight, was voted down by a majority of 154. The friends of the measure claimed that the question had not been fairly treated, and it was again brought before the people at the spring election of 1840, when it was carried by the close vote of 1,599 in favor to 1,594 in opposition. Three Directors of the Poor were elected the same year. Contracts were soon after let for the construction of a building, and by the fall of 1841 it was ready for the reception of the paupers. Before that, each borough and township took care of its own poor, under the supervision of two overseers elected by their citizens. The original building was of brick, and for the time, was one of considerable magnitude.







Moses Reeder



The present large and imposing edifice was commenced in 1870 and substantially completed in 1871, though the finishing and furnishing continued until 1873. Its cost, as shown by the requisitions upon the County Commissioners from 1869 to 1873, was \$118,000. A further sum of \$19,000 was voted in 1874, of which, perhaps one half was applied to the improvement of the building and grounds. About \$3,000 of the balance are understood to have been used in building the barn, and nearly \$2,000 in putting down gas wells upon the farm. The building for insane male persons was added in 1873, at a cost of about \$2,000.

The almshouse stands on a rise of ground between the Ridge road and Lake Shore Railroad, facing the former, with which it communicates by a wide avenue lined on both sides with young trees. The main building is of brick, four stories high, 188 feet long by 44 to 46 wide, with a cupola in the center and another at each end. Extending from the center on the north side is a three-story brick wing, 86x30 feet, and a short distance to the west is the small two-story brick building above referred to, for the care and safe-keeping of insane males. On the first floor of the main building are the Steward's office and family apartments, the men's sitting room, store room, bath room, etc. The three other floors are divided into sleeping rooms, except that a large space at the west end of the second story is used as the female hospital. The north wing contains the paupers' dining room and kitchen on the first, the women's insane department on the second, and the men's hospital on the third floor. The capacity of the building is for about four hundred inmates. All the cooking for the paupers is done by steam. The heating is effected mainly by steam generators, in part by natural gas from wells on the farm, which also supply the light. The water is pumped from a spring to a tank on the fourth story, from which it is distributed over the entire building. Attached to the building is a medical depository and a small library, the latter the contribution of Hon. Henry Souther.

The food supplied to the inmates is clean and abundant, though plain. Breakfast is made up of beef soup, meat, potatoes, bread and tea or coffee, as the parties choose. For dinner, they are furnished coffee with sugar and milk, one kind of meat, potatoes or beans, wheat bread, and frequently soup, turnips, beets and other vegetables. To this bill of fare is added on Sundays ginger cake and some kind of pie. Supper usually consists of bread, coffee and cold meat, with occasionally a bowl of rice. Each pauper is given a pint of coffee and helps him or herself to the other articles on the table unless incapable by weakness or deformity. The hours for meals are: Breakfast at 7:15, dinner at 12:30, and supper at 5:30 or 6. Every inmate is obliged to be in bed by 9 o'clock P. M., and to rise by half past six in the morning. Those who are over thirty-five years of age are allowed a certain quantity of tobacco each week. Few of the paupers are able to work and those who are have to make themselves useful, the men by helping in the garden or on the farm, and the women by sewing or doing household service.

The sleeping apartments are plain, but comfortable. Each inmate is provided with a cheap bedstead, straw tick, two sheets, either a feather or straw pillow, and in winter with two comforters. They generally sleep a dozen or two in one large room. Great care is taken to keep the bedding clean, in order to prevent the spread of disease.

The poor house farm is one of the best in the county, and has generally been kept under fine cultivation. A few rods north of the buildings is a large spring, which will furnish an ample supply of water for all the needs of the institution to the end of time. The barn is of the modern style, with base-



ment stable. A little to the east, inclosed by a neat fence, is the new pauper burial ground, which already contains the bodies of about 100 unfortunates. Each grave is marked by a stone and a number corresponding with the one in the death book.

The charity system of the county is in charge of three Directors of the Poor, one of whom is elected annually. They employ a Steward of the almshouse, a Secretary and Treasurer, an Attorney, a Physician for the almshouse (who also attends to the Erie poor), and one physician each at Corry, North East, Union, Waterford, Albion, Harbor Creek, Edinboro, Mill Village, Girard, Wattsburg, Middleboro, Springfield and Fairview. The subordinate employes at the almshouse are one engineer, two farmers, one keeper and one nurse for the insane men, one keeper of the hospital, one janitor at the office, two keepers for the insane women, and four female servants. Only those who are thought to be incurably insane are kept at the institution. Those for whom there is still hope are sent to the State hospital at Warren.

The number of paupers in the almshouse on the 1st of January, 1881, were—white male adults, 136; colored male adults, 1; white female adults, 77; colored female adults, 1; white children, 5; colored children, 1; total, 221; of whom 81 were natives and 140 foreigners. Of the above there were—insane males, 20; insane females, 21; total, 41; natives, 26; foreigners, 15; 2 males and 3 females were blind, and 2 males were idiotic.

During the quarter ending on the 31st of December, 1880, the Directors gave outdoor relief to 214 families, located as follows: Erie, 157; Corry, 20; Union, 10; North East, 3; Wattsburg, 5; Edinboro, 1; Lockport, 2; Girard, 5; Conneaut, 4; Elk Creek, 4; Le Boeuf, 1; Washington, 1; and Waterford, 1. From the 1st of January to April 1, 1881, the number of tramps kept over night was 149. They were given supper, lodging and breakfast, and then obliged to "move on." Their lodging room is in the basement. The Directors of the Poor furnish the coal for the tramp rooms in the police stations at Erie and Corry, as well as the crackers and cheese which are given the tramps to eat.

The keeper of the City Hospital at Erie is paid by the Directors of the Poor, who also furnish the coal for the building. The regular pay of the keeper is \$22.50 a month. In case he has a small-pox patient this is increased to \$3 a day.

By way of showing how pauperism has increased since the war for the Union, some figures for 1860 and 1880 are taken from the official reports:

1860—Population of Erie County, 49,432. Inmates of the almshouse at the beginning of the year, 107. Total expense for the support of the poor of the entire county, including some old debts on building, \$7,629.

1880—Population, 74,573. Paupers in the almshouse, 221. Total expense for the whole county, \$28,659. Increase of indoor paupers, double; of expense, nearly four times.

#### AN EXTRAORDINARY CASE.

The following statement from the *Erie Dispatch* of October 20, 1882, deserves a place in this connection:

"Yesterday there died at the almshouse one of the most notable cases on record, a case which has caused a vast amount of discussion among the different physicians under whose observation it has fallen from time to time. The deceased's name is Clara McArthur, who was born in Tionesta, Venango County, fifty-six years ago. When a girl, she was very bright and active until twelve years of age, when she lifted her sick mother from the bed, then immediately picked up a large kettle of hot water which she placed by the bedside.





While in the act of raising the latter weight some chord, in her own words, appeared to give way, and in consequence of the strain, which affected the heart, she was unable to take a dozen steps or sit up more than a few minutes at a time until her twenty-seventh year. During these fifteen years the heart almost ceased to throb, and any effort to walk or take a sitting posture brought on an attack of fainting.

"While in her twenty-eighth year, she recovered sufficiently to be taken to church, and while sitting in the pew met a friend she had not seen for many years, who carried a child in her arms. Miss McArthur, forgetting her condition of weakness, lifted the child into her own lap and fell to the floor unconscious, the exertion having proved too much for her strength. Since that unfortunate moment, the poor woman was unable to sit up longer than an hour at a time for more than six years, after which time, the malady growing worse, this change of position had to be discontinued. Lying helpless from that time on she was admitted to the almshouse sixteen years ago, and has not occupied any position other than reclining on the back to the hour of her death. The pulse could scarcely be detected by the most delicate touch, and in consequence of the heart's feeble action she was so keenly sensitive to the slightest breath of chilliness that artificial means for keeping any degree of warmth in the body were continually employed. For months at a time she was unable to speak. Dr. Lovett, the county physician, believed she would have died in a very short time if compelled to assume a sitting or standing attitude.

"Miss McArthur was very intelligent and passed the hours in perusing religious tracts, periodicals and the Bible. A Christian more devout never lived, and an unwavering trust in the Creator enabled her to bear her affliction with resigned patience, an expression of cheerfulness never being absent from her face. Amiable in disposition, she never had a complaint to make, and was a favorite with every inmate of the building, while those to whom she was intrusted took pleasure in administering to the wants of the helpless woman."

REQUISITIONS OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE POOR, FOR THE SUPPORT OF THE POOR,  
EXCLUSIVE OF BUILDING FUND, ETC.

| Year.     |          | Year.     |          |
|-----------|----------|-----------|----------|
| 1845..... | \$ 5,000 | 1870..... | \$20,000 |
| 1850..... | 1,500    | 1873..... | 28,000   |
| 1855..... | 4,500    | 1875..... | 45,000   |
| 1860..... | 8,000    | 1878..... | 35,000   |
| 1863..... | 8,500    | 1880..... | 20,000   |
| 1865..... | 11,000   | 1883..... | 35,000   |
| 1867..... | 30,000   |           |          |

The following are extracts from the report of the Board of Public Charities of Pennsylvania, of January 1, 1883:

CRIMINAL BUSINESS OF THE COURTS OF ERIE COUNTY FOR THE YEAR 1882.

|                                       |       |
|---------------------------------------|-------|
| Persons charged with crime.....       | 295   |
| Bills laid before the grand jury..... | 144   |
| True bills.....                       | 102   |
| Ignored.....                          | 22    |
| Presentments made.....                | 98    |
| Bills tried.....                      | 56    |
| Acquitted.....                        | 30    |
| Convictions.....                      | 49    |
| Nolle proseques.....                  | 62    |
| Plead guilty.....                     | 19    |
| In prison, September 30, 1882.....    | 12    |
| Recognizances forfeited.....          | 11    |
| Amount of recognizances.....          | \$900 |



Nature of offenses for which convictions were had: Aggravated assault, 2; arson, 2; assault, 1; assault and battery, 3; assault to kill, 2; burglary, etc., 4; disorderly breach of the peace, 2; false pretense, 2; fornication, etc., 2; larceny, 13; misdemeanors, 2; robbery, 2; vagrancy, 6; violation of the liquor law, 6.

#### STATISTICS OF THE ERIE COUNTY PRISON FOR THE YEAR 1882.

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| Maintenance.....   | \$3,318 00 |
| Salaries, wages, etc.....                                      | 400 00     |
| Fuel and light.....  | 432 00     |
| Clothing, etc.....   | 160 00     |
| Repairs.....   | 98 00      |
| Transportation.....  | 1,000 00   |
| Other expenses.....  | 169 00     |
| Total expenses.....  | 5,578 00   |
| Average number of inmates.....                                 | 28         |
| Annual cost of provisions and clothing <i>per capita</i> ..... | 125 00     |
| Weekly cost <i>per capita</i> .....                            | 2 41       |

#### ERIE COUNTY CONVICTS IN WESTERN PENITENTIARY DURING 1881.

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| Whole number.....  | 40      |
| Average number.....  | 24      |
| Received during the year (all white).....                    | 7       |
| Could read and write.....                                    | 6       |
| Days supported.....  | 8,751   |
| Value of convict labor.....                                  | \$2,177 |
| Charged to county, being deficiency of support by labor..... | \$788   |

#### COMMITMENTS FROM ERIE COUNTY TO THE REFORM SCHOOL AT MORGANZA.

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Boys, 8, girls, 3.....   | 11 |
| Illiterate.....  | 4  |
| Read imperfectly.....  | 3  |
| Read and write imperfectly.....  | 2  |
| Read and write well.....   | 1  |
| Read, write and cipher.....  | 1  |
| Number of inmates from county at the end of the year (boys, 16, girls, 4)..... | 20 |

#### WORK HOUSE.

The number from Erie County in the Allegheny County Work House, for the last quarter of 1880, was thirteen. This is not a State institution, and the prisoners from Erie are kept under a special contract between the Commissioners of the two counties.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Indigent insane from Erie County at Dixmont, Sept 30, 1882..  | 2  |
| Indigent insane in the State Hospital at Warren (males, 39, females, 30).....                       | 69 |
| Inmates of the Training School for Feeble Minded Children from Erie County (boys, 3, girls, 2)..... | 5  |

#### STATISTICS OF EXPENSES FOR THE SUPPORT OF THE POOR OF ERIE COUNTY FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1881.

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Whole number in almshouse.....                            | 182      |
| Sane (men, 81, women, 57, children, 2).....               | 140      |
| Insane and idiotic (men, 21, women, 19, children, 2)..... | 42       |
| Blind (men, 2, women, 1).....                             | 3        |
| Natives.....  | 70       |
| Foreigners.....   | 112      |
| Hospital cases (men, 17, women, 8).....                   | 25       |
| Expenses for 1882 (total in-door).....                    | \$29,935 |
| Expenses for 1882 (total out-door).....                   | 7,159    |
| Expenses for 1882, provisions.....                        | 8,092    |



|  |        |
|--|--------|
| Expenses for 1882, salaries, wages and fees..... | 6,978  |
| Expenses for 1882, fuel and light.....           | 2,200  |
| Expenses for 1882, clothing and bedding.....     | 727    |
| Expenses for 1882, insane in hospitals.....      | 4,471  |
| Expenses for 1882, repairs.....                  | 1,453  |
| Expenses for 1882, extraordinary.....            | 4,568  |
| Expenses for 1882, all other.....                | 1,618  |
| Receipts.....                                    | 2,744  |
| Net cost of almshouse and out-door relief.....   | 34,140 |

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### PERRY'S VICTORY AND THE WAR OF 1812-14.

**A**FTER submitting to a galling train of annoyances and indignities for a period of twenty-nine years, war was declared for the second time by the United States against Great Britain on the 18th of June, 1812.

At that time the Canadian territory bordering the lakes and the St. Lawrence was far in advance of the opposite side of the United States in population, commerce and agriculture. The British were also much better prepared for war, having kept up a series of military posts from Niagara to Sault Ste. Marie, which were well supplied with men, arms and provisions, and being provided with a "Provincial Navy," which gave them the mastery of the lakes. They were on the best of terms with the Indians on both sides of the water, whose co-operation they artfully managed to retain during the progress of the war, and whose reputation for cruelty kept the American frontier in a constant state of terror whenever their warlike bands were known or supposed to be in the vicinity. On the American side, the population was sparse, the settlements were small and widely scattered, and the military posts were few, weak, and either insufficiently defended or left without protection of any kind. There was no navy or regular army. The military of the several States were poorly organized and without suitable equipments, and, to make a bad condition worse, the Indians were everywhere hostile, treacherous, and ready at the expected signal to combine for the purpose of driving the white men out of the country.

### ERIE'S DEFENSELESS CONDITION.

Erie, then a mere handful of rude buildings, from its position near the center of the lake and the excellence of its harbor, was regarded as one of the most important of the Western military posts. On the east, there was no village of any size nearer than Buffalo, and the country between scarcely contained ten families to the square mile. Westward the greater portion of the region remained an unbroken forest, the only settlements along the lakes worthy of a name being those which surrounded the military posts at Cleveland, Sandusky, Toledo and Detroit. The latter was then the chief town of the "far West," the center of barter, commerce and political influence, and was naturally looked upon as the principal strategic point of the frontier. So utterly defenseless was Erie at the outbreak of the war, that it could and probably would have been easily captured by the British had they known its actual situation. The only semblance to a fortification was an old, almost ruined block-house on the eastern part of the peninsula, built in 1795, which was without a soldier, a





gun, or a pound of ammunition. The most formidable instrument of war in the town was a small iron boat howitzer, owned by Gen. Kelso, which was used in firing salutes on the Fourth of July, and other patriotic and momentous occasions.

#### FIRST STAGES OF THE WAR.

Although war had been dreaded for several years, when hostilities did actually commence, they were so little expected on the frontier that Capt. Daniel Dobbins, Rufus Seth Reed and W. W. Reed sailed in a trading vessel for Mackinaw soon after the opening of navigation, confident that they could make the venture in safety. The first knowledge they and the people of Mackinaw had that peace was at an end, was the landing of a body of British and Indians upon the island, who demanded the surrender of the post and of the vessels in the harbor. The Erie party thus found themselves, much against their will, prisoners of war. Their vessel, the *Salina*, with the others captured by the enemy, was made a cartel to convey the prisoners and non-combatants to Cleveland, but on reaching Detroit was taken possession of by Gen. Hull, and fell again into the hands of the British, upon the disgraceful surrender of that officer. Through the influence of a British military man with whom Capt. Dobbins was acquainted, they were allowed to depart, and reached Cleveland in open boats by crossing from island to island. At Cleveland, they fell in with a small sloop bound down the lakes, which Capt. Dobbins navigated to Erie.

Previous to the war, a small military company had been organized at Erie, under the command of Capt. Thomas Forster. The members immediately tendered their services to the President and were accepted for the time being. In anticipation of the conflict, Gov. Snyder, who was a warm friend of the administration, had organized the militia of the State into two grand divisions—one for the east and one for the west. The western division was under the command of Maj. Gen. Adamson Tannehill, of Pittsburgh; the brigade of which the Erie County militia formed a part, was commanded by Brig. Gen. John Kelso, and the Erie County regiment was under the command of Dr. John C. Wallace. Among the officers of the regiment were Capts. Andrew Cochran, Zeolotus Lee, James Barr, William Dickson, Robert Davison, Warren Foote, John Morris, — Smith and — Donaldson. Capt. Barr and his men volunteered for the campaign, were ordered to Sandusky, spent the winter of 1812-13 there, and returned in the spring. Robert Moorhead was a Sergeant in the company and accompanied them through the campaign. The estimation in which these and the other Pennsylvania troops, in what was then the "far West," were held by their commanders, is shown by an extract from a letter sent by Gen. Harrison to Gov. Snyder: "I can assure you," he writes, "there is no corps on which I rely with more confidence, not only for the fidelity of undaunted valor in the field, but for those virtues which are more rarely found amongst the militia—patience and fortitude under great hardships and deprivations—and cheerful obedience to all commands of their officers." Capt. Cochran's Springfield company kept guard along the lake for some months, and was frequently called out at later stages of the war. The company commanded by Capt. Foote, was assigned, in the beginning, to "keep sentry at the head of the peninsula, three by rotation to stand a tour of twenty-four hours." In giving special mention to these parties and others that may be named hereafter, no discrimination is intended against others who rendered as much or greater service. The writer can only relate such matters as he knows to be authentic, and the records are very meager and uncertain.



## ASSEMBLING THE MILITIA.

Before the close of June, Gen. Kelso ordered out his brigade for the defense of Erie. This was quickly followed by a general call for the Sixteenth Division, the State having by this time been apportioned into more numerous military districts. The brigade rendezvous was on the farm of John Lytle, upon the flats near Waterford. Great excitement was caused by a rumor after Hull's surrender that the enemy were coming down the lake to take all the important places, as also by the news that a large British and Indian force was being organized on the opposite side of Lake Erie, whose special object was a descent upon Presque Isle. The whole Northwest was aroused, and very soon upward of two thousand men were collected from Erie, Crawford, Mercer and the adjoining counties.

On the 23d of July, notice was sent to William Clark, of Meadville, Brigade Inspector, that 505 muskets had that day been forwarded from Harrisburg, with a supply of flints, lead and powder. August 13, a detachment of 2,500 of the Northwestern militia—increased in September by 2,000 more—were ordered to march to Buffalo, which was menaced by the enemy. Their places of rendezvous were fixed at Meadville and Pittsburgh, and they were required to be at the scene of hostilities by the 25th of September. The division elected Gen. Tannehill Commander-in-chief, who remained in charge during the campaign. They continued at Buffalo the winter through, and it is related to the credit of Erie County, that while many others deserted not one man of Col. Wallace's command shirked his duty. When 4,000 New York militia refused to cross into Canada to attack the foe, the gallant Pennsylvanians under Tannehill promptly obeyed the order, although not obliged to by the terms of their enlistment. Among those who were called out for the emergency, were Capt. Thomas Foster's company of the "detached volunteer corps." The following in relation to intermediate events is from official sources:

"August 25—Expresses were sent over the country saying a number of the enemy's vessels had been seen, and that a descent would be made on Erie.

"September 4—The Governor directed that the State field pieces be sent to Erie.

"September 15—The Secretary of War was notified by the Governor that Gen. John Kelso had transmitted him a communication, signed by gentlemen of the first respectability at Erie, requesting that some efficient measures for the protection of the frontier may be speedily taken.

"September 16—Gen. Kelso was notified that one brass field-piece, and four four-pounders were on the way to Erie.

"September 18—Wilson Smith, of Waterford, was appointed Quartermaster General of the State.

"October 21—Gen. Snyder ordered Gen. Kelso to employ volunteers, if practicable, for the defense of Erie, not exceeding a Major's command."

The summer's campaign along the lake was a series of disasters to the Americans. The surrender of Detroit by Hull, the defeat of Van Rensselaer at Niagara in October, and the capture of the Adams, the only armed vessel that had been left to us, gave the British full control upon the lake, and it became apparent to those who looked at the situation intelligently that without a fleet to co-operate with our Western and New York armies, the cause of our country in this direction was hopeless.

## A FLEET ARRANGED FOR.

When Capt. Dobbins reached Erie from his unfortunate trip to Mackinaw,



he found Gen. David Mead, of Meadville, in immediate command of the post. After spending a few days with his family, he was sent by that officer to Washington City as a bearer of dispatches, and was the first person who gave the Government reliable information of the loss of Mackinaw and Detroit. At a meeting of the Cabinet called immediately after his arrival, the Captain was asked to give his view of the requirements on Lake Erie. He earnestly advocated the establishment of a naval station and the building of a fleet powerful enough to cope with the British upon the lake. These suggestions were adopted. A Sailing Master's commission in the navy was tendered to him and accepted, and he was ordered to proceed to Erie, begin the construction of gunboats, and report to Commodore Chauncey, at Sackett's Harbor, for further instructions. He returned home, and late in October commenced work on two gunboats.\*

Soon after Dobbins' arrival at Erie, he received a communication from Lient. J. D. Elliott, through whom his correspondence with Commodore Chauncey had to pass, dated at Black Rock, deprecating the adoption of Erie as the place for building the fleet, alleging that there was not a sufficient depth of water on the bar to get the vessels out of the harbor into the lake, and claiming that should there be water the town was "at all times open to the attacks of the enemy." To this Dobbins replied that there was "a sufficiency of water on the bar to let the vessels in the lake, but not a sufficiency to let heavy armed vessels of the enemy into the bay to destroy them," a conclusion in which he was signally sustained by later occurrences. Nothing further being heard from Elliott, Dobbins went to Black Rock, intending to employ skillful ship carpenters, but only succeeded in finding one, with whom he came back to Erie, determined to do the best he could with house carpenters and laborers. The winter was severe and retarded his operations to a provoking extent.

Commodore Chauncey visited Erie officially about the 1st of January, 1813, accompanied by a United States naval constructor, and, after approving what Dobbins had done, ordered him to prepare for the building of two sloops of war in addition to the gunboats. The keels of these vessels were ready to lay and much of the timber on hand about the 10th of March, when a gang of twenty-five carpenters, in charge of Noah Brown, a master ship builder from New York, reached Erie. In a letter to the Navy Department, under date of March 14, Dobbins stated that "the gunboats are ready for calking, and everything looks encouraging in that respect," but the absence of a sufficient guard led him to fear that his labor might be destroyed by "the secret incendiary." To obviate this danger as nearly as he could, a temporary guard was improvised, consisting of Capt. Forster's voluntary military company, who had got back from Buffalo, and the workmen at the station. This small force was, for some weeks, the sole protection for the fleet and the town.

#### PERRY REACHES ERIE.

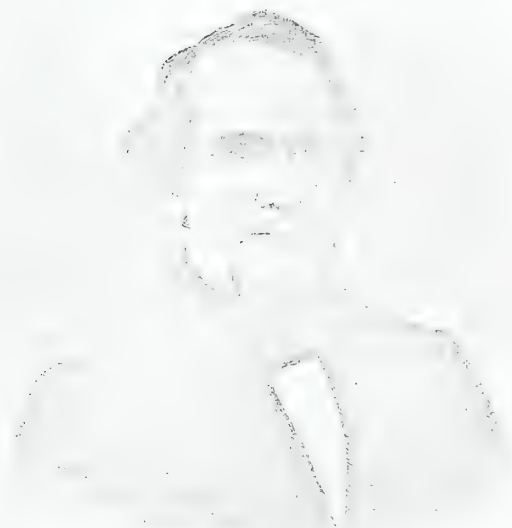
The Government had in the meantime assigned the command on Lake Erie to Lient. Oliver Hazard Perry, who arrived at Erie on the 27th of March, accompanied by his brother, a lad of thirteen, making the trip from Buffalo in a sledge on the ice.† Perry had served as a midshipman in the war with Trip-

\*Capt. Daniel Dobbins was born in Millin County, Penn., July 5, 1776. He came to Erie with a party of surveyors in 1796. After Perry's victory, he rendered efficient service in the expedition against Mackinaw. He resigned from the navy in 1806. In 1804, he was appointed by President Jackson to the command of the United States revenue cutter *Bush*, of Lake Erie. He left active service in 1810, and died in Erie February 29, 1856. His marriage took place at Chambersburg, Penn., in 1800. Mrs. Dobbins was the mother of ten children. She died in her one hundredth year, on the 21th of January, 1876.

† Perry's headquarters were established at Duncan's Hotel, at the corner of Third and French streets, Erie.







Copyright 1902

Arlo Butcher



oli, and had recently been in charge of a flotilla at Newport, R. I. He was but twenty-seven years of age, and was full to the brim with energy, enthusiasm and patriotism. His first step was to provide for the defense of the position. To that end he sent immediately for Gen. Mead. Their consultation resulted in a thousand militia being ordered to rendezvous at Erie on or before the 20th of April. Among the number that responded was an artillery company from Luzerne County, who were authorized to take charge of the four brass field-pieces belonging to the State, which had been stored at Waterford. Reese Hill, of Greene County, was constituted Colonel by the Governor, and given command of the regiment. The old American block-house of 1795, which had nearly gone to ruins, was hurriedly restored, as was also the one on the point of the peninsula.

With the facilities of the present day, it is scarcely possible to conceive of the embarrassment that attended Dobbins and Perry in their work. Of practical ship-builders there were very few in the country, and their places had to be taken by house carpenters and blacksmiths gathered from every part of the lower lake region. The timber for the vessels had to be cut in the forests near by and used while yet green. Iron was scarce, and had to be picked up wherever it could be found—in stores, warehouses, shops, farm buildings and elsewhere. A considerable stock was brought from Pittsburgh by flat-boats up French Creek, and some from Buffalo by small boats creeping along the south shore of the lake. Perry wrote to Washington that more mechanics were needed, and Dobbins was dispatched to Black Rock for seamen, arms and ordnance. The transportation of the latter was extremely slow, owing to the miserable roads. Some of the cannon were brought up in sail boats, moving at night only, to avoid the enemy's cruisers.

Fortunately for the Americans, the Allegheny River and French Creek continued at a good boating stage until August, an occurrence so unusual that it would seem to imply that Providence was on their side. Had these streams become low at the ordinary time, the fleet could not have been rigged in season to meet the enemy under advantageous circumstances.

Sailing Master W. V. Taylor having arrived on the 30th of March with twenty seamen, he was left in command in the absence of Dobbins, while Perry proceeded to Pittsburgh to arrange for supplies, and hurry forward a gang of carpenters who had been promised him from Philadelphia. While there, he purchased canvas, cables, anchors, and other necessities, procured four small field-pieces and some muskets, and employed an ordnance officer to oversee the casting of shot and carronades. Returning to Erie about the middle of April, by the aid of the land forces he threw up redoubts on Garrison Hill, and on the bank of the lake, where the land light-house stands, built a block house on the bluff overlooking the place where the sloops of war were building, and constructed another redoubt above the yard where the gunboats lay upon their stocks. The Lawrence and Niagara, sloops of war, and the pilot boat Ariel, schooner-rigged, were built on the beach at the mouth of Cascade run, now occupied by the Erie & Pittsburgh docks, and the Porcupine and Tigress, gunboats, on a beach that jutted out from the mouth of Lee's Run, afterward the terminus of the canal. On the light-house redoubt, two twelve-pounders were placed that had been forwarded by Dobbins from Black Rock, and the four field-pieces which Perry had brought on from Pittsburgh were mounted upon the one on Garrison Hill. The main body of the troops was encamped at the mouth of Cascade Run. Carpenters, blacksmiths, sail makers, riggers, and other workmen soon came on from New York and Philadelphia, infusing new energy into the operations, and from this time forward matters were more en-



couraging. It would appear that the call for the militia to report was not obeyed with alacrity, for we learn from official sources that on the 18th of May complaint was made to the Governor by Gen. Mead that some of the men had refused obedience to his orders.

#### THE FIRST STEP TO VICTORY.

Perry departed in a four-oared boat, on the evening of the 23d of May, to participate in the contemplated attack on the Canadian Fort George, at the foot of the Niagara River, in which he was to lead the seamen and marines. He took Dobbins with him as far as Fort Schlosser, at the head of the Niagara Rapids, on the American side, where a detachment of officers and men arrived on the 25th, fresh from the capture of the first-named fortification on the previous day. Perry, who had borne a gallant part in the fight, proceeded thence to Black Rock, while Dobbins escorted the detachment to the same place. Their defeat at Fort George compelled the British to abandon the Niagara frontier, and afforded an opportunity to get the vessels up to Erie that had been purchased and prepared for war by the Government, and which had been blockaded in Gonjaguades Creek by the batteries of the enemy on the opposite shore. These consisted of the brig Caledonia, the sloop Trippe, and the schooners Ohio, Amelia and Somers, five in all. They were drawn up the rapids by ox teams, assisted by some two hundred men, including the detachment of Dobbins and a detail for the purpose from Gen. Dearborn's army, an operation that required six days of hard work. The soldiers, by Perry's request, were allowed to remain on board to assist in navigation and defense on the way to Erie. The British fleet, consisting of five vessels much superior to the American squadron, were cruising the lake, and the utmost vigilance was necessary to elude them. By good fortune, Perry reached Erie on the morning of June 17, having sailed from Buffalo on the 13th, and being detained on the way by head-winds, without having been seen by the British. How narrow an escape the Americans made will be understood when it is stated that while they lay in the offing at Dunkirk, a man came on board who notified Perry that the British had been at anchor off Twenty mile Creek the night before, and that from a neck of land which jutted into the lake he had both fleets in sight at the same time. The British rendezvous at the lower end of the lake was usually in Mohawk Bay, on the Canada side, where they could readily watch the movements of the Americans. They felt sure of nabbing Perry's squadron on its upward voyage, and when they learned that they had been given the slip, were extremely surprised and mortified.\*

#### SAFELY CONCENTRATED.

The entire fleet with which Perry was expected to humble British pride on the lake was now concentrated in the harbor of Erie. It consisted of the Lawrence and Niagara, both sloops of war, built after the same model, being 100 feet straight rabbit, 100 feet between perpendiculars, 30 feet beam, 9 feet hold, flush deck, and pierced for 20 guns, with two stern ports; the schooners Ariel and Scorpion, each of 63 tons; the Porcupine and Tigress of about 50 tons; the British brig Caledonia, which had been taken by Lieut. Elliott from under the guns of Fort Erie, of 85 tons; the sloop Trippe, of 63 tons, and the schooners Amelia, Somers and Ohio, of 72, 65 and 62 tons respectively. Considering the national importance of the victory gained, the size of these vessels, compared with the war vessels of this day, seems absurdly small. The Lawrence and Niagara, however, were immense vessels for the

\*The British were in sight as the last of Perry's fleet crossed the bar of Erie Harbor. Their cruising squadron consisted of five vessels.





time. They had been given a shallow depth of hold by Mr. Brown, the master builder, so as to secure a light draught of water and avoid showing a high side to the enemy's marksmen.

"The frames of all the vessels built at Erie were of white and black oak and chestnut, the outside planking was of oak and the decks were of pine."

Though stoutly put together, there was no attempt at ornament, Mr. Brown having prophetically remarked: "Plain work is all that is required; they will only be wanted for one battle. If we win, that is all that will be wanted of them; if we lose, they are good enough to be captured." The *Lawrence* was named after the heroic Capt. James Lawrence, who was killed in the encounter between the *Chesapeake* and *Shannon*, and whose last words, "Don't give up the ship," were inscribed by Perry on his fighting flag. One of the schooners brought up from Black Rock, the *Amelia*, was condemned as worthless and sunk in the harbor. The *Porcupine* and *Tigress*, which had been launched about the 15th of June, were now equipped, and, with the other boats, sailed to the vicinity of Cascade Run to defend the sloops of war, which still remained on the stocks, in case of an attack. The *Lawrence* was launched on or about the 25th of June, and the *Niagara* on the 4th of July.

The essential business now was to man the vessels. Up to the 25th of June something like a 150 men and officers had arrived for service on the fleet of whom many were on the sick list.\* To make the situation more perplexing, the 200 soldiers of Dearborn's command who had come from Black Rock, and whom Perry desired to retain as marines, were ordered to return, and actually did leave in small boats, with the exception of Capt. Brevoort, who had seen service upon the lake in command of the United States brig *Adams*. While thus embarrassed, the Navy Department was constantly urging Perry to expedite matters in order that he might act with Gen. Harrison, who led the Western army in a combined move by land and water against the enemy. After many urgent appeals for men, the welcome tidings came, about the middle of July, that a draft had been forwarded. Mr. Dobbins, who possessed the whole confidence of Perry, was again dispatched to Buffalo to bring them on. They reached Erie in boats collected in Buffalo Creek, on or about the 25th of July. About this date, Perry received word from Gen. Harrison that the British would launch their new ship, the *Detroit*, in a few days. This added to his anxiety, as the *Detroit* would be more than equal to any single vessel of his fleet, and he redoubled his energies in the hope of getting out and meeting the enemy before they could have her powerful aid.

The Government made a grave mistake in not giving Perry an independent command, instead of obliging him to act under the instructions of Commodore Chauncey, who was hundreds of miles away, and in not investing him with full power, and granting him ample means to prosecute his purposes to the utmost of his skill and energy. Had this been done, the fleet would have been ready to sail two months before it did, the risk of fighting a superior vessel like the *Detroit* would have been avoided, Perry and Harrison could have co-operated at an earlier date, the British would have been compelled to abandon the frontier, and the war in the West would have ended long before it did, at a great saving of life and money. It is not generally known that at one period Perry's pathetic calls for reinforcements drew from Commodore Chauncey a sarcastic letter, which led the former to ask to be "detached from the command on Lake Erie," for the reason that it was unpleasant to serve under a superior who had so little regard for his feelings. This brought back an appeal to his patriot-

\* There were three hospitals—in the court house, on the point of Misery Bay and near the site of Wayne's block-house.



ism from the department, and the matter was eventually arranged so that kindly relations were restored between Chauncey and Perry.

#### MENACES OF THE ENEMY.

It must not be supposed that the construction and equipment of Perry's fleet was allowed to progress in Erie Harbor without an endeavor to check them by the enemy. The latter anchored in the roadstead several times, and would have entered the bay but for the shallow water on the bar, thus confirming Capt. Dobbins' argument to Lient. Elliott. Sometimes the Queen Charlotte, the British flagship, would appear alone, and at others the whole squadron. On the 15th of May, the wildest alarm was created by a false report that 600 or 700 British and Indians had landed on the peninsula under cover of a thick fog, and got off again without being seen by the American forces. July 19, six of the enemy's vessels were in sight outside the harbor, where they lay becalmed for two days. Perry went with three gunboats to attack them, and a few shots were exchanged at a mile's distance. A breeze springing up, the enemy sailed away, evidently desiring to avoid a fight. All this time the meager land force at Erie was kept busy parading the bank of the lake, to give the impression to the enemy of a much larger army than was really the case. Perry does not seem to have had an apprehension at any time of danger from the British while his fleet lay in the harbor. He knew that the enemy's vessels could not cross the bar with their heavy armament, and he informed the department that even if a force should land and capture the village, he could easily defend the fleet from its anchorage in the bay.

The troubles experienced by Perry were shared, to some extent, by the officers of the land forces. The State Archives contain a letter sent by Gov. Snyder to Col. John Phillips, paymaster of Col. Hill's regiment, in which he regrets that no provision had been made for paying the Pennsylvania militia then in service at Erie, and that it could not be remedied by any constituted State authority. On the 2d of August, the Governor's Secretary wrote that some men in Mead's division had at first refused to obey orders, but subsequently marched to the defense of Erie. The difficulty about the pay of the troops seems to have been at least partially arranged, for, on the 16th of August, we find that Wilson Smith was appointed paymaster of the militia called into service by Gen. Mead for the defense of Erie, before the arrival of Col. Hill's command, and that a warrant for \$2,500 had been forwarded to him. This gentleman had previously been Quartermaster General of the State. On the 27th of August, Brigade Inspector Clark reported that upward of sixteen hundred men had rendezvoused at Erie in pursuance of the more recent orders of Gen. Mead. So little has been preserved in regard to the land operations of the day, that any account of them must necessarily be brief and disconnected.

#### GETTING OVER THE BAR.

Meanwhile Perry had received one hundred landsmen from the militia, and enlisted some forty marines, making a total force of about three hundred. On Sunday, the 1st of August, the vessels were moved to the mouth of the bay, then free from piers, and preparations were made for getting them over the bar and for defending them in case of an attack while the operation was in progress. Gen. Mead and staff visited Perry in the afternoon of the same day, and the latter took occasion to thank the commander of the land forces for the valuable assistance he had rendered him. The guns, ballast and other heavy material were removed from the Lawrence to the sand beach, being so adjusted as to be readily replaced, and the ship was lifted over the bar by the aid of



"camels" invented by Mr. Brown. One "camel" was floated on each side of the Lawrence and sunk to the level of the port holes. Timbers were thrust through, on which the vessel rested, the plugs were re-inserted in the bottoms of the "camels," and the water was pumped out of them, raising the Lawrence as it was discharged. This proceeding was considerably delayed by an unfavorable wind, and it was not until the morning of the 4th, after two nights and days of wearisome labor, that the Lawrence was floated to her anchorage in the roadstead. The Niagara was lifted over by the same process a few days after, the smaller vessels crossing without serious trouble.

Before the work of moving the Niagara over the bar was completed, the enemy appeared early one morning, and hove to about eight miles out for the purpose of reconnoitering. Fearing they might attack him while in this position, Perry made hasty arrangements for defense, purposing, if necessary, to run the Lawrence ashore under the guns of the redoubts on the light-house grounds and Garrison Hill. For some reason, after looking over the situation for an hour or so, the British bore up and stood across the lake. The efforts to get the Niagara across the bar were redoubled, and the Ariel and Scorpion were sent to follow the course of the enemy, her commander reporting on his return that they had gone to Long Point. From there, after landing a courier to notify the commander of the British land forces of what had been discovered, they bore up the lake for Detroit River. The Niagara was got afloat in the open lake the day after the enemy left. It is a part of the tradition of the time that when the British squadron was at Port Dover, a complimentary dinner was given to her officers, at which Commodore Barclay, in response to a toast, said: "I expect to find the Yankee brigs hard and fast aground on the bar at Erie, in which predicament it will be but a short job to destroy them." The enemy were at this time endeavoring to concentrate an army at Port Dover, to act in conjunction with the fleet in a move upon Erie, but failed because the troops could not be got up in season.

#### THE FIRST CRUISE.

Smarting under the frequent complaints of delay from official quarters, Perry resolved to make a cruise rather than wait for re-enforcements, in the hope that he might encounter the foe before the Detroit could be made ready for service. He set sail at 4 o'clock on the morning of the 6th of August, with all the vessels of the fleet except the Ohio and Trippe, which were left behind for want of crews. A cruise was made to Long Point and the mainland near by, and nothing being seen of the British, the fleet returned to Erie on the 6th. On the 9th, to the joy of all, the little band of volunteers was joined by Lieut. Elliott\* with some officers and ninety men, most of whom were experienced sailors. The squadron, though still lacking a proper equipment, was now thought to be ready for active service, and, on the morning of the 12th of August sailed up the lake in search of the enemy. A dinner was given to Perry, just before his departure, by the citizens of Erie, at which he expressed a desire to return a victor or in his shroud. The fleet consisted of nine vessels, officered and armed as follows: Flagship Lawrence, Master, Commander Perry, eighteen 32-pounder carronades and two long 12-

\*Jesse D. Elliott was born in Maryland in 1785. He entered the United States Navy as a Midshipman in 1806, and was promoted to a Lieutenancy in 1810. On the 7th of October, 1812, he won great honor by leading an expedition which captured the British vessels Adams and Caledonia from under the guns of Fort Erie. For this he was awarded a sword, and the thanks of congress. July 10, 1813, he was appointed to be a master commandant over the heads of thirty other Lieutenants. In 1814, he was transferred to Lake Ontario. He did good service in the Mediterranean in 1817. In 1818, he was promoted to be a Captain, and subsequently had command of squadrons on several stations. He was tried for misconduct in 1819, and sentenced to four years' suspension from the navy. President Jackson, in 1817, remitted the balance of his sentence. He died on the 18th of December, 1845.





pounders; Niagara, Master, Commander Elliott, the same armament; Caledonia, Purser Magrath, three long 12-pounders; Ariel, Lieut. John Packett,\* four long 12-pounders; Trippe, Lieut. Smith, one long 32-pounder; Tigress, Lieut. Conklin, one long 32-pounder; Somers, Sailing Master Almy, one long 24 and one long 12-pounder; Scorpion,† Sailing Master Champlin, same armament; Ohio, Sailing Master Dobbins, one long 24-pounder; and Porcupine, Midshipman Senat, one long 32-pounder. In explanation of the change of Perry's and Elliott's titles, it should be stated that commissions had been received shortly before their departure granting both of them promotions. Most of the officers were young men—the average ages of the commissioned ones being less than twenty-three, and of the warrant officers less than twenty years. With very few exceptions, they had no acquaintance with the navigation of the lakes.

#### CHALLENGING TO FIGHT.

On the 17th, the squadron anchored off Sandusky, where Perry notified Gen. Harrison of their presence, and was invited on board the Lawrence the next day by that officer, attended by his staff and accompanied by some twenty Indian chiefs, who were taken on board that they might report the wonders they had seen and be deterred from joining the enemy. The astonishment and alarm of the red men when the salute was fired in honor of Gen. Harrison is said to have been indescribably comical.

Eight days later the fleet sailed to the head of the lake and discovered the British at anchor in the mouth of Detroit River; but failing to draw them out, returned to Put-in-Bay. On the 31st a re-enforcement of fifty volunteers was received, making a total muster roll of 470. Most of the new men were Kentuckians who had experience as watermen on the western and southern rivers, and they proved to be a valuable acquisition. About this juncture, however, there was much biliousness and dysentery in the squadron, principally among those from the seaboard, caused by the change from salt to fresh water. Among the number who were taken down was Perry himself, who was unable to perform active service for a week. As soon as he could take the deck again, he sailed for the second time to the mouth of the river, where it was learned that the new British ship was ready for duty. Failing to draw the enemy from his anchorage, Perry returned to Sandusky and renewed his communication with Gen. Harrison. Here the command of the Trippe was transferred to Lieut. Holdup ‡ and that of the Caledonia to Lieut. Turner, while Mr. Dobbins was ordered to Erie with the Ohio “for the purpose of taking on board provisions and other articles.” The latter hastened back to find that the pork and beef left on board the fleet had become putrid on account of the carelessness of the contractors, and was immediately ordered to Erie again for a fresh stock. The battle took place while the Ohio was at anchor in the harbor of Erie, much to the regret of Mr. Dobbins and his gallant crew, who had to submit to some unjust criticism for what was no fault of their own. They distinctly heard the firing on the 10th of September.

---

\*Lieut. Packett resided at Erie after the battle, and died there.

†Stephen Champlin returned to Erie, in 1845, as Commander of the United States steamer Michigan. He remained in that position about four and one-half years, when he was placed on the reserve list with full pay. He lived at Buffalo, afterward, and was the last survivor of the commanders in the battle.

‡Lieut. Holdup was the father of the distinguished Gen. Thomas H. Stevens. He served in the navy many years afterward, and was promoted to post captain. He died suddenly, in 1836, while in command of the Washington Navy Yard. He was an orphan and became a protegee of Gen. Stevens, of Charleston, S. C., who obtained a midshipman's warrant for him in 1809. In 1815, by an act of the Legislature of South Carolina, he assumed the name of his benefactor, and was ever after known as Thomas Holdup Stevens.



## PREPARING FOR BATTLE.

On the 6th of September, the entire American fleet, with the exception of the Ohio, was anchored in Put-in-Bay. Believing that the crisis was near at hand, Perry, on the evening of the 7th, summoned his officers on board the Lawrence, announced his plan of battle, produced his fighting flag—containing the words, "Don't give up the ship"—arranged a code of signals, and issued his final instructions. On the 10th, at the rising of the sun, the lookout shouted the thrilling words, "Sail, ho!" and the men of the squadron, who were almost instantly astir, soon saw the British vessels, six in number, rise above the horizon. Still feeble from sickness as he was, Perry gave the signal immediately to get under way, adding that he was "determined to fight the enemy that day." Approaching the British vessels near enough to arrange his line, he brought forth his battle flag, and, mounting a gun-slide, said to his men as he pointed to the inscription: "Those were the last words of the gallant Lawrence, after whom this vessel was named." Then, pausing a moment, he exclaimed, "Shall I hoist it?" The response was a unanimous "Aye, aye, sir;" and as the folds were spread to the breeze six hearty cheers were given by the crew, which were taken up on board the other vessels until one continuous cheer was heard along the line.\* Grog and lunch were then served, the decks were sprinkled with sand, and preparations were made for taking care of the dead and wounded. Perry visited every part of the Lawrence, inspecting the guns and cheering the men by pleasant words. The lake was quite smooth and it was an hour and a half from the time the line of battle was formed until the first shot was fired. This period of terrible suspense was spent in friendly interchange among the officers and men, in farewell handshakes and the promise of kindly acts in case of death. At a quarter before 12 o'clock, when the Detroit and Lawrence were still more than a mile apart, the sound of a bugle was heard on the British flagship, followed by cheers along their line, the band struck up "Rule Britannia," and, in a moment after the music ceased, a shot was thrown at the Lawrence which fell short. In a few minutes a second shot was fired from the Detroit, which struck the Lawrence, seeing which Perry's vessel became the target for all the long guns of the enemy. The first gun on the American side, by order of Perry, was fired from the Scorpion and the second from the Ariel.†

## BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE VICTORY.

The purpose of this sketch being to deal with the subject mainly in its local bearings, no attempt will be made to give a minute account of the action, which has been graphically described by several of the most eminent writers of the country, and in an especially eloquent manner by J. Fennimore Cooper, the novelist. It is enough to say that, through some cause, the real nature of which has been hotly discussed, the Niagara did not engage the enemy at close quarters, and the battle, for a time, was maintained "by the Lawrence, Caledonia, Scorpion and Ariel, against the whole British squadron, assisted only by the long twelves of the Niagara, and the distant, rambling shots from the headmost gunboats." The Lawrence for two hours sustained the fire of the two heaviest British vessels, as well as some stray shots from the others, "un-

\*In Henry T. Tuckerman's poem, "The Hero of Lake Erie," he refers to this flag as follows:

"Behold the chieftan's glad prophetic smile,  
As a new banner he unrolls the while;  
Hear the gay shout on his elated crew,  
When the dear watchword hovers to their view,  
And Lawrence, silent in the arms of death,  
Bequeaths defiance with his latest breath."

†The battle took place about ten miles in a northwardly direction from Put-in-Bay. The action began on the part of the Americans at five minutes before 12 o'clock.



til every gun was dismounted, two-thirds of her crew killed or wounded, and the ship so badly cut up aloft as to be unmanageable." In this critical situation, Perry took his fighting flag under his arm and passed in a row boat, accompanied by his brother and four men, to the Niagara, which was making an effort to gain the head of the enemy's line. The British felt sure that the day was theirs and sent up a cheer. On boarding the Niagara, Perry, who had stood erect in the boat the whole way, was met cordially by Elliott, who offered and was ordered to bring the gunboats into close action, while the former assumed command of the vessel. The gunboats being well up, and the Caledonia in good position, the signal to break through the British line was shown from the Niagara at 2:45 in the afternoon. The fire of the Niagara was reserved until she got abreast of the Detroit, when she poured her starboard at pistol shot into that vessel and the Queen Charlotte, while with the port broadside she sent a storm of ball into the Lady Provost and Chippewa. The Caledonia and the gunboats followed close behind, dealing death on both sides; and, the Detroit having fouled with the Queen Charlotte, neither vessel was able to reply. After passing through the British line, the Niagara rounded to under their lee, and sent one broadside after another into the entangled vessels, causing such fearful damage that in fifteen minutes from the time she bore up a white handkerchief was waved from the Queen Charlotte as a symbol of submission, shortly succeeded by one from the Detroit. The firing ceased almost instantly, after a struggle of almost three hours' duration. Two of the smaller British vessels undertook to escape, but were brought back by the Scorpion and Trippe. When the smoke of battle cleared away, the two squadrons were found to be intermingled, with the exception of the shattered Lawrence, which was drifting with the wind some distance to the eastward. As the shout of victory went up, her flag, which had been struck after Perry left, was again hoisted to the masthead by the remaining few of her crew who were able to witness the triumph of their comrades. Perry sat down as soon as the firing had ceased and wrote on the back of an old letter this modest and memorable epistle to Gen. Harrison:

UNITED STATES STEAMSHIP NIAGARA, September 10, 4 P. M.

DEAR GENERAL: We have met the enemy and they are ours; two ships, two brigs, one schooner, and one sloop.

Yours with great respect and esteem,  
O. H. PERRY.

To the Secretary of the navy he messaged: "It has pleased the Almighty to give to the United States a signal victory on this lake," detailing the number of captured vessels. These brief dispatches were forwarded by schooner to Gen. Harrison, then at the mouth of Portage River, distant some twelve miles.

Taking all the circumstances into consideration, the victory of Perry was one of the proudest in naval annals. The Americans had the most vessels, but the British had the superiority in guns, their number being sixty-three to our fifty-four. The men engaged were about equal in number, but the British marines were veterans while ours were chiefly raw volunteers. The difference in favor of the British was still more striking when we compare the experience of the officers, their commander having served with Nelson at Trafalgar, and most of his subordinates having been trained to warlike duties, while Perry had never seen an engagement and his associates, except two or three, knew very little of real service. When to the above it is added that quite one-fifth of the Americans were on the sick list—the roll of the Lawrence showing thirty-one and of the Niagara twenty-eight unfit for action on the morning of the battle—while the British were generally in good health, the triumph of the Americans is still more surprising.







*Joseph Eberzole*



## AFTER THE BATTLE.

About 4 P. M., Perry returned to the Lawrence in order that the remnant of her crew might witness the formal surrender. He was met at the gangway by those who were able to be about, but there were no cheers, no outbursts of delight—"not a word could find utterance." The young commander now threw off the round jacket he had worn during the fight and resumed his undress uniform in order to meet the officers of the captured vessels, who came on board and presented their swords, but were allowed to retain their side arms. When Lieut. O'Keefe handed him the sword of Capt. Barclay, the British commander, who was too severely wounded to appear in person, Perry inquired kindly about him and the rest of the enemy's wounded, tendering in a manly spirit every assistance within his reach. During the evening, he visited Capt. Barclay on board the Detroit, and reiterated his sympathy. Referring to his own escape, he said to Purser Hamilton, "The prayers of my wife have prevailed in saving me."

The captured squadron consisted of the Detroit, Queen Charlotte, Lady Provost, Chippewa, Hunter and Little Belt, the first two being badly cut up in their hulls, the third having her rudder shot away, and the others being but slightly damaged. The killed were forty-one and the wounded ninety-four, being more than one in four of the men engaged. Among the killed were Capt. Finnis and Lieut. Gordon, of the Queen Charlotte, and among the severely wounded, besides Capt. Barclay, were First Lieut. Garland and Purser Hoffmeister on the Detroit. A number of Indians were on board the Detroit as sharpshooters, and upon inquiry being made for them by an American officer, a search was started and they were found in hiding below. Being brought on deck, they were asked how they liked the sport, and one replied: "No more come with one armed Captain (Barclay) in big canoe—shoot big gun too much. American much big fight."

The casualties on the American side were as follows: Lawrence, killed, 21; wounded, 61; Niagara, killed, 2; wounded, 25; Caledonia, wounded, 3; Somers, wounded, 2; Ariel, killed, 1, wounded, 3; Trippe, wounded, 2; Scorpion, killed, 1, wounded, 1—a total of 27 killed and 96 wounded. On board the Porcupine and Tigress not a soul was injured. The most prominent Americans killed were: Lieut. Brooks, commanding the marines of the Lawrence; and of the wounded, First Lieut. Yarnall, Second Lieut. Forest, Sailing Master Taylor and Purser Hamilton on the Lawrence, and First Lieut. Edward and Acting Master Webster of the Niagara. After the battle, Perry inquired with some anxiety about his little brother Alexander. He was found sound asleep in his berth, exhausted with the fatigues and excitement of the day.

At nightfall, the dead marines and seamen of Perry's squadron were lashed up in their hammocks, with a thirty-two pound shot attached in each case to anchor them, and consigned to the bottom of the lake, all the surviving officers and men who were able to be on deck acting as witnesses to the burial, which was conducted by the chaplain according to the impressive form of the Episcopal Church. On the larger British vessels, the killed in action had been thrown overboard as soon as life was extinct, but those on the smaller ones were deposited in the water in the same manner as the Americans. The Lawrence being a complete wreck, Perry adopted the Ariel as his flagship, and on the morning of the 11th the two squadrons sailed for Put-in-Bay, where they arrived about noon, and anchored. On the morning of the 12th, the dead officers of both crews were interred on shore, the funeral procession marching in twos, alternately British and American, to the music of the bands of both squadrons. The Ohio, Dobbins' vessel, reached Put-in-Bay on the 13th, with



a welcome supply of provisions, and soon after a boat each from Cleveland and Sandusky came with fresh meat and vegetables, which added much to the comfort of the wounded. Those of the prisoners who were able to travel were turned over to Gen. Harrison, who forwarded them to Chillicothe, Ohio, while the badly wounded were put on board the *Lawrence*, which had been sufficiently repaired for the purpose, and brought to Erie, reaching here on the 23d, thirteen days after the battle. The citizens of Erie vied with each other in showing them every attention, no discrimination being made between friend and foe. The court house was used as a hospital, Dr. Usher Parsons, Surgeon of the *Lawrence*, and Dr. John C. Wallace being the physicians in charge. A few who could not be suitably cared for were sent to Waterford, then almost as large a place as Erie. Only three of the wounded died after the action.

#### VICTORIES ON LAND.

The Americans being now in absolute control of the lake, Perry and Harrison commenced instant preparations to retrieve the disasters to our cause on the frontier. Harrison's army, which had received large accessions of volunteers, was mainly transported on the serviceable vessels of the two fleets to the Canadian shore near the head of the lake. The British abandoned Malden, retreating up the Detroit River, followed by our army and squadron. At Sandwich, finding he could be of no direct service on the water, Perry volunteered as an Aide to Harrison. The battle of the Thames, the defeat of Proctor and the death of Tecumseh followed, wiping out all armed resistance in that quarter and leaving the western part of Canada in the quiet possession of the Americans. The Indian allies of the British were humbled, and unbroken peace prevailed in all the country west of Pennsylvania. Some of the vessels of the squadron were used to transport such portions of the army as had not been disbanded, to the Niagara frontier, while others remained in charge of Gen. Cass, Governor of Michigan, to be used in carrying supplies for the western posts.

#### PERRY'S RETURN TO ERIE.

At Detroit, Perry received a letter from the Secretary of the Navy promoting him to the rank of Post Captain, dating from the 10th of September, granting him leave of absence to visit his family, and assigning him to command at Newport until a suitable ship should be provided for him. Taking Harrison and his staff, who had been ordered to Fort George, on board the *Ariel*, he sailed for Erie, where the *Niagara* was ordered to meet him. At Put-in-Bay, he stopped to meet Barclay, whom he found much improved, and to whom he communicated the good news that he had secured a parole for him to go home to England. The British commander and his attending Surgeon were invited to join the party, and willingly accepted. The *Ariel*, with her distinguished passengers, arrived at Erie on the morning of the 22d of October, where Perry was destined to be disappointed in his expressed hope that he might be able to land without any demonstration. As the vessel appeared off the point of the peninsula, two field pieces greeted her with a national salute. A large delegation of citizens met Perry at the foot of French street, escorted him and his party to Duncan's Hotel at the corner of Third and French streets, and almost smothered him with congratulations. In the evening, the town was illuminated and a torch-light procession paraded the streets. Ever thoughtful and magnanimous, Perry had requested that no noise or display should be made near the hotel to annoy the wounded Commodore, a desire that was courteously complied with.\* The *Niagara* arrived at Erie the

\*The *Norwich (Conn.) Courier* of March 4, 1814, states that "a public dinner and ball were given to Capt. Barclay at Terrebonne, Canada, on the 20th of February. Among the voluntary toasts, this gallant but unfortunate officer gave the following: 'Commodore Perry, the gallant and generous enemy.'"





afternoon of the same day as the *Ariel*. The forenoon of the 23d Perry employed in a visit to the *Lawrence*, which lay at Anchor in Misery Bay; and in the afternoon he sailed for Buffalo, accompanied by Harrison and Barclay. Reaching that place on the 24th, he turned over the command on the Upper Lakes to Elliott, and journeyed eastward by land "amid a blaze of rejoicing" to his Rhode Island home.

The battle of Lake Erie raised Perry from obscurity to world-wide renown. Congress passed a vote of thanks to him and his officers and men, and bestowed gold medals upon both Perry and Elliott. President Madison, in his message some time after, referred to the victory as one "never surpassed in luster." The thanks of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania were voted to Perry and Elliott, gold medals were ordered for both, and silver medals for those citizens of the State who served on board the squadron. In addition to these honors, the General Government granted silver medals and swords to the other living officers, a medal and sword to the nearest male relative of each of the dead commissioned officers, and three months' pay to all the petty officers, seamen, marines and infantry who fought on board the fleet. The British vessels were prized at \$255,000, of which \$12,750 went to Commodore Chauncey, \$7,140 apiece to both Perry and Elliott, \$2,295 to each Commander of a gunboat, Lieutenant, Sailing Master, and Captain of Marines, \$811 to each midshipman, \$447 to each petty officer, and \$209 to each marine and sailor. Congress made a special grant of \$5,000 to Perry to make up for a defect in the law which excluded him from a portion of the prize money for his special command, making a total of \$12,000, which was quite a fortune for those days.

Perry never returned to the scenes of his youthful trials and triumphs. After a suitable period of rest, "he was placed in command of the *Java*, a first-class frigate, and sailed to the Mediterranean. Returning, he was sent with a small squadron to the West Indies. While there, he was attacked by yellow fever, and died on the anniversary of his birthday (August 23), at the early age of thirty-four. His remains were buried at Fort Spain, Trinidad, where they rested until 1826, when they were moved in a sloop-of-war to Newport, R. I., and re-interred with great ceremony. The State of Rhode Island erected a granite monument to his memory."

#### THE WINTER OF 1813-14.

The season being well advanced, Elliott ordered the vessels into winter quarters—the *Ariel* and *Chippewa* going to Buffalo, where they were driven ashore and went to pieces; the *Trippe* and *Little Belt* to Black Rock, where they were burned by the British when they crossed over to Buffalo; and the balance of the squadron to Erie. Those in our harbor were moored in Misery Bay, where preparations were made for their defense, a rumor being current that the British, in revenge for their defeats, were planning an expedition to cross the ice and destroy the shipping and village. Among the fortifications provided at this time were two block-houses—one on Garrison Hill, and the other on the tongue of land between Misery Bay and the bay proper. The first of these was burned in 1832, and the second in October, 1853, the fires in both cases being charged to incendiaries.

To return to the land forces: We find in the State Archives, under date of September 20, 1813, mention made by the Governor's Secretary of the men who had been called out by Col. Wallace, stating that the call was not authorized by law, and the expenses incurred could only be paid by special act of the Legislature. This has reference, probably, to the militia who came for the protection of the fleet just before it sailed up the lake. On the 30th of Decem-



ber, word reached Erie that an army of British and Indians had landed at Black Rock, forced our army to retreat, burned the villages of Black Rock and Buffalo, captured and destroyed the Government vessels, and, flushed with triumph, were advancing up the lake for the purpose of capturing Erie. The most terrifying rumors were put in circulation, and the excitement ran so high that many citizens removed their families and effects to the interior. The troops at Erie only numbered 2,000 men, while the hostile force was reported at 3,000. The first brigade of Gen. Mead's command was ordered into service, and came together hurriedly, increasing the defensive force to about 4,000. Happily, the alarm proved to be false, but one delusive report came after another so fast that a considerable body of troops was kept at Erie during most of the winter. Many of these men were substitutes, and all were poorly furnished with arms and equipments. The principal camp was just north of the First Presbyterian Church, where the ground was covered with low log barracks, most of which burned down soon after they were abandoned. The records show that the Erie County militia were ordered out on the 3d of January, 1814, and discharged on the ensuing 7th of February. On the 10th of January, the Governor notified the Secretary of War that a portion of Mead's command had been ordered out, and suggested that as they had rendered almost unremitting service during the past eighteen months, it would be nothing more than just to relieve them by "militia drawn from sections that had hitherto been excused by reason of their remoteness from the seat of war." A letter was received by the Governor on the 18th of January from Gen. Mead, reciting that when Perry was ready to sail he was deficient in men; that he requested him to induce some of his troops to volunteer for service on the vessels, which one hundred did, and that he promised they should receive pay as militiamen upon their return. To fulfill his pledge, the General borrowed \$500, which he asked to have refunded. On the 18th of January, 1,000 militia from Cumberland and adjoining counties were ordered to rendezvous at Erie by the 8th of March, N. B. Boileau being appointed their Colonel commandant. February 1, Gen. Mead was directed to retain his detachment in service until the arrival of the above troops. A letter from the Governor's Secretary, of the date of February 17, refers to Gen. Mead's complaints that the troops of his command had not been paid on the 3d of March. Gov. Snyder wrote to Gen. Mead in reference to a requisition upon him by Maj. Martin, of the regular army, for 2,000 men to defend Erie and the fleet, arguing that it was unnecessary, and refusing to give his assent.

#### . A FATAL DUEL. .

The winter was one of intense excitement in consequence of the frequent false alarms and the presence of so large a number of idle men. The prize money distributed among the fleet led to much dissipation. The main topic of discussion, when matters were sufficiently quiet to allow of controversy, related to the respective merits of Perry and Elliott, many freely charging the latter with poltroonery during the battle of September 10, while others, and especially the officers and crew of the Niagara, defended him as a brave man, who had been the victim of adverse circumstances.

A duel growing out of one of these disputes took place near the corner of Third and Sassafras streets, between Midshipman Senat, who commanded the Porcupine during the fight, and Acting Master McDonald, resulting in the death of the former. Of this encounter, Capt. N. W. Russell wrote as follows to the *Erie Dispatch*:

"William Hoskinson, then a good sized boy, witnessed it. It occurred on





or near the situation of a dwelling belonging to Gideon J. Ball, in which he formerly lived, corner of Third and Sassafras streets. Encircled by trees, without human habitation in the immediate vicinity, it was a fitting spot for such a meeting and such a scene. The principals were navy officers, named Senat and McDonald, who had quarreled while engaged in card-playing, and who agreed to settle the difficulty in the manner indicated. Pistols were the chosen weapons, and Lieutenant Montgomery and Dr. John C. Wallace the seconds, the former representing Senat, and the latter McDonald. Quietly conducted, only a small number of invited friends assembled on the occasion, William Hoskinson having accidentally seen the gathering and gone to the place under the influence of a spirit of juvenile curiosity. Senat fell mortally wounded by the first fire. McDonald at once fled, thereby escaping arrest and punishment. It was said of him that he had fought several duels, with a result each time similar to that realized in this case. Senat's engagement to an Erie lady added to the interest and painfulness of the tragedy."

The following correspondence passed between Elliott and Perry in consequence of the damaging reports against the former officer:

UNITED STATES BRIG NIAGARA, PUT IN BAY, September 17, 1813.

SIR—I am informed a report has been circulated by some malicious person, prejudicial to my vessel when engaged with the enemy's fleet. I will thank you if you will with candor state to me the conduct of myself, officers and crew.

Respectfully your obedient servant,

CAPT. PERRY.

JESSE D. ELLIOTT.

UNITED STATES SCHOONER ABEL, PUT IN BAY, September 18, 1813.

MY DEAR SIR—I received your note last evening after I had turned in, or I should have answered it immediately. I am indignant that any report should be circulated as prejudicial to your character as respects the action of the 19th. It affords me great pleasure to assure you that the conduct of yourself, officers and crew was such as to meet my warmest approbation; and I consider the circumstances of your volunteering and bringing the small vessels into close action, as contributing largely to the victory. I shall ever believe it a premeditated plan to destroy our commanding vessel. I have no doubt had not the Queen Charlotte have run from the Niagara, from the superior order I observed her in, you would have taken her in twenty minutes.

With sentiments of esteem, I am, dear sir, your friend and obedient servant,

CAPT. ELLIOTT.

O. H. PERRY.

#### THE CAMPAIGN OF 1814.

As soon as the ice was out of the lake, Elliott sent Dobbins on a cruise between Erie and Long Point, to obtain information of the enemy's movements and intercept any supplies that might be going by water.\*

In April, the Lake Erie squadron was made a separate command, Elliott, at his own request, being ordered to Lake Ontario, and being succeeded by Capt. Arthur Sinclair. An expedition against Mackinaw was planned. The Lawrence and Niagara were rendered seaworthy, the Detroit and Queen Charlotte were brought from Put-in-Bay to Erie, and the squadron sailed for the upper lakes on the 25th of June, taking on 600 troops at Detroit and 500 at Fort

\*Below are extracts from the Norwich (Conn.) *Courier*, of June 8, 15 and 22, 1814:

[June 8.]

WE are informed by a Mr. Broughton, who has just reached here from Erie, that the force which lately sailed from that place on a secret expedition, landed at Long Point, Canada, where they set fire to the houses, in what is called Long Point settlement, by which about one hundred dwelling houses and all the other buildings for a distance of eight miles into the interior were destroyed, besides a number of grist mills on Patterson's Creek.

[June 15.]

OF the attack on Long Point no official account has been published. The Pittsburgh *Mercury*, a ministerial paper, states that our troops paid no respect to either public or private property, but burnt and plundered all they came across, and then returned to Erie in safety. The *Mercury* speaks of these excesses in terms of the highest indignation, and we hope none of our frontier towns may be laid in ruins on account of them.

[June 22.]

AN article from Erie mentions that the British and Indians are numerous about Long Point, and that they had set fire to all the houses that were standing in the neighborhood when our troops left, as it appears they belonged to persons friendly to the United States.





Gratiot. Reaching Mackinaw, and finding it well defended by the British, a force was landed on the east side of the island. Their attack was repulsed, one general officer on the American side being killed, and the expedition returned to Erie with the exception of the Scorpion and Tigress. These vessels were surprised and captured at the lower end of Lake Huron, by a body of British and Indians, who boarded them in boats at night. Sinclair left the Lawrence, which was in bad condition, at Erie, and with the balance of the squadron conveyed a portion of the troops to Buffalo. Remaining there a few days, he suddenly came back to Erie, leaving the Somers and Ohio, from which Dobbins had been detached, at the lower end of the lake. Shortly afterward, these vessels, while lying at anchor at Fort Erie, were boarded at night, and captured by a British party, making six that were destroyed by the enemy after the battle.

Here close the features of the war that are of special interest to the people of Erie County. The militia seem to have been dismissed in the spring, though there must have been an attempt to keep them ready for service, as we learn that two or three hundred men attended a battalion drill, May 18, at Martin Strong's. The fears for the safety of Erie do not appear to have subsided, for reference is made to the subject in a letter from the Governor, of August 3, to Com. Kennedy, who succeeded Sinclair in command of the squadron. There is nothing to show that the fleet rendered any service of consequence afterward. A treaty of peace was concluded at Ghent on the 24th of December, 1814, ratified by the Senate on the 17th of February succeeding, and joyfully welcomed by the people of both nations.

#### INCIDENTS OF THE WAR.

There were few able-bodied male residents of the county who were not obliged to serve in the militia at some time during the war. The alarms were sent over the country by runners, who went from house to house stirring up the inhabitants. It happened more than once that whole townships were nearly depopulated by their male citizens. One Sunday the news that Erie was in danger of attack reached Mercer while Rev. Mr. Tait was preaching in the court house. The sermon was stopped, the thrilling tidings announced from the pulpit, the congregation dismissed, and preparations begun for marching to the lake. Many jokes were perpetrated at the expense of the timid. On a certain night while the fleet was building, some wags removed the swivel belonging to Gen. Kelso to the foot of French street, loaded it with powder, affixed a trail to the touch-hole, and set it off when they had got away to a safe distance. The explosion aroused every person in the town, the word was quickly passed that the dreaded foe had come at last, the women, children and valuables were sent into the back country, and for awhile there was the wildest state of agitation. On another occasion, three bombs were fired off as a joke near the same place, with almost similar results. At a later period, a party returned from the peninsula, reporting that they had seen three British spies. A detachment of militia was sent to reconnoiter and found three red oxen browsing away in utter innocence of the trouble they had provoked.

#### DISPOSAL OF THE VESSELS.

The naval station\* at Erie was kept up until 1825, passing successively

---

\*The navy yard is thus described by Capt. Russell, in the communication before referred to: "The location of the new gas works was occupied for the purpose. Surrounding it were pickets about fifteen feet high. In a neighboring ravine were two fish ponds, somewhat elevated, water pouring over one next to the bay, forming a beautiful landscape. Shaded by forest trees, it was quite an attractive summer resort. On the bank above,



under the command of Capt. Daniel S. Dexter, Lieut. George Pierce, Capt. David Deacon and Capt. George Budd. In 1815, orders were issued to dispose of the vessels to the best advantage. The *Lawrence*, *Detroit* and *Queen Charlotte* were sunk for preservation in Misery Bay; the *Caledonia* and *Lady Prevost* were sold and converted into merchant vessels; the *Porcupine*, was transferred to the revenue service, and the *Niagara* was kept afloat as a receiving ship for some years, when she was beached on the northeast side of Misery Bay. At the auction of Government property, upon the breaking up of the naval station in 1825, the *Lawrence*, *Detroit*, *Niagara* and *Queen Charlotte* were purchased by a Mr. Brown, of Rochester, who re-sold them in 1836 to Capt. George Miles and others. They raised some of the vessels, intending to fit them up for the merchant service. The *Detroit* and *Queen Charlotte* were found in tolerable condition, but the *Lawrence*, being so badly riddled that she was not worth repairing, was again allowed to sink in the waters of the bay. After some years of duty, the *Detroit* was dismantled and sent adrift to go over Niagara Falls as a spectacle, certainly an inglorious end for such a famous ship. Capt. Miles transferred his interest in the *Lawrence* and *Niagara* to Leander Dobbins in 1857, who in turn disposed of the *Lawrence* in 1875 to John Dunlap and Thomas J. Viers. In the spring of 1876, the latter had her raised, cut in two and transported on cars to Philadelphia for exhibition at the Centennial, anticipating a small fortune by the enterprise. The people, however, would not believe that a vessel no larger than a modern canal boat was the famous *Lawrence*. The show proved a disastrous financial failure, and the old hulk was finally purchased by a firm who expected to realize something by converting her into relics. The *Niagara* was never removed from the place where she was beached, and some of her timbers are still to be seen. Associations for the erection of a monument to Perry were formed both in 1835 and in 1850, but were allowed to die out. A petition was sent to Congress in 1850 asking an appropriation of \$20,000, provided the State would give as much more.

#### AMERICAN ARMY OFFICERS.

The following is a partial list of army officers from this and other counties of the Northwest, who participated in the war, most of whom made Erie their headquarters:

Quartermaster General, Wilson Smith, 1812-14. Commissary General, Callendar Irvine. Major Generals, Sixteenth Division—David Mead, 1812-14; John Phillips, 1814. Brigadier Generals, First Brigade, Sixteenth Division—John Kelso, 1812-14; Henry Hurst, 1814. Second Brigade—Thomas Graham, 1812. Brigade Inspector, First Brigade, Sixteenth Division—William Clark; Second Brigade, Samuel Powers. Paymaster, John Phillips, 1812-13. Major and Lieutenant Colonel, Dr. John C. Wallace. Commissaries, Rufus S. Reed, Stephen Wolverton. Sergeant Major, Henry Colt.

The members of Capt. Thomas Forster's company of "Erie Light Infantry," who spent the winter of 1812 at Buffalo, were as follows: First Lieutenant, Thomas Rees; Ensign, Thomas Stewart; First Sergeant, Thomas Wilkins; Second Sergeant, John Hay; Drummer, Ira Glazier; Fifer, Rufus Clough; Privates—Archibald McSparren, George Kelley, John Sloan, William Murray, Jonas Duncan, John Clough, John Woodside, William Duncan, John Eakens,

directly south of the present blast furnace, was a clearing of several acres cultivated for garden uses and kept in excellent condition by the navy yard sailors and marines.

"The great guns used by Perry and those captured by him from the British remained in the Erie Navy Yard until the fall of 1825, when they were transferred to the one at Brooklyn, N. Y. On the completion of the Erie Canal, they were placed at intervals of ten miles along that improvement. When the first fleet of boats left Buffalo, they were fired in rapid succession. By this means the people of New York City were notified of the departure of the boats in one hour and twenty minutes."



George S. Russell, John E. Lapsley, Peter Crawosz, Jacob Carmack, William Henderson, Robert Irwin, Ebenezer Dwinnell, Samuel Hays, Thomas Laird, John W. Bell, Robert McDonald, Thomas Hughes, Robert Brown, John Morris, George Buehler, William Lattimore, James E. Herron, Simeon Dunn, Adam Arbuckle, Stephen Wolverton, Francis Scott, Thomas Vance.

Rufus S. Reed and Stephen Wolverton had large contracts during the war, the latter for boarding the ship-builders, the former to supply the upper lake forts with flour, beef, pork and whisky. Among those who came to Erie as ship-builders and became permanent residents of the town were John Justice, John Richards and Jeremiah Osborne.

The close of the war found the people of Erie County, with rare exceptions, very poor. Of money there was scarcely any, and the constant alarms, compelling them to neglect their crops, left them with nothing to sell. To add to their misfortunes, the crops of 1815-16 were nearly a failure, making their condition actually deplorable.

Three of the men who fought with Perry were living in the county in 1861, viz.: Benjamin Fleming\* and Daniel Metzenburgh, of Erie, and J. Murray, of Girard. The last survivor of the battle was John Rice, whose death occurred in Shelby County, Ohio, on the 5th of February, 1880, in the ninetyeth year of his age.

#### THE STORY OF JAMES BIRD.

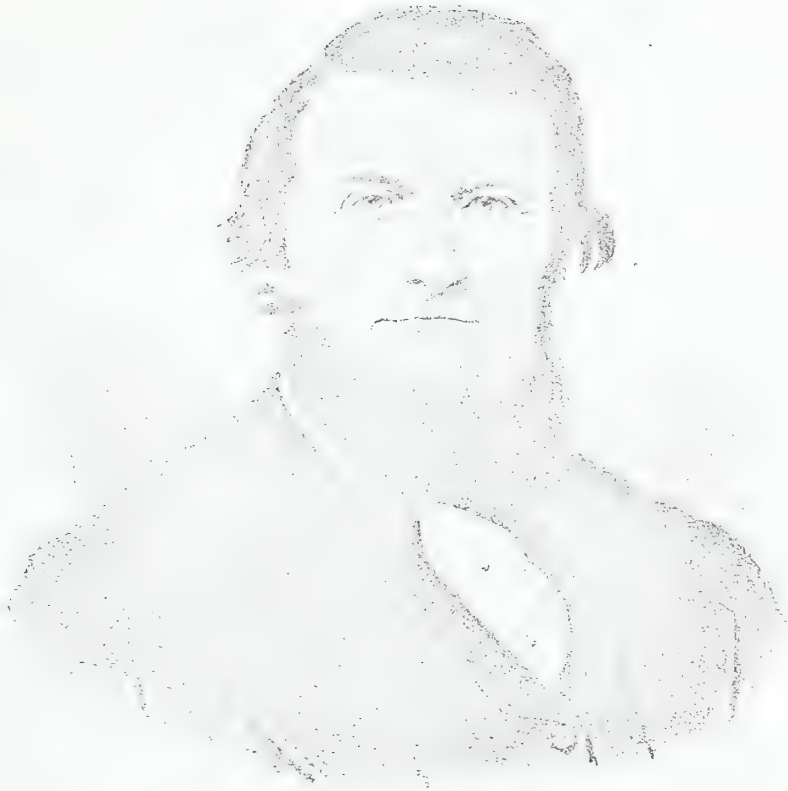
It has been stated that among the militia who came on for the defense of Erie was a company from Luzerne County. They were known as the "Kingston Volunteers." One of their number was James Bird, a young man from Centre County. While the fleet was building, Bird was the Sergeant in charge of a guard who were placed over the storehouse. The party, led by Bird, became disorderly, appropriated goods to their own use, refused admission to the proper officers, and were only brought into submission after a six-pounder had been loaded and placed into position so as to blow them to pieces. Difficulty being found in procuring marines, the offense of these men was condoned, on condition that they should volunteer to serve on board the fleet. This they did, and Bird fought gallantly on the Lawrence, receiving a severe wound. In the spring of 1814, another warehouse having been fitted up at the mouth of Mill Creek, Bird was one of the guard assigned for its protection. He and John Rankin, another marine, took advantage of the opportunity to desert. They were recognized shortly after at a country tavern in Mercer County by Charles M. Reed, then a boy, traveling on horseback to school in Washington County. A few miles further on, young Reed met the party who were in pursuit of the deserters, whom he notified of their whereabouts. They were taken back to Erie, tried by court martial, and condemned to death.

A sailor named John Davis, who had deserted several times, was tried and sentenced with them. Much discussion ensued on the part of the citizens and militia, who sympathized to a large extent with Bird and his comrades. Strong efforts were made to have the sentence of Bird commuted to imprisonment, on account of his bravery on the 10th of September, but President Madison declined to interfere, on the ground that he "must suffer as an example to others." Their execution took place in October, 1814, on board the Niagara, lying at anchor in Misery Bay, Bird and Rankin being shot, and Davis hung at the yard arm. The bodies were interred on the sand beach, east of the mouth of Mill Creek. The most absurd stories were circulated in connection with the

\* Benjamin Fleming was born in Lewistown, Pa., July 29, 1782. He came to Erie with a detachment for Perry's fleet, and lived in Erie until his death. He died in Erie, in May, 1879, and was buried in the cemetery with naval and military honors.







Thos. Elliott.



affair, and a string of rhyme, written by some local "poet," elevating Bird into a hero, and surrounding him with a halo of romance, was sung and quoted by the populace for many years after the event.

OFFICIAL REPORT OF THE BRITISH COMMANDER:

The following is the report of the battle on Lake Erie, forwarded by Capt. Barclay to the British Naval Department:

HIS MAJESTY'S LATE SHIP DETROIT, }  
PUT-IN-BAY, LAKE ERIE, September 12. }

SIR—The last letter I had the honor of writing to you, dated the 6th inst., informed you that unless certain intimation was received of more seamen being on their way to Amherstburg, I should be obliged to sail with the squadron deplorably manned as it was, to fight the enemy (who blockaded the port) to enable us to get supplies of provisions and stores of every description; so perfectly destitute of provisions was the port that there was not a day's flour in store, and the crews of the squadron under my command were on half allowance of many things, and when that was done there was no more. Such were the motives which induced Maj. Gen. Proctor (whom by your instructions I was directed to consult, and whose wishes I was enjoined to execute, so far as related to the good of the country) to concur in the necessity of a battle being risked, under the many disadvantages which I labored; and it now remains for me, the most melancholy task, to relate to you the unfortunate issue of that battle, as well as the many untoward circumstances that led to that event.

No intelligence of seamen having arrived, I sailed on the 9th inst., fully expecting to meet the enemy next morning, as they had been seen among the islands; nor was I mistaken; soon after daylight they were seen in motion in Put-in-Bay, the wind then at southwest and light, giving us the weather gauge; I bore up with them in hopes of bringing them to action among the islands, but that intention was soon frustrated by the wind suddenly shifting to the southeast, which brought the enemy directly to windward. The line was formed according to a given plan, so that each ship might be supported against the superior force of the two brigs opposed to them. About 10 the enemy had cleared the islands and immediately bore up, under easy sail in a line abreast, each brig being also supported by the small vessels. At a quarter before 12 I commenced the action by a few long guns; about a quarter past the American Commodore, also supported by two schooners, one carrying four long twelve-pounders, the other a long thirty-two and twenty-four pounder, came to close action with the Detroit; the other brig of the enemy apparently destined to engage the Queen Charlotte, supported in like manner by two schooners, kept so far to windward as to render the Queen Charlotte's twenty-pound carronades useless, while she was with the Lady Prevost, exposed to the heavy and destructive fire of the Calcedonia and four other schooners, armed with long and heavy guns, like those I have already described. Too soon, alas, was I deprived of the services of the noble and intrepid Capt. Pinnis, who soon after the commencement of the action fell, and with him fell my greatest support; soon after Lieut. Stokes of the Queen Charlotte was struck senseless by a splinter, which deprived the country of his services at this critical period.

The action continued with great fury until half past two, when I perceived my opponent drop astern, and a boat passing from him to the Niagara (which vessel was at this time perfectly fresh); the American Commodore seeing that as yet the day was against him (his vessel having struck as soon as he left her, and also the very defenseless state of the Detroit, which ship was now a perfect wreck, principally from the raking fire of the gunboats, and also that the Queen Charlotte was in such a situation that I could receive very little assistance from her, and the Lady Prevost being at this time too far to leeward from her rudder being injured, made a noble and, alas! too successful an effort to regain it, for he bore up, and supported by his small vessels, passed within pistol shot, and took a raking position on our bow; nor could I prevent it, as the unfortunate situation of the Queen Charlotte prevented us from wearing; in attempting it we fell on board her; my gallant First Lieutenant, Garland, was now mortally wounded, and myself so severely that I was obliged to quit the deck. Manned as the squadron was, with not more than fifty British seamen, the rest, a mixed crew of Canadians and soldiers, and who were totally unacquainted with such service, rendered the loss of officers more severely felt, and never in any action was the loss more severe; every officer commanding vessels and their second was either killed or wounded so severely as to be unable to keep the deck. (Here follows a eulogistic account of the services of various officers, and of the men in general. No mention of the surrender is made in the report, but a letter from Lieut. Inglis, who took command of the Detroit after Barclay was wounded, which accompanies the document, states that he "was under the painful necessity of answering the enemy to say we had struck, the Queen Charlotte having previously done so.") The weather-gauge gave the enemy a



prodigious advantage, as it enabled them not only to choose their position, but their distance also, which they did in such a manner as to prevent the cannonades of the Queen Charlotte and Lady Prevost from having much effect; while their long guns did great execution, particularly against the Queen Charlotte. Capt. Perry has behaved in a most humane and attentive manner, not only to myself and officers, but to all the wounded. I trust that although unsuccessful, you will approve of the motives that induced me to sail under so many disadvantages, and that it may be hereafter proved that under such circumstances the honor of His Majesty's flag has not been tarnished. I inclose the list of killed and wounded.

I have the honor to be, etc.,

R. H. BARCLAY, *Commander and late senior officer.*

## CHAPTER XIX.

### BENCH AND BAR.

UP to the year 1800, Erie County constituted a part of Allegheny, and all judicial proceedings took place at Pittsburgh, the county seat. The act creating Erie a separate county is dated the 12th of March, 1800. The county was too sparsely settled to maintain a distinct organization, and by the act of April 9, 1801, Erie, Crawford, Mercer Venango and Warren were thrown temporarily together for election and governmental purposes. Meadville was designated as the place where the county business should be transacted. This arrangement continued for two years.

The first court in Erie was held by Hon. Jesse Moore, in April, 1803. The hours for convening were announced by the Crier by the blowing of a horn. This horn continued to be used for the purpose until 1823. The Supreme Judges at that time were obliged to hold Circuit Courts in the several counties of the State, and in the course of their duties Judge Yates visited Erie on the 15th of October, 1806, and Judge Brackenridge in 1807 and 1811. Judge Brackenridge was one of the ablest and most eminent men of his period, but extremely eccentric in his manners. He was the author of "Modern Chivalry," a work of rare wit and finely written. He sat in court when here in 1807, with his dressing gown on, kicked off his shoes and coolly elevated his bare feet upon a table. When the news was received that he was approaching Erie, he was met in the English style, by the Sheriff, attended by quite a party of gentlemen on horseback. A session of the Supreme Court was held in the city in 1854, at which Judges Lewis, Woodward, Lowrie and Knox were present.

The County Courts were held by the President Judge, aided by two Associate Judges—usually farmers of good standing—until May, 1839, when a District Court was created to dispose of the accumulated business in Erie, Crawford, Venango and Mercer Counties. Hon. James Thompson, of Venango, was appointed to the District Judgeship, and filled the position until May, 1845. The term originally was for five years, but was extended one year by request of the bar. Previous to 1851, both the President Judges and Associate Judges were appointed by the Governor. The first election by the people was in October, 1851, when Hon. John Galbraith was chosen President Judge, and Hon. Joseph M. Sterrett and Hon. James Miles, Associates. The office of Additional Law Judge was created in 1856, Hon. David Derrickson, of Crawford County, being its first incumbent, and expired by the operation of the constitution on the 17th of April, 1874. The Associate Judges were abolished on November 17, 1876, and since that date the entire duties of the court have





been performed by the President Judge. All Law Judges in the State are elected for ten years.

The constitution of 1873, or the "new constitution," as it is usually called, allowed the President Judge of each district, where there was an Additional Law Judge, to elect to which of the districts into which his original jurisdiction had been divided he might be assigned. Under this provision, Judge Wetmore selected the Thirty-seventh District, consisting of Warren and Elk Counties, and Judge Vincent, Additional Law Judge for the district, became President Judge of Erie County, which had been created a district by itself.

The following is a list of the President, Special and Additional Law Judges, with the dates of their commissions:

*President Judges.*—Alexander Addison, Pittsburgh, August 17, 1791.

David Clark, Allegheny County, March 3, 1800.

Jesse Moore, Crawford County, April 5, 1803.

Henry Shippen, Huntingdon County, January 24, 1825.

Nathaniel B. Eldred, Wayne County, March 23, 1839.

Gaylord Church, Crawford County, April 3, 1843.

John Galbraith, Erie County, November 6, 1851.

Rasselas Brown, Warren County, June 29, 1860.

Samuel P. Johnson, Warren County, December 3, 1860.

Lansing D. Wetmore, Warren County, first Monday in January, 1870.

John P. Vincent, Erie County, April 17, 1874.

William A. Galbraith, Erie County, first Monday in January, 1877.

*Additional Law Judges*—David Derrickson, Crawford County, first Monday in December, 1856.

John P. Vincent, Erie County, first Monday in December, 1866.

*District Judge*—James Thompson, Venango County, May 18, 1839.

Three President Judges have died in office, viz.: Hon. Jesse Moore, at Meadville, on the 21st of December, 1824, Hon. Henry Shippen at Meadville in 1839, and Hon. John Galbraith at Erie, on the 15th of June, 1860. The law at the time of Judge Galbraith's decease provided that the Governor should supply the vacancy till the ensuing election, and Hon. Rasselas Brown, of Warren, was accordingly appointed to succeed him, and served till December of the same year. One Judge for the district—Hon. Alexander Addison—was impeached and removed from his office.

One President Judge—Nathaniel B. Eldred—resigned in 1843 to take the place of Naval Appraiser at Philadelphia. He was afterward appointed Judge of the Dauphin District.

Two of the Judges were promoted to seats on the Supreme Bench of the State. James Thompson was elected one of the Justices of the Supreme Court in 1856, and held the position until 1872, the full term of fifteen years, the last five of which he presided as Chief Justice. Gaylord Church was appointed a Supreme Judge in 1858, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of one of the members of the court. He retained the place for a brief period only.

The residences of the Judges have been as follows: Judges Addison and Clark at Pittsburgh; Judges Moore, Shippen, Church and Derrickson at Meadville; Judges Eldred, Brown, Johnson and Wetmore at Warren; Judges John Galbraith, William A. Galbraith and Vincent at Erie. Judge Thompson came from Franklin in 1842, and made Erie his home until a short time after his election as Supreme Judge, when he removed to Philadelphia.

The following are living: Judges Brown, Derrickson, Johnson, Wetmore, Vincent and William A. Galbraith.



Judges Addison, Clark, Moore, Shippen, Eldred, Thompson, Church and John Galbraith were Democrats, as are also Judges Russelas Brown and William A. Galbraith. Judges Derrickson, Johnson, Wetmore and Vincent are Republicans. Hon. William A. Galbraith, our present Judge, is the only son of Hon. John Galbraith, the first President Judge elected by the people. Judge Gaylord Church was the father of Hon. Pearson Church, now President Judge of Crawford County, who was elected at the same time as Judge William A. Galbraith. The following shows the competing candidates for President and Additional Law Judges since the offices have been elective:

1851—President Judge, John Galbraith, Democrat; Elijah Babbitt, Whig.

1856—Additional Law Judge, David Derrickson, Republican; Russelas Brown, Democrat.

1860—President Judge, Samuel P. Johnson, Republican; Russelas Brown, Democrat.

1866—Additional Law Judge, John P. Vincent, Republican; Benjamin Grant, Democrat.

1870—President Judge, Lansing D. Wetmore, Republican; Samuel E. Woodruff, Independent Republican; Russelas Brown, Democrat.

1876—President Judge—William A. Galbraith, Independent Democrat; William Benson, Republican.

The judicial districts since the organization of the county have been as follows:

1800—All of the State west of the Allegheny River.

1803—Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Venango, Warren and Beaver.

1825—Erie, Crawford, Mercer and Venango.

1851—Erie, Crawford and Warren.

1860—Erie, Crawford, Warren and Elk.

1870—Erie, Warren and Elk.

1874—Erie alone.

It is worthy of note that the district has been designated the Sixth almost or entirely from the day the county was organized.

The regular terms of the courts were fixed May 31, 1882, as follows:

Quarter Sessions—First Monday in February, first Monday in May, first Monday in September, second Monday in November.

Civil List—Second and third Mondays in January, third Monday in February, second and third Mondays in March, second and third Mondays in April, third Monday in May, first and second Mondays in October, third Monday in January.

Argument List—Last Mondays in June and September, third Monday in November, second Monday in February and fourth Monday in April.

To the above are added each year special civil lists of from six to eight weeks, extending usually through the months of March, April, May and June.

Judge Galbraith's salary is \$4,000 a year, which is a little more than one-half of what the Judges are paid in Philadelphia, who do scarcely two-thirds as much work.

Erie County is attached to the Eastern District of the Supreme Court, which holds its sessions at Philadelphia. The hearing of cases from Erie County commences on the first Monday of February in each year.

The most celebrated trials that have been held in the county were the suits of John Grubb *vs.* Hamlin Russell, in 1827, occupying some six days; the Girard suit for 10,000 acres of land, which took up about a week in June, 1854; the Hunter will case, from LeBeauf Township, which lasted nearly eight



days on the first trial in January 1880, and was compromised on the third day of the second trial in April, 1880; and the case of *McFarland vs. Lovett*, for malpractice, which commenced Monday, March 21, 1881, and ended Saturday, April 2, being the longest ever tried in the county.

Although a number of persons have been tried for murder in the county, the death penalty has only been enforced against a single individual. Henry Francisco was sentenced by Judge Shippen on November 11, 1837, and hung by Sheriff Andrew Scott on March 9, 1838, within the yard of the jail, which then occupied the site of the present court house.

#### UNITED STATES COURTS.

By an act of Congress passed in 1866, Erie was named as one of the places for the sittings of the United States District and Circuit Courts for the Western District of Pennsylvania. Previous to 1870, the Circuit Courts were held by a Judge of the United States Supreme Court or by the District Judge, or by both sitting together. The duties of holding the Circuit Courts having become too onerous for the Supreme Judges, an act was passed in 1869 to relieve them by providing Circuit Judges. Cases are appealed from the District to the Circuit Court, and from the latter to the Supreme Court of the United States. The District Judge can hold a Circuit Court, but a Circuit Judge cannot hold the District Court. The Supreme Judges may, if they choose, sit with the Circuit Judge or hold court alone. The only time one of the Supreme Judges of the United States has been present in Erie was when Judge Strong was here in July, 1875.

The first session of the District Court was held in this city in January, 1867, and of the Circuit Court in July, 1868, Judge Wilson McCandless presiding. Both courts were regularly held by him until Hon. William McKennan, of Washington County, was sworn in as Circuit Judge at the January term of 1870. Judge McCandless continued to serve until July 24, 1876, when he was honorably retired on account of advanced years, and was succeeded as District Judge by Hon. Winthrop W. Ketchum, Luzerne County. Judges McKennan and Ketchum were both sworn in and began their official duties at Erie. The latter died early in 1880, and Hon. M. W. Acheson, of Washington County, was appointed his successor. Judge Acheson was present for the first time in Erie at the July term of 1880. Judge McCandless died at Pittsburgh in 1880.

The regular terms of both courts at Erie commence on the second Monday of January, and the third Monday of July. The January term was held at Erie every year until 1875, since when, for some reason, it has been omitted. The county receives \$150 from the United States for the use of the court house at the July term.

The other officers of the court since their sessions began in Erie have been as follows. The terms show when they first appeared in their official capacities in this city:

*Marshals.*—July term, 1867—Samuel McKelvey, Allegheny County.

January term, 1868—Thomas A. Rowley, Allegheny County.

July term, 1869—Alexander Murdoch, Washington County.

January term, 1873—John Hall, Washington County.

July term, 1882—J. S. Rutan, Beaver County.

Col. Hall had been Deputy Marshal for several years before his appointment as Marshal.

*District Attorneys.*—July term, 1867—R. B. Carnahan, Allegheny County.

July term, 1870—H. Bucher Swoope, Clearfield County.





July term, 1874—David Reed, Allegheny County.

July term, 1875—H. H. McCormick, Allegheny County.

July term, 1880—William A. Stone, Allegheny County.

*Clerks—District Court.*—Whole term—S. C. McCandless, Allegheny County.

*Circuit Court.*—July term, 1868—Henry Sproul, Allegheny County.

July term, 1870—H. D. Gamble, Allegheny County.

*Deputy Clerks at Erie—District Court.*—July term, 1867—George W. Gunnison, Erie.

July term, 1869—George A. Allen, Erie.

July term, 1873—F. W. Grant, Erie.

*Circuit Court.*—July term, 1868—George W. Gunnison, Erie.

July term, 1869—George A. Allen, Erie.

July term, 1871—A. B. Force, Erie.

July term, 1876—F. W. Grant, Erie.

Of the above officials, Judge McCandless, Clerk McCandless, and Deputy Clerks Gunnison, Allen and Grant, Democrats; all the rest are Republicans. The Judges, Marshals and District Attorneys are appointed by the President; the Clerks by their respective courts.

Under the old system, the selection of jurors for the United States Courts was wholly in the hands of the Marshal, who summoned any person he pleased. In 1879, Congress passed an act taking the naming of the jurors away from the Marshal, making the Clerk of each court a Jury Commissioner for his own court, and requiring him to appoint another Jury Commissioner of opposite politics, thus securing representation on the juries from both of the leading parties. Hon. William McClelland is the Democratic Commissioner appointed by Clerk Gamble. The Commissioners make up lists of names from all parts of the district, which are deposited in a wheel and drawn out the same as by the State system.

#### THE BAR.

The first lawyer to locate in Erie was William Wallace, who came on from Eastern Pennsylvania in 1800, as attorney for the Pennsylvania Population Company. He remained until 1811, when he returned to Harrisburg. The second was William N. Irvine, who settled here in 1804, but also returned to Harrisburg in a few years, eventually becoming President Judge of the Adams District. Among the lawyers who located in Erie at an early day, and who became permanent residents were Anselm Potter, George A. Eliot, Thomas H. Sill, Philo E. Judd and William Kelly. Mr. Potter was admitted in 1808, Mr. Sill in 1813, Mr. Eliot in 1816, Mr. Judd in 1821 and Mr. Kelly in 1822. Dudley Marvin, who afterward rose to great distinction at the New York bar, came to Erie in 1811 with the intention of making it his home, was admitted to the bar and stayed some time, but concluded to return to Canandaigua, where he spent many of the active years of his life.

In those days, the practice of the law was a very different business from what it is to-day. The country was thinly settled, the people were miserably poor, litigation was upon a limited scale, and fees were correspondingly small. The lawyers were obliged to practice in a dozen counties in order to make a livelihood, and some of them were away from their homes and offices more than half of the time. They traveled from one county seat to the other on horseback, with their legal papers and a few books in a sack across the saddle. Among the most prominent of those from abroad who attended the Erie County Courts were Henry Baldwin, Patrick Farrelly, J. Stewart Riddell, Ralph Marlin and John B. Wallace, of Meadville, and Samuel B. Foster and



John Banks, of Mercer. Mr. Farrelly, in particular, was present at almost every term of court, and it is said that his practice at the Erie bar was larger than that of any or all of the lawyers residing here. Several of the gentlemen named rose to high official distinction. Mr. Baldwin, who moved from Meadville to Pittsburgh, after serving three terms in Congress, was made a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States in 1830. Mr. Farrelly was three times elected to Congress; and Mr. Banks was appointed Judge of the Berks County Court, and was the Whig nominee for Governor in 1841.

The following is a list of those who have been admitted to the bar since the destruction of the court house in 1823, with the dates of their admission :

Allen, George A., June 16, 1868; James W. Allison, June 1, 1875; F. H. Abell, June 16, 1877.

Babbitt, Elijah, February 1, 1826; Don Carlos Barrett, July 1, 1826; Peter A. R. Brace, May 3, 1843; William Benson, August 7, 1846; J. W. Brigden, October 23, 1849; Rush S. Battles, December 11, 1855; Charles Burnham, November 30, 1865; Gurdon S. Berry, December 21, 1865; Charles O. Bowman, November 30, 1865; W. M. Biddle, April 30, 1866; R. B. Brawley, August 9, 1866; Henry Butterfield, April 2, 1867; S. J. Butterfield, April 2, 1867; Hiram A. Baker, October 1, 1867; Julius Byles, August 15, 1868; Samuel B. Brooks, September 29, 1868; Charles P. Biddle, October 15, 1868; G. D. Buckley, November 27, 1868; W. W. Brown, August 31, 1869; Samuel M. Brainerd, December 22, 1869; Cassius L. Baker, May 8, 1872; H. W. Blakeslee, November 22, 1872; Ulric Blickensderfer, December 12, 1873; A. F. Bole, February 27, 1874; Isaac B. Brown, May 6, 1875; Judge William Benson, December 4, 1876; M. H. Byles, February 12, 1879; John C. Brady, September 30, 1879; Charles H. Burton, May 31, 1881.

Curtis, C. B., 1834; George H. Cutler, November 7, 1840; Justin B. Chapin, May 4, 1848; Andrew H. Caughey, November 26, 1851; Marcus N. Cutler, January 31, 1857; Junius B. Clark, May 10, 1860; Edward Camphausen, March 15, 1865; Edward Clark, March 14, 1867; Manly Crosby, September 30, 1868; A. W. Covell, May 25, 1870; C. L. Covell, May 27, 1873; W. B. Chapman, March 28, 1873; George A. Cutler, October 7, 1873; C. C. Converse, March 11, 1874; D. R. Cushman, June 23, 1874; Herman J. Curtze, January 4, 1875; Allen A. Craig, December 18, 1875; A. G. Covell, September 7, 1880.

Douglass, John W., May 8, 1850; Samuel A. Davenport, May 7, 1854; John F. Duncombe, August 8, 1854; George W. DeCamp, August 7, 1857; J. F. Downing, 1859; Myron E. Dunlap, December 12, 1873; James D. Dunlap, October, 1837.

Edwards, T. D., June 29, 1853; Clark Ewing, December, 24, 1863; Joseph D. Ebersole, May 7, 1851.

Fisk, James B., June 10, 1845; A. J. Foster, March 15, 1865; A. B. Force, August 22, 1871; J. M. Force, November 28, 1879.

Graham, Carson, December 19, 1837; John Galbraith, 1837; C. S. Gzowski, August 5, 1839; St. John Goodrich, August 2, 1841; Michael Gallagher (District Court), May 1, 1843; William A. Galbraith, May 9, 1844; Benjamin Grant, October 27, 1845; John L. Gallatew, December 3, 1846; Jonas Gunnison, November 9, 1849; George P. Griffith, August 4, 1864; George W. Gunnison, March 15, 1865; Frank Gunnison, February 5, 1870; Frank W. Grant, March 12, 1874; Paul H. Gaither, November 19, 1874; William Griffith, January 27, 1875; Edward P. Gould, May 31, 1875; Edward Graser, May 6, 1876; Samuel L. Gilson, September 4, 1878.

Hawes, Horace M., November 7, 1840; William M. Heister, May 3, 1841;



D. W. Hutchinson, May 11, 1855; Calvin J. Hinds, May 11, 1860; Charles Horton, January 29, 1866; John K. Hallock, March 24, 1868; John L. Hyner, April 4, 1870; David S. Herron, September 8, 1875; Thomas C. Himebaugh, May 20, 1880.

Johnson, Quincy A., August 6, 1839; John B. Johnson, April 5, 1842; George N. Johnson, May 9, 1855; M. W. Jacobs, October 29, 1872; A. M. Judson, May 9, 1881.

Kelso, Charles W., 1835; William C. Kelso (District Court), May 10, 1839; Louis F. Keller, November 8, 1869; D. H. Kline, November 14, 1874; Joseph K. Kelso, June 27, 1876.

Law, Samuel A. (District Court), April 5, 1841; William S. Lane, July 22, 1844; Wilson Laird, February 8, 1849; A. McDonald Lyon, March 20, 1857; George A. Lyon, Jr., March 12, 1861; Charles M. Lynch, February 6, 1866; H. B. Loomis, August 6, 1866; Samuel P. Longstreet, January 25, 1869; James H. Lewis, January 28, 1869; William E. Lathy, March 7, 1871; Theo. A. Lamb, August 22, 1871; Francis P. Longstreet, August 22, 1871; George W. Lathy, December 18, 1871; Charles E. Lovett, October 10, 1874.

McLane, Moses, November 2, 1825; Gilman Merrill, November 9, 1826; George Morton, June 7, 1827; James C. Marshall, August 4, 1829; George H. Myers, May 10, 1849; David B. McCreary, August 8, 1851; Francis F. Marshall, October 28, 1857; Selden Marvin, December 14, 1859; William E. Marsh, May 7, 1879; Frank M. McClintock, May 11, 1878.

Norton, L. S., October 12, 1868.

Olmstead, C. G., September 7, 1875; Clark Olds, April 26, 1876; Edward J. O'Conner, December 5, 1878.

Phelps, Mortimer, September 12, 1850; James G. Payne, February 1, 1861; T. S. Parker, December 19, 1865; James O. Parmelee, October 7, 1871; John Proudfit, April 26, 1876; C. L. Pierce, October 23, 1877; William R. Perkins, June 25, 1878; Rodman F. Pugh, September 4, 1878; Frank L. Perley, September 30, 1879.

Riddle, John S., August 9, 1826; Albert C. Ramsey, May 7, 1833; John J. Randall, May 8, 1839; S. W. Randall, May 10, 1839; James C. Reid, August 10, 1848; John W. Riddell, December 26, 1854; David W. Rambo, November 2, 1864; Henry M. Riblet, October 3, 1867; B. J. Reid, January 22, 1872; Louis Rosenzweig, April 6, 1872; Craig J. Reid, September 11, 1876.

Smith, Silas T., June 4, 1827; George W. Smith, November 7, 1831; Stephen Strong (District Court), April 8, 1841; Reid T. Stewart, August 5, 1845; S. Merwin Smith, May 5, 1846; James Sill, October 29, 1852; Samuel S. Spencer, February 12, 1853; William R. Scott, February 2, 1858; B. J. Sterrett, May 7, 1861; C. B. Sleeper, August 9, 1865; J. C. Sturgeon, February 28, 1867; C. R. Saunders, May 24, 1869; Henry Souther, October 30, 1872; James W. Sproul, April 13, 1874; Earl N. Sackett, December 28, 1875; Henry A. Strong, September 17, 1881; A. E. Sisson, November 19, 1881; David A. Sawdey, December 1, 1881.

Virgil, Almon, May 8, 1839; John P. Vincent, February 2, 1841; E. B. Van Tassel, December 16, 1858; Strong Vincent, December 12, 1860.

Walker, John H., July 27, 1824; John H. Waugh, May 25, 1825; David Walker, February 7, 1827; W. M. Watts, July 17, 1839; Murray Whallon, October 19, 1839; Irvin M. Wallace, May 28, 1843; Edwin C. Wilson, August 3, 1846; S. E. Woodruff, October 28, 1846; George Williamson, January 24, 1850; Hy. J. Walters, April 27, 1857; A. D. Woods, September 3, 1863; George W. Walker, August 1, 1864; D. M. R. Wilson, December 19, 1865;







Philip Morris



Calvin D. Whitney, May 10, 1866; C. S. Wilson, October 6, 1870; Thomas S. Woodruff, May 25, 1871; Jerome W. Wetmore, November 9, 1849; John W. Walker, November —, 1854; Thomas J. Wells, August 4, 1864; E. L. Whiteley, May 15, 1877; Emory A. Walling, September 4, 1878.

Yard, H. C., November 28, 1879.

The public careers of some of the above-named gentlemen include almost the whole political history of the county. We have room for only a few brief references. John H. Walker reached Erie when quite a young man, walking from Pittsburgh to Meadville, where he was obliged to borrow money to enable him to reach his destination. Elijah Babbitt built his office and house in 1828, and has stuck to the same spot ever since. Messrs. Walker, Babbitt and Thomas H. Sill have filled numerous public positions, among them some of the most conspicuous in the gift of the people. James C. Marshall moved to Girard in 1830, engaged in business, and did not return to the practice of law in Erie until 1844. Don Carlos Barrett's name was stricken from the roll of the bar in 1834, and he soon after left the county, never to return. John Galbraith came to Erie from Franklin in 1837. He represented the district in Congress three terms. Carson Graham and John F. Duncombe went West and became prominent in public life, the one as a Judge and the other as a legislator and popular orator. James D. Dunlap was the author of Dunlap's Book of Forms, and Benjamin Grant of several volumes of the State Reports. Horace M. Hawes emigrated to California and became worth several millions. William M. Heister returned to Reading, served a term or two in the State Senate, and was Secretary of State during Gov. Packer's administration. George H. Cutler came to Erie County in 1835 from Cortland County, N. Y., where he had read law. After a time spent in other pursuits, he took a second course of reading with Hon. John Galbraith, to comply with the rule. Selden Marvin came here from Chautauqua County, N. Y., where he served a term as County Judge with credit and general acceptability. Henry Souther, before moving to Erie, had been a State Senator by election, and Surveyor General and Judge of Schuylkill County by appointment of the Governor. Edwin C. Wilson and D. B. McCreary served three years each as Adjutant General of the State, the first under Gov. Packer and the second under Gov. Geary. Gen. Curtis went to Warren immediately after his admission, and lived there until 1866, when he came back to Erie. He represented the district in Congress two terms, and served as an officer in the war for the Union. S. E. Woodruff lived in Girard until 1872, when he moved to Erie. He was Register in Bankruptcy for twelve years. Strong Vincent served gallantly in the war for the Union, rose to be a Brigadier General, won an enviable reputation as a brave soldier, and was killed at Gettysburg. Murray Whallon moved to California, where he has been elected several times to the Legislature. Samuel A. Law went to New York, and was promoted to prominent legislative positions. John W. Douglass is now a resident of Washington City, after long service as Deputy Commissioner and Commissioner of Internal Revenue. S. M. Brainerd and W. W. Brown were both elected to Congress in 1882, the first from the Erie and the second from the McKean district.

In looking over the list of attorneys, it is curious to see how few have acquired fortunes by their practice. A number have become possessed of large means, but in every instance the writer recalls to mind, their financial prosperity has been due to real estate investments or to some other piece of good luck outside of the regular course of their profession. The law—in Erie County, at least—may be the pathway to reputation, but it is very far from being the easy road to affluence.



## DEATHS, REMOVALS, ETC.

The following attorneys are known to be dead: Charles Burnham, Peter A. R. Brace, Gurdon S. Berry, W. M. Biddle, Justin B. Chapin, C. B. Curtis, James D. Dunlap, Clark Ewing, George A. Eliot, Carson Graham, John Galbraith, Benjamin Grant, Jones Gunnison, William Griffith, George W. Gunnison, Horace M. Hawes, William M. Heister, Charles Horton, John L. Hyner, John B. Johnson, George N. Johnston, Charles W. Kelso, William Kelley, A. M. Donald Lyon, Samuel A. Law, F. P. Longstreet, S. P. Longstreet, Moses McLane, C. L. Pierce, John S. Riddell, James C. Reid, Silas T. Smith, S. Merwin Smith, Thomas H. Sill, Reid T. Stewart, Matthew Taylor, William Taylor, James Thompson, Oliver E. Taylor, Strong Vincent, John H. Walker, Edwin C. Wilson, W. M. Watts, S. E. Woodruff and George W. Walker. Mr. Brace died at Prairie du Chien, Iowa, Mr. Berry in Titusville, Mr. Chapin in Ridgway, Mr. Graham in Iowa, Mr. G. W. Gunnison in Massachusetts, Mr. Hawes in California, Mr. Heister in Reading, Mr. Kelly in the West, Mr. S. M. Smith in Vermont, Judge Thompson in Philadelphia, Gen. Vincent at Gettysburg, and Gen. Wilson in Baltimore. Mr. Stewart married an Erie lady and died on his wedding trip. Judge Thompson dropped dead in February, 1877, while arguing a case before the Supreme Court in Philadelphia.

The following attorneys are in practice elsewhere: Julius Byles, Titusville; G. D. Buckley, California; W. W. Brown, Bradford; H. W. Blakeslee, Oil Region; M. H. Byles, Titusville; W. B. Chapman, Bradford; John W. Douglass, Washington, D. C.; John F. Duncombe, Iowa; George W. DeCamp, Kansas; A. B. Force, Pittsburgh; Paul H. Gaither, Eastern Pennsylvania; D. S. Herron, Oil Region; M. W. Jacobs, Harrisburg; William S. Lane, Philadelphia; William E. Lathy, Kansas; Charles E. Lovett, Dakota; James G. Payne, Washington, D. C.; T. S. Parker, Pittsburgh; James O. Parmlee, Warren; John W. Riddell, Pittsburgh; B. J. Reid, Clarion; William R. Scott, Meadville; C. B. Sleeper, West; C. R. Saunders, Cleveland; Samuel J. Thompson, Philadelphia; E. B. VanTassel, Conneautville; Murray Whallon, California; George Williamson, West; A. D. Woods, Warren; Thomas J. Wells, Chicago.

The following left the county, but their locations, business, etc., are not known to the writer: R. B. Brawley, Charles P. Biddle, Marcus N. Cutler, Junius B. Clark, Edward Clark, C. S. Gzowski, St. John Goodrich, Michael Gallagher, John L. Gallatew, Thomas C. Himebaugh, Louis F. Keller, D. H. Kline, James H. Lewis, George H. Myers, R. F. Pugh, F. L. Perley, John J. and S. W. Randall, D. W. Rambo, George W. Smith, Stephen Strong, B. J. Sterrett, Almon Virgil.

The following have abandoned the profession, and are engaged in other pursuits:

F. H. Abell, J. W. Brigden, Rush S. Battles, A. H. Caughey, C. C. Converse, E. Graser, John K. Hallock, A. M. Judson, George A. Lyon, E. J. O'Conner, M. Phelps, William R. Perkins, Irvin M. Wallace, J. F. Downing, John W. Walker.

*Associate Judges.*—Two Associate Judges assisted the President Judge from the organization of the county until the 17th of November, 1876, when the office was abolished by the new constitution, the terms of Judges Benson and Craig having expired. The Associate Judges were appointed by the Governor until 1851, at which time the office was made elective. The incumbents of the position were not required to be learned in the law, and in every instance were either substantial farmers or intelligent business men. One Associate Judge, William Bell, died in office, and Samuel Smith resigned to take a seat





in Congress. Before the constitution of 1838, all Judges were commissioned for life or good behavior, but that instrument limited the terms of President Judges to ten years, and of Associate Judges to five years. The following is a list of the Associate Judges from the time the county was separated from Allegheny, with the dates of their commissions:

*Appointed*.—David Mead, Crawford County, March 13, 1800. District—All of the State west of the Allegheny River, excepting Allegheny County. John Kelso, Erie County, March 14, 1800. Same district.

William Bell, Erie County, December 20, 1800; in place of David Mead, resigned. Same district.

All below were for Erie County alone, the terms of Judges Kelso and Bell having expired by limitation.

John Kelso, Erie, July 4, 1803; resigned December 21, 1804.

Samuel Smith, Mill Creek, July 6, 1803; resigned in 1805.

William Bell, Erie, May 9, 1805. In place of John Kelso, resigned.

John Vincent, Waterford, December 23, 1805. In place of Samuel Smith, elected to Congress.

Wilson Smith, Waterford, March 15, 1814. In place of William Bell, who died in office.

John Grubb, Mill Creek, January 8, 1820. In place of Wilson Smith, elected to the Legislature.

John Brawley, North East, March 26, 1840. In place of John Vincent, whose term expired according to the constitution of 1838. Re-commissioned March 8, 1845.

Myron Hutchinson, Girard, March 13, 1841. In place of John Grubb, whose term expired, as above stated. Re-commissioned March 13, 1846.

Joseph M. Sterrett, Erie, June 4, 1850. In place of John Brawley. Re-commissioned January 23, 1851.

James Miles, Girard, April 1, 1851. In place of M. Hutchinson.

*Elected*.—Joseph M. Sterrett, Erie, November 10, 1851.

James Miles, Girard, November 10, 1851.

Samuel Hutchins, Waterford, November 12, 1856.

John Greer, North East, November 12, 1856. Re-elected in 1861.

William Cross, Springfield, November 23, 1861, in place of Samuel Hutchins.

William Benson, Waterford, November 8, 1866. Re-elected in 1871.

Hollis King, Corry, November 8, 1866.

Allen A. Craig, Erie, November 17, 1871, in place of Hollis King.

Commencing with Judge Sterrett, the Associate Judges were either Whigs or Republicans. All previous to that time were appointed as Anti-Federalists or Democrats.

*District Attorneys*.—From 1804 to 1850, the present office of District Attorney was known by the title of Deputy Attorney General, and its incumbents were appointed by and retained in office during the pleasure of the Attorney General of the State. The name was changed to District Attorney in 1850, the office was made elective, and the term fixed at three years. Below is a list of the persons who have filled the position:

1804—William N. Irvine, Erie.

———William Wallace, Erie.

1809—Patrick Farrelly, Crawford County.

———Ralph Marlin, Crawford County.

1819—George A. Eliot, Erie.

1824—William Kelly, Erie.

1833—Don Carlos Barrett, Erie.



1835—Galen Foster, Erie.

1836—Elijah Babbitt, Erie.

1837—William M. Watts, Erie.

1839—Carson Graham, Erie.

1845—Horace M. Hawes, Erie.

1846—William A. Galbraith, Erie.

Of the above, all but Messrs. Kelly, Foster, Babbitt and Watts were appointed as anti-Federalists or Democrats. The District Attorneys elected by the people have invariably been Whigs or Republicans. They are as follows:

1850—Matthew Taylor, Erie.

1853—Samuel E. Woodruff, Girard.

1856—G. Nelson Johnson, Erie. Died shortly after the election and Charles W. Kelso appointed by the Governor to serve until the October election in 1857.

1857—James Sill, Erie.

1860—Samuel A. Davenport, Erie.

1863—J. F. Downing, Erie.

1866—Charles M. Lynch, Erie.

1869—John C. Sturgeon, Erie.

1872—Samuel M. Brainerd, North East.

1875—A. B. Force, Erie.

1878—Charles E. Lovett, Erie.

1881—E. A. Walling, North East.

#### COURT CRIERS AND OTHER MATTERS.

The following have been the Court Criers: David Langley, Basil Hoskinson, Robert Kincaide, Joshua Randall, Remras Baldwin, P. D. Bryant, Edward B. Lytle, A. E. White (since 1851).

The law library of the county consists of 800 to 1,000 volumes, which are kept upon shelves in the grand jury room. It was purchased largely from the proceeds of fines in certain criminal cases. This law has been repealed, and the only revenue for library purposes now is a fine of \$1 in certain cases. The selection of books is made by a library committee consisting of five members of the bar.

A society under the name of the Erie Bar Association has been in operation about eight years, the object being to advance the general interest of the profession.

The requisites for admission to the bar are as follows: Before any person can be registered as a law student, he must be examined by a committee, who must certify that he has a good English education, is versed in the rudiments of Latin, and is otherwise well qualified to commence the study of law. He must then read two years in the office of an attorney. He must finally appear before an examining committee, and receive a certificate signed by all the members present, that he is competent to enter upon the practice of the law. After this, he is admitted, on motion of one of the members of the Examining Committee. The rule applies as well to attorneys from other States and counties as to those desiring to enter the profession originally, but is generally suspended in the case of lawyers of long practice and established reputation. J. P. Vincent, J. Ross Thompson, C. B. Curtis, George A. Allen and Theo. A. Lamb have been the examining committee since 1875.



## CHAPTER XX.

## NOTABLE EVENTS.

AS will be seen by the preceding chapters, few sections of Pennsylvania are as rich in historical episodes as Erie County. In addition to those already mentioned, the county has been the scene of numerous events of more than common interest.

## THE KING OF FRANCE.

One of these was the visit of Louis Phillippe, future King of France, accompanied by his brother and a servant. They spent a day or two at Erie, in 1795, with Thomas Rees, sleeping and eating in his tent on the bank of the lake, near the mouth of Mill Creek.

## LAFAYETTE.

In 1825, the county was honored by a visit from Lafayette, who was making a tour of the country whose independence he had periled his life and fortune to establish. He was accompanied by his son, a companion and a servant, on their way from New Orleans to New York. They reached Waterford, where they were hospitably received, on the evening of the 2d of June, and stayed there over night. A committee from Erie met them at Waterford, and the party left the latter place early on the morning of the 3d, by way of the turnpike. At Federal Hill, they were met by a body of military, who escorted the distinguished guest to the foot of State street, where they were greeted with a national salute and formally presented to the United States naval officers and other prominent citizens. From there a procession marched to the house of Capt. Daniel Dobbins, where Burgess Wallace welcomed Lafayette in the name of the borough. He was then taken to the residence of Judah Colt, who was chairman of the reception committee, and introduced to the ladies. Meanwhile, a public dinner had been in course of preparation, under the supervision of John Dickson, which was the grandest affair of the kind known up to that day in the incipient city. The tables, which had been erected on a bridge over the ravine on Second street, between State and French, were 170 feet long, elegantly adorned and covered with an awning made of the sails of the British vessels captured by Perry. After the dinner, toasts were offered, among them the following by the hero of the occasion:

"Erie—A name which has a great share in American glory; may this town ever enjoy a proportionate share in American prosperity and happiness."

Lafayette and his party left at 3 o'clock in the afternoon of the 3d, and were accompanied by numerous citizens to Portland, at the mouth of Chautauqua Creek, N. Y., where he took the steamer *Superior* for Buffalo. Benj. Wallace was Chief Marshal of the procession which escorted the great Frenchman from Waterford, and Joseph M. Sterrett commanded the Erie Guards, who met him at Federal Hill.

## HORACE GREELEY.

Another incident of special interest was the brief residence of Horace Greeley in Erie, as an employe in the office of the *Gazette*. His parents settled in Wayne Township in 1826, and in the spring of 1830 Horace, who had





remained in New England to finish his apprenticeship, came on foot to visit them, secured employment as above, and stopped in Erie until the summer of 1831. During most or all of the period of his stay, he boarded at the house of Judge Sterrett, then proprietor of the *Gazette*. He was tall, ungainly and unprepossessing, poorly and outlandishly dressed, careless of his appearance; and the boys and girls with whom he associated were disposed to make a good deal of a butt of him. In society matters, they undoubtedly had the advantage of the homely young printer; but when it came to literary and political discussions, he was superior to the best of them. He was very fond of talking politics, and was regarded as an oracle on subjects of that nature. He left Erie for New York in August, 1831, reaching there with only \$10 in his purse. His father and mother died in Wayne Township, and some of his family are still residents of the county.

#### PRESIDENTIAL VISITORS.

Erie has been visited by no less than nine of the Presidents of the United States, viz.: Harrison, in 1813; Buchanan, in 1840; John Quincy Adams, in 1843; Taylor and Fillmore, in 1849; Lincoln, in 1861; Johnson and Grant, in 1865; and Garfield at various periods between 1860 and 1880; besides, two Presidential nominees, viz., Douglas, in 1860, and Greeley, in 1872. Harrison visited the place as General of the Western army, in company with Perry, after the battle of Lake Erie. They proceeded together to Buffalo.

The purpose of Buchanan's visit will be explained further on.

Ex-President John Quincy Adams reached Erie by steamer, and remained from 7 to 9 o'clock in the evening. He was welcomed by Hon. Thomas H. Sill, on behalf of the citizens, and the Wayne Grays and the three fire companies paraded in his honor.

President Taylor was on a journey up the lakes for recreation from the cares of office. He came by way of Waterford, where he was taken sick. On reaching Erie, he was too ill to proceed any further. He remained in the city some ten days, stopping with Dr. W. M. Woods, of the United States Navy, in a dwelling on the site of the rear portion of the German bank. Vice President Fillmore came up from Buffalo and met the President, remaining with him until the next day. On departing, the United States steamer Michigan undertook to fire a Vice President's salute, when the gun exploded, killing two men. Finding that his condition unfitted him for proceeding further, the President returned to Washington, where he died in less than a year. He was accompanied on the trip by Gov. Johnston, of Pennsylvania, Surgeon Ward and Col. Bliss of the United States Army. Gen. Reed tendered the President the use of the steamer Niagara, the finest on the lake, to convey him to Buffalo, but he declined, and was carried on the Diamond, an ordinary small steamer. During his stay in Erie, all of the President's telegrams and messages passed through the hands of William S. Brown, Esq., who was Deputy Collector of the port. President Taylor is described as a plain, modest man, who avoided all ceremony and show.

Stephen A. Douglas stopped in Erie to speak in behalf of his own election. He delivered a speech in the West Park.

Lincoln passed through Erie on his way to Washington to be inaugurated. He made a few remarks from the balcony of the old depot. His remains were taken over the Lake Shore road in 1865.

Erie was one of the points favored with a speech by President Johnson in his famous "swing around the circle." He was attended by Gen. Grant and William H. Seward, the latter of whom also spoke.



Greeley made quite a lengthy address to his former townsmen, from an east window of the Union Depot, during the campaign of 1872.

Garfield, being a near neighbor, made frequent trips to Erie, both political and social. He spoke in the court house during the canvass of 1878, and spent a few minutes at the depot on his way to New York in 1880.

Of less famous visitors, the number is without limit. Every candidate for Governor since 1830 has thought it necessary to make a trip to the city, and many of the eminent political speakers of the country have favored its people with addresses. The most famous lecturers, actors and musicians in America since 1850 have nearly all appeared before Erie audiences.

#### AN EXCITING CAMPAIGN.

Of the twenty-five Presidential campaigns in this country since the adoption of the constitution, that of 1840, when Harrison and Van Buren were the opposing candidates, was probably the most bitter and exciting. The feeling between the two parties was intense, and the meetings everywhere were characterized by a retaliatory spirit that has seldom if ever been exhibited in politics. At a conclave of the magnates of one party, it was agreed to hold a mass meeting in Erie on the 10th of September, the anniversary of Perry's victory. The other party, determined not to be excelled, and fearful that the prestige of the day might give their enemies an advantage, resolved to hold a convention of their side at the same time. This decision created the wildest indignation among their antagonists. The excitement ran up to fever heat. Both elements made the utmost exertion to get out their adherents. Runners and bills were sent all over the western counties of the State, as far down as Mercer County, as well as through Eastern Ohio and Western New York. For several days before the 10th, the roads leading to Erie were crowded with men, women and children, on foot, in wagons and on horseback, many carrying banners and all shouting themselves hoarse for their favorite candidates. On the eventful day, the town was crowded as it never had been before and probably never has been since. It was feared that collisions might occur between the embittered partisans, but the danger was fortunately averted by holding the conventions in different sections of the town. The Whig gathering assembled on a vacant lot on Second street between Holland and Mill Creek, and the Democratic in the West Park, about facing the Austin Block. James Buchanan, afterward President of the United States, was the chief speaker for the Democrats, and Francis Granger, of New York, subsequently appointed Postmaster General, presided over and was the leading figure of the Whig convention. Old citizens who were present—and few people in the county remained away—recall this assemblage as the most wonderful within their knowledge.

#### THE ONLY EXECUTION.

Although numerous persons have been tried for murder, it is worthy of note that but one execution for that offense has ever taken place in the county. The history of the crime and the manner in which it was punished were described in the *Erie Dispatch* of June 15, 1882, extracts from which are given below:

"The transcript of Justice E. D. Gunnison revealed the fact that on the 23d of December, 1836, Henry Francisco was arrested for poisoning his wife Maria, to whom he had been married but three weeks, and the indictment, a peculiar instrument, sets forth that the grand jurors, upon their oath, say that on the night of the 22d of December, in the year of our Lord 1836, Henry Francisco, not having the fear of God before his eyes, and being moved and



seduced by the devil, did advise and cause Maria Francisco to take drink and swallow down her body four ounces of laudanum, etc. The indictment was returned at the February sessions, 1837, and on November the 7th, of the same year, Francisco was put upon his trial for willful murder.

"The jury which tried him was composed of the following well-known citizens of this county: Richard Stillwell, David Matthews, Cyrus Sherwood, John S. Barnes, George W. Walker, Benjamin Avery, Jr., John B. Jones, Dr. G. Webber, Matthew Lytle, James Stewart, James Dickson.

"The evidence was in the main circumstantial, but after a patient trial the jury agreed upon a verdict at 1 o'clock during the night, and on the 11th of November, 1837, Judge Shippen sent for Francisco and pronounced the dread sentence of the law, viz., that he be taken from that court room to the jail, and from thence to the place of execution and there be hanged by the neck until he be dead, and God, in His infinite goodness, have mercy on his soul, etc.

"The closing scene in the criminal's life was an awful one compared with modern executions when the victim is jerked into eternity with the utmost dispatch immediately after his arrival upon the scaffold. Sheriff Andrew Scott pinioned Francisco's arms in his cell, and a procession made up as follows started with solemn tread for the fatal spot in the jail yard. First came the Deputy Attorney General from Harrisburg, with Dr. Johns, the jail physician, then Sheriff Scott and three deputies, followed by the jury that convicted the culprit. Next came the prisoner, supported by the Rev. Mr. Lyon, of the First Presbyterian Church, and Rev. Mr. Glover, of the Episcopal Church. Three guards brought up the rear. The above were the only witnesses to the execution, but a large crowd was out on the street waiting for a chance to see the corpse after being cut down.

"Upon reaching the gallows, Francisco was placed beneath the beam and over the drop, and Mr. Scott proceeded to strap his legs. The condemned conducted himself with great firmness, betraying no sign of fear for his fate, and when the preliminaries were adjusted a final leave-taking scene occurred. The prisoner shook hands with his jailers and spiritual advisers, and with the jury. To his waiting executioner, he was profuse in expressions of gratitude for kind and humane treatment, and it is stated that while pouring out his thanks he said he should never forget the Sheriff's kindness as long as he lived. The farewells being over, he closed his lips forever to mortal man, and henceforth addressed his Maker only. The Sheriff slipped the noose over his head and pulled down the cap that was to spare the witnesses the horrible sight of his distorted features while undergoing strangulation. All was silent as the grave as the neighboring clock chimed quarter after two. The drop was to fall at 2:30. Rev. Mr. Lyon knelt down and offered a most impressive prayer, and when he arose Sheriff Scott, according to the usage of those days, told the poor wretch how many minutes he had to live, and adjured him to make good use of them in petitioning for mercy at the Throne of Grace. Francisco bowed his bag-covered head and from beneath the cap came muffled words of prayer. He stopped occasionally as though to think of what else to ask of God, and at each halt in his prayers the Sheriff's voice solemnly informed him of the number of minutes left. To the witnesses, the suspense was awful, and a shudder ran through them when Francisco's time had dwindled into seconds. Then it was that the wretched man's tongue was loosened. With the diminution of his lease of life came an increased flow of passionate words to the Giver of mercy. He seemed to be terribly anxious to say all he had to say in the given time and as the seconds flew on his volubility was such that he could not be understood. In the middle of his passionate prayer the bolt was drawn, the







*Norman Nash.*



drop fell and Francisco's body plunged down the trap, and after three minutes of violent contortions it hung motionless at the end of the rope. So ended the only execution in this county. It occurred on the 9th of March, 1838.

"In thirty-five minutes, the body was cut down and inclosed in a neat coffin, which was screwed down in jail, but such was the great curiosity to see the body that those charged with the burial had to unscrew the coffin twice. The body was interred at the corner of Seventh and Myrtle streets, on the property now owned by Superintendent H. S. Jones."

#### INDICTMENTS FOR MURDER.

The *Erie Dispatch* of July 21, 1883, gave the following list of persons who have been indicted in the county for the crime of murder during the period between 1820 and 1883:

1821—The first trial for murder that was ever held in Erie County took place in the year 1821. On that occasion, James McKee was put upon trial for the murder of John Sivers, in what is now Summit Township. The trial took place in the old court house, and the prisoner being convicted, was sentenced to seven years in the penitentiary, where he died.

1824—The second trial for a capital offense was that of Benjamin Laws for the murder of Fuller, at North East, in 1824. The trial took place in the academy, the court being held there until the new court house was rebuilt. Laws was convicted and sentenced to a long term of imprisonment in the penitentiary.

1828—Polly Reuby, charged with the murder of her illegitimate child, was brought to trial in the court house that stood on the park, and was acquitted after a protracted trial. A man named Griffin was tried at the same court, charged with the murder of William Crosby. He was also acquitted.

1835—At the November sessions of this year, an indictment for murder was found against Hugh Young for the cruel and bloody murder at Waterford of John DeCamp. The murdered man was beaten to death with a bludgeon. His assassins fled, and were never heard of afterward. In this year, also, Ransom Eastwood, of Venango, was shot dead, and John Eastwood, of the same township, was charged with his murder. The accused had a long trial, and was acquitted.

1836—For the savage murder of Griffin Johnson, in Mill Creek Township, Ebenezer Eldridge was arraigned on the capital charge, and was convicted as indicted. He escaped the gallows, and was sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary.

1837—The Francisco murder trial was held this year.

1850—Thirteen years elapsed before another Erie citizen was put upon trial for his life. John B. Large and Erastus Johnson were charged with the murder of a young boy. They were convicted and sentenced to five years in the penitentiary. In the same year, Thomas Porter was acquitted of the murder of Asphad Porter, killed with a stone.

1852—Two years afterward, Samuel Stone, of Fairview, was indicted for the murder of Rachael Hammond. Stone was sentenced to two years and eight days in the penitentiary.

1854—William W. Warner was arraigned for killing an illegitimate child. He was acquitted on the grounds of insanity, and was sent to an asylum.

1855—Ezra Starr and Charles B. Cooper were arraigned for murder, but the case was *not pressed* and they were discharged.

1856—The Hayt murder, well remembered, was the judicial sensation of this year. Walter Hayt was convicted of murdering his niece, and was sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary.



1857—John Masters and Joe McBride were indicted for the murder of Dennis Sullivan. Masters was acquitted and McBride was never found.

1858—In Mill Creek Township, Joseph Botonelli, keeper of a little hotel above the almshouse, was shot dead by George H. Rerdell, who, being convicted, was sentenced to six years in the penitentiary.

In this same year, Jacob Faust was tried for the murder of Capt. Matthew Densmore down at the dock. Faust was convicted and sentenced to eleven years and nine months in the penitentiary.

1859—Charles Fisk, of Waterford, was arraigned for shooting John Fenno through the heart. He got two years and five days in the penitentiary.

1860—Mallisa Sprague was indicted for the murder of her child, but the jury found her not guilty.

1862—Daniel Cummings was tried for the murder of Johanna Cummings, and was sent to the penitentiary for eleven years and three months.

1863—There were three murder trials in this year. Nathaniel Cotterell, of Waterford, was charged with the killing of William Burt, and was acquitted. Mary Quinn was tried and acquitted of the murder of Patrick Cutler, killed with a brick, and Peter Carrier, for the murder of William Thompson, was sent to the penitentiary for ten years.

1865—Erastus Stafford was stabbed to death, and Jacob A. Tanner was tried for the murder. He got four years. In the same year, William Greer was shot dead in front of a North East drug store. An indictment for murder was found against one Dr. Lucius Mott, but he was never found.

1866—Mary Mullolland was charged with the murder of her illegitimate child, and Michael Corcoran with the murder of Dennis Twohy. The grand jury threw out both bills.

1872—The murder of Hugh Donnelly by James Nevills, resulted in a verdict of not guilty on the grounds of insanity.

1874—Fred Cooper and Jane R. Cooper were tried for the murder of Caroline Cook. Both were honorably acquitted. In the following Quarter Sessions, Charles J. Cowden was tried for the murder of Jane Cowden, and was acquitted.

1876—George C. Adams was indicted for the killing of William H. Clemens. The case was *not prossed*.

1880—Philip Schwingle was charged with the murder of his brother Charles, and was sentenced to two years in the penitentiary.

1883—Mary Jane and Samuel Young were accused of the murder of their brother. They were held for trial, but the grand jury ignored the bill.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### POLITICAL HISTORY—ANNUAL RECORD.

1788 to 1800.

IN 1788 and 1792, Allegheny County, which embraced Erie County, gave a unanimous vote for George Washington for President, who was elected without opposition. John Adams was chosen Vice President.

In 1796, the Jefferson Electors received 392 votes, and the Adams Electors 77 in Allegheny County. The State cast 1 electoral vote for Adams, 14





for Jefferson, 2 for Thomas Pickering and 13 for Aaron Burr. Adams was elected President and Jefferson Vice President.

The vote of the commonwealth within the above period was for Governor: 1790—Thomas Mifflin, Democrat, 27,725; Arthur St. Clair, Federal, 2,802. 1793—Thomas Mifflin, Democrat, 18,590; F. A. Muhlenberg, Federal, 10,706. 1796—Thomas Mifflin, Democrat, 30,020; F. A. Muhlenberg, Federal; 1,011. 1799—Thomas McKean, Democrat, 38,036; James Ross, Federal, 32,641.

Allegheny County voted each time for the successful candidate.

The first election of which there is a record in Erie County occurred in 1798. Judah Colt, agent for the Population Company, says in his journal that he accompanied about sixty-five of his people from Colt's Station to Erie to take part in an election. This was in October. "All," says Mr. Colt, "voted in favor of a Federal Representative."

April 8, 1799, six election districts were created in the township of Erie—one to hold elections in the town of Erie; one at the house of Timothy Tuttle, in North East; one at the house of John McGonigle, at or near Edinboro; one at the house of Thomas Hamilton, in Lexington, Conneaut Township; one at the house of Daniel Henderson, in Waterford; one at the house of William Miles, in Concord Township.

#### 1800.

The State cast 8 electoral votes for Jefferson, 8 for Burr, 7 for Adams, and 7 for C. C. Pinckney. Jefferson was chosen President, and Burr Vice President. This section of the State gave a majority for Jefferson and Burr.

Albert Gallatin was elected to Congress from the Western District of the State, embracing Erie County. He received 1,937 votes to 944 for Perry Neville. Erie and Crawford gave Gallatin 214 votes. Gallatin was appointed Secretary of the Treasury by President Jefferson in 1801, and resigned his seat in Congress.

The candidates for other positions received the following votes:

State Senator—John Hamilton, Washington County, 2,002; John Hoge, Washington, 847. The district comprised the whole of Western Pennsylvania north of Virginia and west of the Allegheny.

Assembly—Samuel Ewalt, 2,137; Thomas Morton, 2,002; James Sample, 1,049; Dunning McNair, Erie County, 1,027. The district comprised Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Venango and Warren Counties, electing one member. This arrangement continued until 1807.

#### 1801.

William Hoge, Washington Township, was elected to fill the vacancy in Congress caused by the resignation of Albert Gallatin.

William McArthur, of Meadville, was elected to represent Erie, Mercer, Crawford, Venango and Warren Counties in the Senate. This Senatorial District continued until 1836.

The vote of the district for Assembly was as follows: Alexander Buchanan, Crawford County, 416; John Lytle, 75; John Lytle, Jr., Erie County, 353; John Findley, Mercer County, 208. Three of the Judges signed a return declaring John Lytle, Jr. and Sr., to be father and son, and three others refused to sign the return in the belief that the same person was intended. Alexander Buchanan got the certificate.

#### 1802.

For Governor, Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Venango and Warren Counties still voting together, cast 1,835 votes for Thomas McKean, the Democratic, and 187



for James Ross, the Federal candidate. The vote of the State was as follows: Thomas McKean, Democrat, 38,036; James Ross, Federal, 32,641.

William Hogl, Washington County, was elected to Congress by about 750 majority.

For Assembly, the following was the vote: Alexander Buchanan, 520; John Finley, 197; John Lytle, Jr., 570; James Harrington, Mercer County, 238; John Lytle, 13. John Lytle, Jr., was declared elected.

#### 1803.

This year, Erie County voted separately for county officers for the first time. The following was the result: Sheriff—Wilson Smith, Waterford, 267; Martin Strong, Waterford, 201. Coroner—Abraham Smith, Erie, 288; John C. Wallace, Erie, 184.

The Commissioners elected were John Vincent, of Waterford; James Weston, of LeBoeuf; and Abiather Crane, of Mill Creek.

John Lytle, Jr., was elected to the Assembly.

John Hoge, of Washington County, was elected to Congress.

#### 1804.

The county cast 112 ballots for President, all for the Jefferson electors. The State gave its electoral votes to Jefferson and Burr, who were elected.

John B. C. Lucas was elected to Congress.

Wilson Smith, of Waterford, was elected to the Assembly.

William Clark, of Erie. James Lowry, of North East, and John Phillips, of Venango, were elected County Commissioners.

#### 1805.

The candidates for Governor were Thomas McKean and Simon Snyder, both Democrats. Erie County gave McKean 254, and Snyder 377 votes. The vote of the State was as follows: Thomas McKean, 43,644; Simon Snyder, 33,433; Samuel Snyder, 395.

For Sheriff, John Milroy, of Erie, received 296, and Jacob Carmack, of Erie, 295 votes. By law the two highest candidates were returned to the Governor, who made a choice between them. Carmack received the appointment.

William McArthur was re-elected to the Senate and Wilson Smith to the Assembly. John Hay, of Erie, was chosen County Commissioner.

John B. C. Lucas having resigned from Congress November 7, Samuel Smith, of Mill Creek, Erie County, was chosen in his place.

Copies of papers printed in Meadville from 1805 to 1820, and of the *Erie Gazette* in 1820 and afterward, show that the opposing parties were distinguished as Democratic-Republican and Federal Republican. This continued to be the case until 1829, when the anti-Masonic excitement came up. Erie County was strongly Democratic-Republican, and all of the candidates elected up to 1830 were nominated by that party, except an occasional independent. The Democratic Republicans held a convention in the county every year from 1805 to 1830. The name Democratic—without the annex—is first found in the *Erie Observer* in 1831.

#### 1806.

Samuel Smith was re-elected to Congress by a majority of 715.

Wilson Smith was elected Assemblyman, and John McCreary, of Mill Creek, County Commissioner.

The vote for Coroner was—John Milroy, 187; George Hurst, of North East, 142; Martin Strong, 142.



## 1807.

Wilson Smith was re-elected to the Assembly, April 11, 1807, the following election districts were constituted, and their voting places designated:

- No. 1. Erie and Mill Creek, at the court house.
- No. 1. "Conneaut" and McKean, at house of James McGuines.
- No. 3. Fairview, at house of William Sturgeon.
- No. 4. Springfield, at house of William Porter.
- No. 5. "Conneaut" and Elk Creek, at town of Lexington.
- No. 6. "LeBoeuff" and Waterford, at house of Jonas Clark.
- No. 7. Beaver Dam and Harbor Creek, at house of Thomas Morton.
- No. 8. North East, at house of Andrew Lowry.
- No. 9. Greenfield and Venango, at house of Philo Parker.
- No. 10. Brokenstraw and Union, at house of John Taylor.

In 1808, Venango was made District No. 11. The election place was fixed at the house of John Yost.

For Coroner, John Gray, of Erie, received 230 votes, and George Lowry, of North East, 220.

John Boyd, of Waterford, was elected County Commissioner.

## 1808.

Erie County cast 200 votes for the Madison electors, and 80 against them. The State gave her vote for James Madison for President and George Clinton for Vice President, who were elected.

The vote for Governor was 345 for Simon Snyder, Democrat, and 244 for James Ross, Federal. That of the State was as follows: Simon Snyder, Democrat, 67,975; James Ross, Federal, 39,575; John Spayd, Independent Democrat, 4,006.

Samuel Smith was re-elected to Congress.

John Phillips, of Erie County, and James Harrington, of Mercer, were elected to the Assembly.

The vote on other officers was as follows: Sheriff—Jacob Spang, of Erie, 318; Robert Irvin, of Erie, 287; John Salisbury, of Conneaut, 307. Coroner—Thomas Rees, of Harbor Creek, 274; Thomas Wilson, of Erie, 41.

Francis Brawley, of North East, was elected County Commissioner.

The Democratic-Republicans had a meeting at Cochran's mill this year, at which every prominent member of the party was present. Gen. John Phillips presided and Judge Cochran was the moving spirit. The following was among the toasts on the occasion:

"Though Erie lies far in the wood,  
Yet it contains some Democrats good."

## 1809.

Wilson Smith was elected to the State Senate.

John Phillips, of Erie County, and James Harrington, of Mercer County, were chosen to the Assembly.

For Coroner, John C. Wallace, received 245, and John Salisbury 226 votes. Thomas Forster, of Erie, was elected County Commissioner.

## 1810.

John Phillips, of Erie County, and Roger Alden, of Crawford County, were elected to the Assembly.

Abner Lacock, of Beaver County, was elected to Congress.





For Sheriff, James E. Herron, of Erie, received 278, and James Weston, of LeBœuf, 278 votes. Weston obtained the appointment from the Governor. John Salisbury, of Conneaut, was elected County Commissioner.

## 1811.

The county gave Simon Snyder, Democratic candidate for Governor, 313 votes, he having no regular opposition. The vote of the State was as follows: Simon Snyder, Democrat, 52,319; William Tilghman, Independent, 3,609.

Phillips and Alden were re-elected to the Assembly.

Thomas Wilson, of Erie, was elected County Commissioner.

## 1812.

The vote of Erie County was 152 for the Madison, and 129 for the opposition electors. The State cast its electoral vote for James Madison for President, and Elbridge Gerry for Vice President, who were elected.

John Phillips, Erie County, and Patrick Farrelly, Crawford County, were elected to the Assembly.

Abner Lacock, Beaver County, was re-elected to Congress.

For Coroner, John Milroy received 107, and Abiather Crane 72 votes.

Henry Taylor, North East, was elected County Commissioner.

## 1813.

The Legislature having chosen Abner Lacock United States Senator, he resigned, and Thomas Wilson, of Erie, was elected to Congress in his stead.

Joseph Shannon, of Beaver County, was elected to the Senate, and James Weston, of Erie County, and James Burchfield, of Crawford County, to the Assembly.

For Sheriff, David Wallace, of Erie, received 187, and John Tracy, of Waterford, 127 votes.

Thomas Forster was re-elected County Commissioner; John Grubb, of Mill Creek, was elected to the same office to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Thomas Wilson.

## 1814.

The vote of the county was 308 for Simon Snyder, Democrat; 55 for Isaac Wayne, Federal, and 77 for George Lattimore, Independent Democrat. The State voted as follows:

Simon Snyder, 51,099; Isaac Wayne, 29,566; George Lattimore, 910.

Thomas Wilson was re-elected to Congress, and Weston and Burchfield to the Assembly.

Henry Taylor, of North East, was re-elected County Commissioner.

## 1815.

Jacob Harrington, of Mercer, James Weston, of LeBœuf, and Ralph Marlin, of Meadville, were elected to the Assembly. The district had been changed to Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Warren and Venango, electing three members.

John Morris, of Erie, received 182, and James Boyd, of Waterford, 180 votes for Coroner.

Robert McClelland, of Mill Creek, was elected County Commissioner.

## 1816.

James Monroe was elected President, and Elbridge Gerry, Vice President. The county gave the Monroe ticket 130, and the opposition 84 votes. In the State, Monroe had 25,609 votes, and the opposition ticket 17,537.



Henry Hurst, of Crawford County, formerly of North East, was elected State Senator in place of Joseph Shannon, resigned.

Robert Moore, of Beaver, was elected to Congress; James Harrington, Ralph Marlin and Samuel Hays, of Venango County, to the Assembly, and Thomas Forster, of Erie, County Commissioner.

The vote for Sheriff was as follows: Stephen Wolverton, of Erie, 290; James Hall, of Springfield, 242.

## 1817.

The candidates for Governor were William Findley, Democrat, and Joseph Hiester, Federal. Erie County gave Findley 385 votes, and Hiester 261. The vote of the State was:

William Findley, 66,331; Joseph Hiester, 59,292.

Henry Hurst was re-elected to the Senate, the district comprising Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Venango and Warren Counties.

Samuel Hays, of Venango County, Thomas Wilson, of Erie County, and Ralph Marlin, of Crawford County, were elected to the Assembly, and Robert Brown, of Erie, was elected County Commissioner.

## 1818.

Robert Moore, of Beaver County, was re-elected to Congress over Thomas Wilson, of Erie.

Jacob Harrington, Mercer, James Cochran, Crawford, and Joseph Hackney, Venango, were elected Assemblymen, and George Moore, of Erie, County Commissioner.

For Coroner, the vote stood: Samuel Hays, Erie, 262. Thomas Laird, Erie, 255.

## 1819.

Wilson Smith, of Erie County, James Cochran, of Crawford, and William Connelly, of Venango, were elected to the Assembly.

The vote for county officers was as follows:

Sheriff—Thomas Laird, Erie, 349; David Wallace, Erie, 330; Amos P. Woodford, Waterford, 157.

Commissioner—Stephen Wolverton, Erie, 427; James Hall, Springfield, 255; Abiather Crane, Mill Creek, 49; Jonah Cowgill, Erie, 3.

## 1820.

The Presidential election was held in the fall of this year, James Monroe being unanimously supported for re-election. Patrick Farrelly was the elector for this district. For Governor, the Democrats supported William Findley, of Franklin, and the Federalists Gen. Joseph Hiester, of Berks. Hiester was elected. The following was the vote of the county:

|  | Findley. | Hiester. |
|--|----------|----------|
| Erie and Mill Creek.....               | 95       | 130      |
| McKean.....                            | 20       | 21       |
| Fairview.....                          | 41       | 37       |
| Springfield.....                       | 62       | 16       |
| Conneaut and Elk Creek.....            | 32       | 37       |
| Waterford, LeBoeuf and Beaver Dam..... | 60       | 65       |
| Harbor Creek.....                      | 44       | 22       |
| North East.....                        | 78       | 42       |
| Greenfield.....                        | 13       | 8        |
| Union and Brokenstraw.....             | 15       | 16       |
| Venango.....                           | 32       | 4        |
| Conneauttee.....                       | 27       | 20       |
| Total.....                             | 519      | 415      |



The candidates for Congress were Robert Moore, Beaver; Patrick Farrelly, Crawford, and Beavan Pearson, Mercer, all Democrats. Patrick Farrelly received a majority of 407 votes in the county, and was elected by a plurality of 1,104 in the district. The candidates for Assembly were Wilson Smith, Erie County; George Moore, Erie; Jacob Harrington, Mercer; William Connelly, Venango; James Cochran, Crawford; William Moore, Venango, and Walter Oliver, Mercer. All of the above candidates claimed to be Democrats. Messrs. Smith, Connelly and Harrington were elected. George Nicholson, Fairview, was chosen Commissioner by 75 majority over Henry Colt, of Waterford. Thomas H. Sill, Erie; Thomas Dunn, McKean; E. D. Gunnison, Erie; Abi-ather Crane, Mill Creek, and Clark Putnam, North East, were candidates for Auditor. Sill and Dunn were elected.

Alexander McNair, formerly of Mill Creek, was this year elected first Governor of Missouri.

#### 1821.

The following were the candidates: State Senate—Samuel Lord, Meadville; Gen. Henry Hurst, Meadville; Jacob Harrington, Mercer. Harrington was elected. Assembly—George Moore, Erie; Wilson Smith, Waterford; Rev. Robert C. Hatton, Erie; Thomas King, Waterford; James Cochran, Robert L. Potter, Crawford; Arthur Chenowith, John Leech, C. S. Sample, Walter Oliver, Mercer; Andrew Bowman, Robert Mitchell, William Moore, Venango, and David Brown, Warren. Brown, Cochran and George Moore were elected. Thomas Forster, Erie, was elected Commissioner by 23 majority over Henry Colt. Thomas Rees, Harbor Creek, was elected Auditor by 211 majority over P. S. V. Hamot. Benjamin Russell, Mill Creek, was chosen Coroner.

#### 1822.

The candidates for Congress were Patrick Farrelly, Crawford, and Samuel Williamson, Mercer, both Democrats. Farrelly received 992 votes and Williamson 136 in the county. Farrelly was elected by a majority of about 2,000 in the district.

The Assembly District was changed this year, Erie and Warren being placed together, and allowed one member. George Moore, Erie Borough, and James Weston, LeBoeuf, were the candidates for that office, the latter being elected by a majority of only 17 votes. Stephen Wolverton, Erie, David Wallace, Mill Creek, and Simeon Dunn, Erie, were candidates for Sheriff. Wolverton's majority was 306 over both of his competitors. Henry Colt, Waterford; Alexander McClosky, North East, and Thomas Rees, Harbor Creek, were candidates for Commissioner. Colt was elected by a majority of 62 votes over both the others. Thomas Dunn, McKean, was chosen Auditor over Conrad Brown, Mill Creek, and James Love, of the same township.

#### 1823.

This being the year to select a Governor, each party had candidates in the field. The Democrats supported John Andrew Shulze, Lebanon; the Federalists, Andrew Gregg, Centre. The vote of the county was: Shulze, 754; Gregg, 604—Democratic majority, 150. The vote of the State was: John Andrew Schulze, Democrat, 89,928; Andrew Gregg, Federal, 64,211. For Assembly, George Moore, Erie, and Thomas H. Sill, Erie, were the candidates. Sill was beaten 199 votes in Erie County, but received so strong a support in Warren as to overbalance these figures and elect him by a majority of 149 in the district. Alexander McClosky was chosen Commissioner over John Coch-







L. L. Loop



rau, Mill Creek, and E. D. Gunnison, Erie. Daniel Sayre, Fairview, was elected Auditor over Hamlin Russell and Abiather Crane, both of Mill Creek. Owing to a misunderstanding, no election was held in Union and Concord, which is claimed to have operated to the disadvantage of Messrs. Gregg and Sill.

## 1824.

A convention met March 4, of this year, at Harrisburg, and nominated Andrew Jackson for President, and John C. Calhoun for Vice President. Henry Clay, who at that time acted with the Democratic party, received 10 votes for the latter position. Another convention was held in Harrisburg, August 9, which nominated William H. Crawford, of Georgia, for President, and Albert Gallatin, of Pennsylvania, for Vice President. Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams were also candidates before the people for President, but we have no record giving the manner of their nomination. The candidates for elector were as follows: For Jackson, John Boyd, Waterford; for Adams, Jesse Moore, Meadville; for Crawford, James Montgomery; for Clay, Charles H. Israel.

The vote of the county was: For Jackson, 302; Adams, 55; Crawford, 10; Clay, 3—not half the ballots being cast.

The vote in the State was: Jackson, 35,894; Adams, 8,405; Crawford, 4,186; Clay, 1,701; Jackson's majority over all, 24,601.

None of the candidates received a majority of the electoral votes in the Union, and the election was thrown into the House, where Adams was chosen President.

For Congress, Patrick Farrelly and Samuel Williamson were again opposing candidates, the former receiving in Erie County 1,030 votes to 68 for the latter. Farrelly's majority in the district was 3,133, in a total vote of 5,100. The district consisted of Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Venango and Warren.

John Phillips, of Venango Township, was elected to the Assembly over George Moore. John Morris, Erie, was chosen Commissioner over John Salsbury, Conneaut, and E. D. Gunnison, Erie. Rufus Seth Reed, Erie, defeated John Dickson, Erie, for Coroner. Thomas Rees, Harbor Creek, was elected Auditor over Amos Wilmot, Waterford.

## 1825.

For State Senate, Wilson Smith, Waterford; George Moore, Erie; Thomas Atkinson, Crawford; James Herriott, Mercer; and John Leech, Mercer, were opposing candidates. Moore had one majority over all in this county, but Leech received a majority in the district. Stephen Wolverton was chosen to the Assembly over John Phillips and Abiather Crane, Erie County, and Archibald Tanner and J. W. Irvine, Warren. The candidates for Sheriff were: Henry Colt, Waterford; Thomas Forster, Erie; Thomas Laird, Erie; A. W. Brewster, Erie; Albert Thayer, Mill Creek, and David McCreary, Mill Creek. Mr. Thayer was elected. The candidates for Commissioner were: John Salsbury, Conneaut; William Benson, Waterford; John Gray, Erie; Thomas Dunn, McKean, and Giles Hulbert, Waterford. Mr. Salsbury was elected. The candidates for Auditor were Amos Wilmot, Waterford; Hamlin Russell, Mill Creek; John J. Swan, Erie, and Col. James McKay, Waterford, the latter being successful. William E. McNair, Mill Creek, was chosen Auditor for one year, over William Hurley, Erie, in place of Daniel Sayre, who moved out of the county.

In this year, a proposition to form a new State Constitution was brought



before the people and voted down, the majority against it in Erie County being 1,062.

## 1826.

Patrick Farrelly, Congressman from this district, died at Pittsburgh, on his way to Washington, February 12, 1826, and a special election was held March 14 following for his successor. The candidates were Thomas H. Sill, Erie; Samuel Hays, Venango; Jacob Herrington, Mercer; and Stephen Barlow, Crawford. Sill was elected. At the regular October election, Sill, Barlow and John Findley, Mercer, were candidates for Congress. Barlow was elected.

At the October election of this year, Gov. Shulze had no opposition in Erie County. The vote of the State was: John Andrew Shulze, Democrat, 64,211; John Sergeant, Philadelphia, Federal, 1,474.

The candidates for Assembly were Stephen Wolverton, Alex. McCloskey, George Moore and George Stumz, Erie County; and John Andrews, Warren. Wolverton was re-elected. William Benson, Waterford; Thomas Forster, Erie, and James M. Moorehead, Harbor Creek, were candidates for Commissioner. Benson was elected. Martin Strong, McKean, was chosen Auditor over David H. Chapman, Fairview.

## 1827.

Stephen Wolverton was re-elected to the Assembly over Alex. McCloskey, North East, his only opponent. The candidates for Coroner were William Flemming, Erie; Samuel Brown, Erie; Jesse Tarbell, Mill Creek; Benjamin Russell, Mill Creek; and James Graham, Beaver Dam. Flemming was elected. James M. Moorhead was chosen Commissioner over Thomas Forster. David H. Chapman, Fairview; Thomas Dunn, McKean; Robert Cochran, Mill Creek, and Charles Lay, Erie, were candidates for Auditor. Chapman was elected.

## 1828.

The Jackson State Convention was held in Harrisburg January 8. Andrew Jackson was nominated for President, and John C. Calhoun for Vice President. James Duncan, Mercer County, was the electoral candidate for this Congressional District.

The Adams Convention met about the 4th of March, and nominated John Quincy Adams for President, and Richard Rush, Pennsylvania, for Vice President. John Leech, Mercer County, was the electoral candidate for this Congressional district.

The State election was held October 14. The candidates in this district and county were as follows: Congress—Thomas H. Sill, Erie County; and Stephen Barlow, Crawford. The vote in the county was 1,406 for Sill and 366 for Barlow. Sill received a majority of about 600 in the district. Assembly—George Moore, Stephen Wolverton and Wilson Smith, all of Erie County; Moore was elected. Sheriff—Alex. W. Brewster, Erie; Thomas Mellen, North East; Daniel Sawtell, Springfield; Smith Jackson, Erie; Richard Arbuckle and John G. Caldwell, Mill Creek. Brewster was elected. Commissioner (three years)—Albert Thayer, Erie; George Nicholson, Fairview. Thayer was elected by a nearly unanimous vote. Commissioner (one year)—in place of William Benson, Waterford, resigned—Myron Hutchinson, Springfield; James Pollock, LeBoeuf; and John Boyd, Waterford. Hutchinson was elected. Robert Cochran, Mill Creek, was elected Auditor over Thomas Dunn, McKean, and James Benson, Waterford. No political issue seems to have been made in this election.

The Presidential election was held on Friday, October 31, and resulted as follows:





|                                   | Adams. | Jackson. |
|-----------------------------------|--------|----------|
| Erie and Mill Creek.....          | 133    | 188      |
| McKean.....                       | 52     | 27       |
| Fairview.....                     | 95     | 56       |
| Springfield.....                  | 118    | 31       |
| Conneaut.....                     | 76     | 19       |
| Waterford and LeBœuf.....         | 115    | 120      |
| Harbor Creek.....                 | 56     | 54       |
| North East.....                   | 85     | 116      |
| Greenfield.....                   | 24     | 13       |
| Union.....                        | 25     | 9        |
| Venango.....                      | 23     | 46       |
| Conneauttee (now Washington)..... | 58     | 27       |
| Elk Creek.....                    | 27     | 28       |
| Beaver Dam (now Greene).....      | 8      | 20       |
| Concord.....                      | 16     | 10       |
| Amity.....                        | 22     | 7        |
| Wayne.....                        | 12     | 2        |
| Total.....                        | 945    | 773      |

The vote of the State was: Jackson, 101,652; Adams, 50,848; Jackson's majority, 50,804. Jackson and Calhoun had a large majority of the electoral votes of the Union.

### 1829.

The Anti-Masonic excitement had by this year risen into a political issue, and a separate party organization was formed, embracing a large portion of the supporters of Mr. Adams. The Democratic State Convention met at Harrisburg on the 4th of March and nominated George Wolf, Northampton County, for Governor. The Anti-Masonic State Convention met at the same place on the same day, and nominated Joseph Ritner, Washington County. The vote of Erie County was: Ritner, 1,545; Wolf, 497. The vote of the State was: George Wolf, Democrat, 77,988; Joseph Ritner, Anti Mason, 51,724; Wolf's majority, 26,264.

The Anti-Masonic issue does not appear to have entered into the election of district and county officers, and the candidates ran upon their merits, as heretofore, most of them having been previously identified with the Democratic organization. For State Senate, Thomas S. Cunningham, Mercer County, defeated Wilson Smith, Erie County, by over 2,700 majority in the district. George Moore was elected to the Assembly over Stephen Wolverton. Joseph M. Sterrett, Erie, Myron Hutchinson, Springfield, and William Gray, Wayne, were candidates for Commissioner. Sterrett was elected by a majority of 26 over Hutchinson, the next highest candidate. Eli Webster, McKean, was elected Auditor over Thomas E. Reed, Venango, by a nearly unanimous vote.

### 1830.

This was the first year in which Anti-Masonry entered directly into the choice of district and county officers. The Anti-Masonic candidate for Congress was John Banks, of Mercer County. The Democratic candidate was Thomas S. Cunningham, Mercer County. Banks had a majority of 316 in Erie County, and 1,135 in the district. The candidates for county officers were as follows:

Anti-Masonic—Assembly, John Riddle, Erie; Commissioner, James Pollock, LeBœuf; Coroner, David Wallace, Erie; Auditor, John J. Swan, Fairview.

Democratic-Republican—Assembly, P. S. V. Hamot, Erie; Commissioner, John Saulsbury, Fairview; Coroner, Charles Lay, Erie; Auditor, Thomas Laird, of Erie.



The Anti-Masonic ticket was successful by an average majority of 250.

## 1831.

The candidates were as follows:

Anti-Masonic—Assembly, John Riddle; Sheriff, William Fleming, Erie; Commissioner, Thomas R. Miller, Springfield; Auditor, James Smedley, North East.

\*Democratic—Assembly, George Moore, Erie; Sheriff, Albert Thayer, Erie; Commissioner, Thomas Mellen, North East; Auditor, John G. Caldwell, Mill Creek.

Independent Candidates—Assembly, William Dickson, North East; Sheriff, David Zimmerman and James McConkey, Erie.

The Anti-Masonic candidates were successful by average majorities of about 400. None of the independent candidates had much of a support.

## 1832.

The candidates for Governor were George Wolf, Democrat, and Joseph Ritner, Anti-Masonic.

The Democrats of Pennsylvania supported Andrew Jackson for President, and William Wilkins, this State, for Vice President. Martin Van Buren, New York, was also a Democratic candidate for Vice President, and was elected, though Pennsylvania cast her vote for Wilkins. Henry Clay ran as an Anti-Jackson Democratic candidate for President, with John Seargeant, Pennsylvania, for Vice President. The Anti-Masons supported William Wirt, Maryland, for President, and Amos Ellmaker, Pennsylvania, for Vice President. Wilson Smith was the Jackson candidate for Elector in this district; David Dick, Crawford, the Clay candidate; and Robert Faleoner, Warren, the Anti-Masonic. The Jackson and Clay men went by the designation of Democratic Republicans; the supporters of Wirt by that of Republican Anti-Masons. The vote of the county was as follows:

|                          | Wirt. | Jackson. |
|--------------------------|-------|----------|
| Erie and Mill Creek..... | 284   | 163      |
| McKean.....              | 94    | 16       |
| Fairview.....            | 89    | 12       |
| Springfield.....         | 82    | 69       |
| Conneaut.....            | 118   | 74       |
| Waterford.....           | 92    | 65       |
| Harbor Creek.....        | 80    | 76       |
| North East.....          | 110   | 42       |
| Greenfield.....          | 37    | 52       |
| Union.....               | 138   | 1        |
| Venango.....             | 72    | 42       |
| Conneauttee.....         | 36    | 26       |
| Concord.....             | 16    | 33       |
| Beaver Dam.....          | 64    | 31       |
| Elk Creek.....           | 33    | 32       |
| Amity.....               | 30    | 39       |
| Wayne.....               | 23    | 17       |
| LeBeuf.....              | 37    | 61       |
| Girard.....              | 109   | 88       |
| Total.....               | 1,494 | 1,049    |

Only three ballots were cast for Clay, all in North East Township.

The vote for Governor was larger than that for President, Ritner receiving 1,792, and Wolf 1,170. In the State the result was as follows: George Wolf, Democrat, 91,235; Joseph Ritner, Anti-Mason, 88,186; Wolf's majority, 3,049.

\*1831.—This year the name Democratic-Republican was dropped in Erie County, and the supporters of Jackson called themselves Democrats.



The vote of the State for President was: Jackson, 90,983; Wirt, 66,716; majority for Jackson, 24,267.

Mr. Clay's vote was too light to be considered worthy of record by the papers of the day.

The candidates for district and county offices were as follows:

Anti-Masonic—Congress, Thomas H. Sill, of Erie; Assembly, John H. Walker, Erie; Commissioner, John McCord, North East; Auditor, Samuel Low, Venango Township.

Democratic—Congress, John Galbraith, Venango County; Assembly, Rufus Seth Reed, Erie; Commissioner, Thomas Mellen, North East; Auditor, John Phillips, Venango.

All of the Anti-Masonic candidates were elected except Sill. John Galbraith was defeated by 833 votes in Erie County, but received a majority of 778 in the district.

### 1833.

Anti-Masonic Candidates—State Senate, Charles M. Reed, Erie County; Assembly, John H. Walker, Erie; Commissioner, James Love, Mill Creek; Coroner, David McNair, of Mill Creek; Auditor, Mark Baldwin, Greenfield.

Democratic Candidates—State Senate, Thomas S. Cunningham, Mercer County; Assembly, Dr. Tabor Beebe, Erie; Commissioner, John Gingrich, Mill Creek; Coroner, Wareham Taggart, Springfield; Auditor, John Saulsbury, Conneaut.

All of the Anti-Masonic candidates were elected except Reed, who received a majority in the county, but was defeated in the district.

### 1834.

Anti-Masonic Candidates—Congress, Thomas H. Sill, Erie County; Assembly, John H. Walker, Erie; Sheriff, Thomas Mehaffey, Erie; Commissioner, Stephen Skinner, McKean; Auditor, Russell Stanciliff, Washington.

Democratic—Congress, John Galbraith, Venango County; Assembly, James M. Moorhead, Harbor Creek; Sheriff, Albert Thayer, Erie; Commissioner, Daniel Gillespie, Erie; Auditor, John R. Rouse, Venango.

Independent Candidate for Sheriff—Chauncey Rogers, Girard.

The Anti-Masonic candidates were elected with the exception of Sill, who received 353 majority in the county, but was defeated by 1,622 in the district.

### 1835.

The Democratic party of Pennsylvania was divided this year over a candidate for Governor, one portion supporting George Wolf, and another Henry A. Muhlenburg, Berks. The Anti-Masons again chose Joseph Ritner as a candidate, showing a pertinacity in their devotion to him which has few parallels in political annals.

The vote of Erie County was: For Ritner, 1,743; Wolf, 164; Muhlenburg, 1,281. In the State the vote was as follows: Joseph Ritner, Anti-Mason, 94,023; George Wolf, Democrat, 65,804; Henry A. Muhlenburg, Democrat, 40,586.

Anti-Masonic County Ticket—Assembly, John H. Walker, Erie; Commissioner, James Miles, Girard; Auditor, William Benson, Waterford.

Democratic County Ticket—Assembly, P. S. V. Hamot, Erie; Commissioner, John Gingrich, Mill Creek; Auditor, David Webber, Concord.

All of the Anti-Masonic candidates were elected by an average majority of 400.





A proposition to hold a convention for revising the State Constitution was carried by 10,404 majority. Erie County cast 3,023 votes for the convention and 21 against it.

The following bit of political history appeared in the *Erie Dispatch* in 1882:

"When the Democratic party was rent in twain in 1835, by one of the most serious of discordant elements, two State Conventions were held. One presided over by the late Chief Justice Thompson nominated George Wolf for Governor for a third term. The anti-Wolf delegates, being a minority of the convention, protested against the nomination and at once met and, under the presidency of the same gentleman, nominated Henry A. Muhlenberg. The Democratic party with their two candidates in the field battled bravely, not so much with hopes of success as to test the relative strength of the hostile factions. Gov. Wolf's vote was 65,804. Mr. Muhlenberg's 40,586. The result proved disastrous to the Democratic party and resulted in the election of Joseph Ritner by a plurality vote of 8,196. At once commenced plans of reconstruction and conciliation, though the elements of discord were deep-seated and the contest was of the most embittered character. Both wings of the party had to be recognized as Democratic and no ostracism by the national administration against either wing of the party was to be tolerated. Van Buren, as President, was appealed to by leading men of both parties. He at once determined to use the best means in his power to suppress antagonism, and if possible unite the party. He appointed Muhlenberg as Minister to Vienna and Wolf Collector of the Port of Philadelphia. This recognition went far to restore confidence, allay bad feeling and unite the party. The union was so far perfected that at the time of the next Gubernatorial election in 1838, the Democratic party was united and elected by a large majority David R. Porter over Joseph Ritner, and ever after has continued a united party."

#### 1836.

The Democratic candidate for Congress was Arnold Plumer, Venango County; the Anti-Masonic was David Dick, Crawford County. The vote of the county was: For Dick, 1,773; for Plumer, 1,214. In the district, Dick had 3,628, Plumer, 4,323, the latter being elected.

The county tickets, with the vote for each candidate, were as follows: The apportionment bill of 1835 gave Erie County two Assemblymen.

Anti-Masonic--Assembly, Thomas R. Miller, Springfield, 1,948; Elijah Babbitt, Erie, 1,716; Commissioner, Samuel Low, Harbor Creek, 1,719; Coroner, Samuel W. Keefer, Erie, 1,696; Auditor, William H. Crawford, North East, 1,689--all being elected.

Democratic--Assembly, James C. Marshall, Girard, 1,281; Frederick W. Miller, Waterford, 1,032; Commissioner, William Doty, Springfield, 1,244; Coroner, Anthony Saltsman, Mill Creek, 1,158; Auditor, James Wilson, Greenfield, 1,176.

The Presidential election was held October 31. The Anti-Masonic candidates were: For President, Gen. William H. Harrison, Ohio; for Vice President, Francis Granger, New York. The elector for this district was James Cochran, Crawford County. The Democratic candidates were: For President, Martin Van Buren, New York; for Vice President, Richard M. Johnson, Kentucky. The elector was John P. Davis, Crawford County. Below is the vote:



|                   | Harrison. | Van Buren. |
|-------------------|-----------|------------|
| Erie.....         | 217       | 113        |
| McKean.....       | 147       | 20         |
| Fairview.....     | 125       | 18         |
| Springfield.....  | 182       | 67         |
| Conneaut.....     | 86        | 91         |
| Waterford.....    | 122       | 92         |
| Harbor Creek..... | 154       | 75         |
| North East.....   | 137       | 197        |
| Greenfield.....   | 48        | 37         |
| Union.....        | 59        | 25         |
| Venango.....      | 86        | 44         |
| Washington.....   | 133       | 58         |
| Beaver Dam.....   | 81        | 37         |
| Elk Creek.....    | 79        | 82         |
| Concord.....      | 15        | 47         |
| Amity.....        | 26        | 43         |
| Wayne.....        | 42        | 22         |
| LeBoeuf.....      | 35        | 55         |
| Girard.....       | 155       | 94         |
| Mill Creek.....   | 205       | 95         |
| Total.....        | 2,124     | 1,312      |

The vote of the State was as follows:

Van Buren, 91,475; Harrison, 87,111; Van Buren's majority, 4,364.

Van Buren and Johnson were elected by a large majority of the electoral votes of the Union.

An election for delegates to the convention for framing a new Constitution was held on the same day. The candidates, with their votes, were as follows:

Senatorial delegate—Anti-Masonic, Daniel Sager, Crawford County, 2,064 in Erie County, and 3,249 in the district. Democratic, Henry Colt, Waterford, 1,330 in Erie County, 3,016 in the district—Sager being elected.

Representative delegates—Anti-Masonic, Thomas H. Sill, Erie, 2,079; James Pollock, Le Boeuf, 2,063. Democratic, Wilson Smith, Waterford, 1,314; Henry L. Harvey, Erie, 1,315—Sill and Pollard being elected.

### 1837.

The candidates for State Senator (Erie and Crawford constituting the district) were: Anti-Masonic, Joseph M. Sterrett, Erie; Democratic, Edward A. Reynolds, Crawford. The vote for Sterrett in Erie County was 1,840; for Reynolds, 1,065. Sterrett was elected by about 400 majority in the district, Crawford being at that time Democratic.

The county tickets, with the vote, were as follows:

Anti-Masonic—Assembly, Charles M. Reed, Erie, 2,087; David Sawdy, Conneaut, 1,773; Sheriff, Andrew Scott, Erie, 1,715; Commissioner, Thomas Sterrett, McKean, 1,757; Auditor, Thomas Nicholson, Mill Creek, 1,876.

Democratic—Assembly, Martin Strong, Sr., Beaver Dam, 962; David H. Chapman, Fairview, 630; Sheriff, Albert Thayer, Mill Creek, 1,204; Commissioner, Eli Webster, Beaver Dam, 944.

### 1838.

The Anti-Masons again nominated Joseph Ritner for Governor; the Democrats placed in nomination David R. Porter, of Huntingdon County. The vote of the county was: For Ritner, 2,747; for Porter, 1,565—Ritner's majority, 1,182. In the State the result was as follows: David R. Porter, Democrat, 127,821; Joseph Ritner, Anti-Mason, 122,325—majority for Porter, 5,496.



The organization of the Legislature, in December following this election, caused those troubles which have been named in derision the "Buckshot war." Their history may be briefly given as follows: When the Return Judges of Philadelphia County met in convention, a motion was made to throw out the votes of the Northern Liberties, on account of alleged frauds. By accepting the votes, the Anti-Masonic candidates for Congress, State Senator and Assembly were elected; their rejection gave the seats to the Democratic candidates. The Democrats had a majority of the Judges, and the returns were not accepted. The Anti-Masonic Judges bolted and made out other returns, including the vote of the Northern Liberties, which were sent to Thomas H. Burrowes, Anti-Masonic Secretary of State, at Harrisburg. When the Legislature assembled, each set of candidates appeared for admission, and in the House the two parties were so nearly balanced that the acceptance or rejection of the Philadelphians involved the control of the body. Meantime, much excitement prevailed throughout the State, and serious disturbances were threatened. On the day of meeting, Harrisburg was full of angry men, but if we can rely on the Anti-Masonic papers of the time, the Democrats were largely in the ascendant. The vote for Speaker was taken, when the Democrats supported William Hopkins, and the Anti-Masons Thomas S. Cunningham, each party having separate tellers. Both claimed to be elected, and for some time occupied seats on the platform, side by side. Of course, under such circumstances, no business could be transacted, and affairs were brought to a dead-lock. The Senate, which contained a majority of Anti-Masons, recognized the Cunningham House. Excitement increased throughout the State, and the Democrats, resolved not to be defeated in their programme, threatened to maintain Mr. Hopkins' right to the Speakership by force. The Governor, in his fright, called out the militia of the adjoining counties, but when they reached Harrisburg it was found that the Democrats were in the majority among the troops, so that the Anti-Masons could not depend upon their support. He then wrote to President Van Buren for aid, who plumply refused.\* After an agitation of several weeks, four Anti-Masonic Senators receded from their original position, voted to recognize the Hopkins House, and terminated all trouble in the Legislature. The Anti-Masons throughout the State were fierce in their denunciations of the recreant Senators, but soon subsided into acquiescence, and thus ended one of the most memorable, as it was also one of the most disgraceful, incidents in Pennsylvania history. Amid all the excitement, no blood was spilled. From this date, the Anti-Masonry party of Pennsylvania rapidly declined, and in a few years sunk out of existence.

The Anti-Masons again nominated David Dick for Congress. John Galbraith, of Venango, was the Democratic candidate. In the county, Dick received 2,614 votes, and Galbraith, 1,610. Dick's vote in the district was 5,918; Galbraith's, 6,198, the latter's majority being 280. The district comprised Erie, Crawford, Venango and Warren Counties, the three latter giving Democratic majorities.

The county tickets, with the vote for each candidate, were as follows.

Anti-Masonic—Assembly, Samuel Hutchins, Waterford, 2,581; William M. Watts, Erie, 2,368; Commissioner, William E. McNair, Mill Creek, 2,591; Auditor, Alexander W. Brewster, Erie, 2,601.

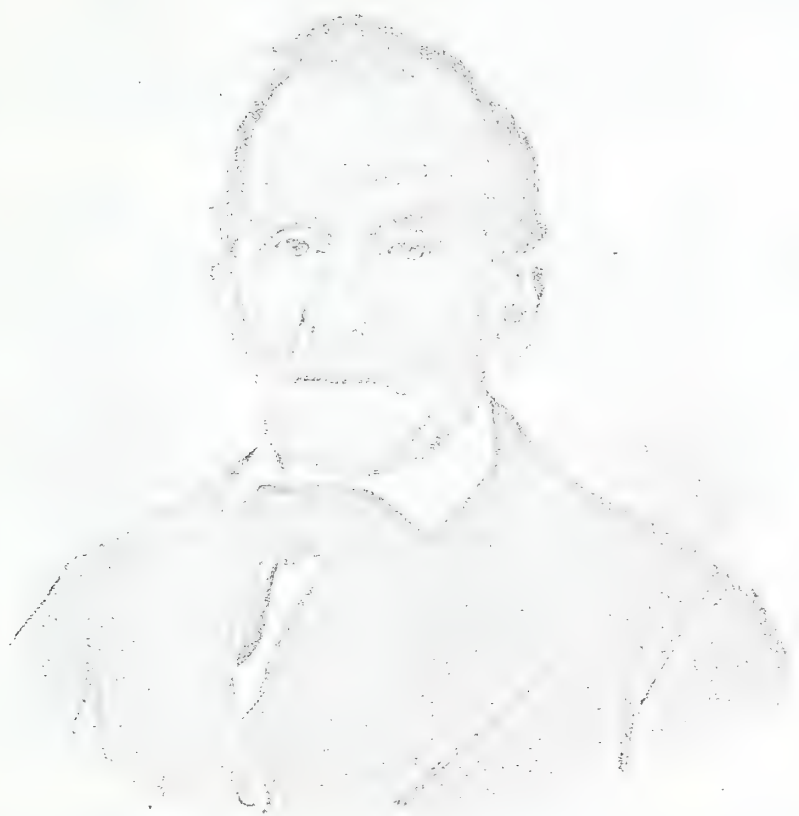
Democratic—Assembly, Ebenezer D. Gunnison, Erie, 1,646; Myron Hutchinson, Girard, 1,580; Commissioner, J. P. Grant, Wayne, 1,522; Auditor, Samuel T. Axtell, Union, 1,524.

---

\*The United States Storekeeper at Frankfort turned over a liberal supply of ammunition to the State authorities, much of which consisted of buckshot cartridges. Hence the name of "Buckshot war."







*Jabez B Foot*



A vote was taken on the adoption of the new Constitution, with the following result in the State: For the Constitution, 113,981; against, 112,759. Erie County went against the instrument by a majority of 1,721.

Previous to this, negroes had voted in the State. The new Constitution excluded them from suffrage. In the Convention, our delegates were divided, Mr. Sill voting for negro suffrage, and Mr. Pollock against. The Anti-Masons had a slight majority in the body.

The new Constitution provided for the election of Prothonotary and Register and Recorder, instead of their appointment by the Governor as before. The same instrument also changed the manner of selecting Justices of the Peace from appointment to election by the people. The choice of the latter officers was not made until the spring election in 1840, the old incumbents retaining their position until the first Monday of May in that year.

### 1839.

The county tickets, with the vote for each candidate, were as follows:

Anti-Masonic—Assembly, Samuel Hutchins, Waterford, 1,927; William M. Watts, Erie, 1,713; Prothonotary, William Kelly, Erie, 1,791; Register and Recorder, Thomas Moorhead, Erie, 1,997; Commissioner for three years, Lyman Robinson, Wattsburg, 1,845; Commissioner for one year (to supply the vacancy occasioned by the death of Thomas Sterrett), Samuel Low, Harbor Creek, 1,886; Coroner, John K. Caldwell, Mill Creek, 1,817; Auditor, Gideon J. Ball, Erie, 1,791.

Democratic—Assembly, William Townsend, Springfield, 1,522; Prothonotary, James C. Marshall, Girard, 1,155; Register and Recorder, E. D. Gunnison, 1,396; Commissioner, three years, James Duncan, North East, 1,420; Commissioner, one year, Horace Powers, Washington, 1,374; Coroner, P. P. Glazier, Erie, 1,391; Auditor, Martin Strong, Beaver Dam, 1,403.

Rev. J. H. Whallon, Erie, was nominated by the Democrats for Assembly, but declined. Dr. William Johns, Erie, who had previously sought the Anti-Masonic nomination for the office, announced himself as an independent candidate, and was supported by a portion of the Democrats. He received 1,137 votes in the county.

A proposition to build a county poor house, was submitted to the people, and defeated by a majority of 154 votes.

### 1840.

Before this year, each township took care of its own poor. A proposition to build a county poor house met with much opposition, but on being submitted to a vote of the people at the spring elections, was carried by a vote of 1,599 in favor to 1,515 against. At this election, Justices of the Peace were chosen by popular vote for the first time, their selection having been previously vested in the Governor.

The Anti-Masonic party had by this time given up the ghost, and the Whig party was organized upon its remains. The Whig candidate for Congress was William A. Irvine, of Warren County; the Democratic, Arnold Plumer, of Venango, the latter being elected. The following is the vote in the district:

|               | Irvine. | Plumer. |
|---------------|---------|---------|
| Erie.....     | 3,301   | 2,005   |
| Crawford..... | 2,175   | 2,640   |
| Venango.....  | 679     | 1,007   |
| Warren.....   | 835     | 925     |
| Clarion.....  | 610     | 1,329   |
| Total.....    | 7,600   | 7,906   |



The county tickets, with the vote for each candidate, were as follows:

Whig—Assembly, Stephen Skinner, McKean, 3,289; James D. Dunlap, Erie, 3,281; Sheriff, E. W. M. Blaine, North East, 3,296; Commissioner, Russell Stanchiff, Washington, 3,284; Auditor, James Miles, Girard Township, 3,247.

Democratic—Assembly, William Townsend, Springfield, 2,033; Anthony Saltaman, Mill Creek, 2,030; Sheriff, Benjamin F. Norris, Greene, 2,012; Commissioner, James Duncan, North East, 2,004; Auditor, G. J. Stranahan, Concord, 2,002.

At this election, Directors of the Poor were chosen for the first time, each township having before elected its own Overseers. The candidates on the Whig ticket were Thomas R. Miller, Springfield; James Benson, Waterford Township; and George W. Walker, Harbor Creek, all of whom were elected. The Democratic candidates were William W. Warner, Fairview; Sherburn Smith, Erie; and William Wyatt, Harbor Creek.

At the general election following, the Whig candidates were: For President, Gen. William H. Harrison, of Ohio; for Vice President, John Tyler, of Virginia. John Dick, of Crawford County, was the Whig elector for this district. The Democrats again supported Van Buren and Johnson. Stephen Barlow, of Crawford County, was the electoral candidate. The following is the vote of the county:

|                              | Harrison. | Van Buren. |
|------------------------------|-----------|------------|
| Erie, West Ward.....         | 175       | 96         |
| Erie, East Ward.....         | 203       | 83         |
| McKean.....                  | 208       | 71         |
| Fairview.....                | 247       | 53         |
| Springfield.....             | 285       | 87         |
| Conneaut.....                | 197       | 125        |
| Waterford Township.....      | 172       | 67         |
| Harbor Creek.....            | 227       | 106        |
| North East Township.....     | 158       | 174        |
| Greenfield.....              | 91        | 55         |
| Union.....                   | 81        | 36         |
| Venango and Wattsburg.....   | 122       | 69         |
| Washington and Edinboro..... | 244       | 71         |
| Greene.....                  | 112       | 66         |
| Elk Creek.....               | 163       | 137        |
| Concord.....                 | 38        | 81         |
| Amity.....                   | 46        | 61         |
| Wayne.....                   | 85        | 51         |
| LeBoeuf.....                 | 71        | 93         |
| Girard.....                  | 301       | 229        |
| Mill Creek.....              | 319       | 182        |
| North East Borough.....      | 43        | 38         |
| Waterford Borough.....       | 46        | 30         |
| Total.....                   | 3,636     | 2,061      |

In the State—Harrison, 144,021; Van Buren, 143,672. Harrison's majority, 249.

Harrison & Tyler were elected. The former served only one month, when he died in office, and was succeeded by John Tyler, who soon became unpopular with the party that elected him.

The Whigs and Democrats both held conventions in Erie this year, on the 10th of September. The assemblage was the largest ever known in the Northwest up to that time.—[*See Notable Events.*]

1841.

The Whig candidate for Governor was John Banks, of Berks County; the





Democrats again supported David R. Porter, of Huntingdon. The county gave Banks 2,956 votes, and Porter 1,855. In the State the vote was as follows:

David R. Porter, Democrat, 136,504; John Banks, Whig, 113,473. Majority for the Democrats, 23,031.

The Abolitionists held their first convention in Pennsylvania this year, and nominated Dr. Francis J. LeMoyné, of Washington County, for Governor, who received 736 votes in all. Of these, forty were cast in Erie County, as follows:

|                          |    |
|--------------------------|----|
| Elk Creek.....           | 2  |
| East Ward of Erie.....   | 2  |
| West Ward of Erie.....   | 4  |
| Fairview.....            | 1  |
| Harbor Creek.....        | 12 |
| LeBoeuf.....             | 1  |
| North East Township..... | 9  |
| North East Borough.....  | 5  |
| Venango.....             | 4  |
| Wattsburg.....           | 6  |
| Waterford Borough.....   | 1  |

The Democrats made no nomination for the State Senate and supported John W. Farrelly, of Crawford, who ran as an independent Whig candidate. John Dick, of Crawford, was the regular Whig candidate. The vote of the district was as follows:

|               | Dick. | Farrelly. |
|---------------|-------|-----------|
| Erie.....     | 2,663 | 1,955     |
| Crawford..... | 1,887 | 2,774     |
| Total.....    | 4,550 | 4,729     |

The county tickets, with the votes, were as follows:

Whig—Assembly, James D. Dunlap, Erie, 2,683; Stephen C. Lee, Greene, 2,640; Commissioner, David Sawdy, Conneaut, 2,489; Treasurer, James Williams, Erie, 2,589; Auditor, Moses Barnett, Fairview, 2,571; Director of the Poor, Conrad Brown, of Mill Creek (no opposition).

The Democrats made no nominations, but supported Independent candidates, as follows:

Assembly, Robert S. Hunter, Erie, 1,696; William Miner, Harbor Creek, 1,667; Commissioner, Ira Parker, Mill Creek, 1,465; Treasurer, John Hughes, Erie, 1,366; Auditor, Joseph Y. Moorhead, Harbor Creek, 1,327.

Mr. Williams was the first County Treasurer chosen by popular vote.

## 1842.

The Whig county ticket, with the vote for each candidate, was as follows: Assembly, Stephen Skinner, McKean, 1,880; Lyman Robinson, Wattsburg, 1,864; Prothonotary, Wilson King, Erie, 1,928; Register, Thomas Moorhead, Jr., Erie, 2,430; Commissioner, Joseph Henderson, Mill Creek, 2,075; Coroner, Hezekiah Bates, Erie, 1,971; Auditor, Benjamin Gunnison, Greene, 2,027; Director of the Poor, John Evans, Sr., Mill Creek, 1,982.

The Democrats made no regular nominations, but supported Independent candidates for the various offices. The Abolitionists had a regular ticket in the field for every office except Director of the Poor. Below is a list of all the candidates, with their votes.

Assembly, Dr. William Johns, Erie (Independent Whig), 989; Sylvester W. Randall (Democrat), Erie, 1,358; Joseph Neely (Working Men's), Harbor Creek, 117; David H. Chapman (Abolitionist), Fairview, 216; James M. Moorhead (Abolitionist), Harbor Creek, 238; Prothonotary, James C. Marshall (Democrat), Girard, 1,627; George Kellogg (Abolitionist), Erie, 179;



Register, William Gray (Abolitionist), Wayne, 134; Commissioner, Matthew Greer (Democrat), North East, 781; William Himrod (Abolitionist), Erie, 163; Coroner, Alex McHaffey (Abolitionist), Erie, 301; Auditor, William Vincent (Abolitionist), Waterford, 162; Director of the Poor, John Gingrich (Democrat), Mill Creek, 717.

## 1843.

The first Canal Commissioners elected by popular vote were chosen this year. The Whig candidates were William Tweed, Benjamin Weaver and Simeon Gulliford; the Democratic, James Clark, Jesse Miller and William B. Foster, Jr. The average Whig majority in the county was about 1,150. The Democrats carried the State by an average majority of 14,500. Hugh McHaffey, Hugh D. King and James Moorhead ran as Independent Anti-Masons, and received about 270 votes in the State.

The Whig candidate for Congress was Charles M. Reed, of Erie; the Democratic, Dr. Galbraith A. Irvine, of Warren. The vote of the district was as follows:

|                | Reed. | Irvine. |
|----------------|-------|---------|
| Erie.....      | 2,867 | 1,560   |
| Warren.....    | 630   | 860     |
| McKean.....    | 259   | 342     |
| Potter.....    | 135   | 405     |
| Jefferson..... | 449   | 586     |
| Clarion.....   | 743   | 1,330   |
| Total.....     | 5,073 | 5,083   |

The apportionment bill of 1842 made a Senatorial district of Erie County alone. Elijah Babbitt was the Whig candidate, and James C. Marshall the Democratic. The vote was for Babbitt 2,646, for Marshall, 1,554—Babbitt's majority, 1,092. Galen Forster, Abolition candidate, received 73 votes.

The following was the vote for other candidates:

Whig—Assembly, James D. Dunlap, Erie, 2,536; David A. Gould, Springfield, 1,573; Sheriff, William E. McNair, Mill Creek, 2,465; Commissioner, Robert Gray, Union, 2,648; Treasurer, Gideon J. Ball, Erie, 2,595; Auditor, William M. Arbuckle, Erie, 2,574; Director of the Poor, James Anderson, Waterford Township, 2,544.

Democratic—Assembly, Martin Strong, Greene, 1,657; George H. Cutler, Elk Creek, 1,639; Sheriff, James Lytle, Erie, 1,729; Commissioner, G. J. Stranahan, Concord, 1,504; Treasurer, Stephen C. Walker, Erie, 1,481; Auditor, Eli Webster, Greene, 1,561; Director of the Poor, Joseph E. Lee, North East, 1,512.

Abolition—Assembly, William Gray, Wayne, 79; James M. Moorhead, Harbor Creek, 87; Sheriff, Alex McClellan, Mill Creek, 86; Commissioner, John B. Fluke, Erie, 73; Treasurer, Clinton George, Erie, 85; Auditor, Ambrose Shelly, Harbor Creek, 90; Director of the Poor, Samuel Brecht, Fairview, 96.

## 1844.

For Governor, the Democrats nominated Francis R. Shunk, Allegheny County; the Whigs, Gen. Joseph Markle, Westmoreland; the Abolitionists, F. J. LeMoyne, Washington. Erie County gave Markle 3,501 votes, Shunk, 2,207, and LeMoyne, 69.

The vote of the State was as follows:

Shunk, 160,403; Markle, 156,120; LeMoyne, 2,675. Shunk's majority over Markle, 4,283.

The candidates for Canal Commissioner were Simon Guilford, Whig; Joshua Hartshorn, Democrat; William Larimer, Jr., Abolition. The vote was about the same as that for Governor.



Gen. Reed was re-nominated by the Whigs for Congress. James Thompson, Erie, was the Democratic, and John Mann, Potter, the Abolition candidate. The vote of the district was as follows:

|                | Reed. | Thompson. |
|----------------|-------|-----------|
| Erie.....      | 3,554 | 2,180     |
| Warren.....    | 856   | 1,061     |
| McKean.....    | 311   | 415       |
| Potter.....    | 206   | 531       |
| Jefferson..... | 638   | 777       |
| Clarion.....   | 799   | 1,868     |
| Total.....     | 6,364 | 6,832     |

Mr. Mann received but 90 votes in all, of which 45 were cast in Erie County. Hamlin Russell, Abolition, also received 14 votes in this county for the same office.

The county tickets, with the vote for each candidate, were as follows:

Whig—Assembly, Mark Baldwin, North East, 3,442; James D. Dunlap, Erie, 3,445; Commissioner, Isaac Webster, Fairview, 3,343; Auditor, Thomas Pierce, LeBeauf, 3,380; Director of Poor, David Kennedy, Erie, 3,332—all being elected.

Democratic—Assembly, George H. Cutler, Girard, 2,147; David Allison, North East, 2,135; Commissioner, James Wilson, Greenfield, 2,210; Auditor, Michael Jackson, Conneaut, 2,148; Director of Poor, James M. Reed, Mill Creek, 2,156.

Abolition—Assembly, David H. Chapman, Fairview; Aaron Kellogg, Erie; Commissioner, Nathaniel Wilson, Union; Auditor, Alexander McClellan, Mill Creek; Director of Poor, Silas Walker, Harbor Creek. This ticket received an average of about 70 votes.

A vote was taken to decide whether the main line of the State public works should be sold or not. The proposition received a majority of 447 in Erie County, but was defeated in the general vote of the State by a majority of 21,433.

The Whig party nominated Henry Clay, of Kentucky, for President, and Theodore Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey, for Vice President. William A. Irvine was the electoral candidate for this district. The Democratic nominees were James K. Polk, of Tennessee, for President, and George M. Dallas, of Pennsylvania, for Vice President. Christian Myers, of Clarion County, was the candidate for elector. The Abolitionists ran James G. Birney, of Michigan, for President, who received 74 votes in the county and 3,138 in the State. James M. Moorhead, of Harbor Creek, was the candidate for elector.

The following was the Whig and Democratic vote in the county:

|                      | Clay. | Folk. |
|----------------------|-------|-------|
| Amity.....           | 37    | 77    |
| Concord.....         | 45    | 89    |
| Conneaut.....        | 201   | 110   |
| Edinboro.....        | 30    | 11    |
| Elk Creek.....       | 108   | 121   |
| Erie, West Ward..... | 151   | 118   |
| Erie, East Ward..... | 170   | 112   |
| Fairview.....        | 244   | 52    |
| Franklin.....        | 62    | 10    |
| Girard.....          | 344   | 166   |
| Greene.....          | 104   | 99    |
| Greenfield.....      | 73    | 32    |
| Harbor Creek.....    | 203   | 127   |
| Le Beauf.....        | 88    | 114   |
| Mill Creek.....      | 350   | 209   |
| McKean.....          | 223   | 79    |





|                          |       |       |
|--------------------------|-------|-------|
| North East Township..... | 168   | 192   |
| North East Borough.....  | 48    | 34    |
| Springfield.....         | 269   | 103   |
| Union.....               | 73    | 53    |
| Venango.....             | 102   | 55    |
| Wattsburg.....           | 20    | 13    |
| Washington.....          | 215   | 79    |
| Waterford Borough.....   | 54    | 25    |
| Waterford Township.....  | 178   | 78    |
| Wayne.....               | 55    | 68    |
| Total.....               | 3,630 | 2,226 |

The vote of the State was as follows:

Clay, 161,863; Polk, 167,245. Polk's majority, 6,382.

Polk and Dallas were elected by a large majority of the electoral votes of the Union.

#### 1845.

The Democratic candidate for Canal Commissioner was James Burns, Mifflin County; the Whig candidate was Samuel D. Karns, Dauphin; the Abolition, William Larimer, Allegheny. In Erie County, Burns received 1,103 votes, Karns 1,831, Larimer 82. In the State, Burns had 119,510, Karns 89,118 and Larimer 2,857. The Native American party placed a ticket in the field for the first time this year, and George Morton, their candidate, received 22,934 votes, most of them being cast in Philadelphia and the neighboring counties.

Elijah Babbitt, elected State Senator in 1843, resigned his seat at the close of his second session, and candidates were nominated to supply the vacancy. The Whigs supported James D. Dunlap, the Democrats Carson Graham, and the Abolitionists David H. Chapman. The vote was 1,794 for Dunlap, 1,192 for Graham, and 89 for Chapman.

The Democrats made no county nominations, and appear to have allowed the election of local officers to go by default. The following are the candidates voted for:

Whig—Assembly, J. B. Johnson, Erie, 1,755; Lyman Robinson, Wattsburg, 1,785; Prothonotary, Wilson King, Erie, 1,888; Register, Thomas Moorhead, Jr., Erie, 1,810; Commissioner, William E. Marvin, Greenfield, 1,768; Auditor, three years, James H. Campbell, Edinboro, 1,699; Auditor, to supply vacancy, Simeon Hunt, Waterford, 1,694; Coroner, Thomas Dillon, Erie, 1,703; Director of Poor, Curtis Heidler, Fairview, 1,693.

Abolition—Assembly, Samuel Kingsbury, North East, 191; Nathan Gould, Springfield, 190; Prothonotary, N. Wilson, Union, 160; Register, John B. Fluke, Erie, 163; Commissioner, William Robinson, North East, 154; Auditor, A. N. Wood, Venango, 156; David Nellis, Harbor Creek, 153; Coroner, Alex. McClellan, Mill Creek, 168; Director of Poor, Richard Barnett, Fairview, 169.

#### 1846.

The Democratic candidate for Canal Commissioner was William B. Foster; the Whig, James M. Power; the Abolitionist, William Elder, and the Native American, George Morton. Owing to a prejudice against Mr. Foster's re-election, the State went heavily in favor of the Whig party. In Erie County, Power had 1,801 votes, Foster 895, and Elder, 74. The State gave Power 97,913, Foster 89,084, Morton 15,438, Elder 2,097.

James Thompson was re-nominated by the Democrats for Congress, and again elected. The Whig candidate was James Campbell, of Clarion, and the Abolition, John Mann, of Potter. The vote of the district was as follows:



|                | Campbell. | Thompson. | Mann. |
|----------------|-----------|-----------|-------|
| Erie.....      | 1,702     | 942       | 77    |
| Clarion.....   | 617       | 1,199     | —     |
| Warren.....    | 486       | 684       | 19    |
| Jefferson..... | 278       | 333       | —     |
| McKean.....    | 168       | 256       | —     |
| Potter.....    | 99        | 237       | 54    |
| Elk.....       | 113       | 128       | —     |
| Total.....     | 3,553     | 2,779     | 150   |

The Democratic candidate for State Senate was Smith Jackson, Erie; the Whig, J. B. Johnson, Erie, and the Abolition, Nathan Gould, of Springfield. Johnson received 1,708 votes, Jackson 873, and Gould 86.

The county tickets and their votes were as follows. The Democrats made no nomination for Sheriff:

Whig—Assembly, William Sanborn, Amity, 1,719; David A. Gould, Springfield, 1,668; Sheriff, Miles W. Caughey, Fairview, 1,723; Commissioner, William Campbell, Washington, 1,710; Treasurer, John S. Brown, Erie, 1,709; Auditor, James Chambers, Harbor Creek, 1,703; Director of Poor, William Bracken, Le Boeuf, 1,680.

Democratic—Assembly, E. Duncombe, Amity, 876; Newton Lounsbury, North East, 857; Commissioner, James Wilson, Greenfield, 781; Treasurer, John S. Carter, Erie, 846; Auditor, Martin Strong, Jr., Waterford, 796; Director of Poor, Isaac R. Taylor, Washington, 806.

Abolitionist—Assembly, William Gray, Wayne, 84; R. Barnett, Fairview, 84; Sheriff, Aaron Kellogg, North East, 182; Commissioner, Thomas McClellan, Mill Creek, 80; Treasurer, Alexander Mehaffey, Erie, 83; Auditor, Abner H. Gould, Springfield, 79; Director of Poor, Alvah Francis, Franklin, 85.

#### 1847.

A vote was taken at the spring election whether or not licenses to sell liquor should be granted in the county. The vote was 2,416 in favor of license, and 2,183 against.

The Whigs nominated for Governor James Irvin, of Centre County; the Democrats supported Francis R. Shunk; the Abolitionists, F. J. LeMoyne; and the Native Americans, E. C. Reigart, Lancaster. Erie County gave Irvin 2,586 votes; Shunk, 1,728; LeMoyne, 130.

The vote of the State was as follows: Shunk, 146,084; Irvin, 128,148; Reigart, 11,247; LeMoyne, 1,861; Shunk's majority over Irvin, 18,936.

For Canal Commissioner, Joseph W. Patton, Cumberland, was the Whig candidate; Morris Longstreth, Montgomery, the Democratic; William B. Thomas, Philadelphia, the Abolition; and George Morton, Dauphin, the Native American, Longstreth being elected by about the same vote as Shunk.

The Pennsylvania soldiers in the Mexican war voted for State officers, and gave a large majority for the Democratic candidates.

The Democrats made no nominations for county officers, leaving the field clear for the Whigs and Abolitionists. The following were the candidates' with the vote for each:

Whig—Assembly, Gideon J. Ball, Erie, 2,545; William Sanborn, Amity, 2,478; Commissioner H. A. Hills, Conneaut, 2,359; Auditor, John Wood, LeBoeuf, 2,421; Director of Poor, David Sterrett, McKean, no opposition.

Abolition—Assembly, Nathaniel Wilson, Union, 158; Orange Selkrigg, North East, 158; Commissioner B. Beebe, Wayne, 152; Auditor, E. N. Wood, Venango, 148.



1848.

The Democratic State candidates were for Governor, Morris Longstreth, Montgomery; for Canal Commissioner, Israel Painter, Westmoreland. The Whig candidates were William P. Johnson, Armstrong, for Governor, and Ner Middleswarth, Union, for Canal Commissioner. Gov. Shunk had died before the expiration of his term, and Mr. Johnson, who was Speaker of the Senate, became Governor. The gubernatorial vote was the closest that ever occurred in Pennsylvania, Johnson having succeeded by only 302 majority. Mr. Longstreth's defeat was occasioned by the fact of his having been Canal Commissioner, which enabled his political enemies to create a considerable degree of prejudice against him. The Democratic nominee for Canal Commissioner was elected by 2,958 majority. Erie County gave Johnson 3,500 votes, Longstreth, 2,087; Middleswarth, 3,305, and Painter, 2,496. The Abolitionists and Native Americans had no State ticket in the field.

The candidates for Congress were the same as in 1846, and James Thompson was again elected by 483 majority over Mr. Campbell.

The county tickets were as follows:

Whig—Assembly, G. J. Ball, Erie, 3,169; Theodore Rymann, Girard, 3,165; Prothonotary, James Skinner, Erie, 3,162; Register, R. J. Sibley, Waterford, 3,077; Commissioner, George W. Brecht, Mill Creek, 3,067; Auditor, John Eagley, Springfield, 3,059; Treasurer, John Hughes, Erie, 3,101; Director of Poor, David Kennedy, Erie, 3,025; Coroner, Samuel L. Foster, Erie, 3,030.

Democratic—Assembly, Smith Jackson, Erie, 1,623; John S. Barnes, Girard, 1,628; Commissioner, James Wilson, Greenfield, 1,631; Auditor, D. W. Howard, Amity, 1,585; Director of Poor, Henry Colt, Waterford, 1,555. There were no candidates for Prothonotary, Register, Treasurer or Coroner.

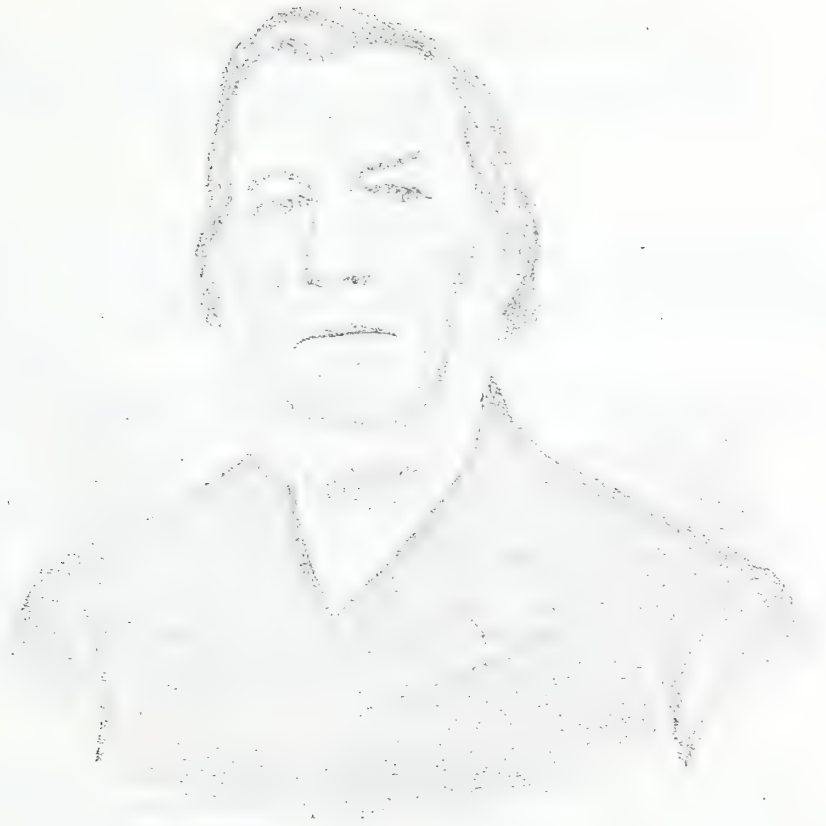
Abolition—Assembly, William Beatty, Erie, 371; Job Stafford, McKean, 367; Prothonotary, Aaron Kellogg, North East, 1,303; Register, Ira Sherwin, Harbor Creek, 357; Commissioner, James M. Moorhead, Harbor Creek, 382; Auditor, B. Beebe, Concord, 325; Treasurer, Henry Cadwell, Erie, 377; Director of Poor, Eli Perkins, Wayne, 357; Coroner, John B. Fluke, Erie, 470.

The National tickets were as follows: Whig—for President, Zachary Taylor, Louisiana; Vice President, Millard Fillmore, New York. Democratic—for President, Lewis Cass, Michigan; for Vice President, William O. Butler, Kentucky. Free-Soil—for President, Martin Van Buren, New York; for Vice President, Charles Francis Adams, Massachusetts. The Whig candidate for Elector in our district was Thomas H. Sill, Erie; the Democratic, Timothy Ives, Potter; the Free Soil, William F. Clark, Crawford. Below is the vote of the county:

|                         | Taylor. | Cass. | Van Buren. |
|-------------------------|---------|-------|------------|
| Erie, East Ward.....    | 269     | 151   | 12         |
| Erie, West Ward.....    | 260     | 152   | 4          |
| Mill Creek.....         | 317     | 159   | 3          |
| Fairview.....           | 249     | 40    | 6          |
| Girard Borough.....     | 46      | 29    | 2          |
| Girard Township.....    | 263     | 154   | 16         |
| Springfield.....        | 234     | 87    | 31         |
| Conneaut.....           | 202     | 87    | 5          |
| Elk Creek.....          | 122     | 125   | 4          |
| Franklin.....           | 45      | 4     | 20         |
| Washington.....         | 196     | 63    | —          |
| Edinboro.....           | 40      | 14    | —          |
| McKean.....             | 182     | 58    | 30         |
| Greene.....             | 109     | 116   | —          |
| Waterford Borough.....  | 62      | 42    | 1          |
| Waterford Township..... | 161     | 49    | —          |
| LeBoeuf.....            | 63      | 72    | —          |







*John Sedgwick*



|                          |       |       |     |
|--------------------------|-------|-------|-----|
| Union.....               | 73    | 48    | 23  |
| Concord.....             | 32    | 35    | 43  |
| Wayne.....               | 7     | 37    | 39  |
| Wattsburg.....           | 24    | 15    | 3   |
| Venango.....             | 62    | 48    | 34  |
| Greenfield.....          | 60    | 28    | 20  |
| North East Borough.....  | 44    | 37    | 7   |
| North East Township..... | 133   | 178   | 27  |
| Harbor Creek.....        | 184   | 113   | 26  |
| Total.....               | 8,418 | 2,022 | 356 |

The vote of the State was as follows: Taylor, 185,514; Cass, 171,998; Van Buren, 11,263.

Taylor and Fillmore were elected. The former died after being in office about a year and a half, and Mr. Fillmore served out the balance of the term.

### 1849.

The Whig candidate for Canal Commissioner was Henry M. Fuller, of Luzerne; the Democratic, John A. Gamble, of Lycoming. The vote of the county was 2,503 for Fuller and 1,369 for Gamble. Mr. Gamble was elected, receiving 135,840 votes to 133,111 for Fuller. Kimber Cleaver, of Schuylkill, the Native American candidate, received 3,259 votes in the State, but none in Erie County.

The candidates for State Senate were John H. Walker, Whig, and Murray Whallon, Democrat. Mr. Walker was elected by a vote of 2,417; 1,399 for Whallon.

The county tickets were as follows:

Whig—Assembly, James C. Reid, Erie, 2,487; Leffert Hart, Girard, 2,302; Sheriff, P. E. Burton, Erie, 2,474; Commissioner, Simeon Stewart, Concord, 2,467; Auditor, John L. Way, Greene, 2,474; Director of Poor, George Fritts, Waterford, 2,457.

Democratic—Assembly, David Olin, Girard, 1,349; William Griffith, North East, 1,350; Sheriff, E. W. Gerrish, Edinboro, 1,370; Commissioner, Truman Stewart, Concord, 1,355; Auditor, Henry Teller, Girard, 1,357; Director of Poor; Henry Gingrich, Mill Creek, 1,363;

### 1850.

The first election for Auditor and Surveyor General was held this year. The Democratic State ticket consisted of William T. Morrison, of Montgomery, for Canal Commissioner; Ephraim Banks, of Mifflin, for Auditor General; and James Porter Brawley, of Crawford, for Surveyor General. The Whig ticket consisted of Joshua Duncan, of Bucks, for Canal Commissioner; Henry W. Snyder, of Union, for Auditor General; and Joseph Henderson, of Washington, for Surveyor General. The Whigs carried the county by an average majority of 1,450, but were defeated in the State. Mr. Brawley ran some three thousand votes behind his ticket.

An amendment to the Constitution making Judges elective was submitted to the people, and 144,578 votes were cast in its favor to 71,092 votes in opposition. Erie County gave 3,908 votes for the amendment, and only 369 against it.

The Whig candidate for Congress was John H. Walker, of Erie County; the Democratic, Carlton B. Curtis, of Warren. The following was the vote in the district:



|                | Walker. | Curtis. |
|----------------|---------|---------|
| Erie.....      | 3,226   | 1,636   |
| Clarion.....   | 1,193   | 1,697   |
| Jefferson..... | 519     | 780     |
| Warren.....    | 717     | 1,117   |
| Potter.....    | 360     | 541     |
| Elk.....       | 109     | 277     |
| McKean.....    | 297     | 454     |
| Total.....     | 6,416   | 6,522   |

The county tickets, with the vote for each candidate, were as follows:

Whig—Assembly, James C. Reid, of Erie, 3,159; Alexander W. Blaine, North East, 3,163; Commissioner, Thomas Dunn, McKean, 3,149; Treasurer, Alfred King, Erie, 3,175; Auditor, Flavel Boyd, Waterford, 3,158; Director of Poor, Melvin M. Kelso, Fairview, 3,097.

Democratic—Assembly, George H. Cutler, Girard, 1,699; C. M. Tibbals, Erie, 1,681; Commissioner, Henry Allison, North East, 1,615; Treasurer, Henry Cadwell, Erie, 1,694; Auditor, Henry Gingrich, Mill Creek, 1,704; Director of Poor, A. Mallory, Springfield, 1,716.

At this election, the District Attorney and County Surveyor were chosen by popular vote for the first time. The following were the candidates, with their vote:

Whig—District Attorney, Matthew Taylor, Erie, 3,164; Surveyor, David Wilson, Union, 3,152.

Democratic—District Attorney, Benjamin Grant, Erie, 1,641; Surveyor, Irvin Camp, Erie, 1,698.

#### 1851.

The Democratic State ticket consisted of William Bigler, Clearfield, for Governor, and Seth Clover, Clarion, for Canal Commissioner. The Whigs re-nominated Gov. Johnston, and John Strohm, Lancaster, was their candidate for Canal Commissioner. Erie County gave 3,610 votes for Johnston and 2,106 for Bigler.

The vote of the State was as follows:

Bigler, 186,507; Johnston, 178,070.

The Democratic candidate for Canal Commissioner was elected by about the same vote. The Native American candidate for Governor was Kimber Cleaver, Schuylkill, who received 1,713 votes; for Canal Commissioner, David McDonald, Philadelphia, who received 1,875—no votes for either being cast in Erie County.

The first election of Judges by popular vote took place this year. The Democratic candidates for the Supreme Court were Jeremiah S. Black, Somerset; James Campbell, Philadelphia; Ellis Lewis, Lancaster; John B. Gibson, Cumberland; and Walter H. Lowrie, Allegheny. The Whig candidates were Richard Coulter, Westmoreland; William M. Meredith, Philadelphia; George Chambers, Franklin; Joshua W. Conly, Montour; and William Jessup, Susquehanna. All of the Democratic candidates were elected by considerable majorities except Mr. Campbell, who was defeated because he was a member of the Catholic Church. The Native Americans united their force upon Richard Coulter, who had a majority of 3,199.

In this district, the Democratic candidate for Presiding Judge was John Galbraith, Erie; the Whig, Elijah Babbitt, Erie. Mr. Galbraith's extraordinary popularity, added to the dissatisfaction over their party nomination among a portion of the Whigs, enabled him to carry the district.

The vote was as follows:





|               | Gallbraith. | Babbitt. |
|---------------|-------------|----------|
| Erie.....     | 2,573       | 2,942    |
| Crawford..... | 3,337       | 2,661    |
| Warren.....   | 1,316       | 1,022    |
| Total.....    | 7,226       | 6,625    |

The Democrats made no nominations for county officers, but supported independent candidates. The following were the candidates, with their vote:

Associate Judge, Joseph M. Sterrett, Erie (Reg. Whig), 3,062; John Wood, Waterford (Reg. Whig), 2,126; James Miles, Girard (Ind. Whig), 3,090; Assembly, Alex W. Blaine, North East (Reg. Whig), 3,531; Charles W. Kelso (Reg. Whig), 3,460; Prothonotary, James Skinner, Erie (Reg. Whig), 2,540; Samuel Perley (Ind. Whig), 2,752; Register, David McAllister, Erie (Reg. Whig), 3,472; Commissioner, Rodney Cole, Greene (Reg. Whig), 3,414; Coroner, Simeon Dunn, Erie (Reg. Whig), 3,426; Director of Poor, William E. McNair, Mill Creek (Reg. Whig), 3,432; Auditor, Samuel Reeder, Washington (Reg. Whig), 3,319. Messrs. Sterrett and Miles were elected Associate Judges, and Mr. Perley, Prothonotary. All of the balance of the regular Whig ticket was successful.

## 1852.

The Democratic candidates were: For Canal Commissioner, William Hopkins, Washington; for Supreme Judge, in place of R. Coulter, who died, George W. Woodward, Luzerne. The Whig candidates were: For Canal Commissioner, Jacob Hoffman, Berks; for Supreme Judge, Joseph Buffington, Armstrong. The Abolitionists and Native Americans also had candidates in the field. Erie County gave 2,180 votes for Hopkins, 3,257 for Hoffman, 2,165 for Woodward, 3,247 for Buffington, and 212 for the Abolition ticket. The vote of the State was as follows: Hopkins, 171,548; Hoffman, 151,600; Woodward, 172,610; Buffington, 153,681—Hopkins and Woodward being elected. The Abolition ticket received 3,061 votes, and the Native American 8,099 in the State.

For Congress, the Whigs nominated Gen. John Dick, of Crawford; the Democrats, George H. Cutler, of Erie; and the Abolitionists, David A. Gould, of Erie. The district had been changed since the last election, and comprised only Erie and Crawford Counties. The following was the vote:

|                      | Dick. | Cutler. | Gould. |
|----------------------|-------|---------|--------|
| Erie County.....     | 3,253 | 2,152   | 321    |
| Crawford County..... | 2,741 | 1,905   | 619    |
| Total.....           | 5,994 | 4,057   | 940    |

The Senatorial district was also changed, and consisted of the same counties as the Congressional. For the ten years preceding, it will be remembered, Erie was a Senatorial district by herself. The Whigs nominated James Skinner, of Erie, and the Abolitionists, Charles A. Hammond, of Crawford. The Democrats made no nomination, and supported David Derrickson, of Crawford, who ran as an Independent Whig candidate. Below is the vote:

|                      | Skinner. | Derrickson. | Hammond. |
|----------------------|----------|-------------|----------|
| Erie County.....     | 3,271    | 2,072       | 271      |
| Crawford County..... | 2,056    | 2,687       | 523      |
| Total.....           | 5,327    | 4,759       | 794      |

The Democrats had no nominees for county officers, and supported Independent Whig candidates. Below is a list of the candidates with their vote:

Regular Whig—Assembly, Charles W. Kelso, Erie, 3,140; Humphrey A. Hills, Conneaut, 2,932; Sheriff, Thomas B. Vincent, Waterford, 3,054; Com-



missioner, Richard R. Robinson, Springfield, 3,137; Treasurer, James Chambers, Harbor Creek, 3,164; Auditor, Orin Reed, McKean, 3,079; Director of Poor, Joseph B. Moorhead, Harbor Creek, 3,117.

Independent Whig—Assembly, James Hoskinson, Erie, 2,254; John McKee, Springfield, 2,293; Sheriff, James H. Campbell, Edinboro, 2,489; Joseph R. Ferguson, Erie, 63; Commissioner, Gilbert Hurd, Springfield, 1,806; Treasurer, James M. Reed, Mill Creek, 1,931; Auditor, D. W. Vorce, McKean, 2,002; Director of Poor, John Panneter, McKean, 1,952.

Abolition—Assembly, Job Stafford and Nathaniel Wilson; Commissioner, Samuel Kingsbury; Treasurer, Alex. Mehaffey; Sheriff, J. A. French; Auditor, Aaron Kellogg; Director of Poor, Benjamin Grant, McKean. These candidates received an average of about 150 votes.

The Whig candidate for President was Gen. Winfield Scott, of New Jersey; for Vice President, William A. Graham, of North Carolina. The elector for this district was Christian Myers, of Clarion. The Democratic candidate for President was Franklin Pierce, of New Hampshire; for Vice President, William R. King, of Alabama. J. S. McCalmont, of Venango, was the candidate for Elector. The Free-Soil party ran John P. Hale, of New Hampshire, for President, and G. W. Julian, of Indiana, for Vice President. Below is the vote of the county:

|                          | Scott. | Pierce. | Hale. |
|--------------------------|--------|---------|-------|
| Amity.....               | 67     | 69      | 5     |
| Concord.....             | 42     | 65      | 61    |
| Conneaut.....            | 190    | 109     | 56    |
| Edinboro.....            | 33     | 18      | 6     |
| Elk Creek.....           | 131    | 145     | 55    |
| Erie, East Ward.....     | 208    | 240     | 5     |
| Erie, West Ward.....     | 262    | 206     | 9     |
| Fairview.....            | 276    | 70      | 14    |
| Franklin.....            | 50     | 26      | 34    |
| Greenfield.....          | 84     | 35      | 32    |
| Greene.....              | 135    | 141     | —     |
| Harbor Creek.....        | 236    | 122     | 45    |
| Girard Borough.....      | 66     | 41      | 1     |
| Girard Township.....     | 306    | 166     | 41    |
| McKean.....              | 223    | 91      | 28    |
| Mill Creek.....          | 307    | 234     | 13    |
| LeBoeuf.....             | 108    | 111     | —     |
| North East Borough.....  | 57     | 43      | 4     |
| North East Township..... | 191    | 171     | 21    |
| Springfield.....         | 267    | 79      | 41    |
| Union.....               | 114    | 82      | 27    |
| Venango.....             | 131    | 71      | 10    |
| Wattsburg.....           | 25     | 27      | 3     |
| Washington.....          | 181    | 95      | 53    |
| Waterford Borough.....   | 71     | 62      | 4     |
| Waterford Township.....  | 204    | 102     | —     |
| Wayne.....               | 55     | 96      | 53    |
| Total.....               | 4,015  | 2,748   | 611   |

The State gave Scott 179,743 votes, Pierce 198,534, and Hale 8,860. Pierce and King were elected by a large majority of the electoral votes of the Union. Jacob Broom, the Native American candidate for President, received 11,048 votes in the State, but none in Erie County.

#### 1853.

The Democratic ticket for State officers was as follows: Supreme Judge, John C. Knox, Tioga; Canal Commissioner, Thomas H. Forsyth, Philadelphia; Auditor General, Ephraim Banks, Mifflin; Surveyor General, J. Porter Braw-



ley, of Crawford. The Whig candidates were: Supreme Judge, Thomas A. Budd, Philadelphia; Canal Commissioner, Moses Pownall, Lancaster; Auditor General, Alexander E. McClure, Franklin; Surveyor General, Christian Myers, Clarion. The Democrats were successful by average majorities of 25,000, except in the case of Mr. Brawley, who ran some 10,000 votes behind his ticket. In Erie County, the vote for Supreme Judge was 1,134 for the Democrats, and 2,017 for the Whigs, this being about the average for all the candidates except Brawley.

The county tickets and their votes were as follows:

Whig—Assembly, Gideon J. Ball, Erie, 2,073; H. A. Hills, Conneaut, 2,341; Commissioner, William Parker, Greenfield, 1,978; Surveyor, William Benson, Waterford, 1,899; District Attorney, S. E. Woodruff, Girard, 1,831; Auditor, Robert Gray, Union, 1,931; Director of Poor, John Hay, Girard, 1,901—all being elected.

Democratic—Assembly, Wilson Laird, Erie, 1,164; E. W. Gerrish, Edinboro, 1,353; Commissioner, Myron Hutchinson, Girard, 1,281; District Attorney, Carson Graham, Erie, 1,560; Director of Poor, J. P. Grant, Wayne, 1,257.

Free-Soil—Assembly, N. Wilson and N. Gould; Commissioner, J. J. Compton; Surveyor, P. C. Compton; District Attorney, Andrew H. Caughey; Auditor, William Gray; Director of Poor, John B. Fluke. This ticket received an average vote of about 250.

#### 1854.

The Know-Nothing party had risen into sudden importance, and swallowed up a large portion of the Whig organization, together with some Democrats. The Whigs and Know-Nothings nominated James Pollock, of Northumberland, for Governor. The Democrats re-nominated William Bigler for Governor, and Henry S. Mott, of Pike, for Canal Commissioner. The Whig candidate for the latter office was George Darsie, of Allegheny, the Know-Nothings making no nomination. The Democratic candidate for Supreme Judge was Jeremiah S. Black; the Whig, Daniel M. Smyser, of Montgomery; the Know-Nothing, Thomas H. Baird, of Washington. Erie County gave Pollock 3,637 votes; Bigler, 2,526; Darsie, 1,885; Mott, 3,364; Black, 2,389; Smyser, 1,494; Baird, 1,694.

The vote of the State was as follows: Pollock, 204,008; Bigler, 167,001; Darsie, 83,331; Mott, 274,074; Black, 167,010; Smyser, 83,571; Baird, 120,516.

Mr. Darsie, the Whig candidate for Canal Commissioner, was of foreign birth, and the Know-Nothings threw their votes for Mr. Mott, who is supposed by some to have been a member of the order, but he always denied the charge. He received the largest majority ever given in the State. The original Native Americans had separate candidates in the field for Governor and Canal Commissioner, but they received only a trifling support.

A ballot was taken at this election to decide whether or not the Maine Liquor Law should be adopted in this State, and resulted in 158,342 votes for to 163,510 against. Erie County cast 2,767 for the law, and 1,501 against it.

Gen. John Dick was re-elected to Congress without opposition.

The memorable "railroad war" in our county was in full vigor this year, and weakened party obligations to a considerable extent. The following are the tickets with their votes:

Whig—Assembly, G. J. Ball, Erie, 2,889; Wareham Warner, Venango, 2,766; Prothonotary, Alfred King, Erie, 3,391; Register, David McAllister, Erie, 2,525; Treasurer, M. Phelps, Edinboro, 3,043; Commissioner, Flavel Boyd, Waterford, 1,619; Coroner, David Burton, Erie, 1,583; Auditor, George





W. Brecht, Mill Creek, 1,643; Director of Poor, Thomas McKee, Mill Creek, 1,432.

Democratic—Assembly, James Thompson, Erie, 2,881; Prothonotary, Robert S. Hunter, Erie, 2,169; Commissioner, John S. Barnes, Girard, 1,329.

Know-Nothing—Register, Thomas Moorhead, Erie, 2,386; Commissioner, Samuel L. Foster, Erie, 1,301.

Free-Soil—Assembly, N. Wilson, Union, 1,612; Audley Magill, Harbor Creek, 353; Prothonotary, S. Mervin Smith, Erie, 151; Register, Azro Goff, Erie, 551; Treasurer, Ira Sherwin, Harbor Creek, 1,246; Commissioner, John Pickney, Erie, 1,024.

This was one of the most curious elections ever held in the county, the returns being "mixed" in a puzzling manner. All of the Whig candidates were elected except Warner, who was defeated by Judge Thompson.

### 1855.

This year was remarkable for the number of State tickets in the field, there being no less than six. A re-action had set in against the Know-Nothings, but desperate efforts were made on their part to retain the ascendancy. A portion of the Whigs and Know-Nothings nominated Thomas Nicholson, of Beaver, for Canal Commissioner. The Democratic candidate for the same office was Arnold Plumer, of Franklin. The Republicans, by which name the old Abolitionists and Free-Soilers had christened themselves, nominated Passmore Williamson, of Philadelphia, whose resistance to the Fugitive Slave Law had got him into prison, and caused him to be looked upon as a martyr. The original Natives supported Kimber Cleaver. The dissatisfied Know-Nothings nominated Peter Martin, of Lancaster, and the old-fashioned Whigs supported Joseph Henderson, of Washington. Erie County gave Plumer 1,698 votes; Nicholson, 2,113; Williamson, 471; and Cleaver, 15. The vote of the State was as follows: Plumer, 161,280; Nicholson, 150,359; Williamson, 7,063; Cleaver, 4,041; Martin, 571; Henderson, 2,270—Plumer, the Democratic candidate, being elected.

The "railroad war" continued to excite the people of this county and district, and party lines were not drawn in the choice of local officers. The candidates were voted for with reference to that issue entirely. For State Senate, Darwin A. Finney and Charles B. Power, both Crawford County Whigs, were the candidates. The vote was as follows:

|                       | Finney. | Power. |
|-----------------------|---------|--------|
| Erie County .....     | 1,886   | 3,034  |
| Crawford County ..... | 4,112   | 871    |
| Total .....           | 5,998   | 3,905  |

The candidates for other offices were as follows: Assembly, G. J. Ball, Erie, 2,716; Murray Whallon, Erie, 2,575; Theodore Rymann, Girard, 2,114; Robert Dunn, Summit, 2,136; Sheriff, John Evans, Girard, 1,151; Allen A. Craig, Erie, 1,834; John Killpatrick, Harbor Creek, 2,083; Commissioner, W. W. Eaton, Fairview, 1,571; Myron Hutchinson, Girard, 1,051; J. J. Compton, Washington, 2,005; Director of the Poor, S. W. Keefer, Erie, 2,319; Samuel Kingsbury, North East, 458; Isaac R. Taylor, Washington, 1,259; Auditor, N. W. Russell, Mill Creek, 1,250; Jehiel Towner, Erie, 383; S. B. Benson, Waterford, 1,219; Z. E. Peck, Harbor Creek, 1,160. The successful parties were Messrs. Ball (Whig), Whallon (Democrat), Killpatrick (Democrat), Compton (Free-Soil), Keefer (Whig), and Russell (Whig).

### 1856.

The opposition to the Democracy nominated a Fusion State ticket, which was defeated, as shown below:



Canal Commissioner, George Scott, Columbia County (Democrat), 212,921; Thomas E. Cochran, Lancaster County (Fusion), 210,172; Auditor General, Jacob Fry, Montgomery County (Democrat), 212,468; Darwin Phelps, Armstrong County (Fusion), 209,261. Surveyor General, John Rowe, Franklin County (Democrat), 212,623; Bartholomew Laporte, Bradford County (Fusion), 208,888. The vote of Erie County was: Scott, 1,980; Cochran, 4,083; Fry, 1,985; Phelps, 4,021; Rowe, 1,967; Laporte, 4,008.

For Congress, in the district composed of Erie and Crawford, the Democratic candidate was James A. McFadden, of Crawford, and the Fusion candidate, John Dick, of the same county. The latter was elected by the following vote:

|                      | Dick. | McFadden |
|----------------------|-------|----------|
| Erie County .....    | 4,235 | 1,582    |
| Crawford County..... | 4,709 | 2,638    |
| Total.....           | 8,944 | 4,215    |

The Fusion candidate for Additional Law Judge (being the first election held for that office) was David Derrickson, of Crawford; the Democratic, Raselas Brown, of Warren. Below is the vote:

|                      | Derrickson. | Brown. |
|----------------------|-------------|--------|
| Erie County .....    | 3,970       | 2,114  |
| Crawford County..... | 4,354       | 2,974  |
| Warren County.....   | 1,472       | 1,440  |
| Total.....           | 9,796       | 6,528  |

The county tickets, with the vote for each candidate, were as follows: Fusion—Assembly, G. J. Ball, 4,003; Wareham Warner, Venango, 3,922. Associate Judges—Samuel Hutchins, Waterford, 3,538; John Greer, North East, 3,790. Commissioner—William W. Eaton, Fairview, 4,273. Treasurer, Jeremiah Davis, Lockport, 3,833. District Attorney—G. Nelson Johnson, Erie, 3,923. Surveyor—William Benson, Waterford, 3,377. Auditor—John W. Campbell, Washington, 3,589. Director of the Poor—John Spaulding, Springfield, 3,756. Mr. Johnson died immediately after election, and Charles W. Kelso was appointed by the Governor. Mr. Spaulding refused to serve, and John Hay, of Girard, was appointed by the court.

Democratic—Assembly, Murray Whallon, Erie, 1,971; Wilson Laird, Erie, 1,246; Associate Judges, Anthony Saltsman, Mill Creek, 1,885; Henry Gingrich, Mill Creek, 1,809; Commissioner, Joseph Neeley, Harbor Creek, 1,818; District Attorney, John W. Douglas, Erie, 2,141; Director of the Poor, Eli Duncombe, Amity, 1,869; Auditor, C. C. Boyd, Waterford, 1,471.

Independent—Associate Judge, James Miles, Girard, 1,178; Treasurer, Joseph S. M. Young, Erie, 1,366; Surveyor, Samuel Low, Harbor Creek, 1,142; Auditor, Samuel Drown, Greene, 588.

The Democratic National candidates were James Buchanan, Pennsylvania, for President, and John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, for Vice President. Vincent Phelps, Crawford, was the elector of this district. The Republican party, which by this time had swallowed up a majority of the opposition to the Democracy, ran John C. Fremont, of California, for President, and William L. Dayton, of New Jersey, for Vice President. The American party supported Milard Fillmore, of New York, for President, and A. J. Donelson, of Tennessee, for Vice President. A fusion of the two latter elements was formed, and an electoral ticket nominated, with the understanding that the votes for each candidate for President and Vice President should be counted separately. James Skinner, of Erie, was the district nominee for elector. A portion of Mr. Fillmore's friends would not unite, and ran a separate electoral ticket, with James Webster, of Fairview, as the candidate for this district.



The vote of the State was as follows: Buchanan, 230,500; Fusion (Fremont), 147,417; Fusion (Fillmore), 55,891; Straight Fillmore, 26,338.

Below is the vote of the county:

|                           | Fusion. | Buchanan. | Str. Fillmore. |
|---------------------------|---------|-----------|----------------|
| Erie, East Ward .....     | 245     | 256       | 20             |
| Erie, West Ward .....     | 323     | 245       | 29             |
| Mill Creek .....          | 321     | 288       | 1              |
| Lockport .....            | 180     | 6         | 3              |
| Conneaut .....            | 282     | 70        | 4              |
| Elk Creek .....           | 170     | 92        | 1              |
| Girard Borough .....      | 36      | 45        | 35             |
| Girard Township .....     | 176     | 65        | 37             |
| Waterford Borough .....   | 79      | 42        | 13             |
| Waterford Township .....  | 243     | 95        | 2              |
| Greene .....              | 126     | 83        | 3              |
| Greenfield .....          | 128     | 41        | 1              |
| Harbor Creek .....        | 242     | 111       | 10             |
| Concord .....             | 160     | 74        | 2              |
| Wayne .....               | 185     | 62        | —              |
| Washington .....          | 315     | 89        | —              |
| McKean .....              | 241     | 46        | 3              |
| Summit .....              | 78      | 80        | 1              |
| Franklin .....            | 127     | 32        | 2              |
| Fairview .....            | 197     | 93        | 52             |
| Union .....               | 202     | 85        | 7              |
| Le Bœuf .....             | 136     | 133       | 4              |
| Amity .....               | 94      | 65        | 1              |
| North East Borough .....  | 75      | 40        | 1              |
| North East Township ..... | 195     | 141       | 2              |
| Edinboro .....            | 62      | 23        | 4              |
| Springfield .....         | 342     | 38        | 12             |
| Venango .....             | 190     | 55        | 2              |
| Wattsburg .....           | 30      | 19        | —              |
| Total .....               | 5,156   | 2,584     | 252            |

Of the Fusion votes, only 37 were for Fillmore, all the rest being in favor of Fremont. Buchanan and Breckenridge were elected.

### 1857.

Three tickets were in the field for State officers—Democratic, Fusion and American. The vote of the State, for Governor, was as follows:

William F. Packer, Lycoming (Dem.), 188,890; David Wilmot, Bradford (Fusion), 146,147; Isaac Hazlehurst, Philadelphia (American), 28,160.

Supreme Judge, James Thompson, Erie (Democrat), 187,023; William Strong, Berks (Democrat), 186,823; Joseph J. Lewis, Chester (Fusion), 141,377; James Veech, Fayette (Fusion), 141,467; Jacob Broom, Philadelphia (American), 27,244; Jasper E. Brady, Cumberland (American), 26,954; Canal Commissioner, Nimrod Strickland, Chester (Democrat), 186,578; William Millward, Philadelphia (Fusion), 142,479; John F. Linderman, Berks (American), 25,730.

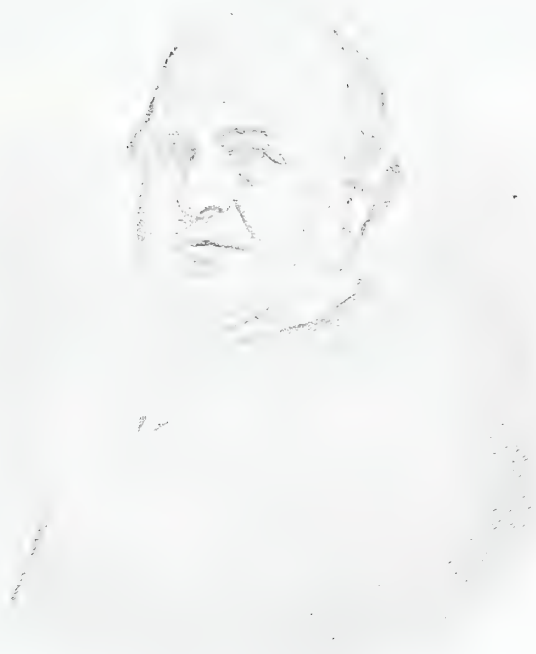
The vote of Erie County was, for Packer, 2,105; Wilmot, 3,306; Hazlehurst, 143; Thompson, 2,598; Strong, 2,027; Lewis, 2,767; Veech, 2,673; Broom, 101; Brady, 94.

The Democrats made no nominations for county officers, and supported Independent candidates. Below is a list of those who ran, with their votes:

Fusion—Assembly, Wareham Warner, Venango, 3,299; John R. Cochran, Erie, 2,235; Prothonotary, James Skinner, Erie, 3,778; Register, William P. Trimbell, Harbor Creek, 3,075; Commissioner, Amos Gould, North East, 2,995; District Attorney, James Sill, Erie, 3,163; Auditor, Elias Brecht, Mc-







N. W. Russell



Kean, 2,869; Coroner, Thomas Dillon, Erie, 2,948; Director of the Poor (three years), Alex. Nicholson, Fairview, 2,938; William Bracken (two years), LeBoeuf, 2,919.

Independent—Assembly, David Himrod, Waterford, 2,724; Register, John Rice, Harbor Creek, 1,321; District Attorney, William J. Herring, Erie, 102; Coroner, Samuel L. Forster, Erie, 135.

American—Assembly, James McClelland, Girard, 245; Prothonotary, Isaac Webster, Fairview, 654; Register, Silas E. Teel, Erie, 88; Commissioner, Andrew Oliver, Waterford, 115; Auditor, Charles Sterrett, McKean, 100; Director of the Poor (three years), James P. Paul, Conneaut, 134.

Mr. Himrod, Independent, was elected to the Assembly, over John R. Cochran, Fusion. All the rest of the Fusion candidates were successful.

A series of amendments to the State constitution were submitted to the people, and carried by a large majority—in the county as well as in the State.

### 1858.

All elements of opposition to the Democrats rallied under the Republican banner, and won a sweeping victory. The State candidates with their votes, were as follows:

Supreme Judge, John M. Reed, Philadelphia (Rep.), 198,116; William A. Porter, Philadelphia (Dem.), 171,130. Canal Commissioner, William E. Frazier, Fayette (Rep.), 196,626; Wesley Frost, Fayette (Dem.), 170,336.

From this date the Republicans have carried the State regularly, with the exception of the years 1862, 1867, 1874 and 1877.

The vote of Erie County was, for Reed, 3,233; Porter, 1,921; Frazier, 3,187; Frost, 1,519.

For Congress, Elijah Babbitt, of Erie, ran as the Republican candidate, and James C. Marshall, of Erie, as the Democratic. The vote of the district was as follows:

|                      | Babbitt. | Marshall. |
|----------------------|----------|-----------|
| Erie County.....     | 3,220    | 2,080     |
| Crawford County..... | 3,140    | 2,033     |
| Total.....           | 6,360    | 4,113     |

The Republican candidate for State Senate was Darwin A. Finney, of Crawford; the Democratic, Benjamin Grant, of Erie—Finney being successful, although Mr. Grant had a majority in the county. The vote of the district was as follows:

|                      | Finney. | Grant. |
|----------------------|---------|--------|
| Erie County.....     | 2,419   | 2,443  |
| Crawford County..... | 3,230   | 1,932  |
| Total.....           | 5,649   | 4,375  |

The vote for County officers was greatly mixed, and hinged wholly upon the railroad issue, the Democrats making no regular nominations, and supporting Independent candidates of both parties. Below is the vote. Assembly, (Reg. Rep.) John W. Campbell, Washington, 2,937; Henry Teller, Girard, 2,401; (Ind. Rep.) David Himrod, 1,966; (Ind. Dem.) Wilson Laird, Erie, 2,656; Sheriff, (Reg. Rep.) John W. McLane, Harbor Creek, 3,029; (Ind. Rep.) Elias Brecht, McKean, 156; (Ind. Dem.) D. D. Walker, Erie, 2,279; (Ind. Dem.) James Lytle, Erie, 117; Treasurer, (Reg. Rep.) Thomas J. Devore, Springfield, 2,794; (Ind. Rep.) Mortimer Phelps, Edinboro, 2,220; Commissioner, (Reg. Rep.) William Putnam, Union, 3,043; Director of the Poor, (Reg. Rep.) Thomas Stewart, Erie, 2,523; Auditors (three years), David Nash, Concord, 2,473; (two years) H. H. Bassler, Fairview, 2,431. Wilson Laird (Dem.) was elected to the Assembly over Henry Teller.



1859.

The State candidates, with the votes for each, were as follows:

Auditor General, Thomas E. Cochran, York (Rep.), 181,835; Richardson L. Wright, Philadelphia (Dem.), 164,544. Surveyor General, William H. Kain, Berks (Rep.), 182,282; John Rowe, Franklin (Dem.), 163,970.

The public works of the State having been sold, the office of Canal Commissioner was abolished.

Erie County's vote was, for Cochran, 2,325; Wright, 1,119; Kain, 2,299; Rowe, 1,144.

The Democrats made no county nominations, and the only Democratic candidate in the field was Wilson Laird, for Assembly, who received 1,632 votes, and was defeated. The following were the Republican candidates: Assembly, Jonas Gunnison, Erie, and Henry Teller, Girard; Commissioner, Hiram Brockway, Springfield; Director of the Poor, William Bracken, Le Boeuf; Surveyor, William Benson, Waterford; Auditor (three years), John L. Way, Summit; (two years), H. H. Bassler, Fairview. Joseph Henderson, Mill Creek, was an Independent candidate for Commissioner, and was elected by 265 majority over Mr. Brockway.

1860.

The Republican candidate for Governor was Andrew G. Curtin, of Centre County; the Democratic, Henry D. Foster, of Westmoreland. The vote of the State was 262,349 for Curtin, and 230,257 for Foster—Curtin's majority, 32,092. Erie County gave Curtin 5,613 votes, and Foster 2,469.

Elijah Babbitt was the Republican candidate for re-election to Congress. The Democratic candidate was Edwin C. Wilson, of Erie County. Below is the vote:

|                      | Babbitt. | Wilson. |
|----------------------|----------|---------|
| Erie County.....     | 5,440    | 2,432   |
| Crawford County..... | 5,265    | 3,119   |
| Total.....           | 10,705   | 5,551   |

John Galbraith, Presiding Judge, died in the spring of this year, and Rasselas Brown, of Warren, was appointed to serve until the election. The Democrats nominated the latter gentleman; the Republican candidate was Samuel P. Johnson, of the same county. The vote of the district was as follows:

|                      | Johnson. | Brown. |
|----------------------|----------|--------|
| Erie County.....     | 5,545    | 2,602  |
| Crawford County..... | 5,172    | 3,200  |
| Warren County.....   | 1,594    | 1,590  |
| Total.....           | 12,111   | 7,392  |

The county tickets, with their vote, were as follows:

Republican—Assembly, Henry Teller, 5,546; G. J. Ball, 5,509; Prothonotary, James Skinner, 5,652; Register, Samuel Rea, Jr., Springfield, 5,294; Treasurer, William O. Black, Union, 5,384; Commissioner, Jacob Fritts, Venango, 5,446; Coroner, Richard Gaggin, Erie, 5,336; District Attorney, S. A. Davenport, Erie, 5,596; Auditors, William H. Belknap, Concord, 5,298; Philip Osborn, Girard, 5,280; Director of the Poor, Thomas Willis, Mill Creek, 5,486.

Democratic—Assembly, James Stranahan, Le Boeuf, 2,307; E. Camp-hausen, Erie, 2,260; Prothonotary, Henry Ball, Girard, 1,810; Register, S. E. Teel, Erie, 2,370; Treasurer, G. D. Wagner, Mill Creek, 2,311; Commissioner, I. M. White, Waterford, 2,679; Coroner, Daniel Wood, Elk Creek, 1,895; Auditor, D. M. Merrill, North East, 1,673; J. J. Lintz, Erie, 223. No nominations were made for District Attorney and Director of the Poor.





The Democratic party was divided upon national candidates, one branch supporting Stephen A. Douglas for President, and Herschell V. Johnson for Vice President; the other branch, John C. Breckenridge for President, and Joseph Lane for Vice President. A Fusion of the two elements was formed in Pennsylvania, which nominated an electoral ticket, comprising seventeen Douglas men and ten Breckenridgemen, which was supported by the mass of the party. A small portion of Mr. Douglas' friends, under Col. Forney's lead, refused to harmonize, and ran an electoral ticket embracing the Douglas men on the Fusion ticket, with others substituted for the Breckenridge electors. The Republican candidates were Abraham Lincoln for President, and Hannibal Hamlin for Vice President. The American party supported John Bell for President, and Edward Everett for Vice President. The candidates for elector were: Republican, John Greer, North East; Democratic (on all the tickets), Gaylord Church, Crawford County; American, Isaac Webster, Fairview.

The vote of the State was as follows:

|                           |         |
|---------------------------|---------|
| Lincoln.....              | 268,030 |
| Democratic Fusion.....    | 178,871 |
| Straight-out Douglas..... | 16,677  |
| Bell.....                 | 12,809  |
| Lincoln over all.....     | 59,673  |

The vote of the county was as follows:

|                            | Lincoln. | Fusion. | Str. D. | Bell. |
|----------------------------|----------|---------|---------|-------|
| Erie, First District.....  | 177      | 103     | 6       | 7     |
| Erie, Second District..... | 203      | 144     | 1       | ..    |
| Erie, Third District.....  | 216      | 92      | ..      | 9     |
| Erie, Fourth District..... | 222      | 122     | 10      | 9     |
| Mill Creek.....            | 419      | 288     | ..      | 1     |
| Harbor Creek.....          | 261      | 96      | ..      | 4     |
| Fairview.....              | 265      | 88      | ..      | 20    |
| Girard Township.....       | 253      | 62      | ..      | 9     |
| Girard Borough.....        | 48       | 55      | ..      | 11    |
| North East Township.....   | 235      | 134     | ..      | ..    |
| North East Borough.....    | 117      | 21      | ..      | ..    |
| Greenfield.....            | 123      | 20      | ..      | ..    |
| Venango.....               | 196      | 61      | ..      | ..    |
| Wattsburg.....             | 51       | 21      | ..      | ..    |
| Amity.....                 | 107      | 74      | ..      | ..    |
| Wayne.....                 | 191      | 77      | ..      | ..    |
| Concord.....               | 189      | 78      | ..      | ..    |
| Union.....                 | 254      | 123     | ..      | ..    |
| Le Boeuf.....              | 166      | 100     | ..      | ..    |
| Waterford Borough.....     | 166      | 41      | ..      | ..    |
| Waterford Township.....    | 292      | 76      | ..      | ..    |
| Greene.....                | 122      | 100     | ..      | ..    |
| Summit.....                | 66       | 78      | ..      | ..    |
| McKean.....                | 280      | 26      | ..      | ..    |
| Washington.....            | 336      | 75      | ..      | 4     |
| Edinboro.....              | 75       | 33      | ..      | 7     |
| Franklin.....              | 145      | 31      | ..      | 1     |
| Elk Creek.....             | 183      | 96      | ..      | ..    |
| Conneaut.....              | 231      | 55      | ..      | ..    |
| Albion.....                | 69       | 32      | ..      | ..    |
| Springfield.....           | 265      | 31      | ..      | 7     |
| Lockport.....              | 177      | 87      | ..      | 1     |
| Total.....                 | 6,160    | 2,531   | 17      | 90    |

Lincoln and Hamlin were elected by a large majority of the electoral votes, carrying every Northern State.



1861.

No State ticket was elected this year. The outbreak of the rebellion weakened party ties, and there was a strong disposition to cast aside old political prejudices. The Republican party nominated a ticket headed by Morrow B. Lowry for State Senate. Soon after, a call was issued for a Union Convention, irrespective of party, which met on the 19th of September in Farrar Hall, Erie, every district being represented. The delegates were about evenly divided between Democrats and Republicans. William A. Galbraith and Judge Miles were named as candidates for the Senate. The nomination fell upon the former. In Crawford County, the two parties voted for Galbraith and Lowry, respectively, with little deviation. Below is the vote of the district:

|                      | Lowry. | Galbraith. |
|----------------------|--------|------------|
| Erie County.....     | 3,621  | 3,521      |
| Crawford County..... | 3,753  | 2,338      |
| Total.....           | 7,374  | 5,759      |

The Eighty-third Regiment, under command of Col. John W. McLane, held an election at Hall's Hill, Va., the result of which is included in the above and following returns. The Erie County soldiers gave Galbraith thirty majority; the Crawford County soldiers gave a majority of eighty-five for Lowry.

The following were the county tickets, with their vote:

Republican—Assembly, John P. Vincent, Erie, 3,995; E. W. Twichell, Edinboro, 3,450; Sheriff, Allen A. Craig, Erie, 4,079; Associate Judges, John Greer, North East, 3,794; William Cross, Springfield (on both tickets), 4,897; Commissioner, Seymour Washburne, McKean, 3,643; Director of the Poor, Thomas Stewart, Erie, 3,241; Auditor, Joseph W. Swalley, Fairview, 3,426.

Union—Assembly, George H. Cutler (Dem.), Girard, 2,928; Matthew R. Barr (Rep.), Erie, 2,548; Sheriff, Joseph L. Cook (Rep.), Waterford, 1,962; Associate Judge, James Chambers (Rep.), Harbor Creek, 2,708; Commissioner, Isaac Webster (Dem.), Fairview, 2,597; Director of the Poor, Henry Gingrich (Dem.), Mill Creek, 2,266; Auditor, Stately Stafford (Rep.), McKean, 2,201.

Robert S. Hunter, of Erie, ran as an Independent Democratic candidate for Sheriff, and received 663 votes. David Kennedy, Independent Republican candidate for Director of the Poor, received 220 votes.

1862.

The Republican State ticket consisted of Thomas E. Cochran, of York, for Auditor General, and William S. Ross, of Luzerne, for Surveyor General. The Democratic candidates were Isaac Slenker, of Columbia, for Auditor General, and James P. Barr, of Allegheny, for Surveyor General. The State gave a Democratic majority of about 3,450. Erie County cast 4,255 votes for Cochran and 2,713 for Slenker.

The Republican Conference at Ridgway nominated Glenni W. Scofield, of Warren, for Congress. A large portion of the party in this county were dissatisfied with the nomination, and some of its leading members united with a number of Democrats in a letter to Milton Courtright, of Erie, asking him to be a Union candidate. He accepted the honor, and was indorsed by the Democratic Conference at Ridgway. Below is the vote of the district:



|                 | Scotfield. | Courtright. |
|-----------------|------------|-------------|
| Erie.....       | 4,112      | 3,143       |
| Warren.....     | 1,890      | 1,245       |
| McKean.....     | 671        | 561         |
| Cameron.....    | 195        | 143         |
| Forest.....     | 82         | 59          |
| Jefferson.....  | 1,424      | 1,593       |
| Elk.....        | 276        | 607         |
| Clearfield..... | 1,304      | 2,193       |
| Total.....      | 9,954      | 9,462       |

The following were the county tickets, with the vote for each candidate:

Republican—Assembly, John P. Vincent, 4,218; E. W. Twichell, 4,239; Commissioner, Garner Palmer, Albion, 4,238; Treasurer, Lieut. Egbert D. Hulbert, Erie, 6,975; Director of the Poor, Archibald Duncan, North East, 6,819; Auditor, Henry Gingrich, Mill Creek, 6,714.

Democratic—Assembly, Selden Marvin, Erie, 2,812; Isaac M. White, Waterford, 2,801; Commissioner, Ralph Bowman, Conneaut, 2,623.

Messrs. Hulbert, Duncan and Gingrich were upon both tickets.

### 1863.

Andrew G. Curtin was re-nominated by the Republicans for Governor. George W. Woodward, Luzerne, was the Democratic candidate. For Supreme Judge, the Democratic candidate was Walter H. Lowrie, Allegheny; the Republican, Daniel Agnew, Beaver. Curtin and Agnew were elected by majorities respectively of 15,325 and 12,308. Erie County cast 6,259 votes for Curtin, and 3,260 for Woodward.

The county tickets, with the vote for each candidate, were as follows:

Republican—Assembly, John R. Cochran, Erie, 6,167; Byron S. Hill, Wattsburg, 6,161; Prothonotary, George W. Colton, Erie, 6,107; District Attorney, J. F. Downing, Erie, 6,038; Register, Samuel Rea, Erie, 6,129; Clerk of Courts, Capt. John C. Hilton, Erie, 6,156; Commissioner, C. C. Boyd, Waterford, 6,129; Director of the Poor, Thomas Willis, Mill Creek, 6,025; Surveyor, R. P. Holliday, Springfield, 6,002; Coroner, Thomas Dillon, Erie, 505; Auditor, Orin Reed, McKean, 6,373.

Democratic—Assembly, Watts B. Lloyd, Waterford, 3,233; Irvin Camp, Erie, 3,234; Prothonotary, Col. William O. Colt, Waterford, 3,197; Register, Calvin L. Randall (declined), 538; Commissioner, R. J. Osborne, Wayne, 3,137; Clerk of the Courts, no nomination; Director of the Poor, John Uhr, Mill Creek, 3,112; Surveyor, Isaac R. Taylor, Washington, 3,110.

### 1864.

A special election was held August 2, to decide upon the proposed three amendments to the State Constitution, allowing soldiers to vote away from their places of residence, providing that the Legislature should pass no bill containing more than one subject, and prohibiting the same body from passing any bill allowing counties, cities or boroughs to loan their credit to corporations. They were all adopted by large majorities.

The following was the vote of the District for Congress, Glenni W. Scotfield, Warren, being the Republican, and ex-Governor William Bigler, Clearfield, the Democratic nominee:

|                 | Scotfield. | Bigler. |
|-----------------|------------|---------|
| Erie.....       | 5,575      | 3,054   |
| Warren.....     | 2,009      | 1,281   |
| Cameron.....    | 277        | 193     |
| Clearfield..... | 1,302      | 2,476   |





|                |        |       |
|----------------|--------|-------|
| Elk.....       | 261    | 656   |
| Forest.....    | 71     | 53    |
| McKean.....    | 643    | 589   |
| Jefferson..... | 1,514  | 1,621 |
| Total.....     | 11,652 | 9,914 |

For State Senate, the Republicans re-nominated Morrow B. Lowry, and the Democrats took up Dan Rice, of Girard.

Below is the vote of the district:

|               |        |       |
|---------------|--------|-------|
|               | Lowry. | Rice. |
| Erie.....     | 5,311  | 3,031 |
| Crawford..... | 4,768  | 3,633 |
| Total.....    | 10,079 | 6,669 |

The county tickets, with their votes, were as follows:

Republican—John R. Cochran, 5,390; Byron S. Hill, 5,390; Sheriff, Col. H. L. Brown, Erie, 5,407; Clerk of the Courts (in place of Mr. Hilton, resigned), Henry Butterfield, Erie, 5,358; Treasurer, Lieut. E. D. Hulbert, Erie, 5,348; Commissioner, James Chambers, Harbor Creek, 5,373; Auditor, Philip Osborn, Girard, 5,261; Director of the Poor, Thomas Stewart, 5,303.

Democratic—Assembly, H. D. Francis, Corry, 3,039; L. W. Savage, Springfield, 3,039; Sheriff, Col. William O. Colt, Waterford, 3,013; Clerk of the Courts, F. W. Koehler, South Erie, 2,979; Commissioner, Monroe Hutchinson, Girard, 2,979; Treasurer, P. A. Becker, Erie, 3,018; Director of the Poor, Ralph Bowman, Conneaut, 2,973; Auditor, Uras Schluraff, Mill Creek, 3,000.

The Republican National Convention nominated Abraham Lincoln for President, and Andrew Johnson for Vice President. John Patton, Clearfield, was the elector for this district. The Democrats nominated George B. McClellan for President, and George H. Pendleton for Vice President. Russelas Brown, Warren, was the candidate for elector. The vote of the county was as follows:

|                            |          |            |
|----------------------------|----------|------------|
|                            | Lincoln. | McClellan. |
| Erie, First District.....  | 183      | 131        |
| Erie, Second District..... | 124      | 248        |
| Erie, Third District.....  | 271      | 122        |
| Erie, Fourth District..... | 290      | 183        |
| West Mill Creek.....       | 198      | 137        |
| East Mill Creek.....       | 220      | 333        |
| Harbor Creek.....          | 237      | 149        |
| Greenfield.....            | 131      | 28         |
| North East Township.....   | 242      | 180        |
| North East Borough.....    | 119      | 31         |
| Waterford Borough.....     | 135      | 31         |
| Waterford Township.....    | 263      | 88         |
| Wattsburg.....             | 43       | 19         |
| Venango.....               | 193      | 86         |
| Edinboro.....              | 81       | 50         |
| Washington.....            | 312      | 110        |
| Franklin.....              | 142      | 39         |
| Concord.....               | 174      | 102        |
| Corry.....                 | 199      | 70         |
| Amity.....                 | 94       | 94         |
| McKean.....                | 230      | 42         |
| Middleboro.....            | 32       | —          |
| Greene.....                | 116      | 156        |
| Summit.....                | 73       | 107        |
| Elk Creek.....             | 153      | 127        |
| Conneaut.....              | 212      | 65         |
| Springfield.....           | 392      | 41         |
| Fairview.....              | 249      | 156        |



|                      |     |     |
|----------------------|-----|-----|
| Girard Township..... | 236 | 70  |
| Girard Borough.....  | 72  | 68  |
| Albion.....          | 61  | 27  |
| LeBeauf.....         | 179 | 140 |
| Union Township.....  | 194 | 103 |
| Union Borough.....   | 95  | 92  |
| Wayne.....           | 188 | 87  |
| Lockport.....        | 164 | 97  |

Total.....6,387 3,619

The soldiers from Erie County gave Lincoln 524 votes, and McClellan 103, which are not included in the above.

The vote of the State was as follows: Lincoln, 296,389; McClellan, 276,308.

## 1865.

*Auditor General.*—Gen. John F. Hartranft, Montgomery County, Republican, 238,400; Gen. W. W. H. Davis, Bucks County, Democrat, 215,714.

*Surveyor General.*—J. M. Campbell, Cambria County, Rep., 237,969; Col. John P. Linton, Cambria County, Dem., 215,981.

The vote of the county was as follows: Hartranft, 3,845; Davis, 2,051; Campbell, 3,842; Linton, 2,041.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—Assembly, Col. O. S. Woodward, Waterford, 3,875; Gen. D. B. McCreary, Erie, 3,845; County Commissioner, L. M. Childs, Wayne, 3,808; Director of the Poor, Andrew Thompson, Union, 3,781; Surveyor, G. W. F. Sherwin, Harbor Creek, 3,720; Auditor, O. H. P. Ferguson, Fairview, 3,744.

Democratic—Assembly, Maj. T. J. Hoskinson, Erie, 2,016; Col. W. O. Colt, Waterford, 2,027; County Commissioner, Edwin Hall, Girard, 2,061; Director of the Poor, William C. Keeler, Erie, 2,040; Surveyor, Capt. John H. Miller, Mill Creek, 2,053; Auditor, George W. Arbuckle, Girard, 2,029.

## 1866.

This was the year of President Johnson's "swing 'round the circle," and intense party spirit prevailed.

*Governor.*—Gen. John W. Geary, Westmoreland County, Rep., 307,274; Hiester Clymer, Berks County, Dem., 290,096.

The vote of the county was as follows: Geary, 7,237; Clymer, 3,957.

John P. Vincent, of Erie, was nominated as the Republican, and Lieut. Col. Benjamin Grant, of Erie, as the Democratic candidate for Additional Law Judge. The vote of the district was as follows:

|               | Vincent. | Grant. |
|---------------|----------|--------|
| Erie.....     | 7,193    | 3,956  |
| Crawford..... | 6,707    | 4,969  |
| Warren.....   | 2,656    | 1,579  |
| Total.....    | 16,556   | 11,504 |

For Congress, Glenni W. Scofield was re-nominated by the Republicans, and William L. Scott, of Erie, was the candidate of the Democrats. The vote of the district was as follows:

|                 | Scofield. | Scott. |
|-----------------|-----------|--------|
| Cameron.....    | 372       | 305    |
| Clearfield..... | 1,646     | 2,791  |
| Elk.....        | 359       | 636    |
| Erie.....       | 7,128     | 4,094  |
| Forest.....     | 99        | 77     |
| Jefferson.....  | 1,986     | 1,944  |
| McKean.....     | 854       | 739    |
| Warren.....     | 2,663     | 1,595  |
| Total.....      | 15,107    | 12,481 |



*County Candidates.*—Republican—Assembly, Gen. D. B. McCreary, Erie, 7,147; Col. O. S. Woodward, Waterford, 7,149; Associate Judges, Hollis King, Corry, 7,190; William Benson, Waterford, 7,156; Prothonotary, Col. Chauncey P. Rogers, Edinboro, 7,197; District Attorney, Col. Charles M. Lynch, Erie, 7,158; Register and Recorder, Capt. H. G. Harvey, Springfield, 7,209; Treasurer, Lieut. C. W. Keller, Union, 7,205; Commissioner, Stephen J. Godfrey, Elk Creek, 7,158; Auditor, M. Hartleb, Erie, 7,192; Director of the Poor, Thomas Willis, Mill Creek, 7,207; Coroner, William J. Sterrett, Erie, 6,721.

Democratic—Assembly, William Henry, South Erie, 4,036; F. F. Marshall, Erie, 4,007; Associate Judges, Henry R. Porter, North East, 3,910; P. P. Judson, Waterford, 3,955; Prothonotary, Col. W. O. Colt, Waterford, 3,971; District Attorney, Charles B. Sleeper, Corry, 3,996; Register and Recorder, Frank Schlaudecker, Erie, 3,971; Treasurer, P. A. Becker, Erie, 3,997; Commissioner, Charles Right, Franklin, 3,989; Auditor, Amos Stone, Fairview, 3,991; Director of the Poor, Uras, Schluraff, Mill Creek, 4,070; Coroner, James A. Shearer, LeBeuf, 3,775.

## 1867.

*Supreme Judge.*—Henry W. Williams, Allegheny County, Rep., 266,824; George Sharswood, Philadelphia, Dem., 261,746.

The vote of Erie County was as follows: Williams, 5,504; Sharswood, 3,428.

The candidates for State Senate were Morrow B. Lowry, Erie County, Republican, and George W. Hecker, Crawford County, Democrat. Below is the vote of the district:

|               | Lowry. | Hecker. |
|---------------|--------|---------|
| Erie.....     | 4,615  | 3,562   |
| Crawford..... | 5,248  | 4,071   |
| Total.....    | 9,863  | 7,633   |

*County Candidates.*—This was the first year Jury Commissioners were elected.

Republican—Assembly, George P. Rea, Girard, 5,182; John D. Stranahan, LeBeuf, 5,588; Sheriff, Maj. Andrew F. Swan, Fairview, 5,451; Clerk of the Courts, Capt. Charles L. Pierce, Venango, 5,511; Jury Commissioner, D. W. Patterson, Wattsburg, 5,490; Commissioner, William B. Reed, Greene, 5,502; Director of the Poor, Jacob Hanson, Erie, 5,499; Auditor, Francis F. Stow, Amity, 5,479.

Democratic—Assembly, Isaac R. Taylor, Washington, 3,339; F. P. Liebel, Erie, 3,434; Sheriff, Wilson Moore, Waterford, 3,409; Clerk of the Courts, R. H. Arbuckle, Mill Creek, 3,365; Jury Commissioner, P. G. Stranahan, Union, 3,364; County Commissioner, J. C. Cauffman, Lockport, 3,368; Director of the Poor, James Lytle, Erie, 3,371; Auditor, Alden Pomeroy, Conneaut, 3,345.

## 1868.

*Auditor General.*—Gen. John F. Hartranft, Montgomery County, Republican, 331,408; Charles E. Boyle, Fayette County, Democrat, 321,731.

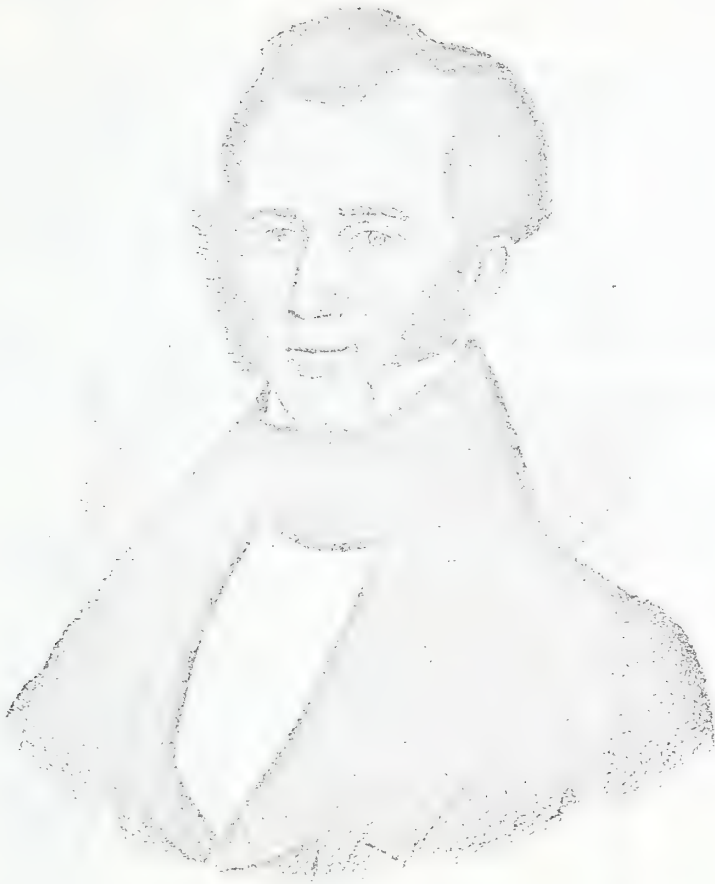
*Surveyor General.*—James M. Campbell, Cambria County, Republican, 331,126; Col. Wellington H. Ent, Columbia County, Democrat, 321,947.

The vote of Erie County was 7,702 for Hartranft, 4,531 for Boyle, 7,699 for Campbell, and 4,532 for Ent.

The candidates for Congress were Glenni W. Scofield, Republican, and Rasselas Brown, of Warren, Dem. Below is the vote of the district:







Robt Cochran Jr.  
— — — — —



|                     | Seofield. | Brown. |
|---------------------|-----------|--------|
| Erie. . . . .       | 7,675     | 4,572  |
| Warren. . . . .     | 2,935     | 1,934  |
| McKean. . . . .     | 964       | 825    |
| Elk. . . . .        | 501       | 1,061  |
| Cameron. . . . .    | 537       | 449    |
| Jefferson. . . . .  | 2,067     | 2,197  |
| Clearfield. . . . . | 1,890     | 3,066  |
| Forest. . . . .     | 334       | 350    |
| Total. . . . .      | 16,903    | 14,355 |

*County Candidates.*—Republican—Assembly, John D. Stranahan, LeBeuf, 7,679; George P. Mea, Girard, 7,632; Treasurer, Lieut. C. W. Keller, Union, 7,736; Commissioner, L. M. Childs, Wayne, 7,649; Director of the Poor, Andrew Thoms Union, 7,671; Auditor, Thomas Evans, Erie, 7,717; Surveyor, R. P. Holliday, Fairview, 7,717.

Democratic—Assembly, P. A. Becker, Erie, 4,602; James Lewis, Corry, 4,556; Treasurer, Henry Ball, Girard, 4,548; Commissioner, Wilson Moore, Waterford, 4,567; Director of the Poor, James D. Phillips, Amity, 4,554; Auditor, W. W. Dobbins, Erie, 4,559; Surveyor H. L. Pinney, Greene, 4,557.

*Presidential Vote.*—The State vote for President at the November election was as follows: Ulysses S. Grant, of Illinois, Republican, 342,280; Horatio Seymour, of New York, Democratic, 312,382.

Schuyler Colfax, of Indiana, was the Republican, and Gen. Frank P. Blair, of Missouri, the Democratic nominee for Vice President.

Grant and Colfax were elected. The county vote was as follows:

|                              | Grant. | Seymour. |
|------------------------------|--------|----------|
| Amity. . . . .               | 115    | 104      |
| Albion. . . . .              | 80     | 35       |
| Concord. . . . .             | 184    | 126      |
| Conneaut. . . . .            | 244    | 136      |
| Corry, N. W. . . . .         | 223    | 178      |
| Corry, S. W. . . . .         | 336    | 204      |
| Edinboro. . . . .            | 110    | 48       |
| Elk Creek. . . . .           | 180    | 136      |
| Erie, First Ward. . . . .    | 294    | 145      |
| Erie, Second Ward. . . . .   | 297    | 319      |
| Erie, Third Ward. . . . .    | 386    | 198      |
| Erie, Fourth Ward. . . . .   | 584    | 235      |
| Fairview Township. . . . .   | 221    | 132      |
| Fairview Borough. . . . .    | 74     | 44       |
| Franklin. . . . .            | 194    | 54       |
| Girard Township. . . . .     | 275    | 89       |
| Girard Borough. . . . .      | 85     | 76       |
| Greene. . . . .              | 150    | 160      |
| Greenfield. . . . .          | 163    | 44       |
| Harbor Creek. . . . .        | 246    | 125      |
| LeBeuf. . . . .              | 230    | 146      |
| Lockport. . . . .            | 161    | 105      |
| McKean. . . . .              | 259    | 38       |
| Middleboro. . . . .          | 31     | 2        |
| Mill Creek (East). . . . .   | 198    | 285      |
| Mill Creek (East). . . . .   | 239    | 151      |
| North East Township. . . . . | 262    | 216      |
| North East Borough. . . . .  | 182    | 44       |
| Springfield. . . . .         | 397    | 33       |
| Summit. . . . .              | 89     | 138      |
| South Erie. . . . .          | 114    | 155      |
| Union Township. . . . .      | 236    | 120      |
| Union Borough. . . . .       | 117    | 121      |
| Venango. . . . .             | 210    | 93       |



|                         |       |       |
|-------------------------|-------|-------|
| Wattsburg.....          | 49    | 21    |
| Washington.....         | 350   | 140   |
| Waterford Township..... | 297   | 93    |
| Waterford Borough.....  | 135   | 48    |
| Wayne.....              | 221   | 81    |
| Total.....              | 8,007 | 4,553 |

James Sill, of Erie, was the Republican, and William A. Galbraith, of Erie, the Democratic candidate for elector.

## 1869.

*Governor.*—Gen. John W. Geary, Cumberland County, Republican, 290,552; Asa Packer, Carbon County, Democrat, 285,956.

*Supreme Judge.*—H. W. Williams, Allegheny County, Republican, 291,278; Cyrus L. Pershing, Cambria County, Democrat, 282,575.

Erie County gave 6,990 votes for Geary, 4,338 for Packer, 6,426 for Williams, and 4,250 for Pershing.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—Assembly, Charles O. Bowman, Corry, 6,490; Gen. D. B. McCreary, Erie, 6,411. Prothonotary, Capt. E. L. Whitteley, Waterford, 6,520; Register and Recorder, Capt. H. G. Harvey, Springfield, 6,614; District Attorney, J. C. Sturgeon, Erie, 6,540; Commissioner, Garner Parmer, Albion, 5,974; Director of the Poor, S. A. Beavis, Corry, 6,429; Auditors, Thomas Woods, Union (three years), 6,610; George W. Griffin, North East (one year), 6,534; Coroner, Thomas Dillon, Erie, no opposition.

Democratic—Assembly, Frank Schlaudecker, Erie, 4,226; Isaac R. Taylor, Edinboro, 4,001; Prothonotary, Col. W. O. Colt, Waterford, 4,234; Register and Recorder, Charles Horton, North East, 4,191; District Attorney, George A. Allen, Erie, 4,260; Commissioner, George C. Gallowhur, Girard, 4,737; Director of the Poor, John Burton, East Mill Creek, 4,333; Auditors, James M. Finn, Greenfield (three years), 4,205; Ephraim Boyer, Fairview (one year), 4,202.

## 1870.

The Republican candidate for President Judge was Lansing D. Wetmore, Warren, and the Democratic, Rasselas Brown, same county. S. E. Woodruff, Erie, was an Independent Republican candidate. The vote of the district was as follows:

|             | Woodruff. | Wetmore. | Brown. |
|-------------|-----------|----------|--------|
| Erie.....   | 1,591     | 4,102    | 3,926  |
| Warren..... | 167       | 2,121    | 1,548  |
| Elk.....    | 7         | 324      | 798    |
| Total.....  | 1,765     | 6,548    | 6,252  |

The candidates for Congress were Glenni W. Scofield, Republican, Warren, and Selden Marvin, Democrat, Erie. Below was the vote of the district:

|                 | Scofield. | Marvin. |
|-----------------|-----------|---------|
| Erie.....       | 5,595     | 4,089   |
| Warren.....     | 2,250     | 1,657   |
| Clearfield..... | 1,371     | 2,608   |
| Elk.....        | 342       | 787     |
| Forest.....     | 366       | 276     |
| Cameron.....    | 437       | 390     |
| McKean.....     | 882       | 700     |
| Jefferson.....  | 1,812     | 1,914   |
| Total.....      | 13,055    | 12,451  |

For the State Senate, George B. Delamater, of Crawford County, was the Republican, and J. Ross Thompson, of Erie County, the Democratic candidate. The vote of the district was as follows:





|               | Delamater. | Thompson. |
|---------------|------------|-----------|
| Erie.....     | 5,691      | 3,921     |
| Crawford..... | 5,109      | 4,602     |
| Total.....    | 10,800     | 8,523     |

*County Candidates.*—Republican—Assembly, George W. Starr, Erie, 5,-940; I. Newton Miller, Springfield, 5,887; Sheriff, Gen. Thomas M. Walker, Erie, 5,600; Treasurer, Logan J. Dyke, Erie, 5,929; Clerk of the Courts, Capt. C. L. Pierce, Venango, 6,019; Commissioner, Myron H. Silverthorn, Fairview Township, 5,869; Jury Commissioner, William W. Love, West Mill Creek, 5,954; Directors of the Poor, Stephen A. Beavis, Corry, 5,891, W. W. Eaton, Fairview Borough, 5,894, L. W. Olds, Erie, 5,886; Auditor, Jesse Ebersole, Harbor Creek, 5,921.

Democratic—Assembly, Eli Duncombe, Amity, 3,750. Spencer H. Ellis, Washington, 3,797; Sheriff, Wilson Moore, Waterford Township, 3,462; Treasurer, Amos Heath, Corry, 3,765; Clerk of the Courts, A. J. Proudfit, Edinboro, 3,765; Commissioner, John Burton, East Mill Creek, 3,770; Jury Commissioner, H. L. Pinney, Greene, 3,742; Directors of the Poor, Henry Wolf, North East Township, 3,722, Jacob Bootz, Erie, 3,709, Josiah Shreve, Union Township, 3,722; Auditor, S. C. Sturgeon, Fairview Borough, 3,747.

Independent Democrat—Sheriff, Levi Jackson, Girard Borough, 362.

The election of three Directors of the Poor was due to the following circumstances: For some time, the back townships had urged the sale of the poor house farm and the purchase of a cheaper property. A bill to that effect passed the Legislature, and a sale was made, which the court refused to confirm. The question was taken to the Supreme Court, which decided the act unconstitutional. The Legislature thereupon repealed the act, and another one was adopted, requiring the election of a new board, who should serve one, two and three years respectively.

#### 1871.

*Auditor General.*—David B. Stanton, Beaver County, Republican, 284,097; Gen. William McCandless, Philadelphia, Democrat, 269,522; Barr Spangler, Lancaster County, Prohibition, 3,132.

*Surveyor General.*—Col. Robert B. Beath, Schuylkill County, Republican, 287,045; Maj. James H. Cooper, Lawrence County, Democrat, 266,335; Edward A. Wheeler, Mercer County, Prohibition, 2,969.

Erie County cast 4,282 votes for Stanton, 2,966 for McCandless, 62 for Spangler, 4,285 for Beath, 2,964 for Cooper, and 62 for Wheeler.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—Associate Judges, William Benson, Waterford Borough, 4,495, Allen A. Craig, Erie, 3,820; Assembly, George W. Starr, Erie, 3,957; Col. Chauncey P. Rogers, Edinboro, 4,343; Commissioner, Clark Bliss, North East Township, 4,371; Director of the Poor, Michael Henry, Erie, 4,018; Auditor, Col. C. W. Lytle, Erie, 4,285.

Democratic—Associate Judge, Isaac R. Taylor, Edinboro, 3,467; Assembly, Charles Horton, North East Borough, 3,406; Commissioner, R. H. Palmer, Corry, 2,982; Director of the Poor, Amos Heath, Corry, 3,039; Auditor, W. J. Brockway, Conneaut, 3,007.

A vote was taken this year to decide whether a Constitutional Convention should be held. Erie County cast 6,490 for a Convention, and 204 against. The vote of the State was 352,439 in favor of and 72,081 in opposition to the Convention.

#### 1872.

*Governor.*—Gen. John F. Hartranft, of Montgomery County, Republican,



353,387; Charles R. Buckalew, Columbia County, Democrat, 317,760; Simeon B. Chase, Susquehanna County, Prohibition, 1,252.

*Auditor General.*—Gen. Harrison Allen, Warren County, Republican, 352,767; William Hartley, Bedford County, Democrat, 315,851; Barr Spangler, Lancaster County, Prohibition, 1,260.

*Congressmen at Large.*—Lemuel Todd, Cumberland County, Republican, 357,743; G. W. Scofield, Warren County, Republican, 359,013; Charles Albright, Carbon County, Republican, 360,546; Richard Vaux, Philadelphia, Democrat, 311,036; Hendrick B. Wright, Luzerne County, Democrat, 314,014; James H. Hopkins, Allegheny County, Democrat, 313,334.

George F. McFarland, Dauphin County, Andrew J. Clark, Luzerne, and B. Rush Bradford, Beaver, the Prohibition candidates, received an average of 1,250 votes.

*Supreme Judges.*—Ulysses Mercer, Bradford County, Republican, 354,319; James Thompson, Philadelphia, Democrat, 313,876; Joseph Henderson, Washington, Prohibition, 977.

Erie County gave an average vote of 7,500 for the Republican, and 5,200 for the Democratic State ticket.

By the act of the Assembly providing for a Constitutional Convention, fourteen delegates at large were allotted to each of the two leading parties, and three delegates to each Senatorial district, in the latter case no voter being entitled to vote for more than two, so as to secure minority representation. John H. Walker, of Erie, was one of the Republican delegates at large. The Senatorial delegates elected were C. O. Bowman, of Corry, and Thomas Struthers, of Warren, Republicans, and Russelas Brown, of Warren, Democrat. John Miller, Sr., of Erie, was one of the Prohibition nominees for district delegates.

An amendment to the Constitution was adopted this year, making the office of State Treasurer elective. Erie County gave 11,509 votes for the amendment and only 2 against it.

The Republican candidate for Congress was Gen. Carlton B. Curtis, of Erie County. Gen. Thomas L. Kane, of McKean County, was supported by the Liberal Republicans and Democrats. The vote of the district was as follows:

|                 | Curtis. | Kane.  |
|-----------------|---------|--------|
| Erie.....       | 7,506   | 5,111  |
| Warren.....     | 3,221   | 2,332  |
| McKean.....     | 956     | 1,000  |
| Jefferson.....  | 2,375   | 2,318  |
| Clearfield..... | 2,052   | 3,506  |
| Elk.....        | 626     | 1,181  |
| Cameron.....    | 590     | 531    |
| Forest.....     | 416     | 356    |
| Total.....      | 17,742  | 16,235 |

David Wilson, of Union, Prohibition candidate, received 14 votes in Erie County and none outside.

The candidates for the State Senate were George H. Cutler, of Girard, Republican, and J. F. Downing, of Erie, Liberal. The following was the vote of the district:

|             | Cutler. | Downing. |
|-------------|---------|----------|
| Erie.....   | 7,507   | 5,139    |
| Warren..... | 3,256   | 2,298    |
| Total.....  | 10,363  | 7,427    |

Jehiel Towner, of Erie City, Prohibition candidate for State Senate, received 10 votes in this county and none in Warren.



*County Candidates.*—Republican—Assembly, W. W. Brown, Corry, 7,446; Emmett H. Wilcox, Washington, 7,413; District Attorney, S. M. Brainerd, North East, 7,435; Prothonotary, Capt. E. L. Whittlesey, Waterford, 7,564 (no opposition); Register and Recorder, Daniel Long, Fairview, 7,558; Treasurer, Jacob Yeagla, Fairview, 7,300; Commissioner, William T. Brown, Corry, 7,539; Auditor, D. W. Titus, Venango, 7,555; Surveyor, George Platt, Girard, 7,555 (no opposition); Coroner, M. S. Vincent, Erie, 7,237.

*Democratic and Liberal.*—Assembly, Thomas McClure, Girard Borough, Liberal, 5,124; S. B. Brooks, Corry, Liberal, 5,113; District Attorney, George P. Griffith, Erie, Democrat, 5,217; Register and Recorder, Harry Ellen, Democrat, North East Borough, 5,116; Treasurer, Eugene Metz, Democrat, Erie, 5,192; Commissioner, Isaac R. Taylor, Democrat, Edinboro, 5,141; Auditor, W. J. Brockway, Democrat, 5,127.

*Prohibition.*—Assembly, James Lytle, Erie, 17; David Carroll, Union, 21; Prothonotary, John Miller, Erie, 16; Treasurer, Dr. C. N. Moore, Springfield, 16; Commissioner, Myron H. Cole, Elk Creek, 16.

*Independent Republican.*—Coroner, Thomas Dillon, Erie, 5,350.

The authorities at Harrisburg decided that this was not the proper year to elect a Surveyor, and refused Mr. Platt a commission. He was then appointed by the court until the next election.

*Presidential Vote.*—The Republicans nominated Ulysses S. Grant, of Illinois, for President, and Henry Wilson, of Massachusetts, for Vice President. The dissatisfied element of the party called another convention, adopted the title of Liberal Republicans, and nominated Horace Greeley, of New York, for President, and B. Gratz Brown, of Missouri, for Vice President. This ticket was subsequently adopted by the Democrats. The Prohibition ticket was James Black, of Pennsylvania, for President, and Rev. John Russell, of Michigan, for Vice-President.

Selden Marvin, of Erie, was one of the Democratic nominees for Elector at Large, and George W. Arbuckle, of Girard, one of the Prohibition nominees. The district candidates for Elector were: Charles C. Boyd, Waterford, Republican; William A. Galbraith, Erie, Democrat; John J. Taylor, Clearfield, Prohibition.

The vote of the State was as follows: Grant, 349,689; Greeley, 211,961; Black, 4,630.

Grant and Wilson were elected. Below is the vote of the county:

|                          | Grant. | Greeley. | Black. |
|--------------------------|--------|----------|--------|
| Erie, First Ward.....    | 291    | 288      | 8      |
| Erie, Second Ward.....   | 368    | 296      | 2      |
| Erie, Third Ward....     | 421    | 124      | 1      |
| Erie, Fourth Ward.....   | 440    | 216      | 2      |
| Erie, Fifth Ward .....   | 105    | 99       | ..     |
| Erie, Sixth Ward.....    | 120    | 70       | 13     |
| Total.....               | 1,745  | 1,093    | 25     |
| East Mill Creek.....     | 93     | 63       | ..     |
| West Mill Creek.....     | 160    | 61       | ..     |
| Harbor Creek.....        | 208    | 53       | ..     |
| North East Township..... | 215    | 116      | ..     |
| North East Borough.....  | 183    | 51       | ..     |
| Greenfield.....          | 133    | 16       | ..     |
| Venango.....             | 196    | 58       | 1      |
| Wattsburg.....           | 44     | 27       | 1      |
| Amity.....               | 74     | 70       | ..     |
| Wayne.....               | 211    | 80       | ..     |
| Concord.....             | 182    | 83       | ..     |
| Corry, First Ward.....   | 313    | 198      | ..     |





|                         |       |       |    |
|-------------------------|-------|-------|----|
| Corry, Second Ward..... | 281   | 211   | .. |
| Union Township.....     | 167   | 75    | 12 |
| Union Borough.....      | 239   | 195   | 4  |
| LeBoeuf.....            | 159   | 99    | 2  |
| Mill Village.....       | 50    | 26    | 1  |
| Waterford Township..... | 291   | 98    | .. |
| Waterford Borough.....  | 147   | 51    | 2  |
| Greene.....             | 111   | 120   | .. |
| Summit.....             | 86    | 94    | 1  |
| McKean.....             | 218   | 20    | .. |
| Middleboro.....         | 29    | 5     | .. |
| Washington.....         | 285   | 116   | .. |
| Edinboro.....           | 74    | 53    | .. |
| Franklin.....           | 152   | 13    | .. |
| Elk Creek.....          | 180   | 133   | 1  |
| Conneaut.....           | 232   | 57    | 2  |
| Albion.....             | 50    | 29    | 13 |
| Springfield.....        | 352   | 60    | 5  |
| Girard Township.....    | 288   | 132   | .. |
| Girard Borough.....     | 79    | 59    | .. |
| Lockport.....           | 46    | 48    | .. |
| Fairview Township.....  | 171   | 89    | .. |
| Fairview Borough.....   | 61    | 34    | .. |
| Total.....              | 7,504 | 3,587 | 58 |

A large portion of the Democrats were dissatisfied with Mr. Greeley's nomination, he having always been a bitter enemy of their party, and refused to vote at the November election. To show the falling off in the Anti-Republican vote, the following recapitulation is given:

|                                | October. | November. |
|--------------------------------|----------|-----------|
| Opposition vote in State.....  | 317,760  | 211,961   |
| Opposition vote in county..... | 5,200    | 3,587     |

### 1873.

A law known as the Local Option Act was passed by the Legislature which submitted the question to a vote of the people on the 16th of March whether licenses for the sale of liquor should or should not be granted for the three years ensuing. Each city and county decided the matter for itself, apart from what the result might be in either. The vote of Erie was 2,017 for license and 696 against; of Corry, 556 for license and 319 against; and of the county, outside of those cities, 1,760 for license and 2,620 against. In accordance with this result, no licenses were granted in the county, with the exception of Erie and Corry, for about a year, when the Legislature repealed the act. The complete vote of the State, apart from the cities, was 165,427 for license and 164,505 against; of the cities alone, 79,903 for license and 50,929 against.

The following was the vote for State officers at the October election: Supreme Judge, Isaac G. Gordon, Jefferson County, Republican, 240,335; James R. Ludlow, Philadelphia, Democrat, 225,941.

*State Treasurer.*—(First election by the people) Robert W. Mackey, Allegheny County, Republican, 243,823; Frank M. Hutchison, Allegheny County, Democratic, 219,471.

The vote of the county was 3,887 for Gordon, 2,709 for Ludlow, 3,652 for Mackey, and 2,899 for Hutchison.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—Assembly, Henry Butterfield, Erie, 4,568; Emmett H. Wilcox, Edinboro, 4,077; Sheriff, John L. Hyner, Waterford Borough, 3,457; Clerk of the Courts, Capt. C. L. Pierce, 7,249 (on the Democratic ticket also); Commissioner, M. H. Silverthorn, Fairview, 5,484 (Democrats made no nomination); Director of the Poor, James Dunn, McKean, 4,423;



Auditor, W. W. Thomas, Erie, 4,374; Jury Commissioner, William Grant, McKean, 4,474.

Democratic and Liberal—Assembly, Wilson Laird, Erie, 3,096; Isaac R. Taylor, Edinboro, 2,756; Sheriff, Wilson Moore, Waterford Township, 3,450; Director of the Poor, Mortimer Phelps, Edinboro, Liberal, 2,687; Auditor, Thomas McClure, Girard, Liberty, 2,682; Jury Commissioner, Robert Leslie, Wattsburg, 2,797.

Prohibition—Assembly, David Wilson, Union Township, 138; Sheriff, A. L. Haskell, Amity, 134; Clerk of the Courts, John Miller, Jr., Erie, 144; Commissioner, Clark Rice, Union, 179; Director of the Poor, Hugh Cushing, 131; Auditor, Lyman G. Hall, North East, 168; Jury Commissioner, James Lytle, Erie, 155.

Independent Democrat—Sheriff, Robert S. Hunter, Erie, 203; Levi Jackson, Girard, 80.

Independent Republican—County Commissioner, M. Hartleb, Erie, 1,767.

The first returns for Sheriff gave Wilson Moore 4 majority, and he was declared elected. Just as the convention of Return Judges was about to adjourn, an error was reported in Middleboro which gave J. L. Hyner a majority of 7. He was given the commission, and served out the term.

*Special Election.*—A special election was held on the 16th of December, to decide upon the adoption or rejection of the new constitution. The vote of Erie County was 6,624 for the constitution, and 742 against; the vote of the State, 252,744 for, and 108,594 against.

#### 1874.

*Supreme Judge.*—Edward M. Paxson, Philadelphia, Republican, 270,230; W. J. Woodward, Berks County, Democrat, 277,454; James Black, Lancaster, Prohibition, 5,069.

*Lieutenant Governor.*—A. H. Olmstead, Potter County, Republican, 272,516; John Latta, Westmoreland County, Democrat, 277,195; B. R. Bradford, Beaver, Prohibition, 4,647.

*Auditor General.*—Gen. Harrison Allen, Warren County, Republican, 272,571; J. F. Temple, Greene County, Democrat, 276,605; Calvin Parsons, Luzerne County, Prohibition, 4,767.

*Secretary of Internal Affairs.*—Col. R. B. Beath, Schuylkill County, Republican, 272,310; Gen. William McCandless, Philadelphia, Democrat, 273,935; W. P. Culbertson, Montgomery County, Prohibition, 4,604.

The average vote in the county was 5,000 for the Republican, 4,600 for the Democratic, and 30 for the Prohibition State ticket.

For Congress, the Republican candidate was Carlton B. Curtis, of Erie, and the Democratic, Albert G. Egbert, of Venango. The latter was elected by a majority of 11, as follows:

|              | Curtis. | Egbert. |
|--------------|---------|---------|
| Erie.....    | 4,999   | 4,873   |
| Venango..... | 3,097   | 3,480   |
| Warren.....  | 2,278   | 2,032   |
| Total.....   | 10,374  | 10,385  |

*City Candidates.*—Assembly, Henry Butterfield, Republican, 1,125; William Henry, Democrat, 1,585; John H. Welsh, Independent Republican, 153.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—Assembly, W. W. Brown, Corry, 3,637; Orlando Logan, Albion, 3,775, Dr. S. F. Chapin, Wattsburg, 3,851; Treasurer, Carl H. Wallbridge, Erie, 4,692; Commissioner, Clark Bliss, North East Township, 5,221; Director of the Poor, Michael Henry, Erie, 5,254; Auditor, William E. Hayes, Greene, 5,324.



Democratic—Assembly, F. Stanford, Corry, 3,371; Treasurer, N. T. Hume, Wattsburg, 5,161; Commissioner, John M. Kuhn, Erie, 4,693; Director of the Poor, Charles Sherman, Elk Creek, 4,643; Auditor, D. W. Howard, Wayne, 4,666.

Independent candidate for Assembly, Asa Battles, Girard, 1,943.

Prohibition—Assembly, A. L. Haskell, Amity, 29; Treasurer, P. E. Norcross, Venango, 36; Director of the Poor, W. R. Wade, Union, 21; Auditor, James Chambers, Harbor Creek, 19.

This is known as the "Tidal Wave" year, the Democrats sweeping almost every State and gaining the House of Representatives at Washington by a large majority, the first time they had control of that body in many years. Besides electing State officers, they carried a majority of the Lower House at Harrisburg, which enabled them to send William A. Wallace to the United States Senate for six years from the 4th of March, 1875.

### 1875.

The Democratic State Convention met in Erie this year, being the only State assemblage of either party ever held in our city. The vote on State candidates was as follows:

*Governor.*—Gen. John F. Hartranft, Montgomery County, Republican, 304,175; Cyrus L. Pershing, Cambria County, Democrat, 292,145; Rev. R. A. Brown, Lawrence County, Prohibition, 13,249.

*State Treasurer.*—Henry Rawle, Erie County, Republican, 302,875; Victor E. Piolet, Bradford County, Democrat, 293,150; E. L. Pennypacker, Chester County, Prohibition, 12,468.

The county gave 6,699 votes for Hartranft, 4,744 for Pershing, 120 for Brown, 6,809 for Rawle, 4,641 for Piolet, and 94 for Pennypacker.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—State Senate, Henry Butterfield, Erie, 6,360; Prothonotary, Giles D. Price, Venango, 6,937; Register and Recorder, Capt. D. Long, Fairview, 6,820; District Attorney, A. B. Force, Erie, 6,315; Coroner, Dr. J. E. Silliman, Erie, 6,581; Director of the Poor, John G. Kincaide, Wayne, 6,694.

Democratic—State Senate, David Olin, Girard, 5,083; Prothonotary, S. B. Gail, Corry, 4,559; Register and Recorder, A. L. Tilden, LeBoeuf, 4,682; District Attorney, A. F. Bole, Union City, 5,119; Coroner, Dr. J. T. Clarke, Erie, 4,588; Director of the Poor, Josiah Shreve, Union Township, 4,794.

Independent candidate for Coroner, A. M. Tarbell, Erie, 289.

This year, entire Boards of County Commissioners and County Auditors were elected for the first time, under the operation of the new constitution. Three of both classes of officers were chosen for three years in each case, no voter having a right to cast a ballot for more than two, thus securing minority representation. The nominees of the Republican and Democratic parties were as follows, all being elected:

County Commissioners—A. B. Gunnison, Erie, D. W. Titus, Venango, Republicans, and R. H. Arbuckle, East Mill Creek, Democrat.

County Auditors—E. L. Range, LeBoeuf, William B. Hayes, Greene, Republicans, and W. J. Brockway, Conneaut, Democrat.

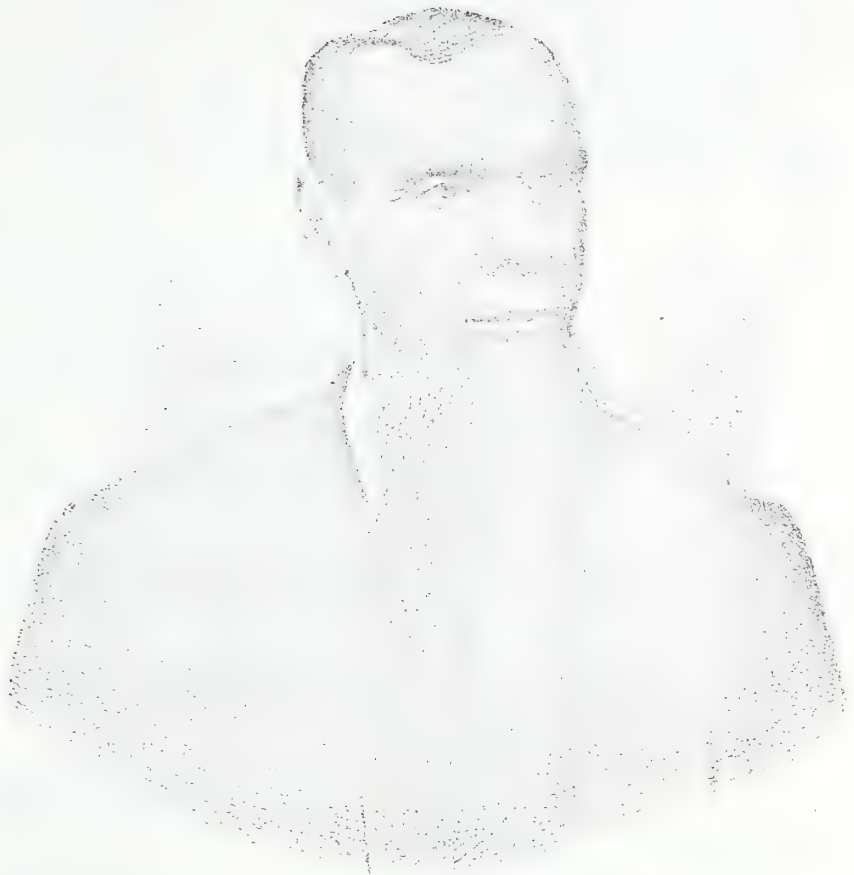
G. H. Lyon, of North East, was elected County Surveyor, receiving a few hundred votes, but the court decided that there was no vacancy, and he did not receive a commission.

### 1876.

The October Election was dispensed with, and district and county officers were chosen in November, on the same day as the Presidential electors.







*Isaac Colegrove*



This year was the first in which the Greenback party appeared in national politics. It proposed to abolish the National Banks, and substitute United States Treasury Notes, usually known as Greenbacks, for their notes of issue.

The nominees for President and Vice President were as follows:

President—Rutherford B. Hayes, of Ohio, Republican; Samuel J. Tilden, New York, Democrat; Peter Cooper, New York, Greenback; Green Clay Smith, Kentucky, Prohibition; James B. Walker, Illinois, Anti-Secret Society.

Vice President—William A. Wheeler, New York, Republican; Thomas A. Hendricks, Indiana, Democrat; Samuel F. Cary, Ohio, Greenback; Gideon T. Stewart, Prohibition; Donald Kilpatrick, New York, Anti-Secret Society.

The nominees for elector in this Congressional District were W. W. Wilbur, Warren, Republican; B. F. Morris, Warren, Democrat; David Wilson, Union, Greenback; John T. Taylor, Venango, Prohibition; D. W. Elderkin, Venango, Anti-Secret Society.

The vote of the State was as follows:

Hayes, 384,184; Tilden, 366,204; Cooper, 7,204; Smith, 1,318; Walker, 85.

Following is the vote of the county:

|  | Hayes. | Tilden. | Cooper. | Smith. |
|--|--------|---------|---------|--------|
| Erie, First Ward, First District.....  | 73     | 108     | ..      | ..     |
| Erie, First Ward, Second District..... | 167    | 96      | ..      | ..     |
| Erie, First Ward, Third District.....  | 81     | 271     | 1       | —      |
|  | 321    | 475     | 1       |        |
| Erie, Second Ward, First District..... | 124    | 288     | ..      | ..     |
| Erie, Second Ward, Second District.... | 171    | 165     | ..      | ..     |
| Erie, Second Ward, Third District..... | 119    | 131     | ..      | ..     |
|  | 424    | 584     |         |        |
| Erie, Third Ward, First District.....  | 188    | 161     | ..      | ..     |
| Erie, Third Ward, Second District..... | 188    | 78      | ..      | ..     |
| Erie, Third Ward, Third District.....  | 119    | 135     | ..      | ..     |
|  | 495    | 374     |         |        |
| Erie, Fourth Ward, First District..... | 205    | 192     | ..      | ..     |
| Erie, Fourth Ward, Second District.... | 144    | 61      | ..      | ..     |
| Erie, Fourth Ward, Third District..... | 169    | 157     | 1       | ..     |
|  | 518    | 410     | 1       |        |
| Erie, Fifth Ward.....                  | 141    | 219     | ..      | ..     |
| Erie, Sixth Ward.....                  | 226    | 190     | ..      | ..     |
|  | 2,125  | 2,242   | 2       |        |
| East Mill Creek.....                   | 108    | 137     | ..      | ..     |
| West Mill Creek.....                   | 211    | 168     | ..      | ..     |
| Harbor Creek.....                      | 272    | 165     | ..      | ..     |
| North East Township.....               | 286    | 189     | ..      | ..     |
| North East Borough.....                | 232    | 86      | ..      | ..     |
| Greenfield.....                        | 168    | 56      | ..      | ..     |
| Venango.....                           | 212    | 131     | ..      | ..     |
| Wattsburg.....                         | 57     | 32      | ..      | ..     |
| Amity.....                             | 124    | 104     | 4       | ..     |
| Wayne.....                             | 198    | 82      | 15      | ..     |
| Concord.....                           | 136    | 114     | ..      | ..     |
| Elgin.....                             | 30     | 9       | ..      | ..     |
| Corry, First Ward.....                 | 263    | 212     | 7       | 10     |
| Corry, Second Ward.....                | 270    | 258     | 6       | 11     |
| Union Township.....                    | 199    | 111     | ..      | 2      |
| Union Borough.....                     | 235    | 257     | 1       | 4      |
| LeBoeuf.....                           | 196    | 147     | ..      | 2      |
| Mill Village.....                      | 61     | 36      | ..      | 1      |
| Waterford Township.....                | 315    | 112     | 2       | ..     |



|                        |       |       |    |    |
|------------------------|-------|-------|----|----|
| Waterford Borough..... | 172   | 62    | .. | .. |
| Greene.....            | 142   | 196   | .. | .. |
| Summit.....            | 89    | 130   | .. | .. |
| McKean.....            | 252   | 61    | 5  | .. |
| Middleboro.....        | 31    | 4     | .. | .. |
| Washington.....        | 342   | 122   | 7  | .. |
| Edinboro.....          | 88    | 69    | .. | .. |
| Franklin.....          | 188   | 55    | .. | .. |
| Elk Creek.....         | 211   | 146   | .. | 2  |
| Comcaut.....           | 274   | 109   | 1  | .. |
| Albion.....            | 72    | 44    | .. | 2  |
| Springfield.....       | 419   | 67    | .. | .. |
| Girard Township.....   | 351   | 166   | .. | .. |
| Girard Borough.....    | 79    | 82    | .. | .. |
| Lockport.....          | 46    | 45    | .. | .. |
| Fairview Township..... | 202   | 135   | .. | .. |
| Fairview Borough.....  | 67    | 37    | .. | .. |
| Total.....             | 8,724 | 6,179 | 50 | 34 |

Walker received one vote in Elgin.

A long and exciting dispute occurred over the electoral votes of Louisiana, Florida and South Carolina, which were claimed by both of the leading parties. In Oregon, the Governor gave a certificate to one Democratic elector, on the ground that one of the Republican electors was ineligible. After a prolonged agitation, the matter was submitted to an Electoral Commission, consisting of five or the United States Supreme Judges, and ten members of Congress, who decided by 8 to 7 in each case that the entire electoral vote of the States named should go to the Republicans. This decision gave Hayes and Wheeler the offices of President and Vice President by a majority of one elector. Politically, the Commission stood 8 Republicans to 7 Democrats.

The Republican nominee for Congress was Lewis F. Watson, of Warren; the Democratic, William L. Scott, of Erie; the Greenback, C. C. Camp, of Venango; and the Prohibition, Samuel Axtell, of Venango. Below is the vote of the district:

|              | Watson. | Scott. | Camp. | Axtell. |
|--------------|---------|--------|-------|---------|
| Erie.....    | 8,557   | 6,369  | 26    | 15      |
| Warren.....  | 3,321   | 2,202  | 11    | 80      |
| Venango..... | 3,762   | 3,522  | 212   | 247     |
| Total.....   | 15,640  | 12,093 | 249   | 342     |

The vote for President Judge was as follows:

William A. Galbraith, Erie, Independent Democrat, 7,331; William Benson, Erie, Republican, 7,187; Judge Galbraith had 1,200 majority in the city of Erie.

*City Candidates.*—Assembly, Gustav Jarecki, Republican, 2,167; William Henry, Democrat, 2,177.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—State Senate, Henry Butterfield, Erie, 8,692; Assembly (county only), Dr. S. F. Chapin, Wattsburg, 6,613; Charles A. Hitchcock, North East Borough, 6,596; S. E. Kincaide, Wayne, 6,571; Sheriff, E. E. Stuerznickel, Erie, 8,667; Clerk of the Courts, Maj. Frank H. Couse, Erie, 8,909; Director of the Poor, Seymour Washburn, McKean, 8,676; Jury Commissioner, George A. Evans, West Mill Creek, 8,797.

Democratic—State Senate, John W. Walker, Erie, 6,193; Assembly, W. T. Everson, Amity, 3,916; L. W. Savage, Springfield, 3,911; D. C. Thomas, Fairview Borough, 3,920; Sheriff, F. Stanford, Corry, 6,168; Clerk of the Courts, James Bell, Concord, 5,990; Director of the Poor, Archibald Duncan, North East, 6,345; Jury Commissioner, Joseph I. Tanner, Erie, 6,112.





1877.

*Supreme Judge.*—James P. Sterrett, Allegheny County, Republican, 244,480; John Trunkay, Venango County, Democrat, 251,000; B. S. Bentley, Lycoming County, Greenback, 51,582; A. H. Winton, Luzerne County, Prohibition, 2,890.

*State Treasurer.*—William B. Hart, Montgomery County, Republican, 241,116; A. C. Noyes, Clinton County, Democrat, 251,717; James L. Wright, Philadelphia, Greenback, 52,854; Samuel Cornett, Chester County, Prohibition, 2,827.

*Auditor General.*—J. A. M. Passmore, Schuylkill County, Republican, 242,288; William P. Schell, Bedford County, Democrat, 251,256; James E. Emerson, Beaver County, Greenback, 52,688; A. A. Barker, Cambria County, Prohibition, 2,097.

The average vote of Erie County was 4,870 for the Republican, 3,670 for the Democratic, 190 for the Greenback, and 14 for the Prohibition State candidates.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—Treasurer, William C. Hay, Fairview, 4,970; Director of the Poor, George W. Riblet, Erie, 4,869; County Surveyor, George M. Robinson, Springfield, 5,044.

Democratic—Treasurer, William A. Bean, Summit, 3,876; County Surveyor, Irwin Camp, Erie, 3,772.

Independent Republican—Director of the Poor, Michael Henry, Summit, 3,762.

1878.

*Governor.*—Gen. Henry M. Hoyt, Luzerne County, Republican, 319,567; Andrew H. Dill, Union County, Democrat, 279,060; Samuel R. Mason, Mercer County, Greenback, 81,758; Franklin H. Lane, Huntingdon County, Prohibition, 3,759.

*Lieutenant Governor.*—Charles W. Stone, Warren County, Republican, 319,008; John Fertig, Crawford County, Democrat, 295,753; Michael Steck, Lycoming County, Greenback, 74,082; John Shallcross, Philadelphia, Prohibition, 3,613.

*Supreme Judge.*—James P. Sterrett, Allegheny County, Republican, 311,042; Henry P. Ross, Montgomery County, Democrat, 287,221; Daniel Agnew, Beaver County, Greenback and Prohibition, 99,316.

*Secretary of Internal Affairs.*—Aaron K. Dunkel, Philadelphia, Republican, 313,193; J. Simpson Africa, Huntingdon County, Democrat, 301,034; James L. Wright, Philadelphia, Greenback, 81,733; Calvin Parsons, Luzerne County, Prohibition, 3,657.

The average vote of Erie County was 6,000 for the Republican, 4,200 for the Democratic, 1,650 for the Greenback, and 2 for the Prohibition candidates.

The Republican candidate for Congress was John H. Osmer, Venango; the Democratic, George A. Allen, Erie; the Greenback, Cyrus C. Camp, Venango, and the Prohibition, Samuel B. Axtell, Venango. Following is the vote of the district:

|              | Osmer. | Allen. | Camp. | Axtell. |
|--------------|--------|--------|-------|---------|
| Erie.....    | 5,576  | 4,796  | 1,631 | ....    |
| Warren.....  | 2,200  | 1,821  | 2,047 | ....    |
| Venango..... | 3,409  | 2,934  | 1,416 | 301     |
| Total.....   | 11,205 | 8,551  | 5,127 | 301     |

*City Candidates.*—Assembly, Gustav Jarecki, Republican, 1894; John M. Kuhn, Democrat, 1,402; James Hoskinson, Greenback, 171; Asa H. Faulkner, Independent, 19.



*County Candidates.*—Republican—Assembly. Samuel E. Kincaide, Wayne, 4,270; Myron H. Silverthorn, Fairview Township, 4,204; Isaac B. Brown, Corry, 3,984; Prothonotary, Giles D. Price, Venango, 6,269; Register and Recorder, Capt. John C. Hilton, Erie, 6,437; District Attorney, Charles E. Lovett, Erie, 6,026; Commissioners, Albert B. Gunnison, Erie, 6,159; D. W. Titus, Venango, 6,137; Director of the Poor, Jefferson Triscuit, Union, 6,148; Coroner, Dr. J. E. Silliman, Erie, 6,207; Auditors, William E. Hayes, Greene, 6,163; W. W. Love, West Mill Creek, 6,132.

The Democrats and Greenbackers formed a fusion upon Assemblymen and Register and Recorder, which led to the election of Alfred Short to the Assembly, over Isaac B. Brown. The following were the candidates on the several tickets:

On both tickets—Assembly. Alfred Short, North East, 4,402; Uras Schluraff, West Mill Creek, 3,986; David Wilson, Union, 4,056; Register and Recorder, Robert S. Hunter, Erie, 5,433.

On Democratic ticket alone—Prothonotary, C. E. Duncombe, Amity, 4,021; District Attorney, Frank W. Grant, Erie, 4,373; Commissioner, A. L. Tilden, Le Boeuf, 4,171; Director of the Poor, Hartley Lampson, Middleboro, 4,156; Coroner, John Walsh, Erie, 4,096; Auditor, C. R. Gray, Venango, 4,122.

On Greenback ticket alone—Prothonotary, A. T. Marsh, Erie, 1,722; District Attorney, M. Phelps, Edinboro, 1,609; Commissioners, Ephraim Boyer, Fairview Township, 1860; H. L. Wyman, Corry, 1,624; Director of the Poor, George W. Barr, West Mill Creek, 1,684; Coroner, Daniel Landon, Erie, 1,687; Auditors, Theo H. Marsh, Waterford, 1,751, Elijah Crow, Washington, 1,686.

Messrs. Tilden and Gray were elected as the Minority Commissioner and Auditor.

#### 1879.

*State Treasurer.*—Samuel Butler, Chester County, Republican, 280,153; Daniel O. Barr, Allegheny County, Democrat, 221,715; Peter Sutton, Indiana County, Greenback, 27,207; J. L. Richardson, Philadelphia, Prohibition, 3,219.

Erie County gave Butler 5,281, Barr 3,244, Sutton 738, and Richardson 1 vote.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—Sheriff, Henry C. Stafford, Jr., Waterford Township, 5,707; Clerk of the Courts, Maj. Frank H. Couse, Erie, 5,295; Director of the Poor, John C. Zuck, West Mill Creek, 5,297; Jury Commissioner, D. L. Bracken, Corry, 5,493.

Democratic—Sheriff, R. H. Arbuckle, West Mill Creek, 2,882; Clerk of the Courts, David A. Sawdy, Conneaut, 3,223; Director of the Poor, Ephraim Boyer, Fairview Township, 3,990 (on Greenback ticket also); Jury Commissioner, William Biggers, Girard Township, 3,125.

Greenback—Sheriff, Frank S. Heath, Concord, 733; Clerk of the Courts, Mortimer Phelps, Edinboro, 749; Jury Commissioner, A. M. Howard, Corry, 773.

#### 1880.

The nominees for President and Vice President were as follows:

President—James A. Garfield, of Ohio, Republican; Winfield S. Hancock, of Pennsylvania, Democrat; James B. Weaver, Iowa, Greenback; Neal Dow, Maine, Prohibition; John D. Phelps, Vermont, Anti-Masonic.

Vice President—Chester A. Arthur, of New York, Republican; William H. English, Indiana, Democrat; Benjamin I. Chambers, Texas, Greenback; Henry A. Thompson, Ohio, Prohibition; S. C. Pomeroy, Kansas, Anti-Masonic.



The nominees for electors in this Congressional District were C. W. Gillilan, of Venango, Republican; J. Ross Thompson, of Erie, Democrat; S. P. McCalmont, Venango, Prohibition; James B. White, of Venango, Greenback; John S. Auden, of Venango, Anti-Masonic.

Garfield and Arthur were elected.

The vote of the State was as follows: Garfield, 444,704; Hancock, 407,428; Weaver, 20,608; Dow, 1,939; Phelps, 44.

Below was the vote of the county:

|  | Garfield. | Hancock. | Weaver. | Dow. | Phelps. |
|--|-----------|----------|---------|------|---------|
| Erie, First Ward, First District.....  | 93        | 141      | 2       | ..   | .       |
| Erie, First Ward, Second District..... | 172       | 99       | 1       | ..   | .       |
| Erie, First Ward, Third District.....  | 97        | 329      | ..      | ..   | .       |
| Erie, Second Ward, First District..... | 133       | 349      | 2       | ..   | .       |
| Erie, Second Ward, Second District.... | 182       | 180      | 1       | ..   | .       |
| Erie, Second Ward, Third District....  | 142       | 173      | 1       | ..   | .       |
| Erie, Third Ward, First District.....  | 209       | 178      | 4       | ..   | .       |
| Erie, Third Ward, Second District..... | 215       | 89       | 1       | ..   | .       |
| Erie, Third Ward, Third District.....  | 179       | 165      | 4       | ..   | .       |
| Erie, Fourth Ward, First District....  | 261       | 258      | ..      | ..   | .       |
| Erie, Fourth Ward, Second District.... | 146       | 72       | 2       | ..   | .       |
| Erie, Fourth Ward, Third District....  | 185       | 165      | 6       | ..   | .       |
| Erie, Fifth Ward.....                  | 235       | 235      | 2       | ..   | .       |
| Erie, Sixth Ward.....                  | 222       | 119      | 3       | ..   | .       |
| Corry, First Ward.....                 | 242       | 199      | 70      | ..   | .       |
| Corry, Second Ward.....                | 235       | 194      | 60      | ..   | .       |
| Albion.....                            | 49        | 43       | 7       | ..   | .       |
| Amity.....                             | 118       | 108      | 8       | ..   | .       |
| Concord.....                           | 112       | 84       | 59      | ..   | .       |
| Conneaut.....                          | 215       | 88       | 78      | ..   | .       |
| East Mill Creek.....                   | 120       | 124      | ..      | ..   | .       |
| West Mill Creek.....                   | 223       | 144      | 12      | ..   | .       |
| Edinboro.....                          | 96        | 57       | 14      | ..   | .       |
| Elgin.....                             | 29        | 4        | 7       | ..   | 1       |
| Elk Creek.....                         | 219       | 155      | 12      | ..   | .       |
| Fairview Borough.....                  | 67        | 32       | 1       | ..   | .       |
| Fairview Township.....                 | 222       | 119      | ..      | ..   | .       |
| Franklin.....                          | 172       | 61       | 17      | ..   | .       |
| Girard Township.....                   | 364       | 192      | 1       | ..   | .       |
| Girard Borough.....                    | 86        | 57       | ..      | ..   | .       |
| Greene.....                            | 125       | 206      | 4       | ..   | .       |
| Greenfield.....                        | 166       | 57       | 6       | ..   | .       |
| Harbor Creek.....                      | 268       | 157      | ..      | ..   | .       |
| Le Boeuf.....                          | 180       | 162      | 12      | ..   | .       |
| Lockport.....                          | 51        | 44       | 1       | ..   | .       |
| McKean.....                            | 238       | 57       | 22      | ..   | .       |
| Middleboro.....                        | 28        | 18       | 1       | ..   | .       |
| Mill Village.....                      | 60        | 42       | 2       | ..   | .       |
| North East Township.....               | 305       | 216      | 4       | ..   | .       |
| North East Borough.....                | 233       | 103      | 2       | ..   | .       |
| Springfield.....                       | 390       | 65       | 2       | ..   | .       |
| Summit.....                            | 97        | 127      | 11      | ..   | .       |
| Union Township.....                    | 168       | 121      | 19      | ..   | .       |
| Union Borough.....                     | 235       | 241      | 8       | ..   | .       |
| Venango.....                           | 226       | 126      | 11      | ..   | .       |
| Washington.....                        | 309       | 129      | 26      | ..   | .       |
| Waterford Township.....                | 292       | 103      | 24      | ..   | .       |
| Waterford Borough.....                 | 133       | 57       | 4       | ..   | .       |
| Wattsburg.....                         | 64        | 34       | 2       | ..   | .       |
| Wayne.....                             | 149       | 48       | 100     | ..   | .       |
| Total.....                             | 8,752     | 6,741    | 641     | 12   | 1       |

The State candidates received the following vote:

*Supreme Judge.*—Henry Greene, Northampton County, Republican, 444,934; George A. Jenks, Jefferson County, Democrat, 406,904; Samuel Calvin, Blair County, Greenback, 12,653.





*Auditor General.*—John A. Lemon, Blair County, Republican, 442,335; Robert P. Dechert, Philadelphia, Democrat, 405,736; A. L. Roberts, Crawford County, Greenback, 19,226; George P. Turner, Prohibition, 1,898.

*Congress.*—The Republican candidate for Congress was Lewis F. Watson, Warren County, and the Democratic and Greenback, Alfred Short, Erie. Below was the vote:

|              | Watson. | Short. |
|--------------|---------|--------|
| Erie.....    | 8,469   | 7,463  |
| Warren.....  | 3,173   | 2,852  |
| Venango..... | 4,158   | 4,183  |
| Total.....   | 15,740  | 14,438 |

*City Candidates.*—Assembly, Gustav Jarecki, Republican, 2,547; Orange Noble, Democrat, 2,657.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—State Senate, James Sill, Erie, 8,771; Assembly, Myron H. Silverthorn, Fairview Township, 6,578; Isaac B. Brown, Corry, 6,363, A. W. Hayes, Wattsburg, 6,302; Treasurer, James P. Crawford, Erie, 8,800; Director of the Poor, Joseph Henderson, Erie, 8,840.

Democratic—State Senate, John W. Walker, Erie, 6,408; Assembly, Isaac R. Taylor, Edinboro, 3,823; Thomas H. Mohr, West Mill Creek, 3,608; Frank S. Heath (also Greenback) Corry, 4,088; Treasurer, A. J. Proudfit, Edinboro (also Greenback), 7,020; Director of the Poor, A. Duncan, North East, 6,463;

Greenback—State Senate, Jeduthan Wells, 641.

1881.

*State Treasurer.*—Orange Noble, Erie County, Democrat, 258,387; Silas M. Bailey, Fayette County, Republican, 265,293; Charles S. Wolfe, Union County, Independent Republican, 49,969; Reno W. Jackson, Mercer County, Greenback, 14,948; J. M. Wilson, Prohibition, 4,512.

This year is memorable in Pennsylvania politics as being the one in which the first open revolt was made against the Cameron power in the Republican party. Charles S. Wolfe, the leader of the anti-Cameron Republicans in the Legislature, announced himself as an Independent Republican candidate for State Treasurer, and received the large vote shown above. There was also a dissension in the ranks of the Democratic party, led by William L. Scott, of Erie City, and vigorously promoted by the *Erie Herald*.

The vote of Erie County was 4,656 for Bailey, 4,130 for Noble, 292 for Wolfe, 437 for Jackson, and 195 for Wilson.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—Prothonotary, Samuel V. Holliday, Springfield, 5,298; District Attorney, Emory A. Walling, North East, 5,311; Register and Recorder, John C. Hilton, Erie, 5,296; Director of the Poor, Jefferson Triscuit, Union Township, 5,290; Coroner, Dr. Alvin Z. Randall, Erie, 4,932; County Commissioners, Richard Powell, Elk Creek, 5,152; B. B. Whitley, East Mill Creek, 5,092; Auditors, William P. Edwards, Harbor Creek, 5,262; William L. Arbuckle, 5,225.

Democratic—Prothonotary, M. V. Blore, Venango, 3,734; District Attorney, C. L. Baker, Corry, 3,879; Register and Recorder, Wesley Bingham, North East, 3,616; Director of the Poor, William O. Colt, Waterford Borough, 3,746; Coroner, A. B. Heard, North East, 4,014; County Commissioner, A. L. Tilden, LeBeauf, 4,016; Auditor, George Manton, Elk Creek, 3,804.

Greenback—Prothonotary, J. T. Brown, West Mill Creek, 489; District Attorney, A. W. Covell, Erie, 420; Register and Recorder, John Marsh, Waterford Township, 479; Director of the Poor, G. W. Spaulding, Conneaut, 484; Coroner, A. J. Louch, Erie, 479; County Commissioner, H. L. Wyman, Corry, 757.



Prohibition—Prothonotary, W. R. Davenport, Erie, 228; Register and Recorder, N. R. Luce, Union, 313; Director of the Poor, H. E. Ladd, 220; County Commissioner, Isaac R. Taylor, Edinboro, 211; James D. Smith, Wayne, 219; Coroner, L. G. Hall, North East, 282.

Greenback and Prohibition—Auditors, J. G. Perry, Venango, 479; W. T. Everson, Wattsburg, 699.

## 1882.

*State Candidates.*—This year there was a formidable revolt in the Republican party of the State against the control of Senator Cameron and his associates. It was led by United States Senator Mitchell, Charles S. Wolfe, and a number of the most prominent men in the party. The following were the respective candidates for the several State offices. The figures show the vote received by each candidate:

*Governor.*—Robert E. Pattison, Philadelphia, Democrat, 355,791; James A. Beaver, Center County, Regular Republican, 315,589; John Stewart, Franklin County, Independent Republican, 43,743; A. C. Pettet, Lawrence County, Prohibition 5,196; Thomas A. Armstrong, Allegheny City, Greenback-Labor, 23,484.

*Lieutenant Governor.*—Chauncey F. Black, York County, Democrat, 353,642; William T. Davies, Bradford County, Regular Republican, 317,614; Levi K. Duff, Allegheny County, Independent Republican, 43,577; Alvin Williams, Chester County, Prohibition, 4,662; William Howard, Greenback Labor, 19,475.

*Supreme Judge.*—Silas M. Clark, Indiana County, Democrat, 355,935; William H. Rawle, Philadelphia, Regular Republican, 315,163; George Junkin, Philadelphia, Independent Republican, 41,990; J. A. Cake, Northumberland County, Greenback-Labor, 19,285; S. B. Chase, Susquehanna County, Prohibition, 4,457.

*Secretary of Internal Affairs.*—J. Simpson Africa, Huntingdon County, Democrat, 353,752; John M. Grier, Butler County, Regular Republican, 317,408; George W. Merriek, Tioga County, Independent Republican, 43,096; J. L. Dewoody, Venango County, Greenback Labor, 19,941; Ezra Crossman, McKean County, Prohibition, 5,497.

*Congressmen at Large.*—Mortimer F. Elliott, Tioga County, Democrat, 351,013; Mariett Brosius, Lancaster County, Regular Republican, 323,255; William McMichael, Philadelphia, Independent Republican, 40,995; Robert K. Tomlinson, Bucks County, Greenback-Labor, 20,400; I. Newton Pierce, Philadelphia, Prohibition, 4,642.

The vote of Erie County for Governor was as follows: Pattison, 5,727; Beaver, 5,218; Stewart, 575; Armstrong, 772; Pettet, 265.

*City Candidates.*—John W. Walker, Democrat, 7,723; David T. Jones, Republican, 1,328; J. J. Sepple, Greenback-Labor, 244.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—Assembly, H. A. Traut, Girard, 4,290; Isaac B. Brown, Corry, 4,471; A. W. Hayes, Wattsburg, 4,379; Sheriff, Frank E. Staples, Union City, 6,081; Clerk of the Courts, Robert S. Moorhead, Erie, 6,604; Director of the Poor, O. J. McAllister, Wattsburg, 5,879; Jury Commissioners, George J. Russell, East Mill Creek, 5,934. J. W. Hays, D. P. Ensign and M. Griswold were elected Trustees of Erie Academy; William Judson and A. D. Johnson were elected Trustees of Waterford Academy.

Democratic—I. N. Taylor, Girard Borough, 2,945; F. E. McLean, Union City, 3,077; A. B. Heard, North East Borough, 3,267; Sheriff, Frank J. Moore, LeBoeuf, 5,819; Clerk of the Courts, A. C. Miller, 5,297; Director of



the Poor, L. W. Savage, Springfield, 5,463; Jury Commissioner, James D. Phillips, Union City, 5,709.

Prohibition—Assembly, H. P. Malick, Girard, 216; A. L. Haskell, Amity, 196; L. G. Hall, North East, 215; Sheriff, James Shreve, Union, 187; Clerk of the Courts, C. S. Carr, Erie, 231; Director of the Poor, H. E. Ladd, Amity, 262; Jury Commissioner, Eaton Gross, Amity, 265.

Greenback Labor—Assembly, B. Mason, 546; George W. Barr, 501; S. L. Kennedy, 354; Sheriff, W. E. Hubbell, Erie, 480; Director of the Poor, Charles Drake, Washington, 733; Jury Commissioner, William Davis, Waterford Township, 598.

This is known as the second tidal-wave year. The Democrats carried a majority of the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania, and the Governors and State Legislatures of some sixteen States.

The candidates for Congress were S. M. Brainerd, of Erie County, Republican; Henry C. Plumer, of Venango County, Democrat, and W. T. Everson, of Erie County, Greenback-Labor and Prohibition. The vote of the district was as follows:

|                           | Brainerd. | Plumer. | Everson. |
|---------------------------|-----------|---------|----------|
| Erie County.....          | 6,201     | 5,448   | 855      |
| Venango County .....      | 2,604     | 2,960   | 975      |
| Warren County.....        | 2,365     | 1,839   | 1,162    |
| Total.....                | 11,170    | 10,247  | 2,992    |
| Brainerd's plurality..... | 923       |         |          |

### 1883.

Auditor General, Jerome B. Miles, Tioga County (Rep.), 319,106; Robert Taggart, Warren County (Dem.), 302,031; J. B. Fordham, Lackawanna County (Pro.), 6,602; T. P. Rynder, ——— County (Gr.), 4,452.

State Treasurer, William Livsey, Allegheny County (Rep.), 321,050; Joseph Powell, Bradford County (Dem.), 300,959; I. E. Howard, ——— County (Pro.), 6,687; A. T. Marsh, Erie County (Gr.), 4,431.

*County Candidates.*—Republican—County Treasurer, John L. Wells, Erie, 5,881; Director of the Poor, Joseph Henderson, Erie, 5,876.

Democratic—County Treasurer, J. M. Dewitt, North East, 4,418; Director of the Poor, Uras Schluraff, West Mill Creek, 4,374.

Prohibition—County Treasurer, H. E. Ladd, Amity, 350; Director of the Poor, Amos Burch, North East, 370.

The Greenback party made no county nominations.

### LIST OF PUBLIC OFFICERS.

[Democrats in Italics; Opposition in Roman type].

#### UNITED STATES OFFICERS.

*Congress*—1800—*Albert Gallatin*, Washington County. District—Washington, Allegheny, Greene and Crawford. Resigned to become Secretary of the Treasury.

1801—*William Hoge*, Washington County. Elected to serve out the term of Albert Gallatin.

1803—*John Hoge*, Washington County.

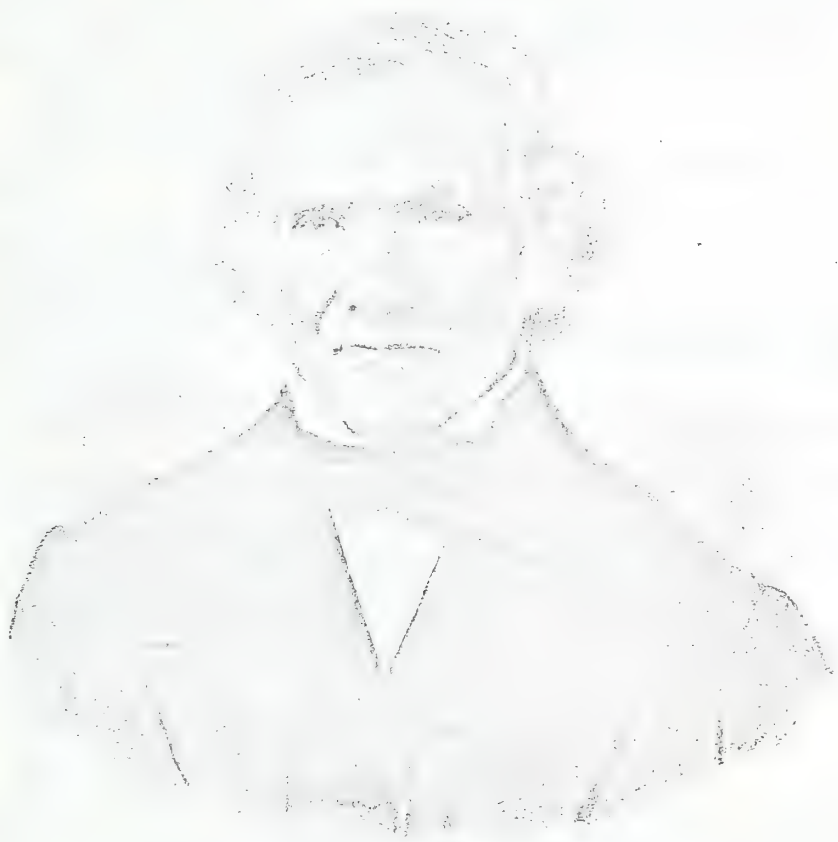
1804—*John B. C. Lucas*, Beaver County. District—Erie, Warren, Crawford, Mercer, Venango, Beaver and Butler. Resigned.

1805—*Samuel Smith*, Erie County. Elected to serve out the term of Mr. Lucas; re-elected in 1806 and 1808. Allegheny added to the district.





Ms. T. 4. 1. 1



Samuel Smith



1810—*Abner Lacock*, Beaver County. Elected United States Senator and resigned his seat in the House.

1813—*Thomas Wilson*, Erie. Elected to serve out the term of *Abner Lacock*.

1814—*Thomas Wilson*, re-elected. District changed by leaving off *Butler* and *Allegheny*.

1816—*Robert Moore*, Beaver County. Re-elected in 1818.

1820—*Patrick Farrelly*, Crawford County. District changed by leaving off *Beaver*. Twice re-elected. Died in *Pittsburgh*, February 12, 1826, on his way to *Washington*.

1826—*Thomas H. Sill*, Erie County. Special election held March 14, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of *Patrick Farrelly*.

1826—*Stephen Barlow*, Crawford County.

1828—*Thomas H. Sill*, Erie County.

1830—*John Banks*, Mercer County.

1832—*John Galbraith*, Venango County. Re-elected. Removed to *Erie* in 1837.

1836—*Arnold Plumer*, Venango County. District—*Erie*, *Crawford*, *Venango* and *Warren*.

1838—*John Galbraith*, Erie County.

1840—*Arnold Plumer*, Venango County.

1842—No election on account of a failure to pass the Apportionment bill.

1843—*Charles M. Reed*, Erie County. District—*Erie*, *Warren*, *Venango*, *Crawford* and *Clanton*.

1844—*James Thompson*, Erie County. Served six years.

1850—*Carlton B. Curtis*, Warren County. Elk County added to the district.

1852—*John Dick*, Crawford County. Served six years. District—*Erie* and *Crawford*.

1858—*Elijah Babbitt*, Erie County. Served four years.

1862—*Glenni W. Scofield*, Warren County. Served ten years. District—*Erie*, *Warren*, *McKean*, *Elk*, *Cameron*, *Forest*, *Jefferson* and *Clearfield*.

1872—*Carlton B. Curtis*, Erie County.

1874—*Albert C. Egbert*, Venango County. District—*Erie*, *Warren* and *Venango*.

1876—*Lewis F. Watson*, Warren County.

1878—*John H. Osmer*, Venango County.

1880—*Lewis F. Watson*, Warren County.

1882—*Samuel M. Brainard*, Erie County.

*Postmasters of Erie*.—*James Wilson*, commissioned January 1, 1801; *John Hay*, July 1, 1804; *John Gray*, January 1, 1809; *Robert Knox*, October 14, 1811; *James Hughes*, May 21, 1828; *Robert Cochran*, February 26, 1833; *Smith Jackson*, June 20, 1840; *Andrew Scott*, September 13, 1841; *Robert Cochran*, July 23, 1845; *Thomas H. Sill*, April 17, 1849; *Benjamin F. Sloan*, May 13, 1853; *Joseph M. Sterrett*, March 27, 1861; *Isaac B. Gara*, April 8, 1869; *Thomas M. Walker*, July 10, 1876; \**Isaac Moorhead*, September 15, 1879; *E. W. Reed*, July 1, 1881; Assistant Postmaster, *S. M. Kellogg*, May 13, 1853, to date.

*Collectors of Customs—Port of Erie*.—*Thomas Forster*, commissioned March 26, 1799; *Edwin J. Kelso*, July 1, 1836; *Charles W. Kelso*, July 10, 1841; *Murray Whallon*, June 19, 1845; *William M. Gallagher*, April 29, 1849; *James Lytle*, April 22, 1853; *John Brawley*, October 15, 1857; *Murray*

\*Died in office June 4, 1851.



*Whallon*, March 11, 1859; *Charles M. Tibbals*, November 1, 1859; *Thomas Wilkins*, June 22, 1861; *Richard F. Gaggin*, May 7, 1869; *James R. Willard*, February 19, 1874; *Hiram L. Brown*, March 22, 1878; *Matthew R. Barr*, December 11, 1880; *H. C. Stafford*, July 17, 1883.

*Collectors of Internal Revenue*.—*John W. Douglas*, commissioned September 16, 1862; Deputy, *H. C. Rogers*; *Henry C. Rogers*, April 1, 1869; Deputy, *G. P. Davis*; *William S. Brown*, April 4, 1871; Deputy, *G. P. Davis*; *Greanleaf P. Davis*, March 14, 1872; Deputy, *O. P. Gunnison*; *O. P. Gunnison* (acting Collector, *Davis* having died), October 8, 1875; *Charles M. Lynch*, November 9, 1875; Deputies, *J. P. Covert*, *B. F. Butterfield*, *John Gilson*; *J. F. Walther*, June 25, 1883; Deputies, *B. F. Butterfield*, *John F. Gilson*, *E. Cowan*, *I. D. Beecher*, *Robert Colbert*, *J. H. Culbertson*, *W. C. Alexander*.

*Assistant Assessors of Internal Revenue*.—*William C. Kelso*, *Erie*; *O. P. Gunnison*, *Erie*; *T. C. Wheeler*, *Girard*; *Joseph Sill*, *Union*; *Thomas Sill*, *Erie*; *W. W. Lyon*, *Erie*; *Joseph A. Pain*, *Corry*.

*United States Commissioners*.—*Benjamin Grant*, appointed November 17, 1853; *F. F. Marshall*, April 9, 1861; *A. B. Force*, July 20, 1871; *Frank W. Grant*, November 23, 1875.

*Deputy Clerks of the United States Courts*.—Circuit Court—*George W. Gunnison*, appointed July 6, 1868; *George A. Allen*, July 5, 1869; *A. B. Force*, July 31, 1870; *Frank W. Grant*, November 19, 1875. District Court—*George W. Gunnison*, appointed July 1, 1867; *George A. Allen*, January 3, 1870; *A. B. Force*, July 31, 1870; *Frank W. Grant*, January 15, 1873.

*Register in Bankruptcy*.—*Samuel E. Woodruff*, 1867 to 1879.

#### AT WASHINGTON.

*Commissioner of Internal Revenue*.—*John W. Douglas*, commissioned August 9, 1871; served to May 14, 1875.

*First Deputy Commissioners of Internal Revenue*.—*John W. Douglas*, commissioned April 1, 1869; *Henry C. Rogers* (still in office), February 1, 1874.

*Second Deputy Commissioner of Internal Revenue*.—*Henry C. Rogers*, commissioned December 1, 1871; served till February 1, 1874.

*Chief Clerk to the Sixth Auditor of the Treasury*.—*Gideon J. Ball*, 1851–53.

#### STATE OFFICERS FROM ERIE COUNTY.

*Members Constitutional Convention, 1837–38*.—Senatorial—*David Saeger*, *Crawford County*. Representatives—*Thomas H. Sill*, *Erie City*; *James Pollock*, *LeBœuf Township*.

*President Constitutional Convention, 1873*.—*John H. Walker*, *Erie*.

*Members Constitutional Convention, 1873*.—Delegate at Large—*John H. Walker*, *Erie*. District Delegates—*C. O. Bowman*, *Corry*; *Rasselas Brown*, *Warren*; *Thomas Struthers*, *Warren*.

*Secretary of the Land Office*.—*John Cochran*, *Mill Creek*, April 4, 1809, to May 11, 1818.

*Surveyor General*.—*Henry Souther*, appointed from *Elk County* by Gov. *Curtin* to fill a vacancy. Served from December 27, 1861, to the first Tuesday in May, 1863. Removed to *Erie* in the fall of 1872. Judge *Souther* also served a term in the State Senate from 1856 to 1858 from the *Elk District*, and filled a vacancy as Additional Law Judge of *Schuylkill County* by appointment of the Governor from January, 1871, to December, 1871.

*Quartermaster General*.—*Wilson Smith*, *Waterford*, 1812–14.





*Canal Commissioners.*—*John Phillips*, Venango Township, 1826 to 1829; *P. S. V. Hamot*, Erie, 1829 to 1832.

*State Treasurers.*—*Gideon J. Ball*, Erie, 1849; *Henry Rawle*, Erie, 1876 to 1878.

*Adjutant Generals.*—*Edwin C. Wilson*, Erie, 1858 to 1861, appointed from Venango County and removed to Erie during his term of office; *David B. McCreary*, Erie, 1867 to 1870.

*Judge of the Supreme Court.*—*James Thompson*, Erie, 1857 to 1872; Chief Justice from November 25, 1867, for five years.

*Speakers of the State Senate.*—*John H. Walker*, Erie, 1852; *George H. Cutler*, Girard, 1874-75.

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*—*James Thompson*, Erie, 1835; lived in Venango County at the time.

*Deputy Secretary of the Commonwealth.*—*Isaac B. Gara*, Erie, 1867 to 1870.

*President State Agricultural Society.*—*John W. Hammond*, Erie, 1877-78; *James Miles*, Girard, 1882-83-84.

*Keeper of Marine Hospital at Erie.*—*Philip Osborn*, Girard, 1879; *Thomas H. Quigley*, Erie, 1883.

*Presidential Electors.*—For the Congressional District to which Erie County has been attached since 1816:

- 1816—*James Alexander*, Beaver County.
- 1820—*James Alexander*, Beaver County.
- 1824—*John Boyd*, Erie County.
- 1828—*James Duncan*, Mercer County.
- 1832—*Wilson Smith*, Erie County.
- 1836—*John P. Davis*, Crawford County.
- 1840—*John Dick*, Crawford County.
- 1844—*Christian Meyers*, Clarion County.
- 1848—*Thomas H. Sill*, Erie County.
- 1852—*John S. McCalmont*, Venango County.
- 1856—*Vincent Phelps*, Crawford County.
- 1860—*John Greer*, Erie County.
- 1864—*John Patton*, Clearfield County.
- 1868—*James Sill*, Erie County.
- 1872—*Charles C. Boyd*, Erie County.
- 1876—*William P. Wilbur*, Warren County.
- 1880—*C. W. Gilfillan*, Venango County.

#### STATE SENATORS.

1800—*John Hamilton*, Washington County. District—Allegheny, Washington and Greene; Erie then formed a part of Allegheny.

1801—*William McArthur*, Crawford County. District—Erie, Crawford, Venango, Mercer and Warren.

1809—*Wilson Smith*, Erie County. Same district.

1812—*Joseph Shannon*. Same district. Resigned March 9, 1816.

1816—*Henry Hurst*, Crawford County (formerly of North East), elected to fill vacancy, and served till 1821.

1821—*Jacob Harrington*, Mercer County. Same district.

1825—*John Leech*, Mercer County. District—Erie, Crawford and Mercer.

1829—*Thomas S. Cunningham*, Mercer County. Same district.

1837—*Joseph M. Sterrett*, Erie County. District—Erie and Crawford.



1841—John W. Farrelly, Crawford County. Same district. Elected as an Independent Whig.

1843—Elijah Babbitt, Erie County. District—Erie County; resigned

1845—James D. Dunlap, Erie County. Same district. Elected to fill the place of Mr. Babbitt.

1846—John B. Johnson, Erie County. Same district.

1849—John M. Walker, Erie County. District—Erie and Crawford.

1852—James Skinner, Erie County. Same district.

1855—Darwin A. Finney, Crawford County. Same district.

1861—Morrow B. Lowry, Erie County. Same district.

1870—George B. Delemater, Crawford County; same district.

1872—George H. Cutler, Erie County; district originally Erie and Warren Counties, balance of the time Erie County alone. Served three years.

1875—Henry Butterfield, Erie County; district—Erie County; elected for one year. Re-elected for four years in 1876.

1880—James Sill, Erie County; district—Erie County.

#### MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

1800—*Samuel Ewalt*, Pittsburgh; district—The entire Northwest.

1801—*Alexander Buchanan*, Meadville; district—Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Warren and Venango Counties.

1802—*John Lytle, Jr.*, Waterford; same district; re-elected in 1803.

1804—*Wilson Smith*, Waterford; same district; re-elected in 1805–6–7.

1808—*John Phillips*, Venango Township, Erie County; same district. *James Harrington*, Mercer County; same district.

1809—*Phillips and Harrington* re-elected; same district.

1810—*John Phillips*, Venango Township, Erie County; same district. *Roger Alden*, Crawford County; same district.

1811—*John Phillips*, Erie County; same district. *Patrick Farrelly*, Crawford County; same district.

1812—*John Phillips*, Erie County; same district. *Patrick Farrelly*, Crawford County; same district.

1813—*James Burchfield*, Crawford County; same district. *James Weston, LeBoeuf*, Erie County; same district.

1814—*Burchfield and Weston*, re-elected; same district.

1815—*Jacob Harrington*, Mercer County; same district. *James Weston, LeBoeuf*, Erie County; same district. *Ralph Marlin*, Crawford County; same district.

1816—*Samuel Hays*, Venango County; same district. *Ralph Marlin*, Crawford County; same district. *James Harrington*, Mercer County; same district.

1817—*Thomas Wilson*, Erie, Erie County; same district. *Ralph Marlin*, Crawford County; same district. *Samuel Hays*, Venango County; same district.

1818—*Jacob Harrington*, Mercer County; same district. *James Cochran*, Crawford County; same district. *Joseph Hackney*, Venango County; same district.

1819—*Wilson Smith*, Waterford, Erie County; same district. *James Cochran*, Crawford County; same district. *William Connelly*, Venango County; same district.

1820—*Jacob Harrington*, Mercer County; same district. *Wilson Smith*, Waterford, Erie County; same district. *William Connelly*, Venango County; same district.



- 1821—*David Brown*, Warren County; same district. *James Cochran*, Crawford County; same district. *George Moore*, Erie County; same district.
- 1822\*—*James Weston*, LeBeauf, Erie County.
- 1823—*Thomas H. Sill*, Erie.
- 1824—*John Phillips*, Venango.
- 1825—*Stephen Woolverton*, Mill Creek; re-elected in 1826–27.
- 1828—*George Moore*, Erie; re-elected in 1829.
- 1830—*John Riddle*, Erie; re-elected in 1831.
- 1832—*John H. Walker*, Erie; re-elected in 1833–34–35.
- 1836—*Thomas R. Miller*, Springfield. *Elijah Babbitt*, Erie.
- 1837—*Charles M. Reed*, Erie. *David Sawdey*, Conneaut.
- 1838—*Samuel Hutchins*, Waterford. *William M. Watts*, Erie.
- 1839—*Hutchins and Watts*, re-elected.
- 1840—*Stephen Skinner*, McKean. *James D. Dunlap*, Erie.
- 1841—*Stephen C. Lee*, Greene. *James D. Dunlap*, Erie.
- 1842—*Stephen Skinner*, McKean. *Lyman Robinson*, Wattsburg.
- 1843—*James D. Dunlap*, Erie. *David A. Gould*, Springfield.
- 1844—*Mark Baldwin*, North East. *James D. Dunlap*, Erie.
- 1845—*John B. Johnson*, Erie. *Lyman Robinson*, Wattsburg.
- 1846—*William Sanborn*, Amity. *David A. Gould*, Springfield.
- 1847—*Gideon J. Ball*, Erie. *William Sanborn*, Amity.
- 1848—*Theodore Ryman*, Girard. *Gideon J. Ball*, Erie.
- 1849—*James C. Reid*, Erie. *Leffert Hart*, Girard.
- 1850—*James C. Reid*, Erie. *Alexander W. Blaine*, North East.
- 1851—*Charles W. Kelso*, Erie; *Alexander W. Blaine*, North East.
- 1852—*Charles W. Kelso*, Erie; *Humphrey A. Hills*, Conneaut.
- 1853—*Gideon J. Ball*, Erie; *Humphrey A. Hills*, Conneaut.
- 1854—*Gideon J. Ball*, Erie; *James Thompson*, Erie.
- 1855—*Gideon J. Ball*, Erie; *Murray Whallon*, Erie.
- 1856—*Gideon J. Ball*, Erie; *Wareham Warner*, Venango.
- 1857—*David Humrod*, Waterford; *Wareham Warner*, Venango.
- 1858—*John W. Campbell*, Washington; *Wilson Laird*, Erie.
- 1859—*Jonas Gunnison*, Erie; *Henry Teller*, Girard.
- 1860—*Gideon J. Ball*, Erie; *Henry Teller*, Girard.
- 1861—*John P. Vincent*, Erie; *Edwin W. Twichell*, Edinboro.
- 1862—*Vincent and Twichell* re-elected.
- 1863—*John R. Cochran*, Erie; *Byron S. Hill*, Wattsburg.
- 1864—*Cochran and Hill* re-elected.
- 1865—*Orson S. Woodward*, Waterford; *David B. McCreary*, Erie.
- 1866—*McCreary and Woodward* re-elected.
- 1867—*George P. Rea*, Girard Borough; *John D. Stranahan*, LeBeauf.
- 1868—*Stranahan and Rea* re-elected.
- 1869—*Charles O. Bowman*, Corry; *David B. McCreary*, Erie.
- 1870—*George W. Starr*, Erie; *I. Newton Miller*, Springfield.
- 1871—*George W. Starr*, Erie; *Chauncey P. Rogers*, Erie.
- 1872—*William W. Brown*, Corry; *Emmett H. Wilcox*, Edinboro.
- 1873—*Henry Butterfield*, Erie; *Emmett H. Wilcox*, Edinboro.
- †1874—*William Henry*, Erie; *William W. Brown*, Corry; *Orlando Logan*, Albion; *Samuel F. Chapin*, Wattsburg.
- 1876—*William Henry*, Erie; *Samuel F. Chapin*, Wattsburg; *Charles A. Hitchcock*, North East Borough; *Samuel E. Kincaid*, Wayne.

\*Erie County has been a Representative District by itself since 1822.

†Under the new Constitution, members of the Assembly in 1874 and since have been elected for two years.





1878—Gustav Jarecki, Erie; *Alfred Short*, North East Borough; Myron H. Silverthorn, Fairview Township; Samuel E. Kineaid, Wayne.

1880—*Orange Noble*, Erie City; M. H. Silverthorn, Fairview Township; A. W. Hayes, Wattsburg; Isaac B. Brown, Corry.

1882—*John W. Walker*, Erie City; Isaac B. Brown, Corry; A. W. Hayes, Wattsburg; H. A. Traut, Girard Borough.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS.

*President Judges*—(Appointed by the Governor until 1851)—\**Alexander Addison*, Pittsburgh, August 17, 1791. Fifth District—All the State west of the Allegheny and north of Virginia.

*David Clark*, Allegheny County, March 13, 1800. Same district.

*Jesse Moore*, Crawford County, April 5, 1803. Sixth District—Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Venango, Warren, Beaver. Died at Meadville December 21, 1824.

*Henry Shippen*, Huntingdon County, January 24, 1825. District—Erie, Crawford, Mercer and Venango.

*Nathaniel B. Eldred*, Wayne County, March 23, 1839. Same district.

*Gaylord Church*, Crawford County, April 3, 1843. Same district.

Elected—*John Galbraith*, Erie County, November 6, 1851. Sixth District—Erie, Crawford, and Warren. Died in office, June 15, 1860.

Appointed—*Russelas Brown*, Warren County; appointed by the Governor June 29, 1860, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of John Galbraith. Same district.

Elected—Samuel P. Johnson, Warren County, December 3, 1860. Sixth District—Erie, Crawford, Warren and Elk.

†*Lansing D. Wetmore*, Warren County, first Monday in January, 1870. District—Erie, Warren and Elk.

*John P. Vincent*, Erie County, April 17, 1874. Sixth District—Erie County.

†*William A. Galbraith*, Erie County, first Monday in January, 1877. Sixth District, Erie County.

*District Judge*—(For Erie, Crawford, Venango and Mercer Counties)—*James Thompson*, Venango County, appointed Special Law Judge May 18, 1839, by Gov. Porter, and served until May, 1845. Removed to Erie in 1842.

*Additional Law Judge*—Elected—*David Derriekson*, Crawford County, first Monday in December, 1856. Sixth District—Erie, Crawford, Warren and Elk.

*John P. Vincent*, Erie County, first Monday in December, 1866. Same district. Became President Judge of Erie County by the operation of the new constitution, April 17, 1874.

*Associate Judges*—(Appointed by the Governor until 1851)—*David Mead*, Crawford County, March 13, 1800. District, all of Pennsylvania west of the Allegheny River excepting Allegheny County.

*John Kelso*, Erie County, March 14, 1800. Same district.

*William Bell*, Erie County (in place of Judge Mead, resigned), December 20, 1800. Same district.

All following for Erie County alone:

\*Impeached and removed.

†The new constitution allowed the President Judge of each district where there was an Additional Law Judge, to elect which of the districts into which his original jurisdiction had been divided he might be assigned. Under this provision, Judge Wetmore chose the Thirty-seventh District, consisting of Warren and Elk, and Judge Vincent, chosen in 1866 as Additional Law Judge, became President Judge of Erie County, which had been constituted a district by itself.

‡Elected as a People's candidate.



*John Kelso*, Erie, July 4, 1803. Resigned December 21, 1804.

*Samuel Smith*, Mill Creek, July 6, 1803. Resigned in 1805.

*William Bell*, Erie, May 9, 1805. In place of John Kelso, resigned.

*John Vincent*, Waterford, December 23, 1805. In place of Samuel Smith, elected to Congress.

*Wilson Smith*, Waterford, March 15, 1814. In place of William Bell, who died.

*John Grubb*, Mill Creek, January 8, 1820, in place of Wilson Smith, resigned.

*John Brawley*, North East, March 26, 1840. In place of John Vincent, term expired according to the terms of the constitution of 1838. Re-commissioned March 8, 1845.

*Myron Hutchinson*, Girard, March 13, 1841. In place of John Grubb, term expired as above. Re-commissioned March 13, 1846.

*Joseph M. Sterrett*, Erie, June 4, 1850. In place of John Brawley. Re-commissioned January 23, 1851.

*James Miles*, Girard, April 1, 1851. In place of M. Hutchinson.

Elected—*Joseph M. Sterrett*, Erie, November 10, 1851.

*James Miles*, Girard, November 10, 1851.

*Samuel Hutchins*, Waterford, November 12, 1856.

*John Greer*, North East, November 12, 1856. Re-commissioned November 23, 1861.

*William Cross*, Springfield, November 23, 1861.

*William Benson*, Waterford, November 8, 1866. Re-commissioned November 17, 1871.

*Hollis King*, Corry, November 8, 1866.

*Allen A. Craig*, Erie, November 17, 1871.

Office abolished by the Constitution of 1873.

*Deputy Attorney Generals*.—[From 1800 to 1850, the present office of District Attorney was known by the title of Deputy Attorney General, and the incumbents were appointed by the Attorney General of the State. The office was made elective in 1850, and the name changed to District Attorney.]

1804—*William N. Irvine*, Erie.

———*William Wallace*, Erie.

1809—*Patrick Farrelly*, Crawford County.

———*Ralph Marlin*, Crawford County.

1819—*George A. Eliot*, Erie.

1824—*William Kelly*, Erie.

1833—*Don Carlos Barrett*, Erie.

1835—*Galen Foster*, Erie.

1836—*Elijah Babbitt*, Erie.

1838—*William M. Watts*, Erie.

1839—*Carson Graham*, Erie.

1845—*Horace Hawes*, Erie.

1846—*William A. Galbraith*, Erie.

*District Attorneys*.—(Elected by the people.)—1850—*Matthew Taylor*, Erie.

1853—*Samuel E. Woodruff*, Girard.

1856—*G. Nelson Johnston*, Erie. Died shortly after the election.

Appointed—1856—*Charles W. Kelso*, Erie. Appointed till the October election in 1857.

Elected—1857—*James Sill*, Erie.

1860—*Samuel A. Davenport*, Erie.

1863—*J. F. Downing*, Erie.



1866—Charles M. Lynch, Erie.

1869—John C. Sturgeon, Erie.

1872—Samuel M. Brainerd, North East.

1875—A. B. Force, Erie.

1878—Charles E. Lovett, Erie.

1881—E. A. Walling, North East.

*Sheriffs*—(Appointed by the Governor)—*Alexander Stewart*, Crawford County, December 20, 1800. For district composed of the Northwestern counties. All the rest for Erie County alone.

Elected.—*Wilson Smith*, Waterford, October 26, 1803.

*Jacob Carmack*, Erie, November 7, 1805.

*Jacob Spang*, Erie, November 10, 1808. Resigned June 19, 1810, and succeeded by John C. Wallace, of Erie, Coroner-elect, in accordance with the law in such cases provided, until the ensuing election.

*James Weston*, LeBœuf, October 27, 1810.

*David Wallace*, Mill Creek, November 15, 1813.

*Stephen Wolverton*, Erie, October 28, 1816. Re-commissioned October 22, 1822.

*Thomas Laird*, Erie, December 1, 1819.

*Albert Thayer*, Mill Creek, October 21, 1825.

*Alexander W. Brewster*, Erie, October 28, 1828.

*William Fleming*, Erie, October 25, 1831.

*Thomas Mehaffey*, Erie, October 27, 1834.

*Andrew Scott*, Erie, November 7, 1837.

*Ephraim W. M. Blaine*, North East, October 30, 1840.

*William E. McNair*, Mill Creek, December 4, 1843.

*Miles W. Caughey*, Fairview, November 12, 1846.

*Peter E. Burton*, Erie, November 5, 1849.

*Thomas B. Vincent*, Waterford, November 2, 1852.

*John Kilpatrick*, Harbor Creek, October 28, 1855.

*John W. McLane*, Harbor Creek, October 21, 1858.

*Allen A. Craig*, Erie, November 16, 1861. Resigned December 31, 1864.

Appointed—*Joseph W. Swalley*, Erie (appointed to fill vacancy), March 31, 1864.

Elected—*Hiram L. Brown*, Erie, December 6, 1864. *Joseph W. Swalley*, Fairview, Deputy Sheriff.

*Andrew F. Swan*, Fairview, November 29, 1867. *William Hoskinson*, Erie, Deputy Sheriff.

*Thomas M. Walker*, Erie, November 4, 1870. *E. E. Sturznickel*, Erie, Deputy Sheriff.

*John L. Hyner*, Waterford, October 24, 1873. *E. E. Sturznickel*, Erie; *H. C. Stafford*, Waterford, Deputy Sheriffs.

*Edward E. Sturznickel*, Erie, January 1, 1877. *H. C. Stafford*, Waterford, Deputy Sheriff.

*Henry C. Stafford*, Waterford, January 1, 1880. *F. E. Staples*, Union City, Deputy Sheriff.

*F. E. Staples*, Union City, January 2, 1883. *H. C. Stafford*, Waterford, *William O. Mehl*, Erie, Deputy Sheriffs.

*Warden*—*J. H. Rathburn*.

*Prothonotaries*.—Appointed by the Governor.—*Thomas P. Kennedy*, March 13, 1800.

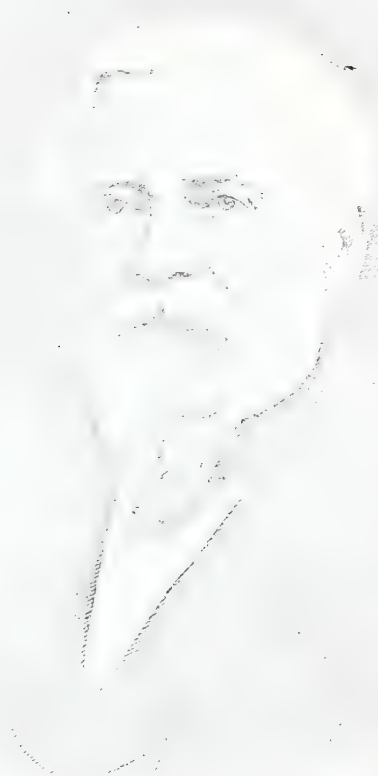
*Callender Irvine*, Erie, July 4, 1803.

*John Kelso*, Erie, December 1, 1804.





11/18



John A. Frey



*James E. Herron*, Erie, December 20, 1805.

*John Kelso*, Erie, January 18, 1809.

*Thomas Wilson*, Erie, March 15, 1819. Re-commissioned February 8, 1821, and January 3, 1824.

*Edwin F. Kelso*, Erie, October 21, 1824, in place of Thomas Wilson, who died. Re-commissioned December 21, 1826, February 22, 1830, and January 21, 1833.

*William Kelly*, Erie, January 8, 1836. Re-commissioned January 1, 1839.

*James C. Marshall*, Girard, January 19, 1839.

Elected—*William Kelly*, Erie, November 16, 1839.

*Wilson King*, Erie, November 12, 1842. Re-elected and re-commissioned November 17, 1845.

*James Skinner*, Erie, December 1, 1848.

*Samuel Perley*, Erie, November 13, 1851.

*Alfred King*, Erie, November 10, 1854.

*James Skinner*, Erie, November 10, 1857. Re-elected and re-commissioned November 10, 1860.

*George W. Colton*, Erie, November 19, 1863.

*Chauncey P. Rogers*, Edinboro, November 16, 1866.

*Edward L. Whittlesey*, Waterford, November 22, 1869. Re-elected and re-commissioned November 19, 1872.

*Giles D. Price*, Venango, December 28, 1875. Re-elected and re-commissioned December 31, 1878.

*S. V. Holliday*, Springfield, January 2, 1882.

*Registers and Recorders and Clerks of the Courts.*—[Previous to 1839, the Prothonotary performed all the duties of the Register and Recorder and Clerk of the Courts. The three latter were constituted a separate office that year. In 1863, the office of Clerk of the Courts was separated from that of Register and Recorder.]—Appointed by the Governor—*Ebenezer D. Gunnison*, Erie, January 19, 1839.

Elected—*Thomas Moorhead, Jr.*, Erie, November 14, 1839. Re-elected and re-commissioned November 14, 1842, and November 17, 1845.

*Reuben J. Sibley*, Waterford, November 25, 1848.

*David McAllister*, Erie, November 22, 1851. Re-elected and re-commissioned November 13, 1854.

*William P. Trimble*, Harbor Creek, November 10, 1857.

*Samuel Rea, Jr.*, Springfield, November 19, 1860.

*Registers and Recorders.*—Elected—*Samuel Rea, Jr.*, Springfield, November 17, 1863.

*Henry G. Harvey*, Springfield, November 16, 1866. Re-elected and re-commissioned November 10, 1869.

*Daniel Long*, Fairview, November 19, 1872. Re-elected and re-commissioned November 20, 1875.

*John C. Hilton*, Erie, January 1, 1879. Re-elected. Deputy, *Henry C. Rea*, Erie.

*Clerks of the Courts.*—Elected—*John C. Hilton*, Erie, November 17, 1863. Resigned.

Appointed—*Henry Butterfield*, Erie, appointed March 1, 1864, to fill the vacancy.

Elected—*Henry Butterfield*, Erie, November, 1864.

*Charles L. Pierce*, Venango, November 20, 1867. Re-elected and re-commissioned November 26, 1870, and November 14, 1873.



\*Frank H. Couse, Erie, November 30, 1876. Re-elected and re-commissioned January 1, 1880.

Robert S. Moorhead, Erie, January 1, 1883.

*Treasurers.*—Appointed by the County Commissioners—*John Hay*, Erie, 1804.

*Joseph M. Kratz*, Erie, 1805.

*John Kelso*, Erie, 1806.

*James E. Herron*, Erie, 1807.

*Thomas Wilson*, Erie, 1809.

*John Warren*, Erie, 1812.

*Rufus Seth Reed*, Erie 1816.

*John Warren*, Erie, 1817.

*Thomas Laird*, Erie, 1818.

*Thomas Stewart*, Erie, 1819.

*Thomas Forster, Jr.*, Erie, 1822.

*Thomas Laird*, Erie, January 28, 1826.

*Thomas Moorhead* Erie, January 4, 1829.

*George Moore*, Erie, January 2, 1832.

*John A. Tracy*, Erie, January 7, 1835.

*Archibald Miller*, Erie, January 3, 1838.

*Julius W. Hitchcock*, Erie, January 5, 1841.

Elected—*James Williams*, Erie, January 3, 1842.

*Gideon J. Ball*, Erie, January 5, 1845.

*John S. Brown*, Erie, January 3, 1847.

*John Hughes*, Erie, January 4, 1849.

*Alfred King*, Erie, January 6, 1851.

*James Chambers*, Harbor Creek, January 4, 1853.

*Mortimer Phelps*, Edinboro, January 6, 1855.

*Jeremiah Davis*, Lockport, December 31, 1856.

*Thomas J. Devore*, Springfield, December 23, 1858.

*William O. Black*, Union Borough, December 20, 1860.

*Egbert D. Hülbert*, Erie, December 23, 1862. Re-elected and re-commissioned December 30, 1864.

*Cyrus W. Keller*, Union Borough, December 26, 1866. Re-elected and re-commissioned January 16, 1868. Resigned.

Appointed—*Joseph W. Swalley*, of Erie, appointed March 10, 1870, to fill out the term of C. W. Keller.

Elected—*Logan J. Dyke*, Erie, December 23, 1870.

*Jacob Yeagla, Jr.*, Fairview Borough, December 27, 1872.

*Newton T. Hume*, Wattsburg, December 17, 1874.

*William C. Hays*, Fairview, January 7, 1878.

*James P. Crawford*, Erie, January 1, 1881.

*Coroners*—Elected—*Abraham Smith*, Erie, October 26, 1803.

*John Milroy*, Erie, November 21, 1806. Resigned.

Appointed—*John Gray*, Erie, appointed October 29, 1807.

Elected—*John C. Wallace*, Erie, October, 1809. Acted as Sheriff from June 19, to October 2, 1810, in accordance with the law providing for vacancies in that office.

*John McCord*, North East, December 21, 1812.

*John Morris*, Erie, April 23, 1815.

*Samuel Hays*, Erie, November 5, 1818.

---

\*The duties of the office during the second term were performed by Robert S. Moorhead, under an arrangement with Mr. Couse's bondsmen.





- Benjamin Russell*, Mill Creek, January 8, 1822.  
*Rufus Seth Reed*, Erie, February 8, 1825.  
*William Fleming*, Erie, December 6, 1827.  
*David Wallace*, Mill Creek, December 24, 1830.  
*David McNair*, Mill Creek, December 4, 1833.  
*Samuel W. Keefer*, Erie, February 21, 1837.  
*John K. Caldwell*, Mill Creek, December 30, 1839.  
*Hezekiah Bates*, Erie, December 21, 1842.  
*Thomas Dillon*, Erie, November 15, 1845. Re-elected and re-commissioned November 7, 1857, November 16, 1863, and December 7, 1869.  
*Samuel L. Forster*, Erie, January 11, 1849.  
*Simeon Dunn*, Erie, November 11, 1851.  
*David Burton*, Erie, February 10, 1855.  
*Richard Gaggin*, Erie, December 21, 1860.  
*William J. Sterrett*, Erie, November 16, 1866.  
*M. S. Vincent*, Erie, November 19, 1872.  
*James E. Silliman*, Erie, December 20, 1875. Re-elected and re-commissioned December 31, 1878.  
*A. Z. Randall*, Erie, January 1, 1881.  
*County Commissioners*—Elected—1803 to 1804—*John Vincent*, Waterford.  
1803 to 1804—*Abiather Crane*, Conneaut.  
1803 to 1804—*James Weston*, LeBœuf;  
1804 to 1805—*William Clark*, Erie.  
1804 to 1806—*James Lowry*, North East.  
1804 to 1807—*John Phillips*, Venango.  
1805 to 1808—*John Hay*, of Erie.  
1806 to 1809—*John McCreary*, Mill Creek.  
1807 to 1810—*John Boyd*, Waterford.  
1808 to 1811—*Francis Brawley*, North East.  
1809 to 1812—*Thomas Forster*, Erie.  
1810 to 1813—*John Salsbury*, Conneaut.  
1811 to 1814—*Thomas Wilson*, Erie.  
1812 to 1815—*Henry Taylor*, North East.  
1813 to 1816—*Thomas Forster*, Erie.  
1813 to 1815—*John Grubb*, Mill Creek. Elected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of *Thomas Wilson*.  
1814 to 1817—*Henry Taylor*, North East.  
1815 to 1818—*Robert McClelland*, Mill Creek.  
1816 to 1819—*Thomas Forster*, Erie.  
1817 to 1820—*Robert Brown*, Erie.  
1818 to 1821—*George Moore*, Erie.  
1819 to 1822—*Stephen Wolverton*, Erie.  
1820 to 1823—*George Nicholson*, Fairview.  
1821 to 1824—*Thomas Forster*, Erie.  
1822 to 1825—*Henry Colt*, Waterford.  
1823 to 1826—*Alexander McCloskey*, North East.  
1824 to 1827—*John Morris*, Erie.  
1825 to 1828—*John Salsbury*, Conneaut.  
1826 to 1828—*William Benson*, Waterford. Resigned April 25, 1828.  
1827 to 1830—*James M. Moorhead*, Harbor Creek.  
Appointed—1828—*George Nicholson*, Fairview. Appointed by the court August 6th, in place of *William Benson*, resigned. Served till election in October ensuing.



Elected.—1828 to 1829—*Myron Hutchinson*, Girard. Elected to serve out the balance of the original term of William Benson.

1828 to 1831—*Albert Thayer*, Erie.

1829 to 1831—*Joseph M. Sterrett*, Erie.

1830 to 1833—*James Pollock*, LeBoeuf.

1831 to 1834—*Thomas R. Miller*, Springfield.

1832 to 1835—*John McCord*, North East.

1833 to 1836—*James Love*, Mill Creek.

1834 to 1837—*Stephen Skinner*, McKean.

1835 to 1838—*James Miles*, Girard.

1836 to 1839—*Samuel Low*, Harbor Creek.

1837 to 1839—*Thomas Sterrett*, McKean. Died in the spring of 1839.

1838 to 1841—*William E. McNair*, Mill Creek.

1839 to 1840—*Samuel Low*, Harbor Creek. Elected to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Thomas Sterrett.

1839 to 1842—*Lyman Robinson*, Wattsburg.

1840 to 1843—*Russell Stanciliff*, Washington.

1841 to 1844—*David Sawdy*, Conneaut.

1842 to 1845—*Joseph Henderson*, Mill Creek.

1843 to 1846—*Robert Gray*, Union Township.

1844 to 1847—*Isaac Webster*, Fairview.

1845 to 1848—*William E. Marvin*, Greenfield.

1846 to 1849—*William Campbell*, Washington.

1847 to 1850—*Humphrey A. Hills*, Conneaut.

1848 to 1851—*George W. Brecht*, Mill Creek.

1849 to 1852—*Simeon Stewart*, Concord.

1850 to 1853—*Thomas Dunn*, McKean.

1851 to 1854—*Rodney Cole*, Greene.

1852 to 1855—*Richard R. Robinson*, Springfield.

1853 to 1856—*William Parker*, Greenfield.

1854 to 1857—*Flavel Boyd*, Waterford Borough.

1855 to 1858—*Josiah J. Compton*, Washington.

1856 to 1859—*William W. Eaton*, Fairview.

1857 to 1860—*Amos Gould*, North East.

1858 to 1861—*William Putnam*, Union Township.

1859 to 1862—*Joseph Henderson*, Mill Creek.

1860 to 1863—*Jacob Fritts*, Venango.

1861 to 1864—*Seymour Washburne*, McKean.

1862 to 1865—*Garner Parmer*, Albion.

1863 to 1866—*Charles C. Boyd*, Waterford Borough.

1864 to 1867—*James Chambers*, Harbor Creek.

1865 to 1868—*Lemuel M. Childs*, Wayne.

1866 to 1869—*Stephen J. Godfrey*, Elk Creek.

1867 to 1870—*William B. Weed*, Greene.

1868 to 1871—*Lemuel M. Childs*, Wayne.

1869 to 1872—*Garner Parmer*, Albion.

1870 to 1873—*Myron H. Silverthorn*, Fairview Township.

1871 to 1874—*Clark Bliss*, North East Township.

1872 to 1876—*William T. Brown*, Corry.

1873 to 1876—*Myron H. Silverthorn*, Fairview Township.

1874 to 1876—*Clark Bliss*, North East.

The Constitution of 1873 provided that Commissioners in office and elected in the meantime should serve till January 1, 1876. A full Board were to be



elected in 1875 and every three years thereafter. No voter is allowed to cast a ballot for more than two candidates, thus insuring a representation of the board to the minority party.

1876 to 1879—Albert B. Gunnison, Erie.

1876 to 1879—Daniel W. Titus, Venango.

1876 to 1879—Richard H. Arbuckle, East Mill Creek.

1879 to 1882—Albert B. Gunnison, Erie.

1879 to 1882—Daniel W. Titus, Venango.

1879 to 1882—Adelbert L. Tilden, LeBoeuf.

1882 to 1885—Adelbert L. Tilden, LeBoeuf.

1882 to 1885—B. B. Whitley, East Mill Creek.

1882 to 1885—Richard Powell, Elk Creek.

*Clerks to the County Commissioners.*—Appointed by the Commissioners—*Thomas Wilkins* was appointed when the county was organized in 1803, and became unfitted by sickness to perform the duties of the office in 1829. He died in May, 1830.

*Robert Cochran* became Clerk *pro tem.* November 2, 1829, filling the place during Mr. Wilkins' sickness, almost to the day of the latter's death.

Jacob Snively, appointed February 1, 1830. Died of consumption in 1834.

Archibald Miller, appointed January 1, 1835.

James Skinner, January 9, 1837.

David McAllister, January 1, 1849.

George W. Colton, January 1, 1852.

A. J. Sterrett, January 1, 1863. Died in office, February 15, 1881.

Ora P. Gunnison, March 1, 1881.

Giles D. Price, January 1, 1883.

*Directors of the Poor.*—Elected—Previous to 1840, each township took charge of its own poor, under the supervision of two Overseers elected by the people.

1840 to 1841—James Benson, Waterford Township.

1840 to 1842—Thomas R. Miller, Springfield.

1840 to 1843—George W. Walker, Harbor Creek.

1841 to 1844—Conrad Brown, Mill Creek.

1842 to 1845—John Evans, Mill Creek.

1843 to 1846—James Anderson, Waterford Township.

1844 to 1847—David Kennedy, Erie.

1845 to 1848—Curtis Heidler, Fairview.

1846 to 1849—William Bracken, LeBoeuf.

1847 to 1850—David Sterrett, McKean.

1848 to 1851—David Kennedy, Erie.

1849 to 1852—George Fritts, Waterford Township.

1850 to 1853—Melville M. Kelso, Fairview Township.

1851 to 1854—William E. McNair, Mill Creek.

1852 to 1855—John Parmeter, McKean.

1853 to 1856—John Hay, Girard.

1854 to 1857—George W. Brecht, Mill Creek.

1855 to 1858—Samuel W. Keefer, Erie.

1856 to 1859—John Spalding, Springfield. Refused to serve.

Appointed—1856 to 1857—John Hay, Girard. Appointed by the court to fill vacancy as above until the ensuing election.

Elected—1857 to 1860—Alexander Nicholson, Fairview.

1857 to 1859—William Bracken, LeBoeuf. Elected to serve out the term for which Mr. Spalding was chosen.





- 1858 to 1861—Thomas Stewart, Erie.
- 1859 to 1862—William Bracken, LeBoeuf.
- 1860 to 1863—Thomas Willis, Mill Creek.
- 1861 to 1864—Thomas Stewart, Erie.
- 1862 to 1865—*Archibald Duncan*, North East.
- 1863 to 1866—Thomas Willis, Mill Creek.
- 1864 to 1867—Thomas Stewart, Erie.
- 1865 to 1868—Andrew Thompson, Union Township.
- 1866 to 1869—Thomas Willis, Mill Creek.
- 1867 to 1870—Jacob Hanson, Erie.
- 1868 to 1870—Andrew Thompson, Union Township.
- 1869 to 1870—Stephen A. Beavis, Corry.

Under an act of Assembly, all of the old Directors went out in 1870, and a full board was elected in the fall of that year.

- 1870 to 1871—Louis W. Olds, Erie.
- 1870 to 1872—Stephen A. Beavis, Corry.
- 1870 to 1873—William W. Eaton, Fairview Borough.
- 1872 to 1875—Michael Henry, Erie.
- 1873 to 1876—Merrick B. Chamberlain, Union Borough.
- 1874 to 1877—James Dunn, McKean.
- 1875 to 1878—Michael Henry, Erie.
- 1876 to 1879—John G. Kincaid, Wayne.
- 1877 to 1880—Seymour Washburne, McKean.
- 1878 to 1881—George W. Riblet, Erie.
- 1879 to 1882—Jefferson Triscuit, Union Township.
- 1880 to 1883—John C. Zuck, West Mill Creek.
- 1881 to 1884—Joseph Henderson, Erie.
- 1882 to 1885—Jefferson Triscuit, Union City.
- 1883 to 1886—O. S. McAllister, Wattsburg.

*Stewards of the Almshouse*—(Appointed by the Directors of the Poor)—  
1840—Freeman Patterson, Mill Creek.

- 1847—Samuel Fickinger, Mill Creek.
- 1852—S. P. B. Zuck, Mill Creek.
- 1857—Thomas Love, Mill Creek.
- 1858—Thomas Dunn, McKean.
- 1863—Calvin Pool, North East.
- 1872—George W. Griffin, North East.
- 1880—William W. Brown, West Mill Creek.

*Clerks and Treasurers to the Directors of the Poor*.—(Appointed by the board)—1840—Thomas Evans, Erie.

- 1849—Thomas Moorhead, Erie. Died in office, August 7, 1859.
- 1859—Pressley Arbuckle, Erie.
- 1867—*William M. Arbuckle*, Erie. Died in office December 27, 1874.
- 1875—Robert H. Henry, Erie. Died in office in May, 1879.
- 1879—Daniel W. Nason, Fairview.

*County Superintendents of Public Schools*.—(Elected by the School Directors in County Convention)—William H. Armstrong, Wattsburg, 1854 to 1860.

- L. W. Savage*, Springfield, 1860 to 1863.
- D. P. Ensign, Erie, served six months in 1863 and resigned.

Julius Degmier, Erie. Served six months by appointment, and then elected for two years, to 1866.

- L. T. Fisk, Girard, 1866 to 1869.
- C. C. Taylor, Elk Creek, 1869 to 1878.



Charles Twining, Union, 1878 to 1884 (salary \$1,500 per annum).

*County Detectives*.—Appointed by the Court—Daniel Mitchell, Erie, January 1, 1876.

*Charles Justice*, Erie, January 1, 1879.

John P. Sullivan, September 16, 1883.

*County Surveyors*.—The title of this office was Deputy Surveyor, and the incumbents were appointed by the Governor until 1851, when the office was made elective and the name changed to County Surveyor.

Appointed—*Wilson Smith*, Waterford, April 25, 1800.

*John Cochran*, Mill Creek, July 9, 1801.

*Thomas Smith*, Erie, March 28, 1806.

*Thomas Wilson*, Erie, May 11, 1812.

*Jonah Cowgill*, Erie, May 11, 1815.

*Wilson King*, Waterford, May 21, 1827.

*Hiram Bamphrey*, McKean, March 4, 1833.

*Sylveras E. Webster*, Erie, July 30, 1833.

*Stephen Skinner*, McKean, July 18, 1836.

*James Graham*, Erie, July 9, 1839.

*Sylveras E. Webster*, Erie, May 30, 1842.

*John H. Millar*, Erie, May 2, 1844.

Elected—*David Wilson*, Union, bond filed January 15, 1852.

*William Benson*, Waterford, January 17, 1854.

*Robert P. Holliday*, Springfield, November 5, 1863.

*G. W. F. Sherwin*, Harbor Creek, November 12, 1866.

*Robert P. Holliday*, Fairview, February 22, 1869.

*George Platt*, Girard. [The officers at Harrisburg decided that he was not elected in the right year, and refused to send him a commission. *Holliday* continued till the court appointed *Platt* November 11, 1872, who continued till October, 1878].

*George M. Robinson*, Springfield, October 22, 1878. Resigned May, 1879, and *George Platt* appointed May 24 of the same year.

*County Auditors*.—Three elected annually until 1813, after which time and until 1875 one was elected each year to serve for three years. There is no record of the Auditors previous to 1809, nor for 1811, 1812 or 1815.

1809—*Thomas Robinson*, North East; *George Nicholson*, Fairview; *William Wallace*, Mill Creek.

1810—*Charles Martin*, Waterford; *John Grubb*, Mill Creek; *John McCreary*, Erie.

1811—*Robert Knox*, Erie; *Rufus Seth Reed*, Erie; *Charles Martin*, Waterford.

1812—*Elisha Marvin*, Greenfield; *John Lytle*, LeBœuf; *Charles Martin*, Waterford.

1813—*John Lytle*, Waterford; *Robert McClelland*, Mill Creek; *Robert Townley*, Erie.

1814—*Amos Judson*, Waterford.

1816—*George Nicholson*, Fairview.

1817—*John Morris*, Erie.

1818—*Thomas Dunn*, McKean.

1819—*Thomas H. Sill*, Erie.

1820—*Thomas H. Sill*, Erie.

1821—*Thomas Rees*, Harbor Creek.

1822—*Thomas Dunn*, McKean.

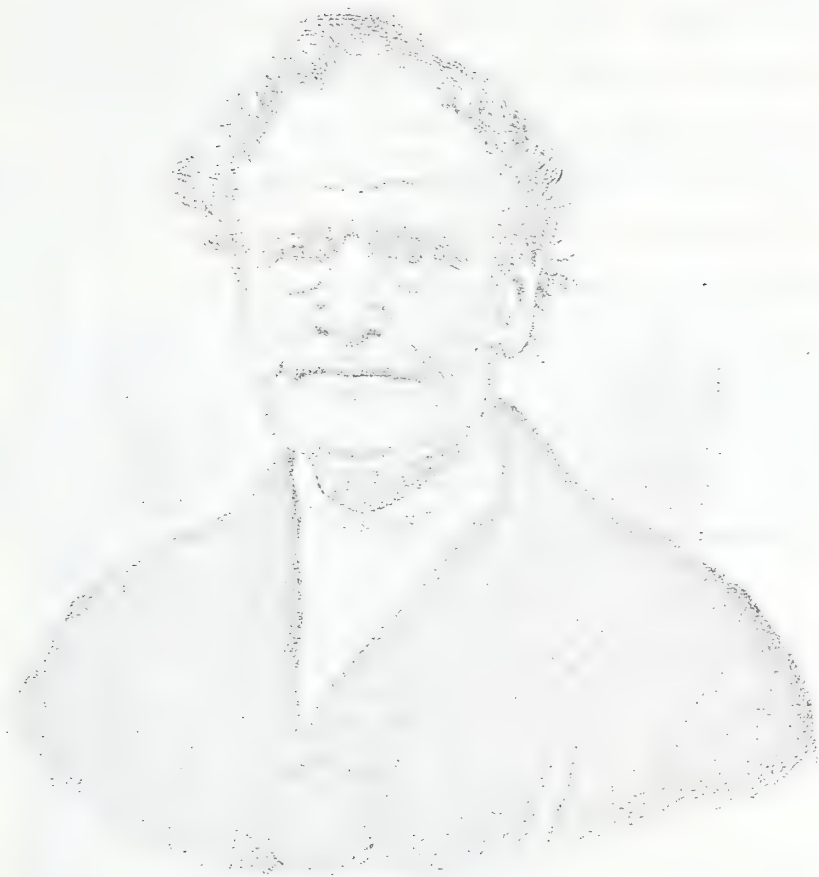
1823—*Daniel Sayre*, Fairview.



- 1824—*Thomas Rees*, Harbor Creek.  
 1825—*James M. McKay*, Waterford Borough; *William E. McNair*, Mill Creek (one year).  
 1826—*Martin Strong*, Waterford.  
 1827—*David H. Chapman*, Fairview.  
 1828—*Robert Cochran*, Mill Creek.  
 1829—*Eli Webster*, McKean.  
 1830—*John J. Swan*, Fairview.  
 1831—*James Smedley*, North East.  
 1832—*Samuel Low*, Venango.  
 1833—*Mark Baldwin*, Greenfield.  
 1834—*Russell Stanciliff*, Washington.  
 1835—*William Benson*, Waterford.  
 1836—*William H. Crawford*, North East.  
 1837—*Thomas Nicholson*, Mill Creek.  
 1838—*Alex W. Brewster*, Erie.  
 1839—*Gideon J. Ball*, Erie.  
 1840—*James Miles*, Girard.  
 1841—*Moses Barnett*, Fairview.  
 1842—*Benjamin Gunnison*, Greene.  
 1843—*William M. Arbuckle*, Erie.  
 1844—*Thomas Pierce*, Le Boeuf.  
 1845—*James H. Campbell*, Edinboro.  
 1845—*Simcon Hunt*, Waterford (one year, to serve out the term of Mr. Arbuckle, who had moved from the county).  
 1846—*James Chambers*, Harbor Creek.  
 1847—*John Wood*, Le Boeuf.  
 1848—*John Eagly*, Springfield.  
 1849—*John L. Way*, Greene (afterward Summit).  
 1850—*Flavel Boyd*, Waterford Township.  
 1851—*Samuel Reeder*, Washington.  
 1852—*Oren Reed*, McKean.  
 1853—*Robert Gray*, Union Township.  
 1854—*George W. Brecht*, Mill Creek.  
 1855—*N. W. Russell*, Mill Creek.  
 1856—*John W. Campbell*, Washington.  
 1857—*Elias Brecht*, McKean.  
 1858—*David Nash*, Concord.  
 1858—*H. H. Bassler*, Fairview. To serve out the term of Mr. Campbell, elected to the Legislature.  
 1859—*John L. Way*, Summit; *H. H. Bassler*, Fairview (three years.)  
 1860—*William H. Belknap*, Concord.  
 1861—*Joseph W. Swalley*, Fairview.  
 1862—*Henry Gingrich*, Mill Creek.  
 1863—*Oren Reed*, McKean.  
 1864—*Philip Osborn*, Girard Township.  
 1865—*Oliver H. P. Ferguson*, Fairview.  
 1866—*Mathias Hartleb*, Erie.  
 1867—*Francis F. Stowe*, Amity.  
 1868—*Thomas Evans*, Erie.  
 1869—*Thomas Woods*, Union Borough; *George W. Griffin*, North East (one year, in place of Mr. Stowe, resigned).  
 1870—*Jesse Ebersole*, Harbor Creek.







*Paul Hammond*



1871—Clayton W. Lytle, Erie.

1872—Daniel W. Titus, Venango.

1873—William W. Thomas, Erie.

The new Constitution provided for the election of three Auditors every third year, each voter to have the right of voting for two only, in order to insure minority representation.

1874—Elijah K. Range, LeBeauf; William E. Hayes, Greene; *William F. Brockway*, Conneaut.

1877—William E. Hayes, Greene; William W. Love, West Mill Creek; *C. R. Gray*, Venango.

1880—William L. Arbuckle, Erie; William P. Edwards, Harbor Creek; *George Manton*, Elk Creek.

*Jury Commissioners*.—Office created in 1867, and made elective, two persons being chosen every three years. Each voter is entitled to cast a ballot for one candidate only, thus insuring representation to both of the leading parties.

1867—David N. Patterson, Wattsburg; *Perry G. Stranahan*, Union Borough.

1870—William W. Love, West Mill Creek; *Horace L. Pinney*, Greene.

1873—William Grant, McKean; *Robert Leslie*, Wattsburg.

1876—George A. Evans, West Mill Creek; *Joseph I. Tanner*, Erie.

1879—D. L. Bracken, Corry; *William Biggers*, Girard Township.

1882—George J. Russell, East Mill Creek; *James D. Phillips*, Union City.

*Court Criers*.—Appointed by the Court—David Langley, Erie; Basil Hoskinson, Erie; Robert Kincaide, Erie; Joshua Randall, Erie; Remras Baldwin, Erie; P. D. Bryant, Erie; Edward B. Lytle, Erie; *A. E. White* (since 1851), Erie.

*Mercantile Appraisers*.—Appointed by the County Commissioners:

1852—Simon B. Benson, Waterford Borough.

1853—Samuel W. Keefer, Erie.

1854—E. C. Hedden, Springfield.

1855—N. W. Russell, Mill Creek.

1856—James T. Ensworth, Wattsburg.

1857—James P. Vincent, Waterford.

1858—Samuel Rea, Jr., Springfield.

1859—Johnston Eaton, Fairview.

1860—John B. Mills, North East.

1861—Simon B. Benson, Waterford Borough.

1862—Perry Devore, Springfield.

1863—C. W. S. Anderson, Waterford Borough.

1864—James W. Crawford, North East.

1865—Liberty Salisbury, Conneaut.

1866—H. R. Whittelsey, Waterford.

1867—James C. Russell, Mill Creek.

1868—D. N. Patterson, Wattsburg.

1869—James R. Taylor, Waterford.

1870—Myron E. Dunlap, Erie.

1871—Stephen J. Godfrey, Elk Creek.

1872—Liberty Salisbury, Conneaut.

1873—Myron E. Dunlap, Erie.

1874—R. L. Pierce, North East.

1875—L. L. Guignon, Corry.

1876—James McCreary, Fairview.



- 1875—*D. W. Hutchinson*, Girard Borough.  
 1878—*D. N. Patterson*, Wattsburg.  
 1879—*Ora P. Gunnison*, Mill Creek.  
 1880—*William T. Brown*, Corry.  
 1881—*R. H. Arbuckle*, East Mill Creek.  
 1882—*O. S. McAllister*, Wattsburg.  
 1883—*H. L. Minium*, Mill Village.  
*Sealer of Weights and Measures.*—1877 to 1880—*Joseph Reischscheidt*, Erie.  
 1880 to 1883—*W. J. Robinson*, Mill Village.  
 1883—*W. P. Butterfield*, Edinboro.  
 [Office abolished April, 1883].

## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE CANAL AND RAILROADS.

A SUGGESTION was made as early as 1762 to unite the waters of Lake Erie with the Delaware River at Philadelphia, by way of the Schuylkill, Swatara, Susquehanna, Juniata and Allegheny. The country was too poor to undertake the enterprise then, but it was not lost sight of by the far-seeing citizens of the State. A company was formed in 1791 to construct a canal from the Schuylkill to the Susquehanna, and another in 1792 to build one down the Schuylkill to Philadelphia. These corporations were consolidated in 1811, under the name of the Union Canal Company, and authorized to extend their improvement to Lake Erie should it be deemed expedient. The canal and slackwater along the Schuylkill were not opened until 1818. The Union Canal, connecting with the latter at Reading, was completed to Middletown, on the Susquehanna, in 1827. It does not appear that the corporation made an effort to extend their work any further westward.

The Legislature of 1823 passed an act for the appointment of Commissioners to explore a route for connecting Lake Erie with French Creek by canal and slackwater, a project that seems decidedly absurd in the light of our present information. The Commissioners were duly appointed, Col. Thomas Forster of this city being one of the number, and a survey was made in 1825, by Maj. Douglass, of the United States Army. A convention of delegates from forty-six counties, Giles Sanford representing Erie, met at Harrisburg in August, 1825, and passed resolutions in favor of a canal from the Susquehanna to the Allegheny, and from the Allegheny to Lake Erie. The State embarked in the enterprise soon after, going heavily in debt for the purpose, and by October, 1834, the first boat from the East arrived at Pittsburgh. This was almost nine years later than the opening of the Erie Canal in New York, which was completed in November, 1825. The main line of the Pennsylvania Canal extended from Columbia, Lancaster County, a few miles below the intersection of the Union Canal, and extended up the Susquehanna and Juniata to the Alleghany Mountains. These were crossed by a railway, consisting of a series of inclined planes, over which boats, built in sections, were moved by stationary engines. After overcoming the mountains the route was down the Conemaugh, the Kiskeminotus and the Allegheny Rivers to Pittsburgh.





## THE LAKE TERMINUS.

In the meantime, a furious agitation sprung up in the Northwest over the question whether the extension of the canal from Pittsburgh to Lake Erie should be by way of the Allegheny River and French Creek, or down the Ohio and up the Beaver and Shenango Rivers. The first was known as the "Eastern" and the latter as the "Western" route. Stephen Wolvorton was elected to the Legislature from Erie County in 1827 as a French Creek or "Eastern route" man. The next year the friends of the "Western route" rallied, and elected George Moore as the Representative of the county. The Western route having been adopted by the advice of the engineers in charge, another controversy arose in the county over the lake terminus of the canal, some wanting it to be at Erie, and others at the mouth of Elk Creek. William and James Miles, who owned a large body of land in that vicinity, were the chief promoters of the Elk Creek scheme, and at one time nearly succeeded. It is a part of the tradition of the day that Erie owes its selection largely to the labors of Elijah Babbitt in the Legislature, who rose from a sick bed to speak and work in its favor. In 1832, through the efforts of Hon. John H. Walker, the State ceded the third section of 2,000 acres of land west of Erie to the borough, for the purpose of building a canal basin at the harbor, reserving 100 acres for a county almshouse.

The principal difficulty encountered in the construction of the canal was in overcoming the dividing ridge in Crawford County, and obtaining water from there to Erie, a distance of thirty-eight miles, with a continuous descent to the lake. To meet this difficulty, Conneaut Lake, nearly on the summit of the ridge, and about 500 feet above Lake Erie, was raised to a sufficient level to turn the water in a northerly direction, and converted into a reservoir. A feeder was built from Bemus' Mills, three miles above Meadville, which carried a portion of French Creek into Conneaut Lake, keeping up a regular supply of water. All of the water used in the canal from the summit to Erie was drawn from the reservoir of Conneaut Lake. Work on the enterprise progressed at irregular spots and intervals until 1842, when the State refused to appropriate any more money.

At Erie, ground was broken for the canal on the 4th of July, 1838, amid great festivities, Capt. D. Dobbins leading the procession, Capt. M. Strong lifting the first spadeful of earth, and Hon. John H. Walker delivering the oration.

The Governor's message in 1843 showed that ninety-seven and three-quarter miles were finished from Rochester, on the Ohio, the southern terminus, to the mouth of the French Creek feeder, and forty-nine and one-quarter miles more, including the feeder and an extension to Franklin, leaving in progress and nearly completed the thirty-eight and one-half miles from the point where the other work ended in Erie. Up to that date the State had expended more than \$4,000,000, and it was calculated that but \$211,000 more were needed to make the canal ready for the boats.

## COMPLETION OF THE CANAL.

At the session of 1842-43, the Legislature passed an act incorporating the Erie Canal Company, and ceding to it all the work that had been done at such immense cost, on condition that the corporation would finish and operate the improvement. This company was organized with Rufus S. Reed as President; C. M. Reed, Treasurer; William Kelly, Secretary, and the two Reeds, Kelly, T. G. Colt, William M. Watts, B. B. Vincent and John A. Tracy, of Erie, M. B. Lowry, of Crawford County, and James M. Power, of Mercer County, as



Managers. Contracts for the incompleted work were let in September, 1843, payment to be made in the bonds of the company. The first boats to reach Erie were the *Queen of the West*, a packet boat, crowded with passengers, and the *R. S. Reed*, loaded with Mercer County coal, both coming in on the same day, the 5th of December, 1844. They were received with huzzas by the thousands gathered on the banks of the canal at Erie to witness the great event, and greeted with a cannon salute when they reached the bay. The Wayne Grays paraded during the day, and a ball was given at the Reed House in the evening. A few other boats came in the same winter, but navigation did not regularly open until the spring of 1845. The principal engineers of the work were W. Milnor Roberts and Milton Courtright.

The canal entered the city limits of Erie near the present car works, and followed the ravine of Lee's Run to the bay, which it joined at the foot of Sassafraz street. A commodious basin for the protection of the boats was built in the bay, at the outlet, which still remains, being the inclosed part of the harbor on both sides of the public dock. Between the almshouse and the bay there is a descent of over a hundred feet, rendering necessary fifteen locks, with an average lift of seven feet. At Lockport, in the western part of the county, where the canal descended to the level of the lake shore, there were twenty-eight locks within a distance of two miles, having an average lift of six and a half feet. The canal was of moderate capacity, compared with the great Erie Canal of New York, and as a consequence the boats were of small size, averaging sixty-five tons.

#### ITS ABANDONMENT.

A good business was done for thirty years after its completion, mainly in coal, iron ore and merchandise. Up to 1853, when the Lake Shore Railroad was opened to Toledo, the canal also carried large numbers of emigrants, who came to Erie by steamer from Buffalo, and took this route to the Ohio Valley. A number of packet boats for conveying passengers ran on the canal, and it was the grand avenue of trade and travel for the western counties. In 1860, the receipts were \$105,311, and the expenses \$70,379, of which \$17,034 were for a new aqueduct over Walnut Creek. In those days, the canal and basin at Erie presented a busy sight; scores of boats were loaded and unloaded daily at the docks; the locks were in almost constant use; thousands of people derived their maintenance from boating, and large sums of money were invested in various ways along the line of the improvement. W. W. Reed was Superintendent in 1860, and continued in that capacity until the canal was abandoned.

The canal continued to flourish until the completion of the Erie & Pittsburgh Railroad, which soon proved to be a formidable competitor. Had its capacity been for large-sized boats, this rivalry might not have been serious. An enlargement was proposed but never undertaken. The water of Lake Erie could not be made to flow up hill, and opinions differed whether French Creek and Conneaut Lake would furnish enough water to float the increased size of boats necessary to compete with the railroad. A company was formed, however, who had faith in the experiment. They offered Gen. Reed, who controlled most of the stock, a handsome sum for the canal, but, in the midst of their negotiations, were notified that he had disposed of it to the railroad management. The latter operated it in an unsatisfactory manner to the boatmen until 1871, when the fall of the Elk Creek Aqueduct gave them an excuse for abandoning the work, which was undoubtedly their original purpose. Since then the locks and bridges have been taken to pieces, the boats sold or broken up, the channel filled almost everywhere in the county, and few traces





of this once important avenue remain. The abandonment of the canal ruined many boatmen and small storekeepers, and caused much injury to the towns along its route which were so unfortunate as to be off of the line of the railroad.

## RAILROADS.

*The Lake Shore Railroad.*—The earliest public movement in regard to the construction of a railroad along the lake shore was through a convention held in Fredonia, N. Y., in 1831. Its object was to arrange for building a road from Buffalo to the State line, with the understanding that it was to connect with one in Pennsylvania. The delegates from Erie were C. M. Reed, P. S. V. Hamot and Thomas H. Sill.

The Erie & North East Railroad Company, the first railroad organization in the county, was incorporated April 12, 1842, with a capital of \$5,000,000. This was reduced in 1846 to \$600,000, and books for subscriptions were opened on the 19th of October in the same year, most of the stock being taken in Erie. The active men in forwarding the project were Charles M. Reed, John A. Tracy and John H. Walker. The first election of officers was held on the 22d of January, 1847, resulting in the election of C. M. Reed as President, Giles Sanford as Treasurer, and William Kelly, Henry Cadwell, Smith Jackson, A. W. Brewster, M. Courtright and James Williams as Directors. The surveys of the road were completed in the spring of 1849, under the direction of Mr. Courtright. Contracts for the construction of the road were let on the 26th of July of the same year, and the grading was commenced soon after.

## ERIE TO BUFFALO.

Previous to this, a company had been formed to build a railroad from Dunkirk to the State line, under the auspices of the New York & Erie Railway Company. A second road was projected by the New York Central Company from Buffalo, by way of Fredonia, to the State line. Both routes were surveyed, the right of way obtained, and some work done. A contract was entered into by the Erie & North East Company for a connection with the Dunkirk & State Line road, which would have given a uniform six feet gauge, and made Erie the practical terminus of the New York & Erie road upon the lake. Shortly afterward, another arrangement was made with the Buffalo, Fredonia & State line road for the laying of an additional track of the New York gauge of four feet eight and one-half inches. In course of time, a compromise was effected between the two New York corporations, by which they violated their contract with the Erie & North East Company, and agreed to build but one road between Buffalo and the State line of the Ohio gauge of four feet ten inches. The object of this was to force the Erie & North East Company to adopt the same gauge, and compel the break, which had to occur at some point, to be made within the limits of New York. This did not have the effect they anticipated, and the Erie & North East road was completed with a six feet track. Work on the road went on slowly, and the first passenger train did not come into Erie until the 19th of January, 1852, John Moore being conductor, and Nathan Norton, engineer.

## ERIE TO CLEVELAND.

The Franklin Canal Company was incorporated on the 27th of April, 1844, to repair the Franklin division of the canal. On the 9th of April, 1849, a supplement to the charter was secured authorizing the company to build a railroad on the route of the canal between Meadville and Franklin, and to extend





it northward to Lake Erie, and southward to Pittsburgh. This charter was so construed as to permit the building of a railroad from Erie to the Ohio State line, and one was accordingly constructed, largely through the efforts of Judge John Galbraith and Alfred Kelley. At the State line it connected with a road that had been completed to Cleveland, under the laws of the State of Ohio. The first train ran from Erie to Ashtabala on the morning of the 23d of November, 1852, ten months later than the opening of the Erie & North East road. It returned in the afternoon, when the event was celebrated by a supper at Brown's Hotel, of which 300 people partook, and at which speeches were made by Judge Galbraith, Alfred Kelley, J. B. Lowry and William S. Lane. As the Pennsylvania law stood at that time, all roads entering Erie from the east were to be six feet or four feet eight and one half gauge, and all from the west four feet ten. The gauge of the Franklin Canal Company's road was therefore different from that of the Erie & North East road, necessitating a break at Erie.

#### CONSOLIDATION EFFECTED.

The change of gauge at Erie and at the State line proved to be a serious inconvenience to the railroad companies, and on the 17th of November, 1853, a contract was entered into between the Buffalo & State Line and the Erie & North East Companies, by which the latter were to alter their track to four feet ten inches, making a uniform gauge from Buffalo to Cleveland. By this time, two-thirds of the stock of the E. & N. E. road had passed into the hands of Buffalo & State Line parties, who had entered into a contract to run the improvement as one road. The change of gauge was commenced on the 7th of December, 1853, but was not completed till February 1, 1854, when the first train under the new arrangement arrived at Erie from the East.

#### THE RAILROAD WAR.

The announcement of the contemplated change of gauge created the utmost indignation among the people of this county, who saw in it the defeat of their hope of having Erie made the lake terminus of the New York & Erie Railway, and a purpose to make the city nothing more than a way station. At 10 o'clock in the forenoon of the 7th day of December, 1853, an immense assemblage of the citizens of Erie gathered at the depot and tore down the bridges over State and French streets, and took up the track across every street east of Sassafras. Near Harbor Creek Station, on the same day, the track was torn up in three places. In the latter township, on the 28th of December, while the railroad men were re-laying the track a fracas took place, in which a pistol was fired by a train conductor, and two citizens of the township slightly wounded. The excitement that ensued was the most intense ever known in the county. Only a few citizens of Erie sided with the railroad companies, and they were treated by the rest as common enemies. The railroad question obliterated party lines to a great extent, and in each of the years 1854, 1855, 1858, for the first time in a long period, one of the two legislative Representatives elected from the county was a Democrat. The agitation among the people was followed by an appeal to the courts, and the interposition of both the State and United States officials was required on several occasions. The occurrences here detailed spread over a period of about two years. During the two months in which the populace prevented the track from being changed, passengers and freight were transferred between Harbor Creek and Erie by stages and wagons, causing a delay that subjected our city, county and people to innumerable curses from the eastern and western patrons of the railroad. A second series of



outbreaks occurred in Erie and Harbor Creek in 1855, when the bridges were again destroyed and the track torn up, but it was quieted by the intervention of the Supreme Court.

#### FURTHER CONSOLIDATION.

The Supreme Court decided that the road built by the Franklin Canal Company was not a legal building under the charter, and the charter itself was repealed in 1854. Meany while, the stock had been mostly purchased by the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula Company, owners of the connecting road from the Ohio State line westward. A new charter was granted by the Legislature in 1855 or 1856, on condition that the company should subscribe \$500,000 to the Philadelphia & Erie road, extend its track to the harbor of Erie, and retain three citizens of Pennsylvania perpetually in its Board of Directors.

The first of these provisions was complied with; the other two remain in force to this day. The new company took control of the entire line from Erie to Cleveland.

The charter of the Erie and North East Company was repealed in 1855, but restored in April, 1856, conditioned upon the expenditure of \$400,000 toward the building of a road from Pittsburgh to Erie. This was subsequently done. A few years afterward, the Erie & North East and the Buffalo & State Line roads were consolidated under the title of the Buffalo & Erie.

About fifteen years ago, the consolidation of the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula road was effected with the Cleveland & Toledo, and at a still later date this organization was consolidated with the Michigan Southern, making one management from Erie to Chicago, which became known as the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Company. Into this organization the Buffalo & Erie was merged in 1869.

William H. Vanderbilt is President of the organization, and controls a majority of the stock.

#### LOCAL FEATURES.

The track of the road is ostensibly four feet ten inches, but has been gradually narrowed to four feet nine inches, which is the universal gauge of the United States, with few exceptions. The road is almost level through Erie County, the heaviest grade being at Mooreheadville, where, for about a mile and a half, it is fifteen feet to the mile. In building the road, the greatest difficulties experienced were at the gullies of the lake shore streams. These were originally crossed by wooden viaducts, which have been replaced by arches or iron bridges. The viaduct across the gully of Twenty Mile Creek was 102 feet high and 400 long; of Sixteen Mile Creek, 40 feet high and 800 long; of Walnut Creek, 106 feet high and 800 long; of Elk Creek, 115 feet high and 1,400 long; and of Crooked Creek, 45 feet high and 500 long. In all of these cases arches and embankments have been substituted for the slender and dangerous looking viaducts. The work of filling the gullies and preparing for the arches was commenced shortly after the road was completed, but went along slowly, it not being practicable to push it rapidly. The iron bridges in Erie County are over Four and Six Mile Creeks, in Harbor Creek Township, and French and State streets in Erie City.

The first depot at Erie was a clumsy looking brick structure, built in 1851. It was replaced by the Union depot in 1864, the expense of constructing which was born equally by the two Lake Shore organizations then existing. The Philadelphia & Erie Company pays interest for its use on one-third of its cost and one-third of the current expense of keeping it up, less a small rental from the Erie & Pittsburgh Company. Ira W. Hart was the first ticket agent,



commencing with the opening of the Erie & North East road in 1852, and continuing until November 1, 1872, when he was succeeded by John T. Forster, who had been his assistant.

The first regular freight agent at Erie was William S. Brown, who was appointed in 1853. He continued until 1865, when he was elected Treasurer and Director, being succeeded as agent by a Mr. Northrup, who remained but a few months. His place was taken by James C. Hart, who continues in the service.

The western round-house was built in 1862, and the eastern in 1863, the first having a capacity for fifteen, and the second for twenty-one engines.

#### DISTANCES.

The following are the distances by this route from Erie to the places named:

| EASTWARD—Miles.    |     | WESTWARD—Miles.   |     |
|--------------------|-----|-------------------|-----|
| Wesleyville .....  | 4   | Swanville .....   | 9   |
| Harbor Creek ..... | 8   | Fairview .....    | 11  |
| Moorehead's .....  | 11  | Miles Grove ..... | 16  |
| North East .....   | 15  | Springfield ..... | 20  |
| State Line .....   | 20  | Ohio Line .....   | 26  |
| Ripley .....       | 23  | Conneaut .....    | 28  |
| Westfield .....    | 30  | Ashtabula .....   | 41  |
| Brocton .....      | 30  | Painesville ..... | 67  |
| Dunkirk .....      | 48  | Cleveland .....   | 95  |
| Buffalo .....      | 88  | Sandusky .....    | 153 |
| Rochester .....    | 156 | Toledo .....      | 208 |
| Syracuse .....     | 237 | Chicago .....     | 452 |
| Albany .....       | 386 |                   |     |
| New York .....     | 511 |                   |     |

#### PHILADELPHIA & ERIE RAILROAD.

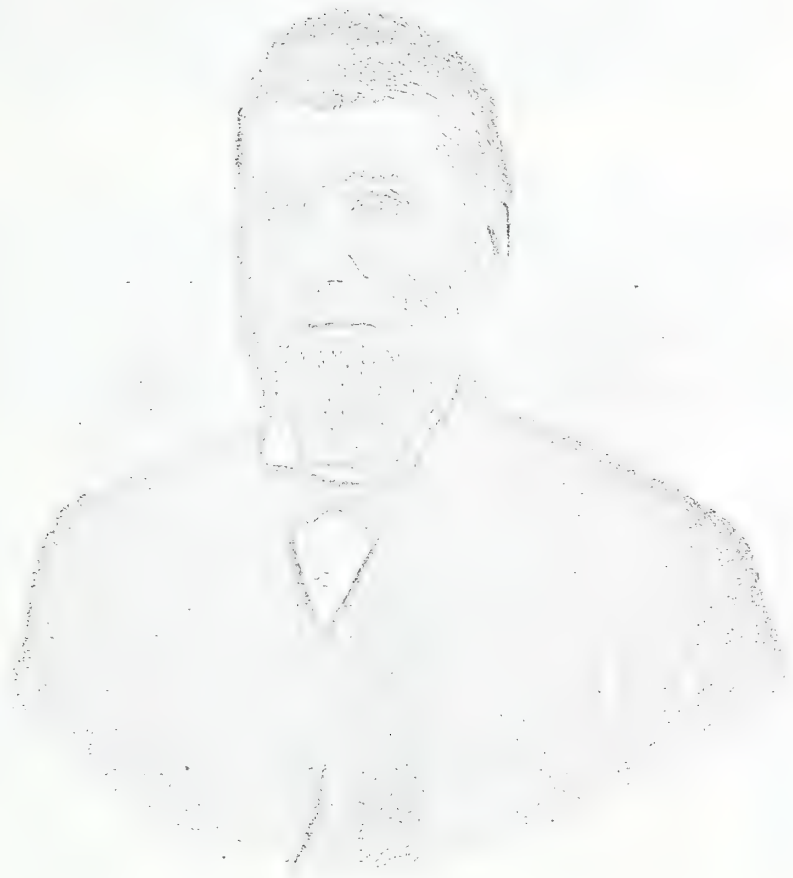
As long ago as 1830, a railroad was projected from Erie eastward through the counties of Warren, Elk and Lycoming, upon nearly the same route subsequently adopted, but nothing was done in the direction of actual work. A railroad was commenced at Sunbury in 1833 by Stephen Girard and others, intended to connect Erie with Philadelphia by way of Pottsville. A few miles of it were built eastward, and then the work stopped on account of the financial depression. When the Pennsylvania Railroad Company was incorporated in 1846, it was given authority to build a branch to Erie, but never availed itself of the provision.

In 1837, a bill passed the Legislature incorporating the Sunbury & Erie Railroad Company. An organization was regularly effected, the stock to secure the charter being taken by the United States Bank, and engineers were employed to survey a route in 1838 and 1839. Nothing further was done for some years. In 1854, the project was simultaneously revived in Philadelphia, in Erie and in the Legislature. The city of Philadelphia subscribed \$1,000,000 toward the construction of the road, the county of Erie \$200,000, and the city of Erie \$300,000, in addition to 150 water lots for dock accommodations. This was an extremely liberal subscription for Erie City and County, as the former only contained about 6,000 people and the latter but 40,000. The same year, the Cleveland & Erie Company were required to subscribe \$500,000 to the road, as a condition of securing a new charter. About this time the State exchanged a portion of her canals for \$3,500,000 of Sunbury & Erie bonds, thus placing the company upon a substantial footing. By December, 1854, the road was in running order from Sunbury to Williamsport, where a connection was made with the Northern Central road to Elmira. The occasion was celebrated by an excursion of 500 citizens of Philadelphia to





L. 1. 58



D. C. Kennedy



Erie, who returned to the East full of zeal for the completion of the enterprise. The division of the road from Erie to Warren was begun in August, 1856, and completed in December, 1859. In the spring of 1861, the name of the corporation was changed to the Philadelphia & Erie Railroad Company. The war coming on in that year alarmed the stockholders, and fearful that they would be unable to complete the enterprise, the road was leased, in 1862, to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company for a term of 999 years. Work was vigorously prosecuted by the lessees, and in October, 1864, the first passenger train came through from Philadelphia with a large party of excursionists. A magnificent entertainment was given them by the city of Erie, which cost \$3,000. The bill for wines alone was \$1,500, and for spiced oysters \$300.

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

The road is 287 6-10 miles in length, operated in three divisions, as follows: Eastern—Sunbury to Renovo, 92 4-10 miles; Middle—Renovo to Kane, 100 7-10 miles; Western—Kane to Erie, 94 5-10. At Sunbury, connection is made with the southern division of the Northern Central road, under the same management, which gives a direct route to Harrisburg, Baltimore, Washington, Philadelphia and New York. The distance from Erie to Harrisburg is 347 miles; to Baltimore, 425; to Washington, 468; to Philadelphia, 453, and to New York, 543. Below are the distances along the road itself, measuring from the foot of State street in Erie:

|                   |    |                     |       |
|-------------------|----|---------------------|-------|
| Outer Depot.....  | 2  | Tiona.....          | 76    |
| Wagner's.....     | 5  | Sheffield.....      | 79    |
| Belle Valley..... | 7  | Rovstone.....       | 82    |
| Langdon's.....    | 9  | Ludlow.....         | 86    |
| Jackson's.....    | 13 | Wetmore.....        | 90    |
| Waterford.....    | 19 | Kane.....           | 95    |
| Le Bœuf.....      | 23 | Wilcox.....         | 104   |
| Union City.....   | 27 | Ridgway.....        | 119   |
| Elgin.....        | 32 | St. Mary's.....     | 129   |
| Lovell's.....     | 34 | Emporium.....       | 149   |
| Corry.....        | 37 | Cameron.....        | 155   |
| Columbus.....     | 39 | Driftwood.....      | 168   |
| Spring Creek..... | 44 | Renovo.....         | 196   |
| Garland.....      | 50 | Lock Haven.....     | 224   |
| Pittsfield.....   | 54 | Jersey Shore.....   | 236   |
| Youngsville.....  | 58 | Williamsport.....   | 248   |
| Irvinton.....     | 60 | Muncy.....          | 260   |
| Warren.....       | 66 | Milton.....         | 275   |
| Stoneham.....     | 71 | Northumberland..... | 285.6 |
| Clarendon.....    | 73 | Sunbury.....        | 287.6 |

## OTHER MATTERS.

In surveying the road, considerable difficulty was experienced in finding a suitable route to reach the level of the lake from the high lands on the south. The course finally adopted was by way of Four Mile Creek, necessitating a long curve to round the second ridge, which compels over seven miles of railroad to make the distance of four and a half miles by common road from Erie to Belle Valley. At Jackson's Station, thirteen miles south of Erie, the summit of the road between the lake region and the Le Bœuf Valley is attained at a height of 656 feet above the lake. The grade between Jackson's and Erie is at one place eighty-three feet to the mile.

The following figures give the height of the road above tide-water at the various points named:



| STATIONS.                       | FEET. | STATIONS.              | FEET. |
|---------------------------------|-------|------------------------|-------|
| Erie, foot of State street..... | 573   | Sheffield.....         | 1,337 |
| Summit, at Jackson's.....       | 1,329 | Kane.....              | 2,150 |
| Union City.....                 | 1,270 | Wilcox.....            | 1,527 |
| Corry.....                      | 1,431 | Ridgway.....           | 1,393 |
| Garland.....                    | 1,309 | St. Mary's Summit..... | 1,696 |
| Warren.....                     | 1,200 | Emporium.....          | 1,021 |

The first General Superintendent of the road was Joseph D. Potts, who took charge at its opening in 1864. His successors are as follows: Albert L. Tyler, October 1, 1865; William A. Baldwin, May 1, 1870; Robert Neilson, August 1, 1881. The Superintendents of the Western Division have been: Samuel A. Black, appointed in July, 1859; William A. Baldwin, February 7, 1862; John W. Reynolds, May 1, 1868. The general offices were at Erie until 1874, when they were removed to Williamsport.

The company occupied the frame building at the foot of State street, in Erie, as a passenger and freight depot, until the completion of the Union depot, to which the passenger traffic was at once transferred. The freight business continued at that point until the erection of the new freight building on Parade street in 1880.

The shops of the road are at Erie, Kane, Renovo and Sunbury.

#### ERIE & PITTSBURGH RAIDROAD.

A railroad company, under the name of the Pittsburgh & Erie, was chartered many years ago, and got some right of way, but did nothing further. A new charter, incorporating the Erie & Pittsburgh Company, was obtained in the year 1856, by parties interested in the Erie & North East Company. It did not specify the exact route to be taken, and a sharp rivalry for the road sprung up between Meadville and Conneautville. Subscriptions were secured along both routes, but the Conneautville one was approved by the engineers, and adopted. The new charter of the Erie & North East Company provided that it should invest 400,000 in the construction of a road in the direction of Pittsburgh. With this sum and the money of the stockholders, the Erie & Pittsburgh road was graded from near Miles Grove to Jamestown, Mercer County, and the track laid to Albion. The Buffalo & Erie Company advanced the means to lay the rails to Jamestown in 1859. In 1864, with the proceeds of a mortgage and bonds, added to a few subscriptions, the road was continued to New Castle, where the Erie & Pittsburgh road proper terminates. At that place connection is made with the New Castle & Beaver Valley Road, which connects in turn with the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago at Homewood, giving a direct route to the Smoky City. The company own extensive docks at Erie for the handling of coal and iron ore, built in 1863. The round house in Erie was erected in 1865, and the shops bought of McCarter & Scoville in 1866.

The distances by this route are as follows:

|  | MILES. |                  | MILES. |
|--|--------|------------------|--------|
| Erie to a little west of Miles Grove<br>(Lake Shore road)..... | 16.5   | Greenville.....  | .63    |
| Cross.....   | .21    | Sharpsville..... | .75    |
| Albion.....  | .27    | Sharon.....      | .78    |
| Spring.....  | .32    | Middlesex.....   | .84    |
| Conneautville.....   | .35    | New Castle.....  | .99    |
| Jamestown.....   | .57    | Homewood.....    | 113.9  |
|  |        | Pittsburgh.....  | 148.9  |

The Superintendents of the road have been R. N. Brown, J. L. Grant, W. S. Brown, J. J. Lawrence, F. N. Finney and John M. Kimball. W. L. Scott, of Erie, has been President of the corporation some fifteen years.





The road was operated as a feeder to the Lake Shore until the 24th of March, 1870, when it was leased to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company for a term of 999 years. The terms of the lease are that the lessees shall maintain the road, keep up the interest on its debt, and pay 7 per cent annually on the capital stock of \$2,000,000. On the first of March, 1871, the management was transferred to the Pennsylvania Company, a separate corporation from the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, organized to operate the Western lines leased by the latter. It has a capital of \$12,000,000.

From Erie to a short distance west of Miles Grove, the E. & P. uses the Lake Shore track, with the exception of two and one-half miles between the city and the dock junction. The company own the connecting road along the bay front of Erie, from the Pittsburgh docks to the Philadelphia & Erie road, at the foot of State street. It was built about 1870.

The headquarters of the road were in Erie until 1881, when they were removed to Youngstown, Ohio.

The following figures show the elevation in feet above tide-water of various points on the road: Summit, near Conneautville, 1,141; Greenville, 984; Sharon, 853; New Castle, 802. In crossing the dividing ridge south of Conneautville, the summit is approached from the north for two or three miles by a grade of fifty-two feet to the mile.

#### BUFFALO, CORRY & PITTSBURGH RAILROAD.

The Oil Creek Railroad was completed between Corry and Miller Farm in 1862, principally through the efforts of Thomas Struthers and William S. Streator. In 1865, a majority of its capital stock was purchased in the city of Erie by Dean Richmond, representing the Lake Shore and New York Central Companies, and by Thomas A. Scott, representing the Pennsylvania Company, and placed in the hands of Samuel J. Tilden, of New York, as Trustee for the three corporations. It was extended to Petroleum Centre in 1866, where it connected with the Farmers' road to Oil City. Not long afterward, the Allegheny Valley road was completed to Oil City, making a continuous line to Pittsburgh. The failure of the wells on Oil Creek robbed the road of prosperity, and it was sold out upon a mortgage, and purchased by the Allegheny Valley management.

The Cross-Cut road was built from Corry to Brocton in 1867, by Thomas Struthers, William S. Streator, and the American Express Company, to secure a lake outlet for the Oil Creek road, and a connection with the Lake Shore road, independent of the Philadelphia & Erie.

All of the above roads have been consolidated as the Buffalo, Corry & Pittsburgh, and are under one management. The distance by this route from Brocton to Corry is 42.2 miles; Corry to Oil City, 45.6; Oil City to Pittsburgh, 132; total, 219 miles.

#### NEW YORK, PENNSYLVANIA & OHIO RAILROAD.

The Atlantic & Great Western road was completed to Corry in June, 1861, and extended westward through the southern portion of the county in 1862. It was intended and is still operated as the western extension of the Erie Railway (now the New York, Lake Erie & Western), with which it connects at Salamanca, N. Y. The track was originally six feet wide, but a third rail has recently been laid, with the purpose of altering the gauge to the general standard of the country. The name was changed as above about two years ago. In March, 1883, the road was leased to the New York, Lake Erie & Western Company for ninety-nine years.



## UNION &amp; TITUSVILLE RAILROAD.

This road extends from Titusville to Union City, where it connects with the Philadelphia & Erie road. It was originated in 1865 by James Sill and P. G. Stranahan. The road was completed in February, 1871. It is operated by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. Its length is 25.2 miles.

## NEW YORK, CHICAGO &amp; ST. LOUIS RAILROAD (THE NICKEL PLATE).

The New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railway Company was organized in 1880 to build a railroad from Buffalo to Chicago by way of Dunkirk, Erie, Cleveland, Fostoria and Fort Wayne. The first survey was begun in the last week of February, 1881, and the grading of the road commenced in the early part of June in the same year. The first through passenger train reached Erie from the West in the afternoon of August 31, 1882, having left Chicago at 7 o'clock on the morning of the 30th. It consisted of an engine and two coaches, containing some of the leading officials of the company and a number of representatives of the press. The train returned from Buffalo on the 1st of September. Regular passenger trains commenced running on Monday, October 23, 1882.

The road was built by a syndicate, comprising George I. Seney, C. R. Cummings, Watson H. Brown, John T. Martin, A. A. Low & Brother, Gen. Samuel Thomas, C. S. Brice, the Standard Oil Company, Brown, Howard & Co. and A. M. White. These parties originally subscribed \$15,000,000, which was increased, before the completion of the work, to \$22,000,000. This amount of money was raised and expended before the company issued any securities or created any bonded indebtedness. The company ultimately issued \$28,000,000 of common and \$22,000,000 of preferred stock and \$15,000,000 of first mortgage bonds. The actual cost of the road, including equipment—the greater portion of which was built by the Pullman Car Company of Chicago—is stated to have been between \$25,000,000 and \$28,000,000. The contract for constructing and equipping the road was left to Brown, Howard & Co., of Chicago.

In the winter of 1882-83, a majority of the stock of the road was purchased in Erie by William H. Vanderbilt and others in the interest of the Lake Shore road, and it has since been run in harmony with that line, although a separate organization is kept up.

The principal stations, aside from Chicago and Buffalo, are Valparaiso, Fort Wayne, Fostoria, Bellevue, Cleveland, Ashtabula, Erie and Dunkirk. Leaving Chicago, or rather Grand Crossing, near that city, the line runs from one to eight miles south of and generally parallel with the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago road through Valparaiso to Fort Wayne, and thence to New Haven, Ind., six miles, parallel with the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific. Between New Haven and Arcadia, Ohio, is the longest tangent on the road—85 miles. From Arcadia, the line runs to the northeast through Fostoria, Green Springs and Bellevue to Cleveland. Between Cleveland and Buffalo, the road is south of and parallel with the Lake Shore road, the tracks being in places almost side by side. Passenger trains run into the depot of the Lake Shore road in Chicago, and into the one in Buffalo occupied by the New York, Buffalo & Western and the Lehigh Valley. The principal office of the company is at Cleveland. The main shops are at Chicago. Division shops are located at Fort Wayne, Ind., and Bellevue and Conneaut, Ohio. The divisions for engine service are: Buffalo to Conneaut; Conneaut to Bellevue; Bellevue to Fort Wayne; Fort Wayne to Chicago.



Instead of the culverts used by the L. S. & M. S. road, this route crosses the gullies of the lake shore streams by iron viaducts, some of which are of unusual height and length. The one at Cleveland is double track, 3,000 feet long, and 60 to 70 feet high, including a draw span of 225 feet. Below is a list of the other most important viaducts, with their height and length in feet, and cost:

|  | Length. | Height. | Cost.    |
|--|---------|---------|----------|
| Eighteen Mile Creek, N. Y.....             | 690     | 98      | \$17,000 |
| Westfield, N. Y.....                       | 502     | 62      | 13,000   |
| State Line of New York & Pennsylvania..... | 712     | 98.6    | 27,236   |
| Swanville, Penn.....                       | 870     | 79      | 30,067   |
| Girard, Penn.....                          | 1,470   | 84.8    | 53,341   |
| Springfield, Penn.....                     | 690     | 68.4    | 21,021   |
| Conneaut, Ohio.....                        | 1,320   | 53      | 40,492   |
| Ashtabula, Ohio.....                       | 822     | 92.8    | 36,163   |
| Painesville, Ohio.....                     | 1,310   | 87.5    | 60,637   |
| Rocky River, Ohio.....                     | 670     | 80      | 16,500   |

The distances by this road are as follows: Buffalo to Erie, 87.48 miles; to Conneaut, 115.51 miles; to Cleveland, 183.79 miles; to Bellevue, 247.86 miles; to Fort Wayne, 370.63 miles; to Chicago, 524.74 miles.

The railroad crosses the entire county from east to west; and has stations at all the principal points on the lake shore. From the western border of Erie City to French street the road occupies the center of Nineteenth street; east of that it diverges slightly to the south. The right to use Nineteenth street was granted by the city authorities upon condition that the road should be limited to a single track; that it should be laid at grade with the street; that the company should, within two years, expend \$100,000 in improvements within the city, other than tracks; that the city should be indemnified from damages; and that the track might be removed at the cost of the company if the conditions are not complied with. The P. & E. R. R. officials would not allow the new road to cross their tracks at grade, and a costly trestlework had to be constructed for that purpose near the east line of the city.

#### PROJECTED RAILROADS.

Books were opened in 1836 for subscriptions to build a railroad, twenty-three miles long, from Erie to the State line, three miles east of Wattsburg, where it was designed to connect with a branch of the Erie Railway. The scheme was to make Erie the terminus of the latter thoroughfare, and it seems to have had some encouragement from the management of that corporation. When the Erie & North East road was built, the project was abandoned.

The Erie City Railroad Company was chartered, in 1853, to build a road from Erie to some point on the State line in North East, Greenfield or Venango Townships, as a connection of the Erie Railway. Its organization was maintained until the Atlantic & Great Western road was completed, when the projectors concluded that further effort to induce the Erie Railway to come to the harbor of Erie would be useless.

The Erie Southern was designed to give Erie a connection with the N. Y., P. & O. road at Cambridge, and the Oil Creek road at Titusville, opening up a new route, by way of McKean and Edinboro, for the coal and oil traffic. The project was much talked of about 1873, considerable subscriptions were obtained, and the city voted the corporation a block of water-lots, besides the right of way on Liberty street. A small amount of digging and grading was done in the southwestern part of the city, when the enterprise was given up. The cost of building the road (exclusive of equipment) was estimated at \$444,404. It is twenty-six and four-tenths miles by this route from Erie to Cambridge.





The latest railroad projected is one from Erie to Mill Village via Waterford, the purpose being also to secure a connection with the New York, Pennsylvania & Ohio. Surveys made by Col. Irvin Camp, in 1882-83, developed the fact that the length of the proposed road would be but nineteen miles from the depot at Erie to the one at Mill Village. The route surveyed is as follows: Commencing at the mouth of Little Cascade Creek in Erie; thence by the line of Liberty street to near the base of Nicholson's Hill; thence curving eastwardly along the west bluff of Mill Creek to the Shunpike; thence by the Walnut Creek, LeBoeuf Creek and French Creek Valleys to the terminus. It is claimed for this route that the grades are lighter than by that proposed by the Erie Southern. The cost for grading the road bed and laying rails is estimated at \$330,825.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### PHYSICIANS AND DENTISTS.

DR. JOHN C. WALLACE, the first and for a number of years the only resident physician in the county, settled at Erie about 1802, after a service of some nine years as a Surgeon in the United States Army. He was Colonel of the Erie regiment of militia during the war with Great Britain, and assisted in caring for the wounded in the hospital at Erie, after Perry's victory. He continued in the practice of medicine nearly to the day of his death, which occurred on the 8th of December, 1827. Dr. W. A. Wallace succeeded to a large share of his practice.

Dr. Plana Thayer located in Erie about 1811, and was joined in a short time by his brother, Dr. Albert Thayer. They resided on Federal Hill and their practice extended over a good part of the county. The latter was the father and preceptor of the present Dr. Thayer, of South Erie.

Dr. Asa Coltrin settled in Erie about 1815, and continued in practice there until his death in November, 1824. The next physician in Erie was Dr. Peter Christie, who was a Surgeon in the United States Navy. He had an extensive general practice when not engaged in his official duties.

The list of Erie physicians was increased by the arrival of Dr. William Johns in 1822, and by Drs. Taber and Elijah Beebe in 1825. All of these remained until their decease.

Dr. Peter Faulkner located in South Erie in 1825, and soon entered upon an extensive practice. After a time he changed to Crawford County, but returned to Erie in 1848. His sons, Drs. William and Robert Faulkner, are both in practice in the city.

Dr. Jacob Vosburg reached Erie the same year as Dr. Faulkner, and Dr. Sanford Dickinson, who had practiced in Wattsburg a short time, removed to Erie in 1840.

Outside of Erie, the earliest physician of whom we can learn was Dr. James Snedley, who located in North East at an early day. Dr. Ira Sherwin made his home in Harbor Creek in 1825, and Dr. W. T. Bradley in Westleyville about 1840. Dr. Rufus Hills practiced in Girard from an early date until 1830, when he changed to Erie. He was obliged to abandon the practice, and removed to Pittsburgh, where he died. Dr. M. C. Kellogg practiced in connection with Dr. Vosburg at Erie until 1831, when he changed to Girard. He died in Albion, to which place he had removed in 1855.



## LIST OF REGISTERED PHYSICIANS.

The law of Pennsylvania provides that every person engaged in the regular practice of medicine or surgery shall be a graduate of a legally chartered medical college or university, and have his diploma registered in the Prothonotary's office of the county where he resides. In case the diploma has been lost, a certified copy of the same may be presented, or, if not obtainable, the party may make affidavit to the fact, with the names of the professors whose lectures he attended. Exception is made in the case of physicians who have been in continuous practice within this commonwealth since 1871. These are allowed to continue in practice, but must appear before the Prothonotary and make affidavit to that effect. The punishment for failure to register, or for presenting a fraudulent diploma, or making a false statement, of practicing in violation of the act, is \$100 for each offense, or imprisonment in the county jail for a term not exceeding one year, at the option of the court. Below is a list of the physicians who registered in the Prothonotary's office of this county between June, 1881, and September 17, 1883, with the years when they graduated:

## ERIE.

- Charles Aichner, University of Basil, Switzerland, 1857.  
 P. Barkey, University of Medicine and Surgery, Philadelphia, Penn., 1871.  
 J. Q. H. Bassett, practiced a number of years. Diploma destroyed in Chicago fire.  
 Charles Brandes, practice since 1845.  
 Mrs. E. S. Burnham, practice for twenty years.  
 Linnie Burnham, Electropathic Institute of Binghamton, N. Y., 1879.  
 E. P. Banning, Sr., College of Medicine at Evansville, Ind.  
 Jeannette Caldwell, Homœopathic College, New York City, 1876.  
 J. S. Carter, practice since 1840.  
 J. T. Clark, National Medical College, Washington, D. C., 1870.  
 W. K. Cleveland, University of the City of New York, 1860; New York Ophthalmic Hospital, 1860; Bellevue Hospital, 1862, and Homœopathic Medical Board of Canada, 1869.  
 Edward Cranch, University of Georgetown, D. C., 1873.  
 J. C. M. Drake, Hahnemann Medical College, Chicago, 1880.  
 Michael C. Dunnigan, Bellevue Medical College, New York City, 1875.  
 Martin Ernst, attended lectures upon surgery by Prof. Buntz, at Delbruge, Germany; diploma lost.  
 W. C. Evans, Western Reserve College, Cleveland, Ohio, 1854.  
 Robert Faulkner, Homœopathic Medical College, New York City, 1867.  
 William Faulkner, Geneva Medical College, Geneva, N. Y., 1842.  
 Eugene B. Fletcher, Cleveland Medical College, 1879.  
 John F. Flint, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, 1881.  
 A. A. Freeman, University of Buffalo, 1876.  
 Charles A. French, Western Reserve College, Cleveland, 1876.  
 Henry F. Garey, Washington University, Baltimore, 1876.  
 George A. Garries, Western Reserve Medical College, Cleveland, 1881.  
 E. D. Gates, University Victoria College, Medical Department, 1859.  
 E. W. Germer, Medical College of Vienna, also certificate from Freiburg University.  
 Thomas H. Gray, University of Michigan, 1871.  
 Amos S. Gregory, Union College of Medicine and Surgery, Philadelphia, Penn., 1872.



- Peter Hall, practice since 1844.  
 John M. Lewis, Bellevue Medical College, New York City, 1880.  
 A. S. Lovett, Ann Arbor, Michigan, University of Michigan.  
 Susanna Meyer, practice for fifteen years.  
 William Nick, practice since 1859.  
 H. C. Nick, practice since 1867.  
 A. Z. Randall, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, 1864.  
 David P. Robbins, University of Michigan.  
 Nelson Seymour, practice for thirty-five years.  
 James E. Silliman, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, 1874.  
 Byron A. Smith, practice since 1866.  
 Mrs. Jane A. Smith, practice since 1865.  
 H. A. Spencer, Western Reserve College, Cleveland, Ohio, 1851.  
 J. L. Stewart, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Penn., 1848.  
 Chester W. Stranahan, Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, 1867.  
 D. H. Strickland, University of Pennsylvania, 1863.  
 Jones J. Seward, Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati, 1883.  
 Alvin Thayer, practice since 1845.  
 Robert D. Tipple, Homœopathic College of Cleveland, 1878.  
 G. S. Tubbs, practice since 1870.  
 George Ulrich, German Medical College, Germany, 1860.  
 Richard H. Walker, Medical Department of Wooster University of Cleveland, Ohio, 1879.  
 Mrs. A. B. Woods, Women's Medical College of Pennsylvania, 1876.  
 Arthur A. Woods, Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, 1876.  
 Mary A. B. Woods, Western Homœopathic College, Cleveland, Ohio, 1864.  
 Anna Presley, Electropathic Institute of Binghamton, N. Y., Aug. 7, 1882.

#### CORRY.

- Almon S. Bonsteel, Bellevue Hospital College, New York City, 1872.  
 S. R. Breed, continuous practice since 1856.  
 Reuben Brinker, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, 1851.  
 Charles Adams Bush, practice since 1871.  
 John B. Chace, American Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 D. E. DeRoss, Eclectic College of Cincinnati, 1875.  
 G. A. Elston, Medical Department of University of New York, 1880.  
 H. G. Fay, Medical Society of Steuben Co., N. Y., certificate dated 1875.  
 Daniel D. Franklin, Eclectic Institute of Cincinnati, 1850.  
 Flora Hayward Stanford, Boston University.  
 Emma L. Jordan, Eclectic Medical College, Philadelphia, 1879.  
 C. B. Kibler, University of Buffalo, 1870.  
 H. O. Mackres, University of Buffalo, 1867.  
 B. H. Phelps, Cleveland Medical College, 1871.  
 Manhattan Pickett, Medical College of Buffalo, 1869.  
 Joseph R. Phillips, Homœopathic Hospital College at Cleveland.  
 D. C. Storer, practiced medicine and surgery since 1862.  
 Henry S. Tanner, Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati, 1859.  
 J. E. Weeks, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.

#### M'KEAN.

- P. P. Fisher, College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, 1881.  
 D. R. Waggoner, Medical College of Ohio, 1872.  
 John W. Jarvis, Middleboro, University at Ann Arbor, Mich., 1869.







*Johnston Rea*



## WATTSBURG.

D. T. Bennett, Eclectic Medical Association of Pennsylvania, at Franklin, 1876.

Samuel F. Chapin, Yale Medical College, 1859.

G. Thickstun, Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City, 1864.

William C. Tracy, Harvard Medical College, Boston, Mass., March 7, 1866.

## FAIRVIEW.

M. D. Satterlee, University of New York City, 1879.

M. A. Millard, University of Buffalo, 1873.

## GIRARD.

A. G. Ely, Geneva Medical College, Geneva, N. Y., 1840.

T. J. Kellogg, practice since 1836

A. R. Smith, Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, 1853.

I. N. Taylor, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, 1866.

Helen M. Weeks, Homœopathic College, Cleveland, Ohio.

## UNION CITY.

O. L. Abbey, University of Buffalo, 1863.

Stephen R. Davis, practice since 1872.

Mrs. S. R. Davis, practice since 1872.

Curtis N. Goucher, Medical Department of the Western Reserve College of Hudson, Ohio, 1870.

James F. Read, practice since 1838.

L. D. Rockwell, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, 1874.

Alfred C. Sherwood, University of Pennsylvania, 1873.

Ernest B. Smith, Cleveland Homœopathic Hospital College, 1882.

## NORTH EAST.

John K. Griffin, University of Buffalo, 1865.

L. G. Hall, Medical University of Buffalo, 1850.

A. B. Heard, Detroit Medical College, 1872.

D. D. Loop, University of Buffalo, 1865.

Burton H. Putnam, University of Buffalo.

A. J. Sears, University of Wooster, Cleveland, 1878.

George B. Stillman, College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, 1880.

Mullin A. Wilson, New York Homœopathic Medical College, New York City.

## ALBION.

P. D. Flower, Philadelphia University of Medicine and Surgery, 1869.

O. Logan, practice for twenty-five years, Medical University of Buffalo, 1882.

James S. Skeels, Western Reserve Medical College, at Hudson, Ohio, 1848.

## WATERFORD.

T. W. Barton, Buffalo Medical College, 1862.

John W. Bowman, Cleveland Medical College, 1859.

Frank L. Clemens, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, 1881.

## SPRINGFIELD.

George Ellis, East Springfield, Hudson Medical College of Cleveland, Ohio, 1869.



Charles N. Moore, East Springfield, Hygia Therapeutic College, N. Y., 1864.

Lamar V. Knapp, West Springfield, Buffalo Medical College, 1873.

Joseph R. Hewett, Springfield Township, practice since 1865.

John Ross, West Springfield, practice since 1860.

O. O. Blakeslee, West Springfield, College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore, 1882.

Ranson C. Sloan, East Springfield, Buffalo Medical College, 1869.

#### EDINBORO.

George M. Cole, Eclectic College of Cincinnati, 1881.

Willard Greenfield, practice for twenty-eight years.

Truman Hawkins, Medical Department of Western Reserve University, 1850.

S. B. Hotchkiss, Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City, 1871.

Henry R. Terry, Jefferson Medical College Philadelphia, 1863.

Joseph C. Wilson, Starling Medical College, Columbus, Ohio, 1851.

Frank G. Greenfield, Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, March 1882

#### MILL VILLAGE.

William P. Biles, Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, 1879.

John H. Kirk, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, 1875.

G. W. Wilson, practice since 1860.

John J. Sharp, University of the City of New York, March 3, 1883.

#### OTHER LOCALITIES.

H. R. Hayes, Amity Township, practice since 1861.

J. L. Bennett, East Greene, practice for twenty one years.

Johnson Wright, Franklin Township, Homœopathic Hospital College, Cleveland, 1873.

Barker A. Skinner, Elgin, University of Wooster, 1878.

George Wright, Lockport, Homœopathic Hospital College, Cleveland, 1871.

W. V. Blakeslee, Concord Township, practice since 1846.

M. B. Cook, Harbor Creek, Cleveland Medical College, 1877.

James G. Leffingwell, Miles Grove, Michigan University, Ann Arbor, 1873.

M. M. Moore, Wesleyville, practice since 1852.

Martin V. B. Johnson, Wellsburg, Medical College of Ohio, Cincinnati, 1865.

W. L. Shawk, Harbor Creek, Western Reserve University of Ohio, February, 1883.

Mary Steward, Wellsburg, University of Medicine and Surgery, Philadelphia, 1878.

Charles G. Miller, Harbor Creek, practice "since before 1871."

#### [OTHER] MATTERS.

The first Erie County Medical Society was organized in 1829, with the following officers: President, William Johns; Vice President, A. Thayer; Secretary, F. W. Miller; Treasurer, A. Beebe; Consors, J. Smedley, Jacob Vosburg, A. N. Molton.

The present Medical Society of Erie County was established in 1841, and has the same organization as the old society. Its regular meetings are held on the third Tuesdays of January, April, July and October.





## DENTISTS.

The earliest dentist of whom we can learn was a traveling man who stopped in Erie for a short time in 1826. He made a set of false teeth for the wife of Rev. Dr. Whallon, who was the first woman in the county to enjoy that sort of a luxury. A dentist by the name of O. N. Sage practiced in Erie several years. The first permanent dentist was Dr. O. N. Elliott, who settled in Erie about 1840. The next was Dr. W. E. Magill. Both of these gentlemen are still in practice in the city.

The dentists of the county who have registered under the Act of the General Assembly, passed April 17, 1876, and amended May 17, 1883, are given in the following list:

F. H. Abell, practiced in Erie (except for eight months in 1878) for the past sixteen years.

Henry B. Blair, Corry, practiced twenty-six years.

F. H. Lawrence, Union City, practiced nine years.

W. E. Magill, Erie, practiced twenty years.

J. H. Devore, diploma of the Philadelphia Dental College.

Andrew McPherson, Erie, practiced eight years.

T. J. Elliott, Erie, practiced eight years.

L. Essick, Erie, practiced twenty years.

George B. McDonald, diploma from the Philadelphia Dental College.

G. F. McDonald, Girard, practiced nine years.

O. L. Elliott, Erie, practiced thirty-six years.

Perry A. Gibson, diploma from the State University of Iowa.

V. D. Gibson, Edinboro, practiced twelve years.

J. H. Gifford, East Springfield, practiced ten years.

Lamer Battles, diploma from the University of Pennsylvania.

G. J. Mead, Erie, practiced fifteen years.

E. R. Allen, Girard, practiced nineteen years.

J. H. Nelson, North East, practiced fourteen years.

M. C. Burgess, Erie, practiced eleven years.

C. H. Harvey, Erie, practiced fifteen years.

S. R. Bryant, Waterford, practiced fifteen years.

Frank C. Callaghan, diploma from the Indiana Dental College.

T. D. Ingersoll, Erie, practiced ten years.

Edward E. Gifford, Corry, practiced nineteen years.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## SCHOOLS, ACADEMIES, ETC.

IN founding the colony of Pennsylvania, William Penn declared that wisdom and virtue "must be carefully propagated by a virtuous education of youth." To make this precept more emphatic, he provided in his frame of Government for the infant commonwealth that the Governor and Council should "erect and order public schools." The wise example of the founder was followed by the heroes of the Revolution, in framing the Constitution of 1776, with a requirement that "a school or schools shall be established in each county." The Constitution of 1790 went still further by declaring that the Legislature might provide for the establishment of schools throughout the



State "in such manner that the poor may be taught gratis." Notwithstanding these noble declarations, little progress toward the schooling of the masses was effected until a comparatively recent period. Generous endowments were made by the State to colleges and academies, but the idea of "common schools," open alike to rich and poor, and supported at the public expense by a system of equal taxation, was slow in winning the approval of property owners. "Pay schools," in which the children were trained for a moderate compensation, were common, however, almost every district having one or more, according to its population. The primary schools in Erie County, up to 1834, were all of this character.

As early as 1821, Gov. Heister, in his message to the Legislature, declared it to be "an imperative duty to introduce and support a liberal system of education, connected with some general religious instruction." Gov. Shultze's message to the Legislature of 1827 contained this passage: "Among the injunctions of the Constitution, there is none more interesting than that which enjoins it as a duty on the Legislature to provide for the education of the poor throughout the commonwealth." In 1828, the same executive stated in his annual message that he could not forbear from "again calling attention to the subject of public education. To devise means for the establishment of a fund and the adoption of a plan by which the blessings of the more necessary branches of education should be conferred on every family within our borders would be every way worthy the Legislature of Pennsylvania."

The first practical step in the direction of a common school system for Pennsylvania was taken when George Wolf, of Northampton County, was elected Governor in 1829. The question of public schools entered largely into the canvass preceding his election, and the Democratic leaders were generally pledged to some sort of a measure for the purpose. In a speech delivered during the campaign, James Buchanan said: "If ever the passion of envy could be excused in a man ambitious of true glory, he might almost be justified in envying the fame of that favored individual, whoever he may be, whom Providence intends to make the instrument in establishing common schools throughout the commonwealth." Gov. Wolf's inaugural address took strong ground in favor of the education of the masses, and the Legislature of 1830, in accordance with his recommendation, set apart a sum of money to be placed at interest and used at some future period in establishing a common school system. This did not satisfy the Governor, who was one of the most progressive men of his day, and he continued to urge the free school idea until the passage of the act of 1834-35. The original law made it optional with each township, ward and borough to adopt the system.

Strange as it may seem, there was violent opposition to the measure in some parts of the State. The persons interested in colleges, academies and pay schools objected to it through fear of a loss to their revenues; the wealthy and the snobbish disliked it because they did not want their children to mix with the "vulgar herd;" the penurious dreaded an increase of taxation; and a hundred objections were urged that seem too absurd now for any reasonable person ever to have believed. At the ensuing session, a motion for the repeal of the law was offered by John Strohm, of Lancaster County, and eloquently opposed by Thaddeus Stevens, then a Representative from Adams. Mr. Stevens closed his remarks with this thrilling sentence: "If the opponent of education were my most intimate personal and political friend, and the free school candidate my most obnoxious enemy, I should deem it my duty as a patriot, at this moment of our intellectual crisis, to forget all other considerations, and I should place myself unhesitatingly and cordially in the ranks of him whose



banner streams in light." Col. Forney used to relate that after this speech, Mr. Stevens visited the Executive Chamber by invitation of Gov. Wolf, when the latter "threw his arms about his neck, and, with tearful eyes and broken voice, thanked him for the great service he had rendered to our common humanity." The bill was saved, but was improved and made more acceptable during the administration of Gov. Ritner, who succeeded Gov. Wolf. Probably no one man did more effective service in building up the system than Thomas H. Burrowes, who was Gov. Ritner's Secretary of State, and, as such, official head of the School Department. During Ritner's administration the annual State appropriation was increased from \$15,000 to \$400,000, and the number of schools to 5,000.

The act passed in 1849 made the adoption of the system obligatory throughout the State. The law of 1854, providing for County Superintendents, teachers' examinations, and other important measures, was prepared by Hon. H. L. Dieffenbach, of Clinton County, acting head of the School Department, with the assistance of Gov. Bigler and Secretary of State Charles A. Black. After that came the normal school act of 1857, making a complete system, and giving to Pennsylvania the proud and conceded pre-eminence of having the best school laws in the Union.

#### THE COUNTY SCHOOLS.

For several years after the county was established, the population was too small and sparse to sustain more than a few schools. These were wholly private, parents paying the teachers a stated sum for each of their children who attended. The first school of which a record can be found was established in Waterford about 1800; at Manchester in Fairview Township in 1804; at Erie in 1806; at Union in 1820, and at Phillipsville in 1828. Others were opened at an early date, on Federal Hill, within the present limits of Erie; on the Joseph Eagley place in Springfield; and, through the agency of Charles J. Reed, in Mill Creek Township. The earliest school buildings in Waterford and Erie were erected in 1800 and 1806 respectively, being built by the free contributions of the citizens. By 1812, almost every village and township had one or more "pay" schools. These were increased by degrees so that when the law of 1834 went into force it found every district fairly well supplied with educational facilities. The school buildings were generally put up by calling together the citizens interested, on a certain day, with their teams and wagons, to raise and cover the structure. They were built of logs in almost every instance, and were usually very poorly arranged and ventilated. The "schoolmasters," as they were called, were plain men, who made no pretension to a knowledge of more than the rudimentary branches. They believed in the use of the rod, and applied it with vigor for every small offense. A ready knowledge of "the three R's"—Readin', 'Ritin and 'Rithmetic—was all that was supposed to be necessary for the average boy and girl.

#### SCHOOL BOOKS, ETC.

The school books most universally used in the beginning were Webster's and Byerly's Spelling Books, the English Reader and Daboll's Arithmetic. The teacher was expected to be a good penman and to be able to "set the copy" himself. There were no rules for writing, and the pupil was obliged to follow, as nearly as he could, the handwriting of the master. A better class of books came in at a later date, including Cobb's Spelling Book, Goodrich's, Parley's and Mitchell's Geographies; Parley's and Mitchell's Histories; the First, Second and Third Readers; Smith's Grammar, and Davies' Arithmetics.





If the children of this generation wish to know something of the hardships through which their parents struggled to get a little book knowledge, let them hunt up some of the old works here named, if they can be found, and compare them with the ones now in use. Cobb's Spelling Book was introduced into this section in 1827. The copyright for one-half of the State of Pennsylvania was purchased by Joseph M. Sterrett and Oliver Spafford, who published the work in Erie for many years, realizing a snug profit from the enterprise. Mr. Spafford at one time also published the "English Reader."

Erie County was one of the foremost in taking advantage of the common school law. The act required that the directors of each county should meet annually in convention with the County Commissioners and determine the amount of school tax to be raised. The first convention for this purpose was held in the court house soon after the passage of the law, and was attended by representatives from every district in the county. A levy of \$2,000 was voted unanimously, and the people were requested to decide by vote whether an additional sum should be raised in the several districts. The directors in each district were authorized to levy a tax in addition to the county appropriation, but it would seem from the above action that they had a delicacy about exercising their power without consulting the tax-payers—an example that is commended to the imitation of some officials of the present day. An extra tax of \$1,000 was voted in Erie, the active spirits in having it done being E. Babbitt, George Kellogg, Dr. William Johns and William Kelly. In a few years, the law was changed so as to leave the amount of tax to be designated by the directors of the several districts, in which shape it still remains.

The first convention for the choice of a County Superintendent was held in Erie in 1854. William H. Armstrong was elected at a salary of \$800 per year.

#### SPELLING SCHOOLS.

The spelling school was a once popular institution, in both town and country. As usually conducted, the pupils of the district school would assemble on some winter evening and choose two of the best spellers for leaders, who, in turn, would select from six to a dozen others on each side. These would range themselves in standing rows on opposite sides of the building, and the teacher or some other competent person would give out the words to be spelled from a book that had been agreed upon. The pupil who missed a word had to take his seat immediately, and the exercise continued until but one of the contestants remained upon the floor, who became the hero of the occasion. Sometimes half a dozen spelling matches would occur in an evening. Two neighboring schools would often meet in rivalry, and the event would be the talk of the neighborhood for a month or so. In many districts, the spelling school was the regular winter amusement, old and young attending, and all looking forward to the evening with an interest that cannot be described. The spelling match was not the only kind of a match that grew out of this custom, as many worthy fathers and mothers will testify.

#### ACADEMIES, ETC.

While the State was slow in adopting the common school system, the liberality she displayed in founding colleges and academies proves that it was wholly through doubts of its policy, and not because good educational facilities were not appreciated. Provision was made at an early day for an academy in each county, and generous appropriations were made to colleges and universities. The Waterford and Erie Academies were incorporated in 1811 and 1817 respectively, the buildings for both being completed in 1822. A bountiful



donation of lands was given by the State for the support of each institution and both are still in operation.

The Erie Female Seminary was incorporated in 1838 and went into operation soon after, receiving an annual appropriation of \$300 from the Legislature for several years. It kept up till about 1863, but never had any buildings of its own. The last location of the seminary was in the Hamot House, on the bank of the bay, at the foot of State street.

Academies were established at West Springfield in 1853, at East Springfield in 1856, at Girard in 1859, and at North Springfield in 1866, which were conducted for some years with a certain degree of success. All except the one at North Springfield have become merged into the common school system.

The Normal School at Edinboro is the only State educational institution in the county. It was founded as an Academy in 1857, and re-organized as a State Normal School in 1861. This school has been quite prosperous for the past ten years, and has the promise of a long and useful career.

The Lake Shore Seminary was established at North East in 1870. Liberal contributions were secured and a fine building was erected. The institution became involved, and the property was bought in at Sheriff's sale by the principal creditor. The latter, in 1880, sold the building to the Redemptionist Fathers, of Annapolis, Md., who re-dedicated it as St. Mary's College. It is conducted as a preparatory school for young men intending to enter the Catholic priesthood.

Fuller particulars of the above institutions will be found in the sketches of their respective localities.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

To return to the common schools, they are under the control of directors, who are elected by the people of the several districts at the spring elections, a certain number going out each year. Each city, borough and township is a district by itself. There are three independent districts in the county, viz: Belle Valley, Elk Creek and Franklin, and Lake Pleasant. The State grants every district an annual appropriation, which is apportioned according to the number of pupils. Teachers are employed by the directors of the district in which they are to serve, but must have passed an examination and received a certificate of competency from the County Superintendent. The latter holds an annual examination in each district, and is expected to visit every school in the county once in each year. The following is a list of the County Superintendents since the adoption of the law creating the office:

William H. Armstrong, Wattsburg, 1854 to 1860. L. W. Savage, Springfield, 1860 to 1863. D. P. Ensign, Erie, served six months in 1863, and resigned. Julius Degmire, Erie, appointed for six months, and then elected to serve until 1866. L. T. Fisk, Girard, 1866 to 1869. C. C. Taylor, Elk Creek, 1869 to 1878. Charles Twining, Union, 1878 to 1884. Salary, \$1,500.

The office of City Superintendent of the Schools of Erie has been filled since 1867 by H. S. Jones, whose salary in 1883 was \$2,200. V. G. Curtis, City Superintendent of Corry, receives a salary of \$1,600.





*B. B. Vincent*





THE FOLLOWING TABULATED STATEMENT SHOWS THE RESULTS OF THE SYSTEM IN ERIE COUNTY DURING THE  
SCHOOL YEAR ENDING JUNE 5, 1882.

| DISTRICTS.             | SCHS.         |                              | TEACHERS.        |                    | SCHOLARS.                    |                             |                 |   | TAX AND RATE PER CENT.                        |  |                      | RECEIPTS.   |                 |   | EXPENDITURES.    |  |                     | RESOURCES & LIABILITIES. |              |
|------------------------|---------------|------------------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|---|---|--|----------------------|---|-----------------|---|------------------|--|---------------------|--------------------------|--------------|
|                        | Whole number. | Av. number of months taught. | Number of males. | Number of females. | Av. number attending school. | Av. per cent of attendance. | Cost per month. | Number of males levied for school purposes. | Number of mills levied for building purposes. | Total amount of tax levied for school and building purposes. | State appropriation. | From taxes and all other sources, except State appropriation. | Total receipts. | Cost of schoolhouses, purchasing, building, renting, etc. | Teachers' wages. | Fuel, contingencies, fees of collectors, and all other expenses. | Total expenditures. | Resources.               | Liabilities. |
| 1. Albion.....         | 2             | 6                            | 48               | 51                 | 99                           | 92                          | \$0 76          | 3   | 1   | \$26 29  | \$25 73              | \$28 82   | \$53 55         | \$35 15   | \$191 04         | \$17 56  | \$62 71             | \$129 35                 | .....        |
| 2. Amity.....          | 10            | 12                           | 132              | 167                | 299                          | 87                          | 72              | 2   | 1   | 936 41   | 121 16               | 1,889 58  | 2,821 05        | 200 32  | 1,680 26         | 200 32   | 1,881 38            | 580 79                   | .....        |
| 3. Belle Valley.....   | 1             | 1                            | 12               | 13                 | 25                           | 70                          | 71              | 1   | 1   | 375 81   | 52 50                | 430 31  | 581 39          | 19 15   | 620 46           | 20 25  | 599 14              | 58 76                    | .....        |
| 4. Cook, Concord.....  | 11            | 11                           | 170              | 125                | 295                          | 87                          | 87              | 2   | 1   | 1,311 75   | 278 80               | 1,590 55  | 2,369 35        | 19 15   | 1,581 20         | 20 25  | 1,601 45            | 157 76                   | .....        |
| 5. Conant.....         | 17            | 9                            | 208              | 154                | 362                          | 85                          | 85              | 2   | 1   | 1,013 23   | 120 21               | 1,133 44  | 1,936 65        | 1,355 38  | 681 26           | 57 51  | 1,433 77            | 189 22                   | .....        |
| 6. Edwards.....        | 1             | 7                            | 28               | 38                 | 66                           | 86                          | 87              | 1   | 1   | 187 56   | 201 50               | 389 06  | 590 56          | 1,355 38  | 5,099 55         | 5,099 55   | 13,511 81           | 13,511 81                | .....        |
| 7. Elm.....            | 8             | 9                            | 32               | 39                 | 71                           | 86                          | 87              | 1   | 1   | 1,287 56   | 201 50               | 1,489 06  | 2,690 56        | 1,355 38  | 1,333 71         | 105 57   | 1,439 28            | 127 45                   | .....        |
| 8. Elk Creek.....      | 1             | 7                            | 23               | 25                 | 48                           | 68                          | 69              | 1   | 1   | 2,516 47   | 335 05               | 2,851 52  | 8,681 65        | 5,099 55  | 1,222 01         | 18 14  | 8,800 79            | 185 17                   | .....        |
| 9. Elk Crk., Ind.....  | 1             | 10                           | 42               | 35                 | 77                           | 92                          | 103             | 1   | 1   | 61 13  | 51 72                | 112 85  | 164 55          | 5,099 55  | 17,255 41        | 855 01   | 8,057 58            | .....                    |              |
| 10. Erie.....          | 101           | 1                            | 2,270            | 2,288              | 4,558                        | 81                          | 81              | 5   | 1   | 6,113 38   | 5,053 84             | 11,167 22   | 22,321 16       | 11,170 98   | 40,516 53        | 17,255 41  | 62,412 91           | .....                    |              |
| 11. Fairview.....      | 3             | 6                            | 113              | 111                | 224                          | 81                          | 81              | 3   | 1   | 953 88   | 91 19                | 1,045 07  | 1,136 26        | 119 32  | 1,254 59         | 167 01   | 1,421 60            | 186 60                   | .....        |
| 12. Fairview Tp.....   | 13            | 16                           | 213              | 165                | 378                          | 81                          | 81              | 3   | 1   | 2,366 40   | 311 29               | 2,677 69  | 3,988 98        | 85 26   | 2,892 43         | 235 96   | 3,128 39            | 131 25                   | .....        |
| 13. Franklin.....      | 10            | 6                            | 117              | 131                | 248                          | 88                          | 88              | 3   | 1   | 1,357 29   | 171 15               | 1,528 44  | 2,700 59        | 565 23  | 1,133 03         | 133 17   | 1,266 20            | 131 25                   | .....        |
| 14. Grant.....         | 16            | 7                            | 162              | 130                | 292                          | 83                          | 83              | 3   | 1   | 2,574 10   | 573 81               | 3,147 91  | 4,726 86        | 1,491 49  | 3,255 36         | 659 20   | 3,915 06            | 1 31                     | .....        |
| 15. Greenville.....    | 8             | 8                            | 140              | 121                | 261                          | 82                          | 82              | 3   | 1   | 1,618 29   | 290 75               | 1,909 04  | 3,799 79        | 1,491 49  | 2,307 55         | 384 96   | 2,692 51            | 58 91                    | .....        |
| 16. Greenville.....    | 4             | 11                           | 183              | 172                | 355                          | 83                          | 83              | 3   | 1   | 2,299 95   | 378 78               | 2,678 73  | 4,357 53        | 357 50  | 2,021 23         | 40 27  | 2,461 73            | 177 56                   | .....        |
| 17. Harbor Crk.....    | 13            | 6                            | 156              | 168                | 324                          | 83                          | 83              | 3   | 1   | 1,711 11   | 378 08               | 2,089 19  | 3,467 27        | 19 30   | 2,068 89         | 130 17   | 2,200 06            | 421 91                   | .....        |
| 18. Lake Placid.....   | 3             | 6                            | 124              | 101                | 225                          | 81                          | 81              | 3   | 1   | 1,321 28   | 361 13               | 1,682 41  | 2,842 16        | 19 30   | 1,663 11         | 137 81   | 1,800 92            | 110 08                   | .....        |
| 19. Le Roy.....        | 13            | 7                            | 181              | 161                | 342                          | 81                          | 81              | 3   | 1   | 1,521 28   | 361 13               | 1,882 41  | 2,842 16        | 19 30   | 1,663 11         | 137 81   | 1,800 92            | 110 08                   | .....        |
| 20. Lockport.....      | 2             | 7                            | 113              | 101                | 214                          | 81                          | 81              | 3   | 1   | 1,321 28   | 361 13               | 1,682 41  | 2,842 16        | 19 30   | 1,663 11         | 137 81   | 1,800 92            | 110 08                   | .....        |
| 21. McKean.....        | 12            | 8                            | 309              | 201                | 510                          | 81                          | 81              | 3   | 1   | 3,903 53   | 572 82               | 4,476 35  | 7,462 19        | 1,415 73  | 3,060 46         | 20 21  | 3,280 67            | 121 09                   | .....        |
| 22. Middleboro.....    | 2             | 8                            | 309              | 201                | 510                          | 81                          | 81              | 3   | 1   | 3,903 53   | 572 82               | 4,476 35  | 7,462 19        | 1,415 73  | 3,060 46         | 20 21  | 3,280 67            | 121 09                   | .....        |
| 23. Mt. Village.....   | 2             | 5                            | 62               | 62                 | 124                          | 83                          | 83              | 1   | 1   | 307 01   | 100 36               | 407 37  | 507 73          | 108 15  | 299 22           | 52 54  | 351 76              | 45 82                    | .....        |
| 24. N. East Tp.....    | 4             | 8                            | 190              | 188                | 378                          | 71                          | 71              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 25. N. East Tp.....    | 17            | 1                            | 212              | 198                | 410                          | 71                          | 71              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 26. Pleasant Hill..... | 17            | 1                            | 212              | 198                | 410                          | 71                          | 71              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 27. Springfield.....   | 48            | 1                            | 268              | 239                | 507                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 3,611 22   | 390 05               | 4,001 27  | 7,392 32        | 7 00  | 3,994 27         | 40 08  | 4,034 35            | 31 51                    | .....        |
| 28. Summit.....        | 9             | 6                            | 126              | 106                | 232                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 29. Union City.....    | 13            | 11                           | 190              | 188                | 378                          | 71                          | 71              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 30. Union City.....    | 13            | 11                           | 190              | 188                | 378                          | 71                          | 71              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 31. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 32. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 33. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 34. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 35. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 36. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 37. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 38. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 39. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 40. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 41. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 42. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 43. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 44. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 45. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 46. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 47. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 48. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 49. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 50. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 51. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 52. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 53. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 54. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 55. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 56. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 57. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 58. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 59. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 60. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   | 298 78               | 2,998 64  | 5,792 48        | 429 26  | 2,569 38         | 1,083 01   | 3,652 39            | 1,479 89                 | .....        |
| 61. Warren.....        | 13            | 7                            | 129              | 130                | 259                          | 86                          | 86              | 2   | 2   | 2,699 86   |                      |   |                 |   |                  |  |                     |                          |              |



## CHAPTER XXV.

## NEWSPAPERS.

THE newspapers of the county are twenty-seven in number, of which eighteen are published in Erie, as follows: Dailies—Dispatch, Observer, Herald, Leuchtthurm. Weeklies—Dispatch, Observer, Herald, Sunday Gazette, Weekly Gazette, Leuchtthurm, Sunday Graphic, Weekly Graphic, Advertiser, Sonntagsgast, Lake Shore Visitor, Zuschauer, and Jornal de Noticias. Monthly—Star of Liberty. Of these, the Leuchtthurm, Zuschauer and Sonntagsgast are printed in German, and the Jornal de Noticias in Portuguese.

## EARLY NEWSPAPERS.

The earliest newspaper printed in the county was the *Mirror*, started in Erie by George Wyeth in 1808, to advocate "Federal Constitutional-Republican" principles, whatever that may have meant. It was ten by sixteen inches in size, and the subscription price was \$2 per year. The editor was not firm enough to refuse contributions from irresponsible writers, and in consequence of the publication of one of an offensive character found it convenient to abandon the enterprise and leave the town between two days. In 1812, the *Northern Sentinel* appeared, with R. J. Curtis as editor. It was discontinued at the end of a year, but revived in 1816 under the name of the *Genius of the Lakes*. John Morris was the publisher and Mr. Curtis the editor. The title was again changed to the *Phoenix*, and finally to the *Reflector*, and the paper was printed in Erie till 1819 or 1820, when it was removed to Mayville, N. Y., where it lived but a short time. Meanwhile, another journal had sprung into existence. This was the *Patriot*, founded in 1818 by Zeba Willis. It ran a course of one year in Erie, when the office was moved to Cleveland, and became the basis of the *Herald* of that city.

## THE ERIE "GAZETTE."

The first paper in Erie that came to stay was the *Erie Weekly Gazette*, established on the 15th of January, 1820, by Joseph M. Sterrett. It was issued from a log building on the west side of French street, two doors north of Fifth, and was in size 17x21 inches, which was large for a back-country paper of that time. Mr. Sterrett was assisted in the editorial conduct of his paper at various times by James Buchanan (not the President), J. Hoge Waugh, John Riddell, and others. The *Gazette* supported Andrew Jackson in 1824, but when John Quincy Adams was elected by the House it became one of his heartiest supporters, and from that time fought the Democratic party under all the names assumed by the opposition—Anti-Masonic, Whig, Free-Soil, Republican, etc. John Shaner was associated in its publication from 1835 to 1842, when J. P. Cochran and George W. Riblet took control. In 1845, Mr. Sterrett resumed charge, and on the 10th of September, 1846, he associated I. B. Gara with him, who edited the paper till May 3, 1865, when it was sold to S. A. Davenport. The latter not being a practical newspaper man was obliged to turn over the management to others, and it had numerous editors during the period between 1865 and 1873. Among them were E. L. Clark, John R. Gra-



ham, R. Lyle White, James Hendricks, B. F. McCarty, and perhaps others. On the 5th of June, 1873, the *Gazette* was purchased from Mr. Davenport by F. A. Crandall, who retained possession until February 1, 1882, when he disposed of his interest to W. G. McKean, the present editor and proprietor. Mr. Crandall started the *Saturday Evening Gazette* March 20, 1875, and changed it to the *Sunday Morning Gazette* on the 17th of June in the same year. During its middle age, Hon. Gideon J. Ball and William Kelley were frequent contributors to the *Gazette*. Altogether, Judge Sterrett's connection with the paper extended over a period of forty-five years. The *Gazette* was located some twenty years on the third floor of Rindernecht's block, at the corner of State and Fifth streets. From there it moved to Eichenlaub's block, on State street, between the Park and Seventh street, and finally to its present location in the Welsh Block, on French street, opposite the Reed House.

Horace Greeley worked as a journeyman in the office of the *Gazette* during the winter of 1830-31.

#### THE ERIE "OBSERVER."

The course of the *Gazette* during the anti-Masonic excitement which sprang up about 1829, led to the establishment of the *Erie Weekly Observer* as an organ of the opposite side in politics. The means for starting it were contributed by P. S. V. Hamot, Joshua Beers, Daniel Dobbins, Edwin J. Kelso, Robert Cochran, Smith Jackson and several others, all members of the Masonic order, and warm political friends of President Jackson. It was issued on the 29th of May, 1830, from the second story of a building on the northwest corner of French and Fifth streets, only two doors from the birth-place of its political rival. The first editor was T. B. Barnum, who was succeeded in 1832 by H. L. Harvey. The latter printed a specimen copy of a daily in 1836, but the encouragement received was not sufficient to warrant its continuance. The paper passed into the charge of Thomas Laird in the spring of 1837, into that of Hiram A. Beebe in the spring of 1839, and finally, in 1840, J. M. Kuester and W. McKinstry became proprietors. It may be inferred from these frequent changes that the paper was not in a healthy condition financially, and this appears to have been the case; for Mr. Kuester failed, and the office passed into the hands of E. D. Gunnison as receiver. During a few weeks of the time it was in Mr. Gunnison's charge, William A. Galbraith tried his hand as editor, but he was glad to quit the work for the more congenial profession of the law. In May, 1843, the office was purchased by A. P. Durlin and B. F. Sloan, under whose management it acquired more prosperity than ever before in its career. These gentlemen tried the experiment of a semi-weekly for a few months in 1849. Mr. Durlin withdrew from the concern on the 26th of January, 1856, and was immediately succeeded by M. M. Moore. This partnership continued until January 1, 1859, when Mr. Moore retired. On the 1st of January, 1861, Mr. Sloan sold the office to Andrew Hopkins, brother of Hon. James H. Hopkins, of Pittsburgh. This gentleman disposed of it to Benjamin Whitman and James I. Brecht on the 17th of January, 1862. Their partnership continued until April 1, 1865. Mr. Whitman then became sole proprietor and remained such until December 1, 1878, when the office was purchased by Robert B. Brown, formerly of the *Clarion Democrat*. The latter started the *Daily Evening Observer* on the 15th of October, 1881. From the day of its first issue, and under all the changes in its management, the *Observer* has been Democratic in politics. During the last twenty years, the office has had three different locations—first, in the frame building on State street, opposite the Custom House; second, on the





third floor of Rosenzweig's block; third, the present one, in the Noble Block. A *Daily Bulletin* was printed at the *Observer* office for W. H. Harris, during the first month or two of the war for the Union.

#### THE ERIE "DISPATCH."

In 1851, a small paper, named the *Dispatch*, was started at Waterford by Joseph S. M. Young. When the railroad war broke out, it took such a lively part on the side of the "rippers," or "anti railroad men," that their leaders induced Mr. Young to remove his office to Erie, where he might have a wider field. This he did in 1856. In a short time after the removal, the office was completely destroyed by fire. Its friends clubbed together and bought Mr. Young new material, which gave him a great advantage over his competitors, whose presses and types were inferior by comparison, and the office quickly secured a large patronage. During 1861, a daily was started, which was only continued a few months. The office was purchased on the 1st of February, 1864, by B. F. H. Lynn, who had long been Mr. Young's foreman and associate editor, and who immediately added largely to its material. The daily was revived on May 22, 1864, and has been printed regularly ever since. Mr. Lynn became embarrassed, in a few years, and the establishment was sold at Sheriff's sale. After that it was conducted by various parties, among whom were S. Todd Perley, Azro Goff, and W. P. Atkinson. It was purchased by Willard, Redway & Cook, in 1869. In 1872, the firm name was changed to Willard, Redway & Seaman; on January 1, 1874, to Willard & Brewer; and in April, 1877, to Willard, Brewer & Hooker. Mr. Willard became sole proprietor on the 3d of September, 1878. In May, 1883, he disposed of a portion of his interest to Messrs. Camp, Belknap & Johnson, of North East. The *Dispatch* started as an independent paper, but changed to Republican about 1860, and has ever since advocated the candidates and principles of that party. The office has been located at various times on the third floor of Wright's block, in a building on Fifth street opposite the engine house, and in the block fronting the East Park between the Reed and Ellsworth Houses. Its present location is in the building once occupied by the old Erie Bank, on the south side of the East Park. From 1864 to 1878, the *Dispatch* may be said to have been practically the only English daily in Erie. Others were started at various periods, but the most successful of them only lasted a year or two.

#### OTHER ENGLISH PAPERS.

The *Lake Shore Visitor* was commenced in 1874, as the organ of the Catholics of the Erie Diocese. The writing was mainly done by Bishop Mullen until 1875, when Rev. Thomas A. Casey became editor, and has continued in that capacity ever since. The first publisher was B. F. McCarty, who was succeeded by Thomas F. O'Brien. Since the fall of 1881, the paper has been published by the Herald Printing Company. The original office was on the third floor of the Welsh Building, on French street, opposite the Reed House. From there it was removed to the Lafayette Hotel building, then to the basement of Scott's block, and lastly to the *Herald* building.

The *Erie Advertiser*, the next paper in the order of age, was started on the 1st of April, 1876, by John M. Glazier, who is still its editor and publisher. The publication office has always been on Peach street, south of the railroad depot. In politics, the *Advertiser* is independent, with a Republican leaning.

The first number of the *Evening Herald*, a Democratic daily paper, appeared on the 20th of July, 1878. Its editors were James Burns and H. C. Missimer, teachers in the Erie High School. After it had been printed two or



three months the paper was purchased by William L. Scott, and a weekly edition was added. Thomas F. O'Brien was placed in charge and continued as manager until after the election in 1881. D. S. Crawford has been local editor most of the time since Mr. Scott became the proprietor. The present managing editor is Nelson Baldwin, and William P. Atkinson is business manager. The *Herald* began in the building formerly known as the Lafayette House, on French street. From there the office was moved to the basement of Scott's block. It is now located in the building on the southeast corner of State and Tenth streets.

The *Erie Sunday Graphic* was established by Boyle & McCauley on the 20th of May, 1880. In the spring of 1882, John T. Boyle purchased the interest of his partner, and on the 27th of August, 1882, he sold the office to Jacob Bender. Before that the *Graphic* was more of a society than a political paper, but Mr. Bender immediately hoisted the Independent Republican ticket. He also started the *Weekly Graphic* for country circulation. Mr. Bender's interest was purchased by Charles M. Lynch in February, 1884. The former, however, remains as editor.

The *Star of Liberty* is a monthly publication, established April 1, 1882, by H. R. Storrs, as an advocate of liberal views on the liquor question. It is the successor of the *Family Magazine*, started in Canada by the same gentleman on the 1st of January, 1877, and removed to Erie in October, 1879.

#### GERMAN AND PORTUGUESE PAPERS.

The first German paper in Erie was the *Unsere Welt* (Our World) founded by Carl Benson in 1851. The name was changed to the *Erie Presse*—(Free Press) in 1860. The paper went down in 1868. Its politics were Whig and Republican.

A Mr. Schuefflen started the *Zuschauer* (Spectator) in 1852. It was purchased by C. Moeser in 1855, and by E. E. Stuerznickel in 1861. The paper was originally Democratic, but became Republican during the war. On the 1st of January, 1877, Mr. Stuerznickel sold the *Zuschauer* to F. G. Gorenflo, who had been his partner for a year or two. The paper was enlarged in May, 1883, and Mr. F. W. Dahlman became associated with Mr. Gorenflo, which partnership was soon dissolved. The office is in the Perry Block, on the east side of State street, between Sixth and Seventh.

The *Weekly Leuchthurm* (Light-House) was established in 1860 by Baetzel & Atkinson. After numerous ups and downs, the paper became a part of the *Dispatch* establishment, where it was printed for some time. It was purchased about 1873 by Merhoff & Wallenhorst. Wallenhorst soon retired, and H. Merhoff assumed sole control. In April, 1875, Otto Luedicke became a partner with Merhoff, and assumed editorial charge. The *Daily Leuchthurm* was started in June, 1875. Mr. Luedicke withdrew in 1879, and was succeeded by Merhoff, Boyer & Rastatter. Merhoff and Rastatter sold out, and John F. Boyer became sole proprietor in 1880. October 1, 1882, Mr. Luedicke resumed control under a lease from Mr. Boyer. The office is in Boyer's block, State street, near the Lake Shore Railroad bridge.

The *Jornal de Noticias* (General News) enjoyed the distinction for several years of being the only paper in the Portuguese language in the United States. It was established on the 27th of October, 1877, by A. M. & John M. Vincent, who still remain in charge. It is independent in politics. The office is at 1022 West Sixth street.

The *Sonntagsgast* (Sunday Guest) is the latest German paper. It was founded May 15, 1881, by Frank Weiss & Co., and is independent in politics. The office is in the Humboldt Bank building.





## DEFUNCT PAPERS.

The papers in existence in Erie are few in number compared with those that have been started, and given up the ghost, after brief careers. Of these the most prominent were as follows:

The *Erie Chronicle* was started by Samuel Perley in 1840, as a rival Whig organ to the *Gazette*. Mr. Perley moved the office to Girard, where the material was used in the publication of the *Republican*.

In 1846, a second rival of the *Gazette* made its appearance under the title of the *Commercial Advertiser*, with J. P. Cochran as editor. Mr. C. died in 1850, when the paper passed into the hands of A. H. Caughey, who at the end of a year and a half sold it to J. B. Johnson. The latter changed the name to the *Constitution*, which became the advocate of the "railroad men" as against the "rippers" during the eventful era of the railroad war. A party of "rippers" entered the office in 1855, "pied" the type and threw the press into the street. The paper was resuscitated by R. Lyle White, who kept it up for a short time. He issued a daily bulletin for some months in 1858.

The first outspoken abolition paper in the city was the *True American*, started by Compton & Moore in 1853. It was published for a time by James Perley and Henry Catlin. The latter finally became sole editor and proprietor. Radical as the county was on the slavery question, it never gave the *True American* a respectable support, and the editor was glad of an excuse for abandoning it and going into other business, which he did in 1861.

The *Express*, started in 1857 by E. C. Goodrich as a rival Democratic paper to the *Observer*, was merged into the *True American* in a few months. It was printed with the material of the *Constitution*.

The daily *Republican* was printed some two or three years, commencing about 1867. During its brief life it had several editors and publishers, all of whom were disappointed in their hopes of making it a prosperous enterprise.

One of the latest newspaper failures was the *Argus*, which was brought into existence mainly through the labors of S. Todd Perley. As a basis for the enterprise, he effected a consolidation of the offices of the *Union City Times* and the *Corry Republican*, the material of which was moved to Erie on the 1st of May, 1875. A daily and a weekly paper were issued for some months. H. D. Persons and Horace G. Pratt were associated with Mr. Perley in the enterprise.

R. Lyle White, published the *Daily Bulletin* for a few months about 1874.

The *Lake City Daily*, a penny paper, was printed by Woods, Constable & Co., three young graduates of the high school in 1878, and lasted about a year. It was ultimately merged in the *Herald*.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

It will be seen by the above that the first daily paper in Erie City was the *Observer*; the second, the *Bulletin*; the third, Harris' *War Bulletin*, issued the first two or three months of the rebellion, from the *Observer* and *Dispatch* offices, and the fourth the *Dispatch*. Since then the following dailies have appeared in the order named: *Republican*, *Argus*, *White's Bulletin*, *Leuchthurm*, *Lake City Daily*, *Herald* and *Observer*.

The Erie papers used hand presses exclusively up to 1853. The first to introduce steam power was the *Observer*, while under the management of Durlin & Sloan. The machine purchased was of the Northrup make. A steam engine was added on the 4th of February, 1858, when the paper was under the control of Sloan & Moore. The next to follow with a power press was the





*Dispatch*, which employed a caloric engine for several years. The *Gazette* stuck to its old hand press until 1866.

The Northwestern Editorial Association, organized in Erie about 1865, was composed of newspaper men in Warren, Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Venango, Butler and several other counties. It had two or three pleasant annual meetings, and then quietly expired.

It is but fair to say of the press of our city and county, that, in proportion to the patronage extended to it, it is and always has been the equal of any in the State, both in ability and enterprise. The *Gazette* and *Observer*, for more than thirty years, have had a reputation the State over, and the leading papers of more recent date have well sustained the credit of the county for progressive journalism.

#### PERSONAL.

Joseph M. Sterrett, the Nestor of the Erie press, is still living in the enjoyment of the honors of a well-spent life. He was County Commissioner from 1829 to 1831, State Senator from 1837 to 1841, Associate Judge from 1850 to 1856, and Postmaster of Erie from 1861 to 1869.

George W. Riblet was Director of the Poor from 1878 to 1881, and has held numerous positions of trust in the city.

Gideon J. Ball was State Treasurer in 1869, Chief Clerk to the Sixth Auditor of the Treasury from 1851 to 1853, member of the Assembly six terms, beginning in 1847 and closing in 1860, and Paymaster in the army during the last war.

Isaac B. Gara was Enrolling Commissioner for the draft in 1863, Deputy Secretary of the Commonwealth from 1867 to 1870, and Postmaster of Erie from 1869 to 1876.

B. F. Sloan was Postmaster of Erie from 1853 to 1861, Clerk to the Pension Committee of Congress in 1875 and 1876, and is now Secretary of the Erie Water Department.

Benjamin Whitman is a resident of Erie, engaged in literary and business pursuits. Although active in politics for twenty years, he has always refused to be a candidate for office.

M. M. Moore still resides in Erie, where he has been elected to several city offices, including Alderman and School Director.

Andrew Hopkins died recently in Washington, Penn., where he was publishing a Democratic Weekly.

Robert B. Brown served as a member of the Assembly from Clarion County in 1869 and 1870.

J. R. Graham is a prosperous citizen of Kansas, where he has held several official positions.

F. A. Crandall is the principal writing editor of the Buffalo *Express*.

W. McKinstry is or was until recently one of the publishers of the *Frederonia Censor*.

A. P. Durlin, after publishing a paper for many years in Iowa, returned to Erie and established a job printing office.

Joseph S. M. Young went from Erie to Pittsburgh and became a specialist in medicine.

B. F. H. Lynn, after a varied career, was found dead in the house of a relative at Mauch Chunk.

E. E. Stuerznickel was Sheriff from 1877 to 1880. He is at present engaged in the confectionery trade in Erie.

Samuel Perley was Prothonotary from 1851 to 1854.

A. H. Caughey was one of the professors in Lafayette College, at Easton, for several years, and is now in business at Erie.



J. B. Johnson was a member of the Assembly in 1845, and State Senator from 1846 to 1849.

R. Lyle White died in Erie a few years ago.

Henry Catlin is still a resident of Erie.

Eben Brewer, after leaving Erie, held a position for a while on the editorial force of the *Philadelphia Times*. He is now practicing law in that city.

H. Merhoff is working at his trade as a printer somewhere in the East.

All of the above are living except Messrs. Lynn, Perley, Johnson, White and Hopkins.

#### PAPERS OUTSIDE OF ERIE.

The papers of the county printed outside of Erie City, are ten in number, as follows:

Corry—*The Weekly Telegraph and the Daily and Weekly Herald*.

Union City—*The Weekly Times*.

Girard—*The Weekly Cosmopolite*.

North East—*The Weekly Sun*.

Edinboro—*The Weekly Independent*.

Wattsburg—*The Weekly Occasional*.

Albion—*The Weekly Blizzard*.

Mill Village—*The Weekly Herald*.

The history of each of these papers is given in the sketch of the town or city where it is published.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### THE WAR FOR THE UNION.

WHEN the thrilling tidings came that the slaveholding States had inaugurated civil war, the people of Erie County were practically unanimous in the sentiment that the Union must be preserved at all hazards. Party differences were forgotten, for the time being, and men of all shades of politics vied with each other in acts of patriotism. The national flag was displayed from hundreds of buildings, and in all the towns and villages vast and enthusiastic meetings were held to declare in favor of sustaining the Government. Amid the general patriotism, none were more earnest and active than the ministers of the Gospel, who, as a class, allowed no opportunity to pass by which they might advance the cause of the Union. The church, as a body, was warmly enlisted on the side of the Government, and did quite as much in its way, as any other instrumentality, in firing the public heart, inducing volunteering and building up a solemn faith in the ultimate triumph of the national army.

The first war meeting in the county was held in Wayne Hall, Erie, on the 26th of April, 1861. It was very largely attended, and was presided over by William A. Galbraith, one of the leading Democrats of the Northwest. Speeches were made, in addition to Mr. Galbraith's, by George H. Cutler, John H. Walker and George W. DeCamp. A movement had already been started by Capt. John W. McLane to organize a regiment to serve for three months. Volunteers were flocking to McLane's standard with surprising rapidity, and it was necessary to raise a fund for the support of the families of many of those who had enlisted. The sum of \$7,000 for the purpose was subscribed at the meeting, which was increased in a few days to \$17,000. The amount allowed to the needy out of this fund was \$3.50 per week to the wife of each



volunteer, and 50 cents per week for each of his children. Similar meetings were held in almost every town in the county, and volunteer relief funds were subscribed everywhere. The speakers in most general demand were Messrs. Galbraith and DeCamp.

#### THE FIRST REGIMENT.

The camp of the three months' regiment was established on a piece of vacant ground in Erie at the southeast corner of Parade and Sixth streets, where volunteers poured in from all parts of the northwest. More offered in a few days than could be accepted, and many were reluctantly compelled to return home. As a sample of the spirit of the time, the borough and township of Waterford sent forward nearly 100 men. Five companies were recruited in Erie alone, but of these fully one-half were from other places. It was considered a privilege to be accepted, and those who failed to pass muster or arrived too late were grievously disappointed. The regiment left Erie for Pittsburgh at 2 P. M. on Wednesday, the 1st of May, being accompanied by Mehl's Brass Band. A vast crowd was at the railroad depot to witness its departure, and many affecting farewell scenes were witnessed. The regiment reached Pittsburgh at 9 A. M. the next day, and took up its quarters in Camp Wilkins. A number of its members were discharged because the companies to which they were attached exceeded their quota. On the 5th of May, the regiment was presented with a camp flag by the ladies of Pittsburgh, in the presence of 10,000 spectators. It received arms and uniforms on the 29th of May, and was carefully drilled every day that it remained in camp. For some reason, the regiment was never called into active service, and it returned to Erie on Saturday evening, July 20. An immense concourse welcomed the soldiers at the railroad depot, and escorted them to the West Park, where a public supper had been prepared by the ladies of the city. But one member died during the absence of the regiment.

#### THE EIGHTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

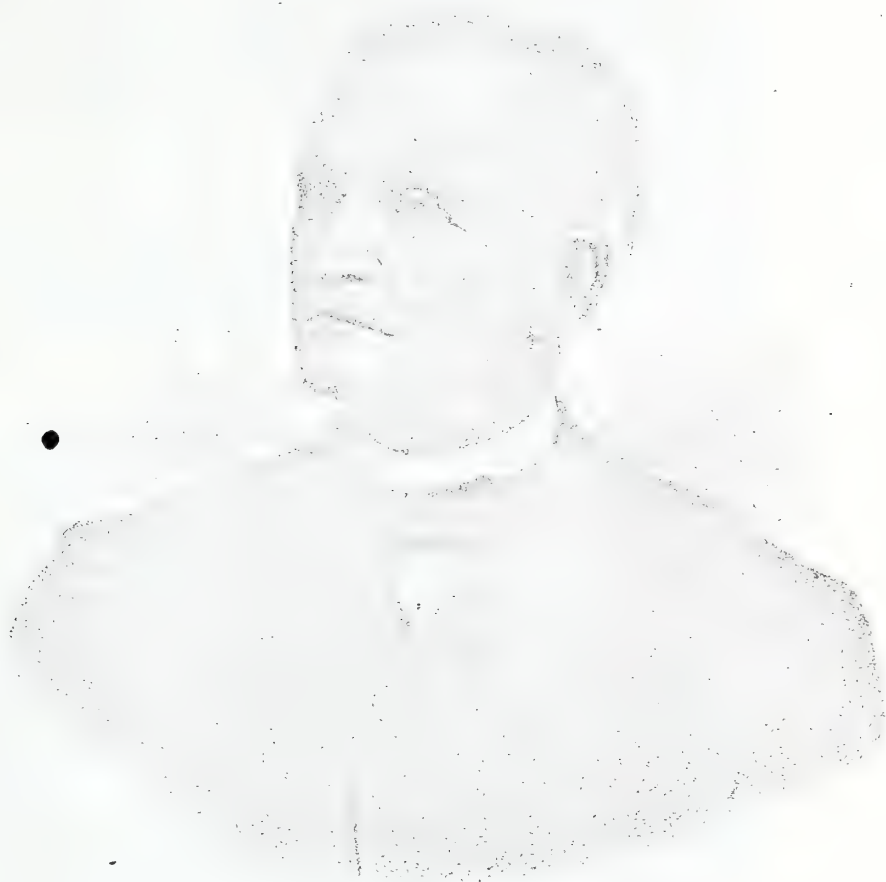
In the meantime, the President had issued a call for 100,000 men for the war, and Col. McLane had made a tender of a regiment for that service. Many of the members of the three months' regiment had volunteered to go with the Colonel, and they were accordingly dismissed until the 1st of August to await an answer to his proffer. On the 24th of July, Col. McLane received an order authorizing him to recruit a new regiment. Those of the First Regiment who had re-enlisted were recalled, and recruiting began actively throughout the northwestern counties. A camp was established on the old fair grounds, about two miles east of the city, where the men were mustered in as they enlisted by Capt. J. B. Bell, of the regular army.

While these measures were in progress, Capts. Gregg and Bell, of the United States Army, opened a recruiting office in the city for the regular cavalry, and enlisted a considerable number of young men. The Perry Artillery Company, an Erie military organization, offered its services to the Government, and were accepted, with C. F. Mueller as Captain, and William F. Luetje as First Lieutenant.

An immense meeting was held in Farrar Hall, on the 24th of August, to assist in raising men for McLane's regiment. It was addressed by William A. Galbraith, James C. Marshall, George W. DeCamp, Col. McLane, Miles W. Caughey and Capt. John Graham. Meetings of a like character followed throughout the county. The principal speakers besides those named were Alfred King, Strong Vincent, William S. Lane, Morrow B. Lowry and Dan Rice. The harmonious feeling of the time is best illustrated by the state-







John Burton.



ment that the Democrats and Republicans united in a Union pole-raising in Greenfield.

Simultaneously with the efforts in behalf of the new regiment, recruiting was going on with great vigor for the navy. Some sixty persons from Erie went to New York to serve under the command of Lieut. T. H. Stevens. Up to September 7, Capt. Carter, of the United States steamer Michigan, had enlisted 700 seamen, who were forwarded in squads to the seaboard.

By September, the Ladies' Aid Society had been organized in Erie to furnish relief to the sick and wounded soldiers in the field, with branches in most of the towns in the county. It was maintained during the entire war, and did invaluable service. Through its labors, boxes of delicacies, hospital supplies, medicines and other comforts for the sick were forwarded to the front almost daily.

The regiment of Col. McLane, on being reported full, was ordered to the front, and left for Harrisburg on the 16th of September. Its departure was attended by the same vast outpouring and marked by the same pathetic incidents as before, and none who were eye-witnesses will ever forget the scenes of the day. A flag was presented to it on the part of the State December 21, and it became officially known as the Eighty-third Regiment.

#### THE ONE HUNDRED AND ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

Before the departure of the Eighty-third Regiment, Maj. M. Schlaudecker, of Erie, commenced recruiting for another, adopting the same place for his camp that had been occupied by Col. McLane's command. Enlistments went on with such alacrity that the regiment left for the front on Tuesday, the 25th of February, 1862, at 2:30 P. M., with every company full. At Harrisburg, it was presented by Gov. Curtin with a stand of colors, and took rank as the One Hundred and Eleventh Regiment. It is not necessary to say that the scenes at its departure from Erie were fully as affecting as those before stated. The regiment was accompanied by Zimmerman's Brass Band.

Among the important events in the early part of the year 1862 were the rumors of a war with Great Britain, and the projected naval depot on the lake, in anticipation of the same. A committee of citizens was sent on to Washington by the City Council, to urge the adoption of Erie as the site for the proposed establishment. On the 8th of January, the entire crew of the United States steamer Michigan was ordered to other points, with the exception of eight officers and men. March 8, the newspapers were notified by the Secretary of War that the publication of army movements would not be permitted. A meeting was held in Erie on the 12th of April to provide for the relief of those who might be wounded in the battles that were daily expected in Virginia. Considerable money was raised, and committees were appointed to furnish attendants for those who might need their services. By this date, the country was having war in earnest. Bodies of rebel prisoners were taken through on the Lake Shore Railroad every few days. It might be supposed that war matters absorbed the whole of public attention, but this was only the case in a general sense. All lines of trade and manufacture were carried on with unabated energy during the entire conflict, and a course of public lectures was maintained in the city each winter, comprising some of the most noted orators of the day.

The news of the battles around Richmond, in which the Eighty-third suffered terribly and Col. McLane was killed, reached Erie in the latter part of June, and caused great mourning. Emblems of sorrow for the dead were



placed on many buildings, and hospital stores were hastily sent forward for the wounded.

#### THE ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

Early in July the President called for 300,000 more troops, and of this number it was announced that Erie County's proportion was five companies of 100 men each. A meeting to encourage enlistments was held in Wayne Hall, at which the County Commissioners were asked to appropriate \$100,000 toward equipping a new regiment. This was succeeded by others, both in Erie and in the country districts. The martial spirit had been much cooled by the disasters in Virginia, and it began to be necessary to offer extra inducements to volunteers. Erie City offered a bounty of \$50 to each recruit and the various townships hastened to imitate its example. Another call for 300,000 men decided the County Commissioners to appropriate \$25,000 to pay an additional bounty of the same amount. In August, for the third time, the fair grounds were turned into a military camp, and the organization of the One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiment began. Recruits came forward rapidly, and the regiment left for the seat of war on the 11th of September.

At the same time that enlistments were in progress for the last-named regiment, volunteers were being gathered for other organizations. The navy was receiving numerous accessions, mainly from Erie. Capts. Lennon, Miles and Roberts were each raising a cavalry company. It was officially reported that two hundred men had entered the navy from Erie City alone, up to the 16th of August.

#### THE FIRST DRAFT.

Notwithstanding the large number of volunteers, the quota of Erie County, under the various calls of the President, was still short, and a draft seemed inevitable. The papers were full of articles urging the people, for the credit of the county, to avoid the draft, and meetings were constantly being held to induce volunteering. Many persons were badly scared over the probability of being forced into the service, and a few quietly took up their abode in Canada. As the chance of a draft became more certain, insurance companies were formed for the protection of the members. Those who joined these organizations paid a sum varying from \$20 to \$50, which was placed in a common fund, to procure substitutes for such of their number as might be drawn from the wheel of fate. While preparations for the draft were in progress, recruiting for both the army and the navy went on with great energy. On September 25, Capt. Lennon's cavalry company left with full ranks, and by the 4th of October, Roberts' and Miles' companies were both in camp at Pittsburgh.

Toward the latter part of September, the State authorities became alarmed for the safety of Harrisburg, and a hasty call was issued for minutemen to assist in the defense of the capital. Six companies, including some of the leading business men, left Erie for Harrisburg, in response to the Governor's appeal, but, happily, were not needed to take part in any fighting. They returned in the beginning of October, far from pleased with their brief lesson in military duty.

Meanwhile, an enrollment of the militia had been made, preliminary to the draft, under the direction of I. B. Gara, who had been appointed a Commissioner for the purpose. These proceedings, as well as the subsequent measures in connection with the subject, were carried on under the State militia law, the Federal Government not having yet taken the matter into its hands. W. P. Gilson was appointed a Deputy Marshal to prevent the escape of persons liable to conscription into Canada. The officers to manage the draft were B. B.





Vincent, Commissioner, and Charles Brandes, Surgeon. Gov. Curtin gave notice that volunteers for nine months would be accepted up to the day of drafting.

The draft was held in the grand jury room of the court house on the 16th of October, 1,055 names being drawn for the whole county, the owners of which were to serve for nine months. A blindfolded man drew the slips from the wheel, which were read as they came out to the crowd in attendance in and around the court house. There were many funny incidents, and some that were very sad indeed. North East and Springfield were the only districts in the county that escaped the draft, their quotas being full. In filling the wheel, all persons were exempted above the age of forty-five years; also, all ministers, school teachers and school directors.

After the draft, the main business for some weeks was hunting up substitutes. The price of these ranged from \$50 to \$250, though the average was in the neighborhood of \$150. The act released parties from military service on payment of \$300, and those who were able to raise the money generally availed themselves of the privilege. A good many persons who had concluded that the war was to be a long and bloody one, shrewdly put substitutes into the service for a term of three years. Swindlers were plenty, who hired out as substitutes, got their money in advance and then left for parts unknown. Some 300 persons were exempted for physical disability, about 250 failed to report, and, altogether, it is doubtful whether 500 of the drafted men ever went into the army. The first lot of conscripts, fifty-one in number, left for camp at Pittsburgh in the latter part of October, some 300 were forwarded on the 10th of November, and the balance went on at intervals between that and the end of the year. Andrew Scott was appointed a Provost Marshal to hunt up the delinquents, but hardly found enough to pay for the trouble. The Councils of Erie voted \$45,000 for the relief of the families of conscripts from the city, and the Ladies' Aid Society supplied each family with a Thanksgiving dinner at its place of residence. A majority of the conscripts reached home by the ensuing August. Few saw any fighting and the number of deaths was quite meager.

#### OTHER MATTERS.

By fall prices had gone up 25 to 40 per cent, with a steady tendency to advance. The National tax law was in full operation, and county, city and township levies were largely increased to provide money for bounties. Gold and silver had disappeared from circulation, and national treasury notes, or greenbacks, as they came to be known, were slowly finding their way into use, but the principal medium of exchange still consisted of the notes of uncertain State banks, county and city scrip and Government fractional currency or "shin plasters." Even of the latter there were not enough for public convenience, and business men resorted to checks and due bills for fractional parts of a dollar. To meet the demand for small change, the city issued scrip in sums of 5, 10, 20, 25 and 50 cents, which proved of much convenience for the time being.

While this was the state of affairs financially, political feeling grew daily more intense. The term "Copperhead," as applied to the Democrats, came into use about the beginning of 1863, and the latter, to retort upon the Republicans, styled them Blacksnakes, Revolutionists, Radicals and other names more forcible than polite. The Republicans taunted the Democrats with being opposed to the war, and the latter answered by saying that the Republicans aimed at the destruction of the people's liberty. Looking at the subject now, the embittered partisanship of the day seems supremely foolish and incompre-



hensible. There were true patriots on both sides, and both parties doubtless contained men who were more anxious for the triumph of selfish ends than for the good of the country. The mass of the people were patriotic, no matter by what party name they called themselves.

#### THE SECOND DRAFT.

Early in the year 1863, Congress passed an act taking the matter of conscription out of the hands of the States, rendering all persons liable between the ages of twenty and forty-five, except such as were exempt from physical causes, or for other special reasons, and making each Congressional district a military district, under the supervision of a Provost Marshal, an Enrolling Commissioner and an Examining Surgeon, to be appointed by the President. To escape military duty, when called upon, it was made necessary to prove exemption, furnish a substitute or pay \$300. Lieut. Col. H. S. Campbell, late of the Eighty-third Regiment, was named as Marshal; Jerome Powell, of Elk County, as Commissioner; and Dr. John Macklin, of Jefferson County, as Surgeon, to act for this Congressional district. Headquarters were established at Waterford, and a new enrollment was made during the months of May and June. In the prosecution of their duties, the enrolling officers met with some hostility among the laborers and mechanics of the city, but nothing occurred of a serious nature. The Government was now enlisting negroes into the army, and bodies of those troops passed through Erie frequently.

The news of the rebel invasion of Pennsylvania, and of the battles at Gettysburg caused a wonderful commotion throughout the county. The Governor made an urgent appeal for militia to defend the State, and instant measures were taken in response. A vast meeting was held in Erie on the evening of June 15, at which earnest speeches were made by Messrs. Lowry, Sill, Galbraith, Walker, Marvin, McCreary and others, pointing out the duty of the people to drive the enemy from the soil of Pennsylvania. About 400 citizens enlisted for the State defense, but, on reaching Pittsburgh, they were ordered home, the victory of Meade having rendered their immediate service unnecessary. Generous contributions of hospital stores were sent to the wounded Erie County soldiers at Gettysburg by the efforts of the Ladies' Aid Society. The fall of Vicksburg and Meade's triumph were celebrated in Erie with great rejoicing.

By reference to the newspapers of the day, we find that in June Capt. Mueller was in Erie recruiting another battery. Large numbers of young men were shipping in the navy. The citizens were making extraordinary exertions to avert another draft. Insurance companies against the draft were formed by the score, and hundreds of persons were putting in claims for exemption to the enrolling officers. Eastern regiments were passing through the city as often as two or three a week, on their way home to fill up their ranks. Not a few liable to military service were slipping off to Canada, and an occasional instance was reported of young men cunningly maiming themselves to secure exemption. The only portion of the male population who felt really comfortable were the deformed, the crippled and the over-aged.

The second draft in numerical order, and the first under the United States law, occurred at Waterford, under the supervision of the officers above named, on Monday and Tuesday, the 24th and 25th of August. The wheel stood on a platform in front of the Provost Marshal's office, and the names were drawn by a blind man. An audience of a thousand or more surrounded the officers, one of whom took each slip as it came out of the wheel and read it aloud, so that all present could hear. The crowd was good natured throughout the proceedings, but many a man who assumed indifference when his name





was drawn was at heart sick and sore. The saddest features of the case did not appear to the public: they were only known to the parents, the wives and the children of the conscripts. It is impossible to state the number who were drafted, but as the county was announced to be nearly 1,400 short of its quota a week or so before, it is probable that it did not fall much below that figure. The price of substitutes ran up to \$300, with the supply quite up to the demand. On the 26th of September, it was stated in the newspapers that eighty-three of the conscripts had furnished substitutes. 245 had paid commutation, 706 had been exempted and 127 had been forwarded to camp at Pittsburgh.

The fall election for Governor was one of the most exciting in the history of State politics. Meetings were held in all parts of the county by both parties, and much bad feeling prevailed.

#### LIVELY RECRUITING.

In October, appeared a call from President Lincoln for 300,000 more men. On the heels of this, Gov. Curtin announced Pennsylvania's quota to be 38,268, which he asked to be made up by volunteering. A general bounty of \$402 was offered to veterans who should re-enlist, and \$100 less to new recruits. To this sum the county added \$300, and most of the districts \$50 to \$100 more.

During a portion of the season, the United States steamer Michigan, which had been fully manned again, was guarding Johnson Island, in the upper part of the lake, where about two thousand rebel prisoners were confined, whom rumor accused of a design to escape. In the month of November, reports became current of a proposed rebel invasion from Canada, Erie being named as the landing place. This was the most startling news, in a local sense, that had yet arisen out of the war, and our citizens were correspondingly agitated. While the excitement was at its height, 600 troops arrived from Pittsburgh, with a battery, all under the command of Maj. Gen. Brooks. The latter directed intrenchments to be thrown up on the blockhouse bluff, and called upon the citizens to lend him their assistance. Something like one thousand obeyed his summons, with picks and shovels, on the first day, but the workers dwindled woefully in number on the second day. The rumor, which was absurd from the start, soon proved to be false, the work was abandoned, and the troops left for the South in a few days, with the exception of the battery.

The encouragement given by the large bounties did much to promote volunteering. Erie County's quota of the new call was 673, which it was determined by the public should be made up without a draft. On the 14th of January, 1864, the members of the One Hundred and Eleventh Regiment came home to recruit their ranks. They were given a grand reception at the depot, and treated by the ladies to a sumptuous repast in Wayne Hall. The regiment went into camp on the fair grounds, and remained until February 25, when they left for the seat of war with ranks nearly full. A good many members of the Eighty-third Regiment, whose terms had expired, also came home in January, and were received with the cordiality their bravery entitled them to. Seventy-five more arrived on the 4th of March.

Among the features at the beginning of 1864, it is to be noted that two recruiting officers for the regular army were busy at work in the city. The national currency had supplanted all other paper circulation, and, being issued in vast amounts, had inflated prices to twice and thrice their normal standard. A remarkable speculation had commenced in real estate. Sixty persons had enlisted from Erie in the navy and hosts of others were thinking of doing the





same in preference to entering the army. Several squads of negro soldiers passed through Erie from Waterford, where they had been accepted to apply on the quota of the county. Five or six criminals were released from prison by the court at the May session on condition that they must join the army.

To the joy of all, when the day for the draft arrived, Erie County escaped, her proportion having been raised. A few names were drawn, however, for the other counties of the Congressional district.

#### HALF A MILLION MORE.

The call of the President, in July, for 500,000 more men, was succeeded by the usual periodical endeavor to avoid the draft, which had become the all-exciting topic of discussion. At a meeting in Erie, \$20,000 was subscribed to offer extra inducements to volunteers, besides the United States, county and district bounties. The quota of the county was stated to be 1,280, and of this, the city's proportion was about one hundred and fifty. Provost Marshal Campbell, in pursuance of instructions, gave notice that negroes would be taken as substitutes. This hint was eagerly accepted, and Asa Battles, John W. Halderman and Richard M. Broas were deputed to go to the Southwest and pick up recruits to apply on the quota of Erie County. Meanwhile Ensign Bone had opened an office in the city, where he was shipping men by the hundred for the navy. About a thousand entered the service through that channel, receiving an average bounty of \$400. The price of substitutes had increased to \$550, \$600 and \$700.

President Lincoln was re-elected in November, after a contest which has never been surpassed in the hatred it engendered, and the vigor with which it was fought on both sides. Every speaker who could be mustered was forced upon the stump, and there was scarcely a cross-roads that did not have its mass-meetings, pole raisings and political clubs. The great processions of the two parties in Erie during that campaign were the chief events of a life-time to many of the participants. Notwithstanding the heated canvas, the election passed off without a disturbance, and the defeated party acquiesced in the result with the calmness of a martyr.

On the 10th of November, there were two companies of home guards in Erie organized especially for State defense.

#### NEARING THE END.

The call for 300,000 more men in January, 1865, led the Councils of Erie to increase their offer of a bounty to \$150, which was ultimately increased to \$400. A draft took place at Ridgway, where the Provost Marshal's office had been moved from Waterford, on the 6th of March, in which 2,010 names were drawn from Erie County. The only district that did not have to contribute was Girard Borough. The names of the conscripts were telegraphed to Erie and read to the anxious thousands in waiting, from a window of the Wright Block. Occasionally, a sound of forced laughter would be heard as some excitable person's name was announced, but the general bearing of the crowd was solemn and painful. Hundreds of women were in the crowd, and their distress upon learning of the conscription of some father, husband or brother was most pitiful. The people were at last face to face with war's sternest and cruelest realities. The Legislature had passed an act authorizing any district to pay a bounty of \$400, and large sums were now offered for volunteers and substitutes. The price of the latter at one period rose to \$1,500, but got down finally to an average of between \$700 and \$800. Of the drafted men, a good por-



tion entered the service and were mostly assigned to guard duty in the forts at and near Washington. The majority of them were back by the close of June.

On Sunday, April 9, came the glad news of the surrender of Lee, which was everywhere hailed as the virtual end of the war. The demonstration in Erie over the event was the most joyful and impressive in the city's history. Cannon were fired, bells were rung, flags were thrown to the breeze, and the whole population shouted themselves hoarse for the Union and its gallant soldiers. The illumination in the evening made the streets almost as bright as the noonday sun.

This universal gladness was quickly changed to profound sorrow by the assassination of President Lincoln on that dreadful Friday, the 12th of April. Emblems of mourning instantly took the place of the tokens of victory, and every warehouse, shop and business establishment was closed on Saturday. The special train bearing the martyred President's remains to Springfield, passed through the city on the 27th of April. Thousands of spectators gathered at the depot to pay their last tribute of respect to the honored dead.

#### OFFICERS FROM ERIE COUNTY.

Here ends the story of the war, so far as relates to its general features in Erie County. A sketch in detail of the several regiments is given below, to which all are referred who wish to know more of their history. The following is a partial list of officers from Erie County who took part in the contest, aside from those already named or in the regular regimental organizations:

*United States Navy*.—Regular officers, R. B. Lowry, Thomas H. Stevens, R. N. Spotts, James E. Jouett, James W. Shirk, Leonard Paulding, D. Lanman, Napoleon Collins.

Chief Engineer—William H. Rutherford.

Surgeon—W. Maxwell Wood.

Assistant Paymasters—J. P. Loomis, Walter W. Chester, George A. Lyon.

*Volunteer Service*.—Masters—John H. Welsh, M. J. Cronen, James C. Marshall, Jr.

Ensigns—A. J. Louch, M. E. Flannigan, Patrick Donnelly, William Slocum, James Hunter, George W. Bone, Felix McCann, Philip Englehart, James S. Roberts, C. M. Bragg, John Dunlap, Frank Oliver, James Downs, J. M. Reed, John Sullivan, Norman McCloud, Warren Burch, — Reed, — Reed, Patrick Murphy, Braxton Bragg.

Engineers—Patrick Maloney, Robert Riley, William Bass, Bennett Jones, P. H. Fales, Jonas Slocum, William Moran, John Miles, George Odell.

Gunners—John Murray, William Barton, Thomas Carpenter.

Carpenters—J. G. Thomas, John O. Baker.

Masters Mates—Patrick Sullivan, Horace Sprague, Robert Roberts, Thomas J. Dunlap, William Marsh, Henry C. Warren, William E. Leonard, Jesse M. Rutherford, Joseph K. Kelso, James Cummins, Henry Van Velsor.

*Revenue Service*.—Douglass Ottinger.

*United States Army*.—Regular officers—Gen. Reno, H. B. Fleming, Josiah Kellogg, W. W. Lyon.

Paymaster—A. McDowell Lyon.

Quartermaster—E. C. Wilson.

*Volunteer Service*.—A. F. Swan, Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry; Lockwood Caughey, Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry; William McAllister, Twelfth Pennsylvania Cavalry; T. J. Hoskinson, Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry.

Paymasters—Allen A. Craig, S. V. Holliday, Gideon J. Ball, Henry C. Rogers, John W. Walker.



Quartermaster—Robert C. Caughey.

Surgeons—J. L. Stewart, Thomas H. Stuart.

The above is far from full, and may be incorrect in some respects.

The lamented Gen. Reno was appointed to West Point through the influence of Hon. John Galbraith. His father was once in business at the Erie docks.

S. Todd Perley served during a good part of the war, by appointment of Gov. Curtin, as State Agent to assist the sick and wounded in hospital at Washington.

#### COUNTY FINANCES IN CONNECTION WITH THE WAR.

The following are extracts from the records of the County Commissioners during and immediately following the war.

1861—April 22—The sum of \$10,000 of the county funds set apart for the support of such persons as shall enlist in support of the Government.

1862—August 5—A bounty of \$50 voted to each person who will volunteer to make up the quota of 500 men required from Erie County to make up the call of the President.

September 10—The quota being full and a large excess of volunteers in the One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiment; the resolution offering a bounty of \$50 extended to all who may hereafter form the Eighty-third, One Hundred and Eleventh and One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiments, or Thomas Lennon's Cavalry Company, to be credited to Erie County.

1863—December 14—A bounty of \$300 voted to each person who shall volunteer to the credit of Erie County, so as to avoid the draft fixed for the 5th of January, warrants to be issued for the purpose drawing interest, redeemable at the will of the County Commissioners in county scrip, at par without interest.

1864—February 9—The bounty of \$300 extended, under the same conditions as above.

April 5—County scrip signed to date, \$190,800.

March 14—Rate of bounty tax fixed at 20 mills on the dollar of valuation. Amount levied, \$93,652.

March 22—The bounty of \$300 continued till the quota of Erie County is full; provided, that if a local bounty is offered by any ward, borough or township, the county will only pay so much in addition as will make the sum of \$300.

June 7—Record made that the injunction asked for by James C. Marshall against the issue of the county scrip had been denied by Judge Derrickson.

December 15—The other banks of Erie having refused to receive the county scrip on deposit, arrangements made by which it will be received by the Keystone National Bank at par.

A tax of \$35,000 levied to redeem county scrip.

1865—January 9—Rate of county bounty tax fixed at 3 per cent on the valuation. Amount levied \$171,867.

October 2—Tax to the amount of \$12,000 levied to pay interest on scrip and bounty warrants.

December 27—The rate of county bounty tax fixed at 15 mills on the valuation. Amount levied \$88,643.

1866—January 2—Burned \$74,891 of the county scrip.

1867—January 7—Burned \$54,532 of county scrip.

April 1—Burned \$25,000 of county scrip.

1870—October 4—Estimate of county expenses: To replace scrip burned by Auditors for 1869, \$14,800; to redeem county scrip yet outstanding, \$3,700.







Wm. B. Reed



The above is all that is to be found in the minute book of the Commissioners relating to the subject.

## PRICES COMPARED.

The following table of retail prices, compiled from the Erie papers, shows how the cost of living advanced in consequence of the war:

| ARTICLES.                     | JANUARY 1, 1862. | MARCH 12, 1864. | SEPTEMBER 14, 1865. |
|-------------------------------|------------------|-----------------|---------------------|
| Flour, per barrel.....        | \$5.00 @ 6 00    | \$7.50 @ 8 00   | \$10.50 @ 11 00     |
| Wheat, per bushel.....        | 1 10             | 1.40 @ 1 60     | 1.80 @ 2 40         |
| Corn, per bushel.....         | 40               | 1 20            | 75 @ 80             |
| Rye, per bushel.....          | 60               | 1 25            | 1 00                |
| Oats, per bushel.....         | 30               | 75              | 50                  |
| Barley, per bushel.....       | 40 @ 50          | 1 25            | 75 @ 1 00           |
| Clover seed, per bushel.....  | 4.00 @ 4 25      |                 | 14.00 @ 15 00       |
| Timothy seed, per bushel..... | 2 00             |                 | 6 00                |
| Flax seed, per bushel.....    | 87               | 2 00            | 1 75                |
| Potatoes, per bushel.....     | 37½              | 60 @ 75         | 40 @ 50             |
| Beans per bushel.....         | 1 25             | 2.00 @ 2 25     | 1.50 @ 2 00         |
| Dried apples, per bushel..... | 1 50             | per lb 25 @ 30  | 2 00                |
| Butter, per pound.....        | 15 @ 16          | 30 @ 35         | 28 @ 30             |
| Lard, per pound.....          | 8 @ 10           | 25 @ 28         | 20                  |
| Cheese, per pound.....        | 5 @ 6            | 12 @ 15         | 14 @ 16             |
| Ham, per pound.....           | 7 @ 8            | 15 @ 16         | 25 @ 28             |
| Shoulder, per pound.....      | 6                | 12              | 20                  |
| Eggs, per dozen.....          | 10 @ 12          | 20 @ 23         | 20 @ 22             |
| Hard wood, per cord.....      | 2.00 @ 2 50      |                 | 7 00                |
| Soft wood, per cord.....      | 2 00             |                 | 4 00                |

## THE ERIE REGIMENT—THREE MONTHS.

This regiment was recruited under a call issued on the 21st of April, 1861, by Capt. John W. McLane, who had served in the Mexican war, and at the breaking-out of the rebellion was in command of the Wayne Guard at Erie. Twelve hundred men responded to the call in four days, of whom ten companies of seventy-seven men each were accepted. The regiment was mainly recruited from Erie and Crawford Counties. It went into camp on a piece of vacant ground in Erie City, on the east side of Parade street, near the intersection of Sixth, which was duly christened Camp Wayne. Field officers were elected on the 27th of April. The regiment proceeded by rail to Pittsburgh on Wednesday, May 1, and camped along the Allegheny River a short distance above the city. Being the first organized regiment that had reached the city, it was received with much curiosity and enthusiasm, and the people vied with each other in deeds of kindness to both officers and men. After six weeks spent in idleness at Camp Wilkins, as its first quarters were known, the regiment was moved to Hulton Station, twelve miles further up the Allegheny, where a general rendezvous had been established for the troops of Western Pennsylvania, under the name of Camp Wright. Here the men received muskets and were carefully drilled, but labored under much disadvantage in target practice for want of suitable ammunition. The term of enlistment of the regiment expired without its having been mustered into the United States service. It returned to Erie on the 20th of July, much to the disgust of both officers and men, who were in dead earnest to render some service to their country.

The following were the principal officers of the regiment:



## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel—John W. McLane.  
Lieutenant Colonel—Benjamin Grant.  
Major—M. Schlaudecker.  
Adjutant—Strong Vincent.  
Quartermaster—S. B. Benson.  
Surgeon—J. L. Stewart.

## COMPANY A—RECRUITED AT ERIE.

Captain—T. M. Austin.  
First Lieutenant—A. McD. Lyon.  
Second Lieutenant—Strong Vincent.  
Second Lieutenant—William E. Bates.

## COMPANY B—RECRUITED AT ERIE.

Captain—Hiram L. Brown.  
First Lieutenant—James F. Wittich.  
First Lieutenant—D. B. McCreary.  
Second Lieutenant—John M. Clark.

## COMPANY C—RECRUITED AT ERIE.

Captain—John Graham.  
First Lieutenant—A. E. Yale.  
Second Lieutenant—C. P. Rogers.

## COMPANY D—RECRUITED AT CONNEAUTVILLE.

Captain—J. L. Dunn.  
First Lieutenant—J. W. Patton.  
Second Lieutenant—I. S. Krick.

## COMPANY E—RECRUITED AT WATERFORD.

Captain—John A. Austin.  
First Lieutenant—A. M. Judson.  
Second Lieutenant—J. W. McKay.

## COMPANY F—RECRUITED AT TITUSVILLE.

Captain—Charles B. Morgan.  
First Lieutenant—James Farrell.  
Second Lieutenant—David P. Sigler.

## COMPANY G—RECRUITED AT GIRARD.

Captain—D. W. Hutchinson.  
First Lieutenant—J. Godfrey.  
Second Lieutenants—C. A. Pettibone, J. E. Pettibone.

## COMPANY H—RECRUITED AT UNION.

Captain—John Landsrath.  
First Lieutenant—John M. Sell.  
Second Lieutenant—W. W. Gould.

## COMPANY I—RECRUITED AT ERIE.

Captain—Frank Wagner.  
First Lieutenant—Peter Liebel.  
Second Lieutenant—Peter Schlaudecker.





## COMPANY K—RECRUITED AT ERIE.

Captain—John Kilpatrick.

First Lieutenant—Thomas C. McLane.

Second Lieutenant—Edward Coughlin.

The regiment was accompanied by Mehl's Band during the entire period of its absence.

## THE EIGHTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

On the return of the three months' regiment, Col. McLane immediately announced his purpose of raising another regiment for three years. Authority for this purpose was received on the 24th of July, 1861, and in less than five weeks the full complement of 1,000 men had enlisted, mainly from the counties of Erie, Crawford, Warren and Forest. Of these, nearly three hundred had been members of the three months' regiment. The rendezvous was on the old fair grounds east of Erie, and the regiment was mustered into the United States service on the 8th of September. It left for Washington on the 16th of September, accompanied by Mehl's Band, where it was assigned to the Third Brigade of Porter's division, under command of Gen. Butterfield. The regiment soon attained to a high reputation for drill and soldierly appearance. On one occasion, Gen. McClellan said to Col. McLane: "I congratulate you upon having one of the very best regiments in the army." Gen. Butterfield also congratulated and commended the regiment in a general order. It was also awarded one of the French uniforms and equipments that had been specially imported to be presented to the regiments found the most proficient in a competitive drill. The regiment remained in camp in front of Washington until the 8th of March, 1862, when orders were received for the whole army to move. It took part in the reconnoissance toward Big Bethel and the siege of Yorktown, and was prominently engaged in the battles of Hanover Court House, Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill and most of the desperate encounters along and in the vicinity of the Chickahominy. At Gaines' Mill on the 27th of June, Col. McLane was killed, lamented not only by his own men but by the whole corps. On the 11th of August, Mehl's Band, which had been with the regiment to that date, was discharged by general order, and came back to Erie. When the army moved north, the Eighty-third accompanied it, and participated in Pope's campaign, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Spottsylvania, and, in fact, nearly every battle that was fought down to the closing scene at Appomattox. Col. Vincent, who had succeeded Col. McLane, and who was at the time in command of the brigade, fell, mortally wounded, at Gettysburg on the 2d of July, 1863. He had been appointed a Brigadier General, but the news of his promotion did not reach the regiment until after his death. After Gettysburg, the regiment, which had been reduced by losses in battle and sickness to but 200 of its original members, was enlarged to the extent of some 400 drafted men and substitutes, and it received accessions from time to time sufficient to swell its total roll to about 2,600. It was mustered out of the service at Washington on the 28th of June, 1865, and formally disbanded on the 4th of July at Harrisburg. The members of the regiment returned to their homes in small bodies, but their welcome was none the less warm and cheering. In the official history of Pennsylvania volunteers, published by the commonwealth, it is stated that the Eighty-third Regiment was engaged in twenty-five battles, "more by two than any other Pennsylvania Infantry regiment." The surviving members formed a civil organization in September, 1867, which has assembled each



year at some town within the limits of the territory in which it was recruited. Below is a list of the principal officers of the regiment:

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels—John W. McLane, Strong Vincent, O. S. Woodward, Chauncey P. Rogers.

Lieutenant Colonels—Strong Vincent, Hugh S. Campbell, Dewitt C. McCoy, Chauncey P. Rogers, William O. Colt.

Majors—Louis H. Naghel, William H. Lamont, William O. Colt, W. H. Dunbar.

Adjutants—John M. Clark, B. M. Frank.

Quartermasters—James Saeger, Daniel W. Clark, George M. Boal.

Surgeons—William Faulkner, E. P. Allen, J. P. Burchfield.

Assistant Surgeons—David E. Bellnap, Isaac Walborn, Michael Thompson, Jonathan Wettring, William S. Stewart, Jared Free, T. C. M. Stockton.

Chaplains—Josiah Flower, Orson B. Clark.

#### COMPANY A—RECRUITED AT TITUSVILLE.

Captains—Charles B. Morgan, David P. Sigler, David P. Jones, William O. Colt, E. L. Whittelsey.

First Lieutenants—David P. Sigler, David P. Jones, James M. Hunter, Martin V. Gifford, Wilkes S. Colt.

Second Lieutenants—David P. Jones, James M. Hunter, Wilkes S. Colt, William H. Lamont, Pierce Hanrahan, David B. Rogers.

#### COMPANY B—RECRUITED AT MEADVILLE.

Captains—John F. Morris, David A. Apple, Daniel G. Saeger, Israel Thickstun, Andrew J. McKee.

First Lieutenants—James Saeger, Daniel G. Saeger, Orrin A. Hotchkiss, David A. Apple, Andrew J. McKee, A. C. Montgomery, Harrison Raymond.

Second Lieutenants—David A. Apple, Daniel G. Saeger, Orrin A. Hotchkiss, A. C. Montgomery, Harrison Raymond, Charles W. Smith.

#### COMPANY C—RECRUITED AT ERIE.

Captains—John Graham, John H. Borden.

First Lieutenants—Aaron E. Yale, John W. Vannatta, Abner B. Edson, Charles H. Hubbell.

Second Lieutenants—James R. Farrell, Bethuel J. Goff, Joseph B. Grimmer, John W. Vannatta, Samuel L. Fluke, Charles H. Hubbell, Daniel B. Foote.

#### COMPANY D—RECRUITED AT EDINBORO.

Captains—O. S. Woodward, Chauncey P. Rogers, John P. Kleckner.

First Lieutenants—Chauncey P. Rogers, Isaac Keck.

Second Lieutenants—Plympton A. White, Isaac Keck, Abijah H. Burnett.

#### COMPANY E—RECRUITED AT WATERFORD.

Captains—Hugh S. Campbell, Amos M. Judson, Benjamin A. Smith, Peter Grace.

First Lieutenants—Amos M. Judson, William O. Colt, Peter Grace, William H. McGill.

Second Lieutenants—William O. Colt, James H. Barnett, Peter Grace, William H. McGill, Alex. B. Langley, E. L. Whittelsey, James C. Percival.



## COMPANY F—RECRUITED AT MEADVILLE.

Captains—Dewitt C. McCoy, Thomas A. Stebbins, C. V. Van Dusen.

First Lieutenants—Joel Smith, Thomas A. Stebbins, C. V. Van Dusen, John W. Marshall, Noble L. Terrell.

Second Lieutenants—Thomas A. Stebbins, John W. Marshall, Augustus McGill, William J. Gleason, John P. Kleckner, William L. Bennett.

## COMPANY G—RECRUITED AT TIONESTA.

Captains—Daniel S. Knox, George Stowe, Moses G. Corey.

First Lieutenants—George Stowe, Moses G. Corey, Thomas Van Giesen.

Second Lieutenants—Daniel W. Clark, John Herrington, Moses G. Corey, Thomas J. Van Giesen, Benjamin A. Smith.

A new company G, recruited in Allegheny County, was assigned to the regiment in March, 1865.

## COMPANY H—RECRUITED AT CONNEAUTVILLE.

Captains—P. B. Carpenter, Israel Thickstun.

First Lieutenants—John E. Wilson, Israel Thickstun, Roswell B. Hynes.

Second Lieutenants—Israel Thickstun, James W. Foster, Oliver L. Hall, Andrew J. McKee.

A new company H, recruited at Pittsburgh, was assigned to the regiment in March, 1865.

## COMPANY I—RECRUITED AT ERIE.

Captains—Hiram L. Brown, John M. Sell, John H. Borden.

First Lieutenants—John M. Sell, John H. Borden, Frederick C. Wittich.

Second Lieutenants—John M. Clark, Frederick C. Wittich, William J. Wittich, Abner B. Edson.

A new company I, recruited at Harrisburg and Reading, was assigned to the regiment in March, 1865.

## COMPANY K—RECRUITED AT ERIE.

Captains—Thomas M. Austin, John Hechtman.

First Lieutenants—William E. Bates, John Hechtman, Henry Austin.

Second Lieutenants—Edmund W. Reed, Henry Austin, Noble L. Terrell.

A new company K, recruited in Dauphin County, was assigned to the regiment in March, 1865.

## THE ONE HUNDRED AND ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

While the Eighty-third Regiment was organizing, application was made to the Secretary of War by Matthias Sehlaudecker, of Erie, who had served as Major of the three months' regiment, for authority to recruit a new infantry regiment for the three years' service. His request was granted on the 2d of September, 1861, a rendezvous was at once established at the old fair ground, and on the 24th of January, 1862, the ranks being full, a regimental organization was effected. The regiment left for Harrisburg on the 25th by way of Cleveland and Pittsburgh, reaching the State capital on the 27th. There it was furnished with colors, arms and equipments, and on the 1st of March proceeded to Baltimore. Its first serious engagement was on the 9th of August, at Cedar Mountain, where it lost 19 killed, 61 wounded and 13 missing. From that time to the 24th of September, 1863, when the regiment was transferred to Tennessee, it was constantly connected with the Army of the Potomac, and participated in nearly all of the memorable battles in Virginia and Maryland,





including Antietam, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. While stationed at Acquia Creek it was one of fifteen regiments specially commended by Gen. Hooker in his general order of March 3. Col. Schlaudecker was honorably discharged in November, 1862, and the other field officers were duly promoted. The regiment joined Rosecrans' army at Murfreesboro on the 6th of October, 1863, and took a conspicuous part in the movement upon Lookout Mountain. In December, most of its members enlisted for a second term, and were given a furlough to come home, arriving at Erie the 14th of January, 1864. On returning to the scene of war in the Southwest, the regiment took part in the march upon Atlanta, being one of the first to enter that city. During the severe fighting before the capture of Atlanta, Col. Cobham was shot, and died on the field of battle. The regiment performed provost duty in Atlanta some two months, when it joined the main body of the army in Sherman's famous "march to the sea." At Goldsboro, N. C., the One Hundred and Ninth and One Hundred and Eleventh Regiments, which had served side by side since 1862, were consolidated, with 885 members, retaining the latter title. It was mustered out of service at Washington on the 19th of July, 1865, and the Northwestern Pennsylvania portion of the regiment reached Erie on the 27th of the same month, where, after a grand reception, the gallant veterans quietly separated for their respective homes. Below is a list of the principal officers of the regiment:

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels—M. Schlaudecker, George A. Cobham, Thomas M. Walker.

Lieutenant Colonels—George A. Cobham, Thomas M. Walker, Frank J. Osgood.

Majors—Thomas M. Walker, Frank J. Osgood, John A. Boyle.

Adjutants—John A. Boyle, James M. Wells, Hiram L. Blodgett, John R. Boyle, Albert G. Lucas.

Quartermasters—Alexander Thompson, William Saeger, Noah W. Lowell.

Surgeons—Wallace B. Stewart, George P. Oliver, James L. Dunn, D. H. Strickland.

Assistant Surgeons—John Nicholson, James Stokes, Henry F. Conrad, Joseph F. Ake, G. M. Bradfield, D. H. Strickland.

Chaplains—Loren D. Williams, John R. Hamilton.

## COMPANY A.

Captains—Josiah Brown, John D. Bentley, Martellus H. Todd, George Selkregg.

First Lieutenants—John D. Bently, Martellus H. Todd, Nelson E. Ames, Joseph Warford.

Second Lieutenants—M. H. Todd, N. E. Ames, Cyrus A. Hayes.

## COMPANY B.

Captains—Arthur Corrigan, W. P. Langworthy, Wallace B. Warner, William Geary, John J. Haight.

First Lieutenants—W. P. Langworthy, Wallace B. Warner, John J. Haight.

Second Lieutenants—Wallace B. Warner, John J. Haight, Marvin D. Pettit.

## COMPANY C.

Captains—Richard Cross, O. H. P. Ferguson.

First Lieutenants—O. H. P. Ferguson, Hiram L. Blodgett, William C. Hay, John McFarland.



Second Lieutenants—Hiram L. Blodgett, William C. Hay, Philetus D. Fowler.

## COMPANY D.

Captains—Elias M. Pierco, William J. Alexander, H. R. Sturdevant.

First Lieutenants—William J. Alexander, H. R. Sturdevant, Nelson Spencer, C. W. Culbertson.

Second Lieutenants—H. R. Sturdevant, Nelson Spencer, Warren M. Foster.

## COMPANY E.

Captains—Samuel M. Davis, Peter S. Bancroft, Francis A. Guthrie, William L. Patterson.

First Lieutenants—Leander W. Kimball, F. A. Guthrie, W. L. Patterson, Jesse Moore.

Second Lieutenants—W. L. Patterson, Jesse Moore, Hiram Bissell.

## COMPANY F.

Captains—John Braden, James M. Wells.

First Lieutenants—James M. Wells, C. M. Kingsbury, Andrew W. Tracy.

Second Lieutenants—C. W. Kingsbury, George Selkregg, John L. Wells.

## COMPANY G.

Captains—William A. Thomas, Frederick L. Gimber.

First Lieutenants—Christian Sexaur, William Mathers.

Second Lieutenants—Joseph Cronenberger, Valentine Hitchcock, Albert N. Kinney.

## COMPANY H.

Captains—J. P. Schlaudecker, Hiram L. Blodgett, William C. Hay.

First Lieutenants—George J. Whitney, John R. Boyle, William P. Gould.

Second Lieutenants—Samuel S. Bloom, John R. Boyle.

## COMPANY I.

Captains—Frank Wagner, Charles Woeltge, Moses Veale.

First Lieutenants—Charles Woeltge, John C. Teel, Henry Dieffenbach, William W. Griffig.

Second Lieutenants—U. Schlaudecker, William Saeger, Henry Dieffenbach.

## COMPANY K.

Captains—Jonas J. Pierce, Frank J. Osgood, Plympton A. Mead.

First Lieutenants—F. J. Osgood, P. A. Mead, Albert E. Black, George W. Clark.

Second Lieutenants—George W. Smith, P. A. Mead, A. E. Black, George W. Clark.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

A fourth regiment, which received the title of the One Hundred and Forty-fifth, was recruited during the summer and fall of 1862, having its rendezvous at the same camp which had been used by the Eighty-third and One Hundred and Eleventh Regiments. The date of its organization, September 5, 1862, was one of the most critical in the history of the war. The regiment was accordingly hurried forward without arms and with little training in military duty. Leaving Erie on the 11th of September, it reached Chambersburg by way of Buffalo and Elmira within thirty-six hours, was there fur-



nished with arms, and in two days more was within sound of the enemy's guns at Antietam. About noon on the 17th, the regiment joined the extreme right of the Union line, and rendered good service in preventing a flank movement of the enemy. After the battle, it was one of the detail to bury the dead, some of whom had lain upon the field of battle four days. The exposure to which the regiment had been thus suddenly subjected told with serious effect upon many of the men, so that between 200 and 300 were disqualified for duty within a month after it was ordered to the front. Quite a number died or were permanently disabled. The regiment was assigned to the First Brigade, First Division, of the Second Corps.

On the 13th of December, the One Hundred and Forty-fifth took part in the terrible charge at Fredericksburg, under the lead of Gen. Hancock. The division to which it belonged was composed of 5,000 men, 2,000 of whom fell in that single charge. Of the 556 members of the One Hundred and Forty-fifth who crossed the river, 226 were either killed or wounded. At Chancellorsville, a detail of 150 men from the One Hundred and Forty-fifth was ordered to the relief of the skirmish line, and after some hard fighting, failing to receive the command to retire, were mostly captured. The regiment entered the battle of Gettysburg 200 strong, and lost upward of eighty in killed and wounded. Returning to Virginia, it participated in nearly all of the marches and engagements of the Union army until the winter of 1863 brought the campaign to a close.

The renewal of operations in May, 1864, found the regiment recruited almost to its original strength. From this date the history of the Army of Virginia, with its never-ceasing marches and well-nigh daily battles, is equally the history of the regiment. No braver men were in that army, and none who had more of the confidence of their commanding officers. In the charge in front of Petersburg, the regiment had about fifty killed and wounded, and some ninety fell into the hands of the enemy. The remainder of the men were almost constantly under fire during the balance of the season.

In the spring campaign of 1865, the regiment did good service with Sheridan. It was mustered out of service on the 31st of May, and returned to Erie on the 5th of June, where it was welcomed with the honors it so richly deserved.

Below is a list of the principal officers:

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels—Hiram L. Brown, David B. McCreary.

Lieutenant Colonels—David B. McCreary, Charles M. Lynch.

Majors—John W. Patton, John W. Reynolds, Charles M. Lynch, John D. Black.

Adjutants—James C. Hart, John D. Black.

Quartermasters—James G. Payne, D. W. Winchester.

Surgeon—George L. Potter.

Assistant Surgeons—Simon V. Pilgrim, J. S. Whilldin, Daniel W. Richards, I. N. Taylor.

Chaplain—J. H. W. Stuckenberg.

#### COMPANY A—RECRUITED IN ERIE COUNTY.

Captains—John W. Reynolds, Frs J. De Schryver, Horace McCray.

First Lieutenants—James C. Hart, Fletcher Clay, Daniel Long, Frs J. De Schryver, Horace McCray, Elias Brockway.

Second Lieutenants—Frs J. De Schryver, Daniel Long, Horace McCray, Elias Brockway, William F. Brockway.







Ch. Duncombe

487 + 488



## COMPANY B—RECRUITED IN ERIE COUNTY.

Captains—Moses W. Oliver, John H. Collom, Marlton O. Way.

First Lieutenants—William H. Graut, John H. Collom, M. O. Way.

Second Lieutenants—Joseph A. Moray, John H. Collom, M. O. Way, S. M. Birchfield.

## COMPANY C—RECRUITED IN ERIE COUNTY.

Captains—Dyer Loomis, George T. Jewett, Malvin H. Bemis.

First Lieutenants—Ezra A. Parker, George T. Jewett, M. H. Bemis.

Second Lieutenants—George T. Jewett, M. H. Bemis, A. H. Rathbone, John M. Fargo.

## COMPANY D—RECRUITED IN ERIE COUNTY.

Captains—David B. McCreary, Charles M. Lynch, Clayton W. Lytle.

First Lieutenants—John H. Hubbard, Horatio F. Lewis, C. W. Lytle, Thomas C. Lee.

Second Lieutenants—Charles H. Riblet, C. W. Lytle, Thomas C. Lee, John C. McIntosh.

## COMPANY F—RECRUITED IN WARREN COUNTY.

Captain—Kimball H. Stiles.

First Lieutenants—Richard Magill, Jeremiah Birtcil.

Second Lieutenants—Stephen H. Evans, Jeremiah Birtcil, Louis B. Carlile.

## COMPANY G—RECRUITED IN MERCER COUNTY.

Captains—William W. W. Wood, Thomas F. McCreary, George F. C. Smart.

First Lieutenants—T. F. McCreary, G. F. C. Smart, Joseph L. Linn.

Second Lieutenants—John W. Vincent, G. F. C. Smart, Joseph L. Linn, Robert C. McClure, Stephen A. Osborne.

## COMPANY H—RECRUITED IN CRAWFORD COUNTY.

Captains—Andrew J. Mason, J. Boyd Espy, Peter W. Free.

First Lieutenants—J. Boyd Espy, Hugh R. Stewart, Peter W. Free, William S. Trimble.

Second Lieutenants—H. R. Stewart, P. W. Free.

## COMPANY I—RECRUITED IN ERIE COUNTY.

Captains—Washington Brown, George G. Griswold, James B. Hamlin.

First Lieutenants—George G. Griswold, James B. Hamlin, Edwin W. Sampson, George A. Evans.

Second Lieutenants—James B. Hamlin, George A. Evans.

## COMPANY K—RECRUITED IN ERIE COUNTY.

Captains—John W. Walker, John C. Hilton, C. W. Devereaux, Samuel V. Dean.

First Lieutenants—James F. Wittich, John C. Hilton, C. W. Devereaux, Samuel C. Snell, George W. Young.

Second Lieutenants—C. W. Devereaux, R. M. Brown, Samuel V. Dean, Samuel C. Snell.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

## MISCELLANEOUS—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

**A**N Agricultural and Mechanical Society was formed as early as 1822, with the following officers: President, Judah Colt; Treasurer, Charles J. Reed; Secretary, Giles Sanford; Directors, John Vincent, R. S. Reed, William Miles, Martin Strong, Benjamin Russell, Elisha Marvin, Moses Barnett, John McCord, Simeon Leet and Matthias Brindle. A fair was held in 1823 on the public square in Erie, at which \$78 were paid in premiums, the highest premium being \$8 for the best two acres of wheat.

The next organization was perfected in 1848 under the title of the Erie County Agricultural Society, John Brawley being President, J. C. Spencer Treasurer, and J. D. Dunlap Secretary. Fairs were held on the Academy grounds in 1849, 1850, 1851 and 1852; on the Cunningham lot, east of Parade street, in 1853, 1854 and 1855; on the Garrison tract in 1856, 1857 and 1858; and on the Ebersole farm, in East Mill Creek, in 1859 and 1860. The society was chartered as a joint association in 1860, with a capital stock of \$5,000, in shares of \$10 each. Thirty acres of the Ebersole farm were purchased, a race track laid out and a small exhibition building erected, but no fair was held after 1860. The war came on in 1861, and the mass of the people lost all interest in everything else of a public nature. At the fair in 1860, \$365 were paid out in premiums. The society became embarrassed, and its property was sold.

The existing Erie County Agricultural Society was formed in 1879, and has held fairs annually, commencing with that year, on the Reed lots, just west of Erie City. The location is the most convenient for the purpose that could be had, being easily accessible by rail and private conveyance. The first officers were: President, J. C. Thornton, Fairview; Vice President, John Dodge, Harbor Creek; Recording Secretary, George Burton, Erie; Corresponding Secretary, C. B. Evans, East Mill Creek; Treasurer, Jacob Taylor, West Mill Creek.

The Pennsylvania State Agricultural Society has held four exhibitions at Erie, on the Reed lots above referred to. The years of its fairs were 1872, 1873, 1877 and 1878. John W. Hammond, of Erie, was President of the society when its last two fairs in this county were held. James Miles, of Girard, was President in 1882-83-84.

## MILITIA AND MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.

The State adopted measures immediately after Independence for the organization and drill of its militia. By the act of 1804, every able-bodied man between the ages of eighteen and forty-five was enrolled and compelled to perform two days' military duty each year, or pay a fine. The militia were divided into companies, battalions, regiments and brigades, each of which elected its own officers. Beginning in a proper spirit, the "militia trainings," as they were termed, degenerated into a public farce. Every member was expected to have a gun and bring it along for inspection, but as the system weakened in popular estimation, the discipline grew more slack, and many carried sticks, canes, brooms, corn stalks, and even light fence rails. The contrast between the flaming uniforms of the officers and the outlandish appearance of the men was





at times indescribably laughable. For a long time, though, training day was a great event throughout the State, and was looked forward to as a fair or a circus is now. The militia law was repealed at the session of 1847-48, and the old-fashioned trainings went out of vogue.

In addition to the regular militia, volunteer companies have been in existence almost from the earliest settlement. The first of these was Capt. Elisha Marvin's Greenfield company, organized in 1801, with about eighty members. The second was Capt. Thomas Forster's Erie Light Infantry, organized in 1806. This company took part in the war of 1812-13, and a list of the officers and men will be found in the chapter devoted to that era. In 1808, there was a company known as the "Presque Isle Rangers," but it seems to have died out before the war. The following volunteer organizations were in existence in Erie at the periods named: In 1821, the Erie Greens, Samuel Duncan, Captain; in 1824, the Washington Artillery; in the same year the Erie Guards, Thomas Forster, Captain; in 1831, an artillery company, C. G. Howell, Captain; in 1836, a cavalry company; about 1841, the German Guards, Capt. Dutlinger, and the Washington Guards, Capt. Erhart; in 1842, the Wayne Grays, John W. McLane, Captain; in 1858, the Franklin Pierce Rifle Company; in 1859, the Wayne Guard, John W. McLane, Captain, and the Perry Artillery Company, Gustav Jarecki, Captain.

The Wayne Grays and the Wayne Guard are the best known, a number of citizens who are yet living having been members of one or the other of these organizations. The Grays tendered their services in the Mexican war, but they were declined by the United States Government, the quota of Pennsylvania being full. The Wayne Guard were at the height of their prosperity at the outbreak of the rebellion, and the company formed the nucleus of all the regiments that left Erie. More than half of the company became officers in the war.

Besides these volunteer organizations, the following are known to have been in existence in the county: At North East, in 1822, the Burgettstown Blues, Alexander McCloskey, Captain; at Waterford, in 1824, the Invincibles, Giles Hulbert, Captain; at Fairview, in 1824, a company, name unknown; at the same place, the Fairview Guards, T. Beckman, Captain; at Girard, in 1860, the Guards, D. W. Hutchinson, Captain. Most of the volunteer soldiery of the county at the outbreak of the rebellion tendered their services to the Government, and the several local organizations were blotted out by their incorporation into the Union army.

Under present laws, the State has a regularly organized volunteer force, in addition to the militia who are liable to be called into service in case of a war and draft. This body is known as the National Guard of Pennsylvania. Its organization consists of one division, three brigades, eighteen regiments of infantry and several companies each of artillery and cavalry. The Governor is (ex officio) commander-in-chief. Maj. Gen. John F. Hartranft is Division Commander, and the three brigades are commanded respectively by Brig. Gens. George R. Snowden, James A. Beaver and J. K. Sigfried. The Sixteenth Regiment is attached to the Second Brigade, and consisted, in 1882, of the following companies:

- Company A, Corry, Erie County.
- Company B, Erie, Erie County.
- Company C, Bradford, McKean County.
- Company D, Oil City, Venango County.
- Company E, Cooperstown, Venango County.
- Company F, Franklin, Venango County.



Company G, Erie, Erie County.

Company H, Ridgway, Elk County.

Company I, Warren, Warren County.

The regimental organization the same year was as follows:

Colonel, John A. Wiley, Franklin; Lieutenant Colonel, James B. Storer, Butler; Major, Frank M. Lamb, Erie; Adjutant, Willis J. Hulings, Franklin; Quartermaster, Walter W. Greenland; Surgeon, G. W. Dille, Cooperstown; Assistant Surgeons, D. V. Stranahan, Warren, and James E. Silliman, Erie; Chaplain, Rev. G. A. Carstensen (rank of Captain), Erie.

The commissioned officers of the Erie County companies were as follows:

Company A—Captain, Isaac B. Brown; First Lieutenant, W. Edgar Marsh; Second Lieutenant, George A. Davis; enlisted men, fifty.

Company B—Captain, John J. Baxter; First Lieutenant, George G. Egg; Second Lieutenant, John Geist; enlisted men sixty.

Company G—Captain, D. S. Crawford; First Lieutenant, John B. Boyd; Second Lieutenant, Edward W. Constable; enlisted men fifty-two.

Aside from the above, there is no organized military body in the county. The number of persons in the county subject to military duty as shown in the report of the Adjutant General for 1882 was 5,900.

#### TEMPERANCE.

In the early days of the county, the use of whisky was almost universal, and there were few houses in which a good supply was not kept constantly on hand. No one thought it wrong to "treat" visitors, or to drink in the presence of his family. Distilleries were as common as grist mills became afterward, and a large share of the grain was converted into liquor. Many farmers made a practice of regularly taking a portion of their grain to the distilleries and having a jug full or a barrel full of whisky made for their household use. The first prohibition society was established at Wattsburg in 1829, and the next year a great temperance wave swept over the county. A large portion of the people signed the pledge, it became unpopular to keep liquor in the house or to have grain made into whisky, and the distilleries rapidly disappeared. To-day there is not one in the county. The manufacture of wine began at North East in 1869, and has since become considerable of an industry at that place and Erie. Beer is a comparatively modern beverage in the county, having been introduced with the later German immigration. There are eight or ten breweries in the county, of which two at least are on quite an extensive scale.

In 1832, the County Temperance Society had 742 members. In 1840, there was a temperance society in almost every township. Various temperance societies have been in existence in Erie, and most of the larger towns since.

#### SLAVES AND SLAVERY.

The colored population of the county was larger, proportionately, eighty years ago than now. Most of those who were here then were brought in as slaves, some of the most reputable families having been owners of this kind of property. The emancipation act of the State provided that all negroes over a certain age should remain slaves until their death; all below should become free at the age of twenty-eight. Under its provisions, a large portion of the colored race became entitled to their freedom, but there were a few who continued in slavery till released by the Master of all. One of the most prosperous colored men who ever lived in the county was Boe Bladen. He was born in Guinea, was brought to America on a slave ship, worked out his freedom, came





to Erie, and took up a tract of land in Mill Creek Township, three miles from Erie. When he died, in 1829, he owned 200 acres.

#### SEAL OF THE COUNTY.

The seal of the county was adopted in 1808.

#### THE WEATHER.

Judah Colt states in his autobiography that in January, 1799, the weather was very warm. "The frost came out of the ground, and the farmers did their plowing."

The month of May, 1834, is notable in the weather records of the lake shore country. For three days before the 13th, there were strong cold winds from the west, with snow squalls. On the 13th, the bay and lake were unusually rough. Six inches of snow fell on the 15th. The leaves and blossoms were nearly all killed. No vessel was able to enter the port of Erie for four days. At the end of that time, the steamboat New York, from Buffalo, stopped at the channel pier. A small boat set out from the wharves to board her, and was capsized on the way over. Of eleven persons in the boat but two were saved.

Two of the worst storms on record occurred on the 10th and 11th of November, 1835, and on the 15th of the same month, 1842. On the occasion first named, the water was lashed into such fury that a party of fifteen men, who were raising the Detroit in Misery Bay, dared not venture to return home, and had to remain on the Peninsula from the evening of the 10th to the morning of the 12th without food, fire or shelter. The waves rolled over the sand beach clear up to the foot of Garrison Hill.

On the other hand, the weather was so mild on the 26th of December, 1865, that fires were not needed, and people were glad to throw open their doors and windows for cool air. On the 1st of January, 1876, the day was so pleasant that the people of Girard indulged in a picnic in the woods.

The winter of 1880-81 was one of the coldest ever known. Snow fell about the middle of November, and lasted without interruption till February 9. During most of the time there was a slight snow-fall daily. A break-up came on the 9th of February, but it was quickly followed by more snow, which lasted until the 15th of March. Then came the snow-storm of March 30 and 31, one of the greatest experienced in modern times. The cold was intense during most of the winter. On the 3d of February the thermometer was 18° below zero at Erie, 20° at McKean, 24° at Edinboro, 28° at Albion, and 30° at Waterford. The lake was frozen over to the Canada shore during a good portion of the winter, something that seldom happens. The snow and cold prevailed over the country from the Rocky Mountains to the Atlantic. There were snow and ice in portions of the South where they had never been known before.

The winter of 1881-82 was remarkable for its mildness. The bay of Presque Isle was open most of the season, and there was never more than a light coating of ice on the lake. As if to balance the account, the winter of 1882-83 was unusually long and steady. There was scarcely a pleasant day from November 1 to April 1. The ground was found to be frozen in some places in Erie City to a depth of three and a half feet.

#### EARLY JUSTICES.

Up to 1838, when the Constitution was amended, all Justices of the Peace were appointed by the Governor, to hold their offices during good behavior.





For some years the larger part of the marrying and a good share of the conveyancing were done by the Justices, who were usually men of more than ordinary standing. The records of the State Department at Harrisburg show the following appointments to that office:

- 1796—March 31, Thomas Rees, William Wilson.
- 1797—April 15, John Grubb.
- 1798—April 6, David McNair; August 3, John Way.
- 1799—March 8, Timothy Tuttle; March 28, Thomas Robinson; December 10, William Culbertson.
- 1800—August 15, William Clarke, John Lytle.
- 1801—February 28, Cornelius Van Horn, Abiathar Crane, John Hay; May 16, James Pollock, George Williamson, Adam Stewart.
- 1802—January 2, Thomas McCreary, Abiathar Crane.
- 1803—January 8, Hugh Wilson.
- 1804—January 2, Joseph M. Kratz, John Vincent.
- 1805—April 1, Thomas Brown.
- 1806—January 1, John C. Wallace; April 1, William Culbertson, Jacob Hildebrand.
- 1807—February 28, John Boyd; July 4, Elisha Marvin, George Moore.
- 1808—July 4, John Way; October 20, Timothy Tuttle.
- 1809—February 28, John Boyd, William Porter; June 22, Thomas Wilson.
- 1810—April 12, Dr. Waitstill Hastings.
- 1811—January 24, Cardiff Taggart; November 7, George Hurst.
- 1812—February 2, Howard Salsbury.
- 1815—March 3, Alex T. Blaine.
- 1816—January 2, John Phillips; November 13, John Gray.
- 1817—February 21, James Hall; March 14, Francis Brawley.
- 1818—January 28, John Morris; March 11, John McCord.
- 1819—December 14, Oliver Dunn, Myron Backus.
- 1820—February 28, Robert McClelland; May 18, James Weston.
- 1821—March 29, William Hall; November 2, Thomas Forster, Jr.
- 1822—February 18, Henry Colt, Jesse D. Jackson; March 16, Thomas Stewart, Hamilton H. Graham.
- 1823—March 6, George Moore; March 28, William Colt; December 8, Thomas Greenwood; December 9, Shepherd Beals; December 12, Jonathan Stafford; December 13, Giles Sanford.
- 1824—March 3, William Gray.
- 1825—March 1, John B. Jones, Robert M. Douglass; March 15, Ebenezer D. Gunnison, Joseph Wright; April 11, Alex McCloskey; August 3, John Brawley; October 28, John Phillips.
- 1827—April 12, William Graham, Myron Hutchinson.
- 1828—March 4, James Nelson; April 3, John L. Davis; August 1, William Kelly; December 5, Lewis S. Bowers.
- 1829—October 12, William Vincent; November 10, Mark Baldwin; December 1, Albert Tuttle; December 10, John Salsbury.
- 1830—March 11, William Kelly; April 3, John Brecht; December 23, James H. Woodworth.
- 1831—July 30, James Wilson.
- 1832—January 16, Jacob Lefever; March 8, John Bennett; May 22, James Weston; June 13, Philip Wells; July 31, Richard O. Hulbert; November 17, Casper M. Rouse; December 7, Thomas Laird.
- 1833—February 16, William T. Mackey; April 24, Thomas Mellon; August 8, James Smiley.



1834—February 20, Michael Jackson; March 14, Henry Mallory; April 10, Elias Salsbury; April 24, William W. Loomis; May 27, David G. Weber; August 26, Thomas L. Youngs; October 24, Ira Woodbury; October 31, Josiah Williams, Robert Heath.

1835—February 16, Alvin Ryan; April 23, George Moore; November 9, Hiram Drury; November 18, David Zimmerman, James McConkey.

James Chambers, of Harbor Creek, has probably been Justice of the Peace for a longer consecutive period than any other man in the county. He was appointed in 1837 by Gov. Ritner, and, with brief intervals, has held the position ever since.

#### THE CHOLERA.

Few persons are aware that the Asiatic cholera--most dreadful of all contagious diseases--at one time threatened the city of Erie. It was in July, 1832, in the days of steamboating. A party of immigrants were being conveyed up the lake from Buffalo, when a Mrs. Hunter and her daughter developed symptoms of the terrible epidemic. The steamboat stopped at the channel pier and they were landed on the peninsula, where both died--Mrs. Hunter after an illness of thirteen hours, and her daughter a few hours later. The event created much excitement among the citizens, who instantly adopted measures to prevent the contagion from getting a foothold in the town. Numerous cases of cholera developed during that season on board lake steamboats and in other lake cities.

#### TELEGRAPH LINES.

The first telegraph line in Erie County was put up in 1847. It extended from Buffalo to Cleveland. The only telegraph office in the county for several years was at Erie.

#### SHOWS AND CIRCUSES.

The early shows were altogether of the animal order, and the exhibitions generally took place in the barns of the best known hotels. In the beginning, they consisted of a lion or tiger and a monkey or two, and from that developed into large collections. We find a record of an elephant being in Erie in the summer of 1820, and of other animal shows in 1822 and 1823. The price of admission was 25 cents for adults, and 12½ cents for children. This charge continued up to the second or third year of the civil war. In July, 1827, the first circus appeared, and in the same month in 1831 a violent storm blew down the tent of another, which was considered by the pious people as a manifestation of the disapproval of Providence. Within a date comparatively recent, it was looked upon as wicked to attend a circus, and if religious persons attended at all, it was with fear that they were not doing exactly the right thing.

#### CATTLE DRIVING.

Before the era of railroads, cattle driving was one of the great industries of the county. There was no market for cattle nearer than the eastern counties of the State, and the only way of getting them there was by the common roads. They were collected annually and driven across the mountains in droves of one hundred or more to Berks, Lancaster and other counties convenient to Philadelphia. Two men and a boy, with as many horses, usually managed a drove, and the trip took from two to three months. Sheep, hogs and horses were driven to market in the same way. There were numerous taverns on the route, where rest and sustenance was provided for men and beasts. The business was started by Thomas P. and Isaac Miller, and was also carried on extensively by S. Hutchins, John Marvin and others. It re-





quired considerable capital to carry on the business, but, with ordinary luck, it paid well. The heaviest cattle buyer of later years was Wilson Moore, of Waterford.

#### CURRENCY.

Located between New York and Ohio, far away from the wealthier portions of the State, Erie County suffered all the evils of the miserable currency which prevailed before the greenbacks and National bank notes were invented. With the exception of a few years, there was no bank of issue in the county, and the only banking institutions were private brokers' offices. The best currency of those times was New York bank notes, and the poorest, those of the Western banks. Pennsylvania bank notes had only a small circulation in the county, and held a place in popular estimation intermediate between the above. There was a discount on all these, ranging from one to twenty per cent. It was for the interest of the private bankers to circulate the notes on which there was the largest discount, and, as a consequence, the county was flooded with the bills of banks the locations of which were hardly known. Every business man had to keep a "Bank Note Detector," revised and published monthly or weekly, on hand, and was not sure then that the notes he accepted would not be pronounced worthless by the next mail. There was hardly a week without a bank failure, and nearly every man had bills of broken banks in his possession. To add to the perplexities of the situation, there were innumerable counterfeits which could with difficulty be distinguished from the genuine. Granting that the bank was good, and that the discount was properly figured, there was no assurance that the bill was what it purported to be. All this was a terrible annoyance and loss to the people, but it was a regular bonanza to the "shaving shops." Even of the uncertain bank notes, there was not enough to do the business of the community. Most of the buying and selling was done on long credit, and occasionally a manufacturing firm, to ease itself along and relieve the necessities of the public, would issue a mongrel coin, which went by the name of "pewterinctum." This condition of affairs lasted until a year or two after the rebellion broke out.

People of this day who have no knowledge of the old bank note currency, can scarcely have a conception of the advantage of a uniform system such as has been given to us by the United States Government. It saves the people more, every year, in safety, convenience, and exchange, than the total public debt.

#### SOLDIERS' MONUMENTS.

Erie County enjoys the distinction of having erected the first monument in Pennsylvania to the memory of the soldiers who lost their lives in the war for the Union. It stands in the center of the public square of Girard, and the entire expense of its erection, about \$6,000, was incurred by Dan Rice, the showman. The monument was dedicated on the 1st of November, 1865, in the presence of a vast multitude. Gov. Curtin, of Pennsylvania, and Gov. Tod, of Ohio, were among the eminent men who graced the occasion.

A second monument, one of the handsomest of its kind in the Union, was dedicated in Erie in 1872, and adds to the attractiveness of the West Park of the city. It commemorates the dead sailors as well as soldiers of the county, and owes its existence largely to the persistent labor of three patriotic ladies—Mrs. Isaac Moorhead, Miss Sarah Reed and Miss Helen Ball.

#### THE REVOLUTION.

As the permanent settlement of Erie County did not begin until 1795, twelve years after the acknowledgment of American independence, it is evi-







James C. Marshall



dent that very few of its citizens could have taken part in the long and desperate struggle with the mother country. The British held possession of the lake region for some years after peace was declared, and even claimed some sort of title to the country, as is explained in another chapter. The pioneers of the county included a fair proportion of Revolutionary soldiers. Among them were Seth Reed, who fought at Bunker Hill and rose to the rank of Colonel; Capts. John Lytle and Robert King, and privates John Vincent, Thomas Rees, William Miles, Zelotus Lee, Michael Hare, Daniel Stauchiff, John McCoy, Stephen Sparrow, Titus Allen, Stephen Oliver and Robert Irwin, and Nash, Trask and Burrows. Many of the descendants of these gentlemen live in the county, and are justly proud of the patriotism of their ancestors.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR.

The number of men required for the war with Mexico, in 1847, was so small, comparatively, that the proportion of Erie County was not equal to a company. A number of young men belonging to the county enlisted in organizations elsewhere, and some of them fought all through the war. Among these was John W. McLane, who won great distinction in the war for the Union, as commander of the Eighty-third Pennsylvania Regiment. The scene of the war was so remote that it is only remembered as a national historical event.

#### ANTI-SLAVERY.

The first anti-slavery society in the county (which was also one of the earliest in the State), was formed in 1836. Col. J. M. Moorhead was chosen President, and William Gray, Secretary. The principal members were Philetus Glass, Dr. S. Smedley and Truman Tuttle, of North East; Col. Moorhead, Mr. Jessup and Samuel Low, of Harbor Creek; William Himrod, Alex. Melhaffey and Aaron Kellogg, of Erie; Giles and Hamlin Russell, of Mill Creek; Stephen C. Lee, of Summit; Rev. T. H. Burroughs, of Concord, and William Gray, of Wayne. Another society was formed in North East about the same time, with Truman Tuttle as President, James Duncan as Vice President, Dr. E. Smedley as Secretary and R. L. Loomis as Treasurer. An anti-abolition meeting was held the same year in Springfield.

The "underground railroad," which was the name generally given to the system by which slaves from the South were run away from their masters, was in full operation in this county from about 1840 to 1860. The slaves usually made their escape from the South by way of Washington County, Penn., and from there were helped along through Allegheny, Beaver, Lawrence, Mercer and Crawford Counties, to the lake shore. There were regular stations along the route, where zealous anti-slavery people openly defied the law and gave the runaway slaves food, shelter and money. The chief "station agents," as they were jokingly called in Erie County, were William Gray, Stephen C. Lee, Hamlin Russell and William Himrod. The slaves were secreted in Erie until a good chance offered to send them to Canada. Many romantic stories are told of the skill and desperation displayed in keeping the slaves from being captured and returned to the South by the officers of the law.

#### OLDEST MEN AND WOMEN.

Michael Hare, who was buried in Waterford Cemetery, attained the remarkable age of one hundred and fifteen years eight months and twenty-three days. He was born in Ireland June 10, 1727, and died at Waterford on the 3d of May, 1843.

Patrick Ward died in Girard Township, aged one hundred and five years.



When in his one hundred and third year, he walked three miles to Girard Borough in order to vote.

James Davis lived in Greenfield until he was one hundred, when he moved to Michigan, where he died, either one hundred and three or one hundred and five years old. On the anniversary of his ninety-eighth birthday, he chopped a lot of wood for William E. Marvin, then a resident of Greenfield.

Two men have died in their one hundredth year. They were Levi Atkins, of North East, and the father of ex-County Commissioner Garner Farmer, of Conneaut.

John Teel, first, a native of New England, died in Erie early in the century, aged ninety-seven years; Stephen Oliver, in McKean, January 14, 1857, lacking one month of ninety-seven; Benjamin Colton in the same township, in May, 1883, aged ninety-six; Griffith Hinton, in Venango, on the 15th of March, 1880, aged ninety-six; Andrew Matteson, at or near Corry, on the 26th of March, 1883, aged ninety-five; John Teel, second, in Erie, April 21, 1873, in his ninety-fourth year; William Green, near Wellsburg, on the 9th of January, 1882, aged ninety-three, lacking three days, and Josiah Kellogg, in Erie, March 21, 1884, in his ninety-third year. Mr. Matteson attempted suicide some ten days before his death, cutting himself in such a horrible manner that nearly one-half of his bowels fell out upon the bed where he laid. Mr. Sisson, of Springfield, was living on the 15th of June, 1881, in his ninety-eighth year.

The oldest woman is claimed to be Mrs. Sarah Green, of Fairview, who was living on the 26th of February, 1883, at the supposed age of one hundred and two. Next in the order of age was Mrs. Mary Dobbins, relict of Capt. Dobbins, of Erie, who died on the 24th of January, 1879, in her one hundredth year. Mrs. Mary Shaughnessy died in Erie July 30, 1882, aged one hundred years. The fourth oldest was Mrs. William Smith, formerly of Waterford, but later of Beaver Dam. Her death occurred in the latter place on the 6th of August, 1875, in her ninety-ninth year.

Mrs. Anna Margaret, relict of Casper Doll, of Fairview, died February 3, 1881, aged ninety-seven years and ten days; Mrs. Lucy, relict of Asa G. Olds, in Erie, August 13, 1881, lacking a few days of ninety-seven; Mrs. Phelps, of Waterford, in August, 1879, aged ninety-five; Mrs. Martin Stough, of Weigleville, October 3, 1881, in her ninety-fourth year; and Mrs. Thomas Bowman, of Conneaut Township, in the fall of 1882, aged nearly ninety-two. Mrs. Ruth Osborn, of Waterford Township, attained her ninety-third year on the 2d of February, 1883, and was still quite vigorous.

It is safe to assert that few counties can show as long a list of very old people as the above.

#### THANKSGIVING DAY.

The first time a day for Thanksgiving was set apart in Pennsylvania was on the last Thursday of November, 1819, at the suggestion of Gov. Findlay. The Governor's proclamation was generally respected throughout Erie County. No Governor followed his example until Findlay's son-in-law entered the executive office when he re-inaugurated the custom of an annual public Thanksgiving, which has been maintained ever since. The first chief executive to propose a day of national Thanksgiving was President Taylor.

#### THE FLOOD OF 1883.

One of the greatest floods ever known took place at the beginning of February, 1883. It washed away nearly every mill dam in the county and destroyed numerous bridges. The damage amounted to tens of thousands of dollars.





PART III.

HISTORY OF CITY OF ERIE.



# CITY OF ERIE.

## CHAPTER I.

### HISTORICAL.

WELL authenticated records fully establish the fact that an Indian tribe or nation known as the "Eriez," dwelt upon the southern shore of Lake Erie ere the coming of the white race to this portion of the continent, and that this tribe was exterminated or driven farther toward the southwest by the terrible Iroquois more than 200 years ago. When the French took possession of this region of country, it was a favorite hunting ground of the victorious Iroquois, commonly known as the Six Nations, with the Senecas nominally occupying the territory now embraced in Northwestern Pennsylvania. The vicinity of Erie seems to have been a favored locality, perhaps, for the reason that the beautiful bay of Presque Isle provided a safe retreat for their frail canoes from the lake storms.

The French early built up a large trade with the Indians, and in 1753 Sieur Marin, commander of the French expedition of that year, erected a fort or block-house at Presque Isle, thus taking possession of the site whereon the beautiful city of Erie now stands. A road was constructed from Presque Isle to Fort Le Bœuf, on French Creek, and all was completed early in August, 1753. On the east bank of Mill Creek, a little back from the lake, a French village sprung up, which at one time numbered 100 families, besides numerous Indians, with a Catholic priest, a schoolmaster, grist mills and other concomitants of civilization. They cleared land and cultivated corn fields in the vicinity of the fort, but it is believed that the village was abandoned after an experiment of four or five years' trial, as it was not in existence in 1757-58. A garrison of French soldiers occupied the fort, which stood on a bluff immediately west of the mouth of Mill Creek near the shore of the bay.

The long and bitter struggle between the French and English for possession of the country west of the Alleghanies, eventually ended in favor of the latter, and though peace was not declared until 1763, the French abandoned Presque Isle three years prior to that event, and Maj. Rogers, in behalf of the English, came on and occupied the fort at this point in 1760. It was the last post west of Niagara given up by the French, and was always considered by both nations an important point in their chain of defenses, as well as an invaluable supply depot.

Pontiac's conspiracy flamed out in 1763, bringing destruction and death upon nearly all the Western forts. Presque Isle was attacked on the 22d of June, and after an obstinate resistance was surrendered to the savages. Many conflicting accounts have been published of this event, but as the principal facts connected therewith are given in Chapter VI of the general history of



Erie County, we refer the reader to that chapter for further information on the subject.

In 1764, Gen. Bradstreet, in command of 3,000 British soldiers, stopped at Presque Isle on his way to the relief of Detroit, and upon his return occupied the fort at this point. On the 12th of August, 1764, he made a treaty with the Shawnee and Delaware tribes of Ohio, which, however, was of short duration. For the succeeding twenty years, little appears to have transpired at Presque Isle worthy of mention, and the old fort seems to have been abandoned during this period.

Though the war between England and the Colonies ended in the recognized independence of the latter by the treaty of 1783, and though the English Government then gave up all claim to the Western region, they still kept a garrison at Presque Isle in violation of said treaty. In fact, it was not till 1795 that the American occupation of this territory actually took place. With the dawning of peace the American Government came into recognized though nominal ownership of the whole Western interior, and by treaties executed with the Six Nations in 1784 and 1789, those tribes signed away their title to this portion of the State. Some dissatisfaction with the treaties, however, existed among the Indians, and in 1791 the Government paid to the Seneca tribe a certain sum of money, in consideration of which they agreed to waive forever all claims to the lands in question. In 1792, the State acquired the "Triangle" by a purchase from the United States Government, and the same year the General Assembly of Pennsylvania passed an act to stimulate the settlement of the lands around Presque Isle; but the Indians, encouraged by the English, would not consent to the scheme, or allow a garrison to be stationed at the fort. The savages, abetted by their white allies, began to make hostile raids upon the scattered settlements, and in May, 1795, attacked four men who were coming from Fort LeBoeuf to Presque Isle, near where the railroad bridge crosses State street in Erie. Ralph Rutledge was killed and scalped, while his son was shot and scalped, but survived until he was taken to LeBoeuf. The father's body was buried on the west side of State street, close to where he fell, and his son was interred at the fort previously mentioned. Wayne's victory at the battle of "Fallen Timbers," on the Maumee River, in 1794, crushed the spirit of the Indian tribes, and the treaty of Greenville, consummated August 3, 1795, with the Western Indians, and the treaty with the Six Nations the following November, ended all hostile demonstrations in this locality.

On the 8th of April, 1793, an act was passed by the General Assembly and approved by Gov. Mifflin to lay out a town at Presque Isle. The act provided for the survey of 1,600 acres of land into town lots of not more than one-third of an acre each, and 3,400 acres adjoining in outlots of not less than five acres nor more than ten acres each. The Governor was authorized to reserve within or without said plat for the use of the United States so much land as he thought necessary for forts, magazines, arsenals and dock yards. It was also provided that the first two hundred persons who should settle in said town before January 1, 1794, would be entitled to one town lot. They had, however, in compliance with said act, to erect a house sixteen feet square, containing one stone or brick chimney, and reside in the town three years ere becoming actual owners. Provision was also made for the sale of 200 lots exclusive of those granted, the purchaser to erect a similar residence, and reside in the town the same length of time as the previous two hundred settlers. In February, 1794, an act was passed which provided for a detachment of soldiers to protect the settlement at Presque Isle; but through the treachery of the English, who themselves coveted this post, the Indians, as already mentioned, were stirred up





into opposing the settlement and garrisoning of Presque Isle by the Americans. For prudential reasons, which are fully explained in the general history of the county, operations were for the time suspended, and the subsequent victory of Wayne inspired such a wholesome terror among the Indians that it hastened the treaties of 1795, through which all opposition to the settlement of Presque Isle was swept away, and the title of Pennsylvania unreservedly acknowledged.

In the meantime, the General Assembly passed an act, April 18, 1795, somewhat differing from that of 1793, and repealing the latter. The Governor was authorized to appoint two Commissioners, who were instructed to survey 1,600 acres of land for town lots, and 3,400 acres adjoining thereto for outlots, "at or near Presque Isle, on Lake Erie; and the said lands so surveyed shall respectively be laid out into town lots and outlots, in such manner and with such streets not more than 100, nor less than 60 feet wide, and such lanes, alleys and reservations for public uses as the said Commissioners shall direct, but no town lots shall contain more than one-third of an acre, no outlot more than five acres, nor shall the reservations for public uses exceed in the whole twenty acres; and the town hereby directed to be laid out shall be called 'Erie,' and all the streets, lanes and alleys thereof, and of the adjoining outlots, shall be and forever remain common highways."

The Commissioners were authorized to sell one-third of said town lots and outlots to the highest bidders, the purchasers to erect on each town lot, within two years from the date of purchase, a house sixteen feet square, containing one stone or brick chimney. Half of the purchase money of each lot had to be paid within three months from the date of sale, and the balance within one year, together with lawful interest. The sale was not to be valid, and no patent was issued until such time as these terms were complied with in every respect.

Reservations were made of sixty acres on the south bank of the harbor and near the entrance thereof, thirty acres on the peninsula at or near the entrance to the harbor, and one other lot of 100 acres on the peninsula for the use of the United States in erecting forts, magazines, arsenals, dock-yards, etc. It was further provided, "That if the mill seats on the creek running near the ruins of the old French fort should fall within the cessions hereby made to the United States, the same shall nevertheless be and hereby are reserved for the use of this State, with the right of erecting mills thereon, but no buildings (mills excepted), shall be erected within 600 yards of the center of any fort which may be erected by the United States on either of the lots ceded to them as aforesaid." Pennsylvania did not, however, cede to the General Government "the jurisdiction or right of soil in and to the said three last mentioned lots, but only the occupancy and use thereof for the purposes aforesaid."

By an act passed February 19, 1800, that portion of the act of 1795 which made it obligatory for purchasers of lots to erect houses thereon ere becoming bona fide owners, was repealed; and lots previously forfeited on account of non-compliance in full with said law were allowed to be pre-empted by their former purchasers at the original price, provided application was made within twelve months from the passing of this act. The leniency here adopted was continued by subsequent enactments, thus making it easy for the first settlers of Erie to become owners of real estate.

The first permanent American settlement effected on the site of Erie occurred in the spring of 1795, when Thomas Rees, who had been appointed Deputy Surveyor of this land district on the 16th of May, 1792, pitched his tent near the mouth of Mill Creek, and began his labors in this field. The



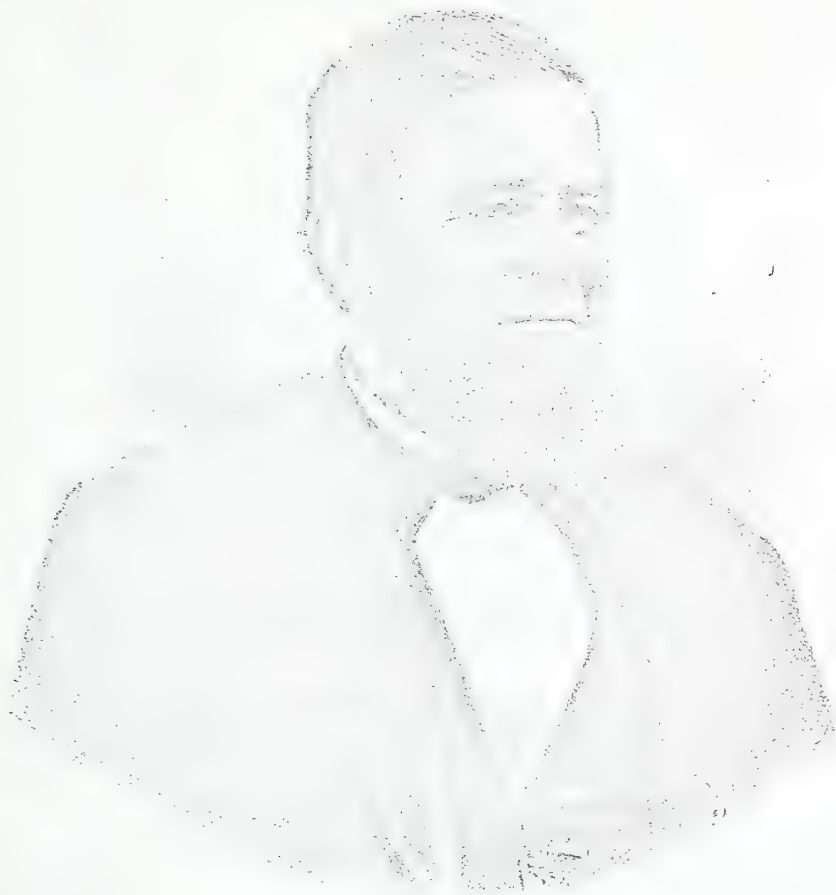
previous year he had done some surveying in this portion of the State, but on account of Indian threats, the undertaking was very hazardous, and the work was abandoned until 1795. Mr. Rees was a native of Northumberland County, Penn., and was the agent of the Population Land Company, all its first sales being made by him at his tent upon the bank of Presque Isle Bay, the first real estate office opened at Erie. While living in Erie, the Duke de Charitres, who subsequently became Louis Phillippe, King of France, made him a brief visit, accepting the rude but generous hospitality of Mr. Rees, with befitting dignity. On the 31st of March, 1796, he was appointed by Gov. Mifflin, Justice of the Peace for the district consisting of "the township of Mead, in the county of Allegheny," which then embraced all of the territory now composing Crawford and Erie Counties. He was thus the first Justice of Erie County, his term of office being "so long as he shall live and behave himself well." In the fall of 1795, his wife joined him in his Western home. In 1796, he was succeeded by Judah Colt as agent of the Population Land Company, and became State Commissioner for the sale of lots, which position he held until 1806. Mr. Rees had obtained a large quantity of land in Harbor Creek Township, and thither he removed in 1802. He divided his land into farms, since known as "Rees' Reserve," and here he died in May, 1848, having survived his wife some years.

In the spring of 1795, a detachment of Wayne's army under the command of Capt. Russell Bissell, landed at Presque Isle, and began the erection of two block-houses on the high point east of Mill Creek, where the Wayne Block-House Monument now stands. The work was completed during 1795-96, and here December 15, of the latter year, Gen. Wayne closed his earthly career, one of the most brilliant in the annals of American history.

Gens. William Irvine and Andrew Ellicott, the State Commissioners appointed to lay out the town of Erie, arrived in June, 1795, accompanied by a corps of surveyors, and escorted by a company of State troops, commanded by Capt. John Grubb. This latter gentleman located permanently in Erie, and though subsequently settling on a farm, may be called the second settler of the town. Capt. Grubb and wife were noted as being the tallest couple in Erie County. He spent the balance of his life in the county, dying in June, 1845, was one of the pioneer Justices, and an Associate Judge of Erie County for many years.

Erie was laid out in three sections, each about one mile square, and extending from the bay south to Twelfth street. First section ran from Parade to Chestnut; second section from Chestnut to Cranberry; and third section from Cranberry to West street. The outlots extended south to Twenty sixth street, east to East avenue, west to the western boundary of the almshouse farm, and north to the bay of Presque Isle, thus embracing the whole face of the harbor from its entrance to within a short distance of "The Head," which was the intention of the Commissioners when laying out the town. An old map made by Col. Thomas Forster from the original surveys, presented by him to George A. Eliot, of Erie, and now in possession of his son, John Eliot, shows the original town as here described. The streets were laid off twenty rods apart, with State street running north and south as the center of first section, the streets west of State, and parallel with it, being named after trees, and those east of it after nationalities, excepting Parade, which was so called on account of starting from the old French fort or parade grounds. Parade street was almost identical with the old French road to Fort Le Boeuf, and for years was the only road leading into the town, except the lake road from the east side of the county. The streets running parallel with the





P. Metcalf





bay were numbered from one to twelve, though First street was called Front, and has since been known by that title. At the center of each section, a plot of land was reserved for public uses, and in first section was utilized for the court house, market house, etc., throughout the earlier years of the county's history, and up until the erection of the present county building.

Soon after the surveyors began their labors at Erie, another arrival is chronicled, doubtless the most important during the pioneer history of the town. On the last day of June or 1st of July, 1795, Col. Seth Reed, with his wife Hannah, and sons Manning and Charles J., dropped anchor in the harbor and landed on the peninsula, thinking it more secure from Indian attack than the main land. The family had come from Buffalo, in a sail boat owned and operated by James Talmadge. The Colonel built a rude one-story log cabin, covered with bark, near the mouth of Mill Creek, and concluding that the settlement needed a public house, put up a sign as the "Presque Isle Hotel." This was the first house erected in Erie, and though insignificant in appearance, was provided "with plenty of good refreshments for all itinerants that chose to call." Mrs. Hannah Reed was the first white woman to locate at Erie, and as such her name deserves perpetuation as the pioneer of her sex in this county. In September, 1795, Col. Reed's sons, Rufus S. and George W., came to Erie, and with them Mrs. Thomas Rees and Mrs. J. Fairbanks. The following year the Colonel erected a large two-story log house on the southwest corner of Second and Parade streets, which he placed in charge of his son Rufus S., who kept a tavern and store in it until 1799, when it was burned down. The next year, Rufus S. Reed rebuilt it, and for many years afterward carried on business at that place. Col. Seth Reed removed to a farm on Walnut Creek, where he died March 19, 1797, his widow surviving him until December 8, 1821. A lengthy sketch of the Reed family, from the pen of another historian will be found elsewhere in this work.

The only settlers of 1795, besides those already mentioned, were James Baird and family. Doubtless, many persons came and went, but careful investigation has failed to find the names of any others who located here permanently during that year.

On returning to the East, after the completion of their work as Commissioners, Irvine and Ellicott were appointed State agents, in conjunction with George Wilson, for the sale of the lots in the towns they had laid out. The following is a copy of their advertisement of the sales, printed in 1796:

Agreeably to instructions from His Excellency, Thomas Mifflin, Governor of this Commonwealth, we shall offer for sale the following town and outlots of Erie, Waterford, Franklin and Warren, at the time and places hereafter specified, viz.: The sale of that portion of town and outlots of the several towns to be disposed of in the city of Philadelphia will commence on Monday, the 25th day of July next. That portion of the town and outlots of the several towns to be disposed of at Carlisle will commence at that borough on Wednesday, the 3rd of August next; and the sale of that portion of the town and outlots of the said towns to be disposed of at Pittsburgh will commence at that borough on Monday, the 15th day of August next.

WILLIAM IRVINE,  
ANDREW ELLICOTT,  
GEORGE WILSON,

*Agents.*

The following statement of prices paid by the Harrisburg & Presque Isle Land Company at the public sale of lots in the town of Erie, held at Carlisle on the 3d and 4th of August, 1796, will be of interest in this connection:

IN LOTS.

|  |      |
|--|------|
| No. 1359, corner Seventh and German..... | \$ 7 |
| No. 1403, Seventh, near State.....       | 18   |



|  |     |
|--|-----|
| No. 1996, Sixth, between German and Parade.....      | 8   |
| No. 2809, corner Fourth and Liberty.....             | 40  |
| No. 2810, corner Third and Liberty.....              | 41  |
| No. 2838, Third, near mouth of Cascade.....          | 21  |
| No. 3271, Second, corner Parade on road to Fort..... | 260 |
| No. 3252, corner Second and German .....             | 260 |
| No. 3420, corner Liberty on Lake.....                | 106 |

## FIVE-ACRE OUTLOTS.

|              |      |
|--------------|------|
| No. 277..... | \$38 |
| No. 278..... | 33   |
| No. 283..... | 49   |
| No. 378..... | 56   |
| No. 418..... | 45   |
| No. 519..... | 50   |
| No. 523..... | 57   |
| No. 565..... | 69   |

Lots No. 2045, 2046, 2047 and 2048, included in the block bounded by State, Peach, North Park Row and Fifth streets, were purchased at Carlisle in 1796, by Thomas Huling, Thomas Forster and Alexander Berryhill, bringing respectively \$152, \$21, \$70 and \$112. Lot No. 2050, northwest corner of Sixth and Peach, now occupied by the residence of Mrs. Charles M. Reed, was bought at Philadelphia, in 1793, by Alexander Addison for \$31. Lots No. 2041, 2042, 2043 and 2044, whereon the Reed and Ellsworth houses now stand, were purchased September 1, 1801, by Thomas Forster and David McNair, for \$54, \$30, \$10 and \$21, respectively, Mr. McNair buying the two center lots and Mr. Forster the corner ones. Lot No. 2049, the site of the First Presbyterian Church, was bought by Thomas Hamilton August 3, 1801, for \$30.

Lots No. 1937, 1938, 1939 and 1940, lying between State, Peach and Seventh street and South Park Row, now occupied by the Dime Savings Bank, Park Presbyterian Church, etc., were purchased by Joseph Kratz, January 23, 1806, for \$110; and on the same date he bought Lots 3326 and 3327, corner of Fourth and State streets, for \$88. Lots No. 1401 and 1402, west side of State street, between Seventh and Eighth, were purchased, the first one by Samuel Smith, March 23, 1802, for \$30, and the other by Thomas Hughes, April 1, 1801, for \$30. Lots No. 1399 and 1400, east side of State, between Seventh and Eighth streets were purchased, the first mentioned by William G. Sydnor, May 13, 1801, for \$30, and the latter one by Abraham Smith, March 23, 1802, at the same price. Lots No. 1287 and 1288, west side of State, between Eighth and Ninth streets, were purchased respectively by John Hay, for \$54, and John Vincent, for \$31, June 11, 1804. Lots No. 1289 and 1290, east side of State street between Eighth and Ninth, were purchased by Andrew Willock, May 25, 1801, for \$30 each. Lots No. 727 and 728, east side of State street, between Ninth and Tenth, were purchased, the former by Samuel McKelvey, June 12, 1804, for \$20, and the latter by John Lewis, March 30, 1805, at the same figure. Lots No. 729 and 730, west side of State street, between Ninth and Tenth, were bought respectively by Joseph F. McCreary and Basil Hoskinson, the first June 15, 1804, for \$20, and the latter June 12, 1804, for the same price. Lots No. 735 and 736, on Peach street, between Ninth and Tenth, the site of the Erie Academy, were purchased August 15, 1805, by Samuel McKelvey for \$20 each. Lot No 753, northwest corner of Tenth and Sassafras, the site of St. Peter's Cathedral, was purchased by John Gray, June 27, 1815, for \$20. Lot No. 1280, northwest corner of Peach and Ninth streets, the site of the Downing Block, was bought by John Leninger, July 23, 1804, for \$30. Lot No. 1936, northwest corner of Peach and Seventh streets, the site of the Wetmore House, was purchased by Abraham Smith, March 23, 1802, for \$25.



There is doubtless a greater difference between the prices paid for outlots when originally purchased and the value of the same ground to-day than there is between the inlots. For instance, Outlot No. 375, located between Peach and Sassafras and Fourteenth and Fifteenth streets, and now the site of the Union Depot, was bought by David McNair, March 1, 1801, for \$20. Mr. McNair also purchased on the same date, Outlot 376, bounded by Peach, Sassafras, Fifteenth and Sixteenth streets at the same price; also Outlot 407, comprising the large block lying between Twelfth and Fourteenth and State and Peach streets for \$25. On the 22d of November, 1805, William Wallace purchased Outlot No. 406 for \$25, which also extends from Twelfth to Fourteenth, and from State to French streets. Joseph Kratz, purchased Outlot No. 540, which lies in the eastern part of Erie, between Ninth and Tenth streets, January 23, 1806, for \$20.

There were 169 inlots and 33 outlots in Erie disposed of at Philadelphia, Carlisle and Pittsburgh in 1796, from which was realized in principal and interest \$4,165.20. The prices paid for the inlots and outlots which are here given, may be taken as a fair estimate of those paid at the first sales as well as throughout the earlier years of the town's existence. For the benefit of our readers, we will here state that a complete transcript of these original sales, from which we obtained our information is in the possession of J. W. Wetmore, of Erie, the same book containing the date of first sale, name of purchaser and price paid for every inlot in the first section of Erie, from 1 to 2281, and every outlot from 1 to 604; also a similar record of the first sales made in the second section of the town.

The settlement and building up of Erie was now but a matter of time, and in 1796 we find Capt. Daniel Dobbins casting his fortunes with the little hamlet, followed in 1798 by William Wallace, and in 1799, by Jonas Duncan and John Teel. Jonas Duncan was among the very first carpenters and joiners who came to Erie; he arrived in 1799, and brought his apprentice, John Teel, with him, who proved a fixture, and for over half a century, the leading carpenter and joiner of the place: he died a few years since, respected and esteemed. From that year until 1815 the following are believed to have become residents of the place: Col. Thomas Forster, John Gillespie, Thomas Hughes, Thomas Wilson, Robert Erwin, John Gray, Richard Clement, Judah Colt, Capt. John Richards, John Wilson, John Cummins, Mary O'Neill, Robert Knox, Stephen Wolverton, Giles Sanford, William Lattimore, W. W. Reed, John Dickson, Capt. William Lee, David Cook, P. S. V. Hamot, Gen. John Kelso, Barnabas McCue, Thomas Wilkins, George Gossett, Basil Hoskinson, George Landon, Holmes Reed, Hugh Cunningham, William Lamberton, Archibald McSparren, James Duncan, George Leninger, Willard Cotton, Thomas Laird, Joseph Kratz, Mrs. Silverthorn, Robert L. Curtis, Marmaduke Curtis, John Lewis, George Schantz, Samuel Hays, Robert Hays, John McDonald, James Sydnor, Robert Brotherton, Jonathan Stratton, James Wilson, George Moore, Thomas Large, Robert Brown, Collender Irvine, Robert Large, Jonathan Baird, Isaac Austin, B. Rice, Amos Fisk, Peter Grawotz, George Buehler, Thomas Stewart, John E. Lapsley, John Hay, Rufus Clough, David McNair, Ezekiel Dunning, John Woodside, John Miller, James McConkey, William Bell, John C. Wallace, Thomas H. Sill, Jacob Spong and Rev. Robert Reid. Doubtless, there may have been a few others who came during that period, but whose names are "lost mid the rubbish of forgotten things." Many of those pioneers had families, and the children are often better remembered than the parents, whose energies were spent in building up homes for those who came after them. While some of those mentioned





became prominent in the affairs of the county or State, and are duly recognized throughout this history for the work which they accomplished, little is known of others, only that they here settled, lived and died, leaving no record of their often adventurous lives.

Some of their names we find connected with the early lake navigation, building boats through which to carry on a commercial business with the older settlements. In 1799, Capt. William Lee and Rufus S. Reed, built a boat called the "Good Intent" at the mouth of Mill Creek; and in 1800 Eliphalet Beebe built the "Harlequin." In 1805, the schooner "Mary" was constructed at Erie, and owned by Thomas Wilson, while many other boats purchased from time to time by citizens of Erie, prominent among whom were Rufus S. Reed and Capt. Daniel Dobbins, added much to the commercial prosperity of the town.

By the act of March 12, 1800, which erected several counties out of territory previously embraced in Allegheny, Erie was designated as the seat of justice for Erie County. For three years the county was attached to Crawford, but on the 2d of April, 1803, a separate and distinct organization was effected. The court met at the hotel of George Buehler, which stood on the corner of French and Third streets, subsequently known as the "McConkey House," and the headquarters of Commodore Perry, while building his fleet in 1813.

The war of 1812 is treated of in a previous chapter, and a detailed account is given of Erie's connection with that eventful period; yet we think it appropriate to here mention the fact that the gunboats Porcupine, Tigress and Scorpion, were built at the mouth of Lee's Run, afterward the site of the "Navy Yard," and subsequently occupied by the canal bed; while the Lawrence, Niagara and Ariel were constructed at the mouth of the Big Cascade, the present site of the Erie & Pittsburgh Railroad docks. Perry's victory brought a feeling of safety to Erie, that it had not known since the beginning of this struggle against tyranny, and his victorious return to the town was hailed with the wildest enthusiasm. All classes vied with each other in paying the youthful hero due honor, and the streets of the little borough resounded with the boom of cannon and the glad shouts of rejoicing. In fact, throughout this period, Erie was a kind of military camp, but with the close of the war the life of the town again settled down to peaceful avocations.

#### SCRAPS OF HISTORY.

A custom prevailed in Erie prior to 1810, which required every man to spend each Saturday afternoon in grubbing out stumps from the streets. There was also an ordinance in operation until June, 1846, requiring every man who got on a spree to dig three stumps from the highway, as a penalty for each similar offense against the morals of the town. We are not aware how far intemperance was checked through this ordinance, but may safely conclude, that though, doubtless, having a salutary effect upon those addicted to the vice, men's appetites then as now cannot be eradicated by force or stringent laws.

In 1813, there was a fine drive on the sand beach of the bay, from State street to the mouth of Big Cascade. This drive had been used for several years, and was a favorite one among those who were so fortunate as to possess a saddle horse or turnout.

In 1812, the hotels were one on the corner of Third and French, kept by Thomas Rees, Jr.; one on the corner of Fifth and French, by James Duncan, known as the Globe Hotel, which he was still running in 1826; the old stone on the corner of State and South Park Row, by Robert Brown, who erected it



in 1811, opened it as the American House in the fall of 1812 and kept it till 1829, being succeeded by Joseph Y. Moorehead who carried on the tavern for several years. Thomas Laird had a hotel in 1812, on the corner of Eighth and State; and soon after the war closed John Dickson built a tavern on the corner of Second and French, known as the Steamboat House, which he carried on for many years, as in June, 1825. Lafayette was here entertained at a grand banquet given in honor of his visit. The old hotel erected by George Buehler on the corner of French and Third was used by Commodore Perry as headquarters during his stay at Erie. It was at that time occupied, and long afterward carried on by Thomas Rees, Jr.

An old landmark that will be well remembered by the older inhabitants of Erie, was the "Bell House," erected in the fall of 1805, on the corner of Sixth and French streets. The builder was John Teel, and the owner William Bell, who occupied it as a store and residence in the spring of 1806. In the winter of 1812-13, it was opened as a hotel, but in a short time Fox and Bailey bought out the stock of Mr. Bell's store, who died in December, 1813, and occupied the whole building till 1819, when they returned to the East. It was then opened as a hotel by William Hughes, an Irishman of fine education, who, having been an actor in his youth, organized a dramatic company among the young men of the borough, and gave exhibitions in a building that stood on French, between Third and Fourth streets. John W. Bell succeeded Hughes in the hotel, and a Mr. Jennings organized the first dancing class of the village in this building. It was used successively by George Selden, Thomas G. Colt & Co., John C. Beebe and S. Smyth as a business place; but in 1871 it was torn down to make room for the Becker Block.

The South Erie Hotel was built by Nathan McCammons, on the corner of Peach and Twenty-sixth streets, in the winter of 1817-18. It was purchased by Capt. John Justice in April, 1821, and in 1824 passed into the hands of James Parks, and was subsequently kept by George Kelly, Abraham Shank, M. B. Mills, James Gray, John Willey, George Tabor and others. During the speculation of 1837, this property sold for \$17,500. There were also hotels kept at various times on Federal Hill by George Moore, Thomas Laird, Ira Glazier, George Kelly, Thomas Childs, N. M. Manly, Simon Dunn and others.

Another early tavern was Ryan's, located at the elbow of the Buffalo road, near John Saltzman's, and afterward kept by a Mr. Taggart. It was a great stopping place, and will, doubtless, be vividly remembered by many of our readers.

Two hotels of a later day than some of those mentioned were the Farmers Hotel, built by James Duncan on the corner of Fifth and French in 1820, which is yet (1883) standing, and the Park House, erected by John Morris, for a residence, in 1829, on the corner of Peach and South Park Row.

The court house, Mr. Hughes' house on Seventh street, and Mr. Hamot's, on German, north of Second street, were the only brick buildings in Erie in 1820; while Giles Sanford & Co., P. S. V. Hamot, C. & S. Brown, Wright & Kellogg and George Selden were the only merchants.

The total borough tax in 1820, as shown by the duplicate of that year, was \$175.20. Rufus S. Reed stood highest in valuation of real estate, viz., \$6,798, followed by the heirs of John Kelso with \$3,740; P. S. V. Hamot, \$3,120; Judah Colt, \$2,940; John W. Bell, \$2,052; Giles Sanford, \$2,012; Thomas Laird, \$1,579; Samuel Hays, \$1,552; Benjamin Wallace, \$1,461; heirs of William Wallace, \$985; Thomas H. Sill, \$730. The corner where the Dime Savings Bank stands, with the buildings then occupying it, was valued at \$1,600; the four lots occupied by the Reed and Ellsworth Hotels at





\$356; the Teel House, with two lots, corner of Peach and Ninth streets, at \$200; house and two lots corner of Seventh and Sasfras, at \$49; Farmers' Hotel, \$587; lot corner French and Second, \$850; Capt. Dobbins' house and lot, \$575; two lots of George A. Eliot, corner of Peach and Sixth, \$300; the lot on which Caster's and Murphy's stores stand, \$150; house and two lots on the northeast corner of State and Tenth, \$164; sixteen lots, corner of Twelfth and Parade, on the west side of the latter street, \$64; thirty-two lots north of these, \$172; the lots on which Rosenzweig's block, Rindernecht's and others stand, were purchased by John Warren in 1824 for \$300. Tax was then collected by the High Constable, but the reader can readily discover from the amount of borough tax collected in 1820 that his duties were not very arduous.

On the 23d of March, 1823, the court house, with all its contents, was destroyed by fire. It stood in the West Park, a little north of the soldiers' monument, and was built in 1808. A new court house was erected on the same site and finished in the spring of 1825. The bell that hung in the cupola of this latter building originally belonged to the British ship *Detroit*, captured by Commodore Perry in the battle of Lake Erie. It was transferred to the United States brig *Niagara*, where it did service until 1823, when it was placed in the navy yard at the mouth of Lee's Run, in Erie. In 1825, the navy yard was abandoned and the material sold at auction. Rufus S. Reed purchased this bell, and again sold it to the county. It did good service until the purchase of the bell for the present court house in 1854, when it was stolen, but recovered in a few months, and subsequently bought by the city authorities. The present fine building on Sixth street, west of Peach, was completed and occupied in May, 1855.

Rufus S. Reed built the Mansion House in 1826. It was long the leading hotel of Erie, but on the 22d of February, 1839, the town was visited by the most destructive fire that had yet occurred, and the Mansion House, together with all the outbuildings, containing stage coaches, horses, etc., also several frame houses and stores, were consumed. It was all the property of Mr. Reed, excepting the stages, stock, etc., which was principally owned by the Messrs. Hart and Bird. With his usual energy and public spirit, Mr. Reed covered the burnt district with a new hotel, known as the Reed House, which was burned in March, 1864, rebuilt, and again destroyed by fire in September, 1872, the present elegant structure succeeding the last fire.

Another event of 1826 was the organization of "The Active Fire Company of Erie," on the 22d of February, Washington's birthday. It was the pioneer fire company of Erie, and included in its roll of membership nearly all the male residents of the borough who were old enough to be of any assistance.

The first steamboat built at Erie, the "William Penn," was launched at the Cascade May 18, 1826, and commenced its regular lake business in August of that year, John F. Wright, master.

The revenue cutter, *Benjamin Rush*, was built at Erie, about 1825, by Capt. John Richards, and intended for service on the upper lakes. In March, 1833, the cutter *Erie* was launched at Reed's dock, and placed in charge of Capt. Daniel Dobbins, who also was the second commander of the *Benjamin Rush*.

Gen. C. M. Reed built the steamboat *Pennsylvania* at the foot of Sasfras street, and launched her in July, 1833. He also constructed the *Thomas Jefferson* in 1834, and the *James Madison*, in 1837, at the same yard; and in 1840, he built the *Missouri*.

The ill-fated steamer *Erie* was built by the Erie Steamboat Company, at the foot of French street in 1837, and in 1841 burned on Lake Erie with terrible loss of life.





The United States gunboat Michigan was brought to Erie, in sections, from Pittsburgh, put together and launched on the 9th of November, 1843. It was accepted and commissioned by the Government August 15, 1844, and is the only vessel of war on the chain of lakes.

In the fall of 1828, Joshua Beers opened a store in the brick block previously erected by him on the northeast corner of State street and North Park Row, then a deep ravine and quagmire. The same year, Dr. C. F. Perkins put in a stock of drugs in one of the rooms of the Beers Block. It was a business much needed in Erie at that time, and the Doctor's enterprise was thoroughly appreciated by the people among whom he spent the balance of his days.

The Erie Bank, the first banking institution opened in the town, began business in January, 1829. It was organized principally through the influence of Rufus S. Reed, who was its President, with P. S. V. Hamot as Cashier.

In 1835, Hiram L. Brown purchased of Joshua Beers the brick block erected in 1827-28, and in the spring of 1836 opened the Eagle Hotel. He carried on the hotel business in that building until its destruction by fire April 1, 1851. Mr. Brown immediately erected a five-story structure on the site of the old building. This house was kept by Mr. Brown until his death in March, 1853. It was long called Brown's Hotel, but since coming into the possession of Col. Ellsworth has been known as the Ellsworth House. The Colonel sold the property early in the summer of 1883, since which time it has not been in operation as a hotel.

In 1832, the third section of Erie, both in and outlots, was donated by the commonwealth to the borough, divided into fifty acre lots and sold to the highest bidder, excepting 100 acres located in the southwest corner of said section, which was reserved for an almshouse farm. The money obtained from this sale had to be used in building piers and wharves, and constructing a canal basin in the bay of Presque Isle.

The borough was authorized, in 1835, to borrow \$50,000 for the purpose of furnishing a water supply for the town, but the project was never carried out. In 1841, water was brought from a spring a mile or two distant, through wooden pipes, each consumer to pay \$1 rate for his supply. These were the first water works that Erie possessed, and, doubtless, were of much service in furnishing the borough with good water.

In 1834, the borough limits were extended into the bay 1,300 feet, and four years afterward the sale of one row of water lots in the second section was authorized, to pay the expense of grading and improving the streets in said section.

The year 1836 is especially noted on account of the reckless speculation that prevailed throughout the country. Erie was no exception to the rule, and its sales of real estate during the month of February, 1836, exceeded \$1,000,000, Eastern capitalists and speculators being the principal purchasers. The leading cause of this speculating mania at Erie, and the sudden rise in the prices of real estate, was the passage of the Canal and United States Bank bills. Values at once leaped upward, and in one week of March, 1836, the sales of Erie lots amounted to over \$1,500,000. A piece of ground, which sold in February for \$10,000, was repurchased the following March, by a company at Buffalo, for \$50,000. These enormous prices could not last long, and upon the failure of the United States Bank, in 1840, they rapidly declined until the depression in real estate was so great that it could scarcely be disposed of at any price, and was actually "a drug on the market." The local newspapers earnestly encouraged the speculation in every way, and a species of reckless extravagance seized upon all classes, only to be dispelled



when the victims awoke from their dream to find, in many cases, instead of riches, that the earnings of years had been swept away.

In 1837, Lieut. T. S. Brown, of the United States Engineers, made a re-survey of the first section, by authority of the borough, and established the corners of the street crossings. The map of Erie, prepared at the time by A. G. Steers, from Lieut. Brown's surveys, may be found in the City Engineer's office. It shows the passage which then existed through the west end of the peninsula, and connecting Lake Erie with the Bay of Presque Isle, also many other points of interest relating to the plat of the town at that date.

The large building on State street, known as the Custom House, was erected, in 1837, by the United States Bank, for a branch of that institution, as also the residence adjoining, for a cashier's home. The parent bank failed in 1840, and the Erie branch went down with it. The bank building was purchased by the Government, for a custom house, in 1849, for the sum of \$29,000. It is a fine brick structure, faced with marble, containing marble steps and columns, its architecture being of the Grecian temple order.

At a meeting held early in 1846, it was resolved to plant the public square with trees. B. B. Vincent, Elisha Babbitt, W. C. Lester and C. McSparren, were appointed a committee to co-operate with the town authorities. The project was carried out, and, June 2, 1846, a meeting of congratulation was held in front of the Reed House, because the square had been adorned and beautified by the planting of shade trees, which to-day are one of the principal ornaments of Erie. The square had been previously known as the "Diamond," but at this meeting it was resolved to call it "Perry Square" in honor of the victor of Lake Erie. It was also resolved at this meeting to erect a monument to Commodore Perry, but this and all other efforts in that direction came to naught, and even the parks do not bear his name, so soon are the dead forgotten.

The Erie Extension Canal was finished to the bay in the fall of 1844, and December 5, the R. S. Reed, loaded with coal, and the passenger packet, Queen of the West, arrived, amid general rejoicing, on a through trip from the Ohio River. The canal ceased operations in 1872, and has since been abandoned.

The Erie & Northeast Railroad was the pioneer road built to Erie, its first train arriving January 10, 1852. It subsequently became a part of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, one of the great trunk lines of the United States.

By the act of March 10, 1848, the borough limits were extended so as to embrace the territory bounded on the east by Ash, south by Eighteenth, and west by Liberty streets, the northern boundary being the north shore of the peninsula, "the jurisdiction of the corporate authorities being extended to the island of Presque Isle." Erie was divided into the East and West Wards in 1840, State street being the dividing line. On the 14th of April, 1851, a city charter was granted, and a city government took the place of the old order of things. In 1858, the city was divided into four wards, and so remained for twelve years. Under the act of February 25, 1870, another extension of the city limits occurred, running south to the southern line of the reserve tracts, which are about 1,900 feet south of Twenty-sixth street; east, 1,770 feet east of East avenue; and west to Cranberry street. Two more wards were erected at that time, and, since then, no change has taken place in the corporate limits of the city.

The official census of 1820, the first one taken separate from the township of Mill Creek, gave Erie 635 inhabitants. Since that time its growth has been





LUCRETIA BOWMAN.

(DECEASED.)





as follows: 1830, 1,329; 1840, 3,412; 1850, 5,858; 1860, 9,419; 1870, 19,516; 1880, 27,757; and at the present it contains an estimated population of 35,000.

The following items may be of interest as matters of history, showing price of wood, stone and brick at certain dates: On the 24th of September, 1835, the County Commissioners contracted for one hundred cords of "good, dry, hard wood," at \$1.12½ per cord. Subsequent contracts were made as follows: \$1.50 per cord in 1837; \$1.45 in 1841; \$1.25 in the fall of 1841; \$1.00½ in the fall of 1842.

A contract was made by the County Commissioners on the 27th of October, 1829, for twenty to eighty cords of stone at \$5 per cord.

David Kennedy, on the date last mentioned, offered to furnish one hundred thousand brick for the proposed new jail at \$3.25 per thousand. This offer was thought to be too high and was not accepted. The brick for the court house were furnished, in 1852, by Daniel Youngs, at \$3.87½ per thousand.

## CHAPTER II.

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION AND PROGRESS.

THE city of Erie is located on a gentle slope extending south about two miles and a half from the bay of Presque Isle. The elevations of the bank along the bay front, beginning at Parade street and running west on Second, are as follows: Parade street, 19 feet; German, 58 feet; Holland, 59 feet; French, 58 feet; State, 56 feet; Peach, 59 feet; Sassafras, 63 feet; Myrtle, 63 feet; Chestnut, 67 feet; Walnut, 70 feet; Cherry, 50 feet; Poplar, 61 feet; and Liberty, 70 feet. Beginning at Second street and running south on State, the following elevations are given on the map in the water office: Second street, 56 feet; Third, 65 feet; Fourth, 71 feet; Fifth, 75 feet; Sixth, 77 feet; Seventh, 82 feet; Eighth, 85 feet; Ninth, 88 feet; Tenth, 90 feet; Eleventh, 93 feet; Twelfth, 95 feet. The valley of Mill Creek now coming in on State, we will cross over to Peach street, where Thirteenth street has an elevation above the bay of 106 feet; Fourteenth, 104 feet; Sixteenth, 120 feet; Eighteenth, 126 feet; Twenty-first, 144 feet; Twenty-second, 157 feet; and Twenty-fifth, 194 feet, while the bottom of the reservoir on Twenty-sixth street is 210 feet above the surface of Presque Isle Bay.

The town site was originally covered with a dense growth of timber, and divided into water-sheds by the following streams: Garrison Run, Mill Creek, Lee's Run, Little and Big Cascade Runs, and Ichabod Run, along each of which deep ravines extended, affording first class facilities for drainage. All of these streams emptied into the bay except Ichabod Run, which was a tributary of Mill Creek, and once furnished motive power for a brewery, distillery and woolen factory. In the improvement of the city, it was taken into the sewer on Seventeenth street, and is now out of sight. The sewer on Sassafras street took in the head-waters of Lee's Run, the main body of the stream having disappeared with the building of the canal. An immense ravine ran across the parks in first section, from their southwest corner to the Ellsworth House, traces of which can be seen at Second and other streets. People passed from one side of the town to the other by going into the ravine and crossing a foot bridge



that spanned a stream of water which ran down to the bay. This ravine was gradually filled up with the growth of the town, and the court house was built over it where it crossed the West Park.

Erie, originally, was nearly all at the mouth of Mill Creek, and travelers entered it by Parade and East Sixth streets, the latter intersecting the lake road near the eastern limits of the town. From Mill Creek, Erie gradually extended up Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth streets to French. On the 29th of March, 1805, the General Assembly passed an act erecting the first section into a borough, and the little settlement was now on a fair road to prosperity. In 1808, William Davidson was paid \$42 for clearing the timber off the public square, which at a subsequent day the Town Council saw was an error, and again planted in trees. The growth of Erie reached State street in a few years, for we find Robert Brown erecting a stone hotel on the southwest corner of State and South Park Row, the site of the Dime Savings Bank, in 1811; and there were also thinly scattered settlements which in after years adopted local names, such as Cloughsburg, Stumptown, New Jerusalem, Kingtown, Federal Hill, Marvintown and South Erie.

Cloughsburg was named after Rufus Clough, a blacksmith, who located on the southwest corner of Sixth and Parade streets, opened a blacksmith shop and subsequently a grocery. The neighborhood, embracing from the creek to Parade street and immediate vicinity, was a lively place sixty years ago. The house of Charles M. Lynch, was the residence of Maj. Clough during the latter part of his career.

Stumptown grew up during the war of 1812, when troops were called to Erie in the extreme cold weather of January, 1814. A large number of cabins were built by them for quarters, extending from Peach street to the gully of Lee's Run, and that part of Erie was known, as late as 1825, by the name of Stumptown.

New Jerusalem was christened by William Himrod, who in 1828-29 bought a large number of lots west of Sassafras and north of Sixth street. At that time, there were but two families living west of Lee's Run north of Sixth street, excepting down upon the bank of the bay, where there were a few scattering houses. Mr. Himrod, who resided on the northwest corner of French and Second streets, seems to have been a Bible student, as he called his own home "Jericho," because as he said it was on the side of a hill, and upon laying off his new purchase named it "New Jerusalem." It has been claimed that it was so named from the fact that many of the purchasers of lots were Jews, while Mrs. Gallagher says "the name of New Jerusalem was given to it because it was so hard to get to." However, every purchaser had to build and occupy a house in New Jerusalem as one of the conditions of sale, therefore the addition soon became a bustling place, but with the course of time as the town spread out, these local names gradually went out of use.

Kingtown was laid out by Alfred King, on some outlots owned by him a little southeast of "Garrison Ground," a spot around which clusters many of the earliest historical events of Northwestern Pennsylvania.

Federal Hill is the summit of the hill in South Erie, a name given to it by George Moore, on account of the large number of "Federals" who resided there. It was quite a settlement as early as the war of 1812, and there were several public houses and stores located at that point. One of the hotels was the "American Eagle," from which it also came to be known as Eagle Village. The village was a great stopping place for travelers, being the terminus of the Waterford pike and Ridge road. It was long the voting place of Mill Creek Township, and fifty years ago a mile of woods lay between there and Erie.



Among those who resided on "Federal Hill" were George Moore, Capt. John Justice, Ira Glazier, Dr. P. Faulkner, John Sweeney, Simeon Dunn, Dr. Clara Thayer and other well-known citizens.

Marvintown was the home of Elisha Marvin, who lived at the "Sennett place," near the junction of Parade street and the Waitsburg road, had splendid grounds, and owned most of the land around. Being the intersection of two roads, a small village sprang into existence, and in 1852-53 Mr. Marvin employed Samuel Low to lay out the land in lots. The lots were sold principally to Germans, and finally Mr. Marvin disposed of his home to Mr. Sennett.

South Erie grew up in consequence of the building of the Lake Shore Railroad, which was finished to Erie January 10, 1852, and then called the Erie & Northeast Railroad, but subsequently became a part of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern line. Much of it was owned by Maj. David McNair, who lived close to his brewery on Turnpike street. He erected the latter in 1815, added a distillery in 1823, and a grist mill in 1827. South Erie was incorporated as a borough in 1866, and became a part of Erie by the extension of the latter in 1870. The interests of all these local points were identical with those of Erie, and they were, we might say, suburban villages of the latter during its different periods of growth, to be absorbed and lost sight of with the extension of the city limits.

Few cities of the West can compare with Erie in its numerous attractions, and around none center a deeper historic interest. It is nearly three miles from east to west, and two from north to south, containing thirty streets each way, or 150 miles of city highways. All streets running north and south are the property of the State, and no person can ever gain an ownership in them; also all east and west streets south to Twelfth; but those between Twelfth and Twenty-sixth streets, running east and west, were taken from the outlots as originally laid out. East avenue and Twenty-sixth street were formed from the gores resulting from lack of agreement in subsequent surveys, growing out of a change in the variation of the needle. The twelve outlots between Twenty-sixth and Twenty-eighth streets, and Parade and East avenue, were laid out by Col. Thomas Forster, without authority, but his survey was afterward legalized by the State Legislature. Railroad street, on the west side of the cattle yards of the Philadelphia & Erie Railroad, running southeast to the city limits from East avenue on the west side of said railroad land, was granted to the city, on account of the railroad company being exempted from liability of their lands being crossed by east and west streets south of the Buffalo road. State, Parade, Sixth, Tenth and Twelfth streets are 100 feet in width, and the balance principally sixty, though some run under, and portions of others over that figure.

Twenty years ago, a great share of the business was done around the parks. The Reed House, Brown's Hotel, American House and Park House, as well as the largest stores, were there, but with the passing years the business center has gradually moved south on State street, which is now considered the most valuable portion of Erie, and the principal thoroughfare of the city. It is substantially paved, and lined on either side with fine business blocks, some of which would do credit to a city of metropolitan pretensions. Besides State street, which is paved from Front to Turnpike, the following parts of the several streets here named have pavements: Peach, from Second to Twenty-sixth; French, from Front to Tenth; Parade, from Sixth to Eighteenth; Turnpike, from State to Peach; North and South Park Rows; Fourth, from State to Sasfras; Fifth, from State to French; Sixth, from the park east to Parade with stone, and west to Walnut with asphalt; Ninth, from French to Peach with





stone, and from Peach to Chestnut with asphalt; Eleventh, from State to Parade; and Twelfth, from State to Peach. Streets running east and west are numbered from State, with all odd numbers on the south side of the street, while those running north and south are numbered from Front, with the odd numbers on the east side of the street. Between every street there are 100 numbers, so that a stranger will have no difficulty in finding the location of any given number in Erie.

Visitors coming to the city for the first time are impressed by the activity in every department of business. After reaching the fine Union Depot, located on Peach street, between Fourteenth and Fifteenth, the business portion of Erie branches out toward the north and south, extending from Twenty-sixth street to the bay, and presenting a very substantial appearance. Where State street intersects Park Row are two handsome public parks, extending east and west to French and Peach streets, and from North to South Park Row, affording a delightful promenade and resting-place during the summer months. These parks are cut into artistic designs by asphalt walks, terminating at a beautiful fountain in the center of each. These fountains were made in Philadelphia, and erected in 1868 at a total cost of \$3,237.98.

In the West Park and facing State street, is the Monument, erected "In memory of the soldiers and sailors from Erie County who gave their lives to save the Union." The bronze group consists of a soldier and sailor, standing side by side, mutually supporting the National flag, which hangs in graceful folds between them, the foot of the staff resting upon the ground, the right hand of the soldier grasping it, while his left is holding his rifle *en traile*. The sailor stands with his left foot upon a coil of rope, his right hand grasping the pommel of his sword, the point of which is placed upon the ground, while his left hand carelessly rests upon the right, the scene representing the mutual relation of these forces in sustaining the one flag. This group stands upon a granite pedestal, eight feet square by twelve feet high, from the marble works of Hollowell, Me., while the statuary was executed by the Ames Company, of Chicopee, Mass., after a design by Ball. The work was completed in the fall of 1872, and cost about \$10,000. On the west side of the pedestal is inscribed the following memorable quotation from Lincoln's speech at Gettysburg: "We here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain; that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom; and that the government of the people, by the people, and for the people, shall not perish from the earth." Immediately south of the monument is a handsome drinking fountain, presented to the city in 1883 by George D. Selden, while across State street, in the East Park, stands a neat band pagoda, and as a whole these parks add much to the beauty of Erie.

The portion removed from the business centers of the city contains many handsome private residences, with beautiful grounds surrounding them. Most of the streets are well shaded by forest trees, and laid out in boulevards, the well-kept grassy plats stretching along either side of the street, together with wide, substantially paved sidewalks, renders Erie a very desirable place of residence.

Among the many fine buildings in the city, public and private, may be mentioned the Court House and Jail, the Union Depot, the Marine Hospital, the Custom House, St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum, St. Vincent's Hospital, Home for the Friendless, the First Presbyterian Church, First Methodist Episcopal Church, Park Presbyterian Church, St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, St. Mary's Catholic Church and Benedictine Academy, and St. Peter's Catholic Cathedral, which has been in process of erection for several years, and when



completed will be an edifice second to none in this portion of Pennsylvania. Those of a private character principally noteworthy are the Reed House, Scott's Block, Downing Block, Park Opera House, Ellsworth House, Dime Bank building, Noble Block, Rosenzweig's block, Jarecki Block, Becker Block, Walther's Block, Hays Block, and numerous others, which all contribute largely to the architecture of the city. The public schools and extensive manufacturing establishments scattered throughout Erie might also be mentioned in this connection, but as the churches, schools, charitable institutions, county buildings and leading manufactories are fully written up under their respective heads, either in the county or city history, we refer the reader to those separate articles for the history of their beginning, growth and present prosperity.

The city is supplied with good newspapers, many of which have attained large circulation, and are recognized as strong factors in molding public opinion. They are as follows:

*Erie Gazette*, weekly and Sunday morning. Weekly established by Joseph M. Sterrett in 1820. Sunday established 1875, Republican, W. G. McKean, publisher.

*Erie Observer*, daily and weekly, R. B. Brown editor and proprietor. Democratic. Weekly established by T. B. Barnum, 1830. The *Evening Observer* was started by Mr. Brown October 15, 1881.

*Erie* daily and weekly *Dispatch*, J. R. Willard & Co., proprietors. Republican. Established as weekly at Waterford, 1851; removed to Erie in 1856; the daily was first issued at Erie, 1861, but it lasted only a brief period. In 1864, it was again started and has since been issued regularly.

*Lake Shore Visitor*, Catholic weekly, Rev. Thomas A. Casey, editor. Established 1872.

*Erie Advertiser*, weekly, John M. Glazier, editor and proprietor; independent. Established April 1, 1876.

*Erie Evening Herald* and *Dollar Weekly*. Herald Printing and Publishing Company, proprietors, Democratic. Established July, 1878.

*Erie Sunday Graphic*, Jacob Bender, editor and proprietor; independent. Established in May, 1880.

*The Star of Liberty* is a monthly, established by H. R. Storrs, editor and proprietor, April 1, 1882.

*Zuschauer*, weekly, German, F. G. Gorenflo, editor and proprietor; Republican. Established 1852.

*Leuchthurm*, daily and weekly, German, Otto Luedicke, proprietor; independent. Weekly established in 1860; daily, October 5, 1875.

*Jornal de Noticias*, weekly, Portuguese, A. M. Vincent, editor; independent. Established October 27, 1877.

*The Sonntagsgast*, Sunday. German; established May 15, 1881, by Frank Weiss & Co.; independent.

The excellent situation of Erie is a subject of remark, and the general health is much above cities of similar population. The sewerage of the city has received considerable attention since 1868, and much intelligence and money have been directed toward its perfection. The public sewers take up about twenty miles of pipe. New improvements are being constantly made, and the city's sanitary condition is ably looked after by Dr. E. W. Germer, its present efficient health officer. Nuisances detrimental to the health of the people are promptly dealt with and soon become a thing of the past.

The city is lighted by 425 gas lamps, the luminous power of each being described as nineteen candle power, from which we can safely infer that Erie possesses well-lighted streets, and that she is fairly abreast with the progressive spirit of the age.





Throughout the city are distributed 213 fire hydrants, and forty-three miles of water mains. In connection with this we might here state, that Erie is furnished with a first class fire department, which, together with its incomparable water supply, assures efficient service in saving property and fighting that fiery element of destruction, that has proven such a terror in so many poorly protected cities.

#### HOTELS AND PUBLIC HALLS.

While there are a great many hotels in the city, they differ widely in the character of their accommodations, but for the classes to which they cater probably no city is better supplied. For the benefit of the commercial class, we enumerate the following as among those calculated to best satisfy the general public demands: Reel House, Liebel House, Moore's Hotel, Wilcox House Union Depot Hotel and Morton House. The Massassauga Hotel, which was built by Hon. W. L. Scott, some four years ago, at the western end of the bay of Presque Isle, known as "The Head," was destroyed by fire December 1, 1882. The original cost of the hotel with its adjoining buildings was about \$40,000, and it was becoming a very popular resort for summer guests from all sections of the country. This may also be said of the Reed House, which has been elegantly refitted throughout, and offers every attraction to the traveling public that may be found in any first-class hotel.

The public halls of the city are numerous and well adapted for all public gatherings. The prominent ones are the Park Opera House, a building which for stage convenience, seating capacity, acoustic arrangement and general internal decoration will favorably compare with those of most cities of similar size in the country; Jarecki's Hall, Becker's Hall, Odd Fellows Hall, Presque Isle Hall, Zuck's Hall, Metcalf's Hall, Masonic Hall, Grand Army of the Republic Hall, and several others of lesser note or of a more private character.

#### PLEASURE RESORTS.

The fact that one of Perry's vessels, the Niagara, lies sunk in Misery Bay, makes it an interesting resort for residents, as well as tourists, and in summer many avail themselves of the steam yachts, Massassauga and Lena Knobloch to visit it. These yachts are largely patronized, on their trips to "The Head," and are often in demand by parties wishing to visit the fishing grounds, Long Point, Port Dover, Canada and other points of interest. The Emma V. Sutton and J. H. Welch, smaller yachts than those mentioned, are in constant use on the bay, which in the summer season is a delightful resort; while dozens of sail and row-boats are continually gliding over its waters with pleasure seekers. The Massassauga is said to be one of the fastest yachts on the lake, and carries with safety 225 passengers. The captains of these boats are skillful seamen, and use every care in the safe transportation of their patrons. The enjoyment of these excursions upon the bay and lake can be equaled only at the sea coast. The "Big Bend," on the peninsula, is one of the well-known pleasure resorts, as are also Cochran's Grove in the southern precincts of the city, and Wagner's Grove still farther south. There are, doubtless, other points used as the occasion requires, but those mentioned are the ones best known and patronized.

The climate is notably healthy, and in summer cool and delightful, the land and lake breezes alternating every day with the regularity of sea breezes on the coast. The bathing facilities, both in the bay and lake, are fine and greatly enjoyed, many preferring the fresh to salt water. The facilities offered for walks and drives about the city are numerous, and those who prefer land trips can avail themselves of the drive to "The Head," enjoying the lake





breeze from the shade of the original groves at "Massassauga Point," which at night are brilliantly illuminated by natural gas. The drives throughout the southern boundary, overlooking the city, harbor and lake, offer special attractions to the pleasure seeker.

#### RAILROADS AND SHIPPING FACILITIES.

Centering here are the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, a great East and West trunk line; the Philadelphia & Erie, communicating with the lumber, oil and coal fields of the State, and the short line to tide water; the Erie & Pittsburgh, running between the two points from which its name is derived, and the New York, Chicago & St. Louis, a new trunk line, which has proven of great benefit to this section. Much feeling has been indulged in concerning the railroad interests of this city, ever since the first rail was laid within its limits, but aside from all disagreement, stands the fact of Erie's existence, as a great manufacturing point, her natural advantages, and the circumstance of her lying between two large and densely populated sections, both consumers of the products of her manufactories, has led to continued progress in the face of all arbitration against her interests. So long as the enterprise and ingenuity of her people plan, and their capital executes; so long as the community fosters industry and thrift, so long will Erie continue to progress.

The city is well supplied with wharfage, while the Philadelphia & Erie, and the Erie & Pittsburgh Railroads have branches running to the water front, and extensive docks, making the trans-shipment of freights from vessels to the cars, or *vice versa*, easy and convenient. W. L. Scott & Co. also have large docks on the bay front. With these advantages, the shipping facilities of the city by water and rail are unsurpassed, and that they are availed of is attested by the large quantities of coal, iron, iron ore, lumber and miscellaneous freights which are yearly handled.

The "Erie & Western Transportation Company," better known as the "Anchor Line," handle large quantities of grain, and the general railroad business to and from the lake is enormous. The Transportation Company commenced business in 1868, the nucleus being one small elevator, built at Erie by Messrs. Noble, Brown, McCarter & Shannon, and from that modest beginning it has grown to its present magnificent proportions. At this port the company own about forty acres of the finest dock property on the lakes, upon which it has two spacious, first-class elevators, with a combined capacity of 625,000 bushels; two large freight warehouses of sufficient capacity to store 3,000 tons of merchandise, together with all the necessary tracks and other appliances for handling freight rapidly and cheaply. The "Anchor" fleet consists of seventeen propellers, one tug, and three schooners, viz.: the Clarion, Lehigh, Philadelphia, Alaska, India, China and Japan (all iron); the Juniata, Delaware, Conestoga, Lycoming, Conemaugh, Wissahickon, Gordon Campbell, Annie Young, Winslow, and Arizona (wood); the Allegheny, Annie Sherwood, and Schuylkill (schooners); and the tug Erie, a total tonnage of 29,780 tons. During the season of navigation these vessels, both passenger and freight, leave the "Anchor Line" docks at the foot of Holland street, on their regular trips to Buffalo, Cleveland, Detroit, Chicago, Milwaukee, and all Lake Superior ports. The effect of these facilities upon the city's future prosperity cannot be too highly considered, and must be the means of attracting capital for manufacturing purposes.

#### BAY, HARBOR AND PENINSULA.

The bay of Presque Isle is about four and a half miles long by one and a half miles wide, with an average depth of more than twenty-two feet over

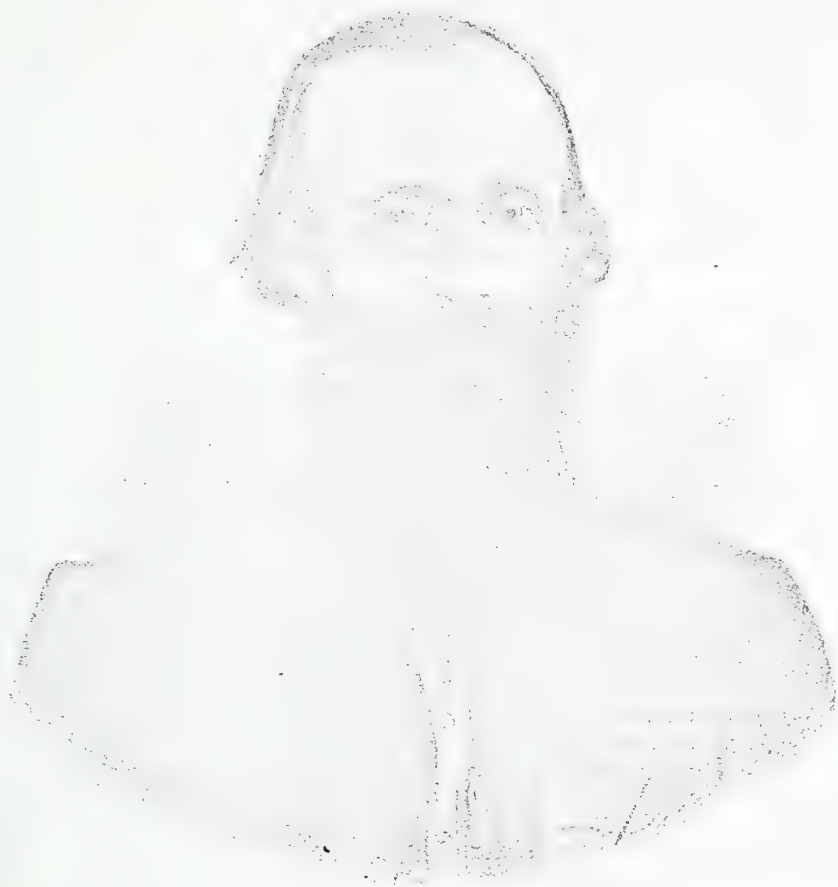


the greater portion of it, and no shoal within the deep area to obstruct navigation. It is entirely land-locked, protected from the heaviest gales, and has the best character of bottom for anchorage. It is formed by the peninsula of Presque Isle, a sand-bar, from a few rods to a mile in width, which juts out from the main shore of Lake Erie at Massassauga Point, some four miles west of the city, runs two miles into the lake and makes an abrupt turn to the east, sweeping down the lake to the entrance of the bay, a point opposite the eastern boundary of Erie. As the safety and welfare of the harbor depend upon the maintenance of this peninsula, much money has been expended by the Government in closing breaches and protecting it from heavy seas. An erroneous impression exists that the peninsula is the property of the United States, and that it devolves upon the Government to protect it so that it shall not be cut away by the sea. Such is not the case; the United States has never accepted the gift, and the only object in constructing the works of protection is to prevent a breach which might endanger the harbor of Erie. No one has a right to live on it, however, save the keepers of the two light-houses and the crew of the life-saving station. It is covered with a dense growth of timber, shrubs and vines, which are not allowed to be cut down, and is penetrated in every direction by chains of small lakes or ponds connected with the bay by channels usually navigable for small boats. The peninsula is one of the finest spots around Erie for picnics, pleasure excursions and camping-parties, and affords admirable sport for gunners and fishermen. Wild fowl and fish abound both in the bay, in the peninsula ponds and in the lake outside, and are carefully protected by the Northwestern Pennsylvania Game and Fish Association. The result is, that the peninsula, covering about 5,000 acres, and the bay about 4,000, form a natural preserve which will last for generations.

The ruins of a large brick house or fort, erected near the east end of the peninsula long prior to American occupation, were still to be seen in 1795; and in 1813 a block-house was built at Crystal Point, just west of Misery Bay, to defend the harbor entrance. This bay was so named by Lieut. Holdup, in 1814, on account of the prevailing gloomy weather and the comfortless condition of the vessels anchored in it at that time. It is also called Lawrence Bay, after Perry's flagship, which was sunk in its waters, but subsequently raised and taken to the Centennial in 1876. Erie has always had jurisdiction over the peninsula, and in 1833 R. S. Reed was appointed Superintendent of it for five years, and a fine of \$500, or imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months, was the penalty for cutting timber or setting fire to the shrubbery thereon. In 1835, the borough resolved to proceed against any one who might erect buildings upon it. The Legislature passed an act, in 1841, imposing a fine of not less than \$10, nor more than \$25, on any person who should gather cranberries on the peninsula between July and October. The 1st of October was "cranberry day," a great event in olden times. Large parties would cross the bay the night before and remain until morning. The marshes were full of cranberries, to a much larger extent than at present, and for that reason were well patronized by the people of Erie.

Immediately after the war of 1812, the Government asked Commodore Perry for his opinion as to the feasibility of removing the sand-bar which blocked the entrance to the harbor, and he reported favorably on the project. In 1819, a survey was made by the General Government, but nothing further was done at that time. In 1822, the State of Pennsylvania appointed Thomas Forster, Giles Sanford and George Moore, of Erie, a committee to survey the bay of Presque Isle and ascertain the depth of water in the bay, on the bar, and the anchorage outside the bar, and expended \$15,000 toward improving the har-





A. B. Pulbury





bor. The project was then taken in hand by the General Government, which has since continued the work. It is said that in 1821 the peninsula was covered with timber from the mainland to the beacon light on its southeastern point, but that a few years afterward the heavy seas washed the timber off the neck, and subsequently made the breach through to the bay, which remained open for more than thirty years, partly by the assistance of the United States Engineers, who tried to make of it a western channel to the lake.

The present project of harbor improvement adopted in 1823, and amended from time to time as the demands of commerce called for an increased depth of water, consists of two break-waters extending from the main shore and from the end of the peninsula at the eastern extremity of the bay, with parallel piers, 350 feet apart, running from the ends of these break-waters to a depth of sixteen feet in the lake, the object being to contract the entrance, and by the increased velocity of the current to keep the channel scoured out to the proper depth. In addition to this work at the entrance, the project also requires the protection of the shore at the neck of the peninsula of Presque Isle, which by its position forms the harbor of Erie, and which peninsula has been breached several times during the past fifty years.

The report of the Chief Engineer U. S. A. for 1881 in an interesting article says: "The original survey of this harbor under the chief of engineers was made in 1819, when there was a long, low sand-bar stretching across the present entrance, the channel being narrow and tortuous, with a depth of only six feet. By the act of March 3, 1823, a new survey was made, and a board of engineers consisting of Gen. Simon Bernard and Lieut. Col. J. G. Totten, submitted plans of improvement which were commenced in 1824. At that time the channel at the entrance was narrow and tortuous, with a depth of only six feet, and the depth on the present line of channel was only two feet. By 1827 vessels of ordinary draft were able to enter the harbor; by 1829, the depth of the entrance was from seven and half to fifteen feet, and in 1833 there was a good channel with a depth of twelve feet from the lake into the bay, and this depth was maintained to 1839, when operations were suspended. In 1844, the piers were in a dilapidated condition; there was a depth of eighteen feet between them, but shoals were forming at each end. In 1864, there was still a depth of twelve feet at the entrance, but the channel was narrow and crooked and had been driven to the southward by the sand drifting around the north pier. In 1868, the channel was straightened and the depth increased to thirteen feet, with a width of one hundred feet. The width and depth have been increased from time to time since 1868, more or less shoaling taking place in the meanwhile, and at the close of the fiscal year ending June 30, 1880, there was a channel three hundred feet wide, not less than sixteen feet deep from the lake to deep water in the bay."

The first breach recorded in the peninsula appears to have taken place near "The Head" during the winter of 1828-29. Its extent is not reported, but the entire appropriation of \$7,390 was used in closing it. In the winter of 1832-33, another breach occurred at the same point, and during the summer of 1833 Lieut. Col. J. G. Totten, by direction of the chief of engineers, examined the harbor. In November, Col. Totten submitted an elaborate report, wherein he suggested the possibility of maintaining entrances at both ends of the harbor, but recommended that the effect of the breach should be studied for a year or two before any complete plan was decided upon. In 1835, Lieut. T. S. Brown submitted plans for an entrance at the west end of Presque Isle Bay through the peninsula. The breach which had commenced in 1832-33 had greatly widened, so that where trees thickly stood when work began in 1824,



there was in 1835 an opening nearly one mile wide and daily increasing, so that the whole peninsula was threatened. Lieut. Brown's plan provided for partially closing the breach by crib-work, but left a channel four hundred feet wide, so that vessels might enter or depart from either end of the bay. In 1836, work was commenced upon the plan of Lieut. Brown; 420 feet of crib-work break-water was completed, strengthened by piling and partially filled with stone; barracks were erected for workmen, machinery purchased, and arrangements made for a vigorous prosecution of the work. Work was continued in 1837, 1,920 feet of crib-work was completed, making in all 2,340 feet, or one-third of the whole breach. The progress thus far in partially closing the breach was reported as very satisfactory. In 1838, under Capt. Williams, of the Topographical Engineers, 1,035 linear feet of crib-work was built, 570 feet being north of the proposed new channel piers and 465 south of them. In 1839, work was continued; the break-water on the south side of the proposed new channel was prolonged 690 feet, and 150 feet of the work built in 1838 was strengthened; 300 feet of crib-work was placed in position on the low ground at the northeast end of the work, north of the proposed new entrance, to prevent the lake from cutting through at that point. No appropriations were made nor work done during the years 1840, 1841, 1842, 1843. In 1841, an examination showed that the lake was making rapid encroachments upon the peninsula north of the works and threatened the destruction of the harbor.

In 1844, the condition of affairs was as follows: The peninsula, which in 1823 joined the main shore, had become an island. To prevent the destruction of the harbor, an extensive line of crib-work had been built, and plans had been prepared and work progressed for the purpose of opening a new channel. Part of this crib-work had answered admirably the purpose designed, but a portion left incomplete for want of funds in 1839 had been destroyed. The gap in the peninsula, which in 1835 was over one mile wide, had been reduced to a width of 3,000 feet, with a depth of from five to six feet. In 1844, the erosion in the vicinity of the barracks built in 1836 for workmen threatened their destruction, and 470 linear feet of crib-work was built for their protection. Nothing further was done at this locality until 1852. An examination made at that time by Maj. William Turnbull, of the Topographical Engineers, showed that the breach in the peninsula still existed, and that the crib-work protection built in previous years had been almost destroyed. In 1853 and 1854, efforts were made to prevent further erosion by protecting the shore with brush and stone, with very great success. Operations were continued during 1855-56, protecting the beach with brush and stone, with such success that there were strong prospects of restoring the original water line. In September, 1857, Maj. J. D. Graham reported the suspension of work through lack of funds, and nothing further was done until 1864, in which year Col. T. J. Cram was assigned to the charge of the harbor. His report stated that the breach at the west end of the harbor was entirely closed, nature having completed the work during the interval of seven years of suspended labor, although about 500 feet of the peninsula was so low that high seas broke clear across it. This weak spot was strengthened in 1865, and since that time but one breach of any importance has occurred, viz., during a heavy gale in November, 1874. This was soon closed, under the superintendence of Col. Blunt, the officer then in charge, by what he termed "a bulk-head protection," constructed of piles and plank, the experiment of planting young trees on the neck of the peninsula resorted to in 1871-72, having entirely failed, nearly all of them being destroyed by the heavy winter gales. Since that time Col. Blunt's mode of protection, together with an abatis of brush and stones, has





been generally followed, but it has taken constant vigilance to keep these works in repair. There are two places where the neck of the peninsula is not more than 100 feet wide, and the crest only about three feet above the level of the lake, and where at times of very high seas, the water of the lake rolls across into the bay.

The winter of 1881-82 was an open one, and the beach was deprived of its usual revetment of heavy ice. A number of furious gales occurred during the fall and winter, and upon the opening of the season of 1882 the old bulk-heads were found to be seriously damaged, and the beach to have suffered more or less from the heavy seas. The water of Lake Erie was unusually high during the spring of 1882, and on March 21, the level of the lake was the highest recorded at Erie for a number of years. A strong northwest gale was blowing at the time, and the heavy seas rolled clear across the lowest portion of the peninsula into the bay. The erosion at the time was still not sufficient to excite apprehension of immediate danger, but some steps were absolutely necessary for protection during the coming fall and winter. The engineer in charge submitted a project for the protection of the beach line with piles and plank, but afterward amended it upon the recommendation of the local engineer, Capt. Adams, and concluded to drive short intermediate piles between the old poles still standing, which formed a portion of the bulk-head protection.

The earliest chart in possession of the engineer in charge is that of Maj. Anderson, made in 1819, which shows that the peninsula then occupied about the same general location and direction that it does at the present time. A comparison of Maj. Anderson's map with Maj. McFarland's map of 1878 indicates that for about three miles from Massasauga Point the outer shore line has receded about 1,500 feet. Some errors are noticed in this map of 1819, however, and it may not be entirely reliable. A comparison of Lieut. Woodruff's map of 1839 with McFarland's map of 1878 shows a similar retrograde movement of the shore line. A comparison of the lake survey map of 1865 with McFarland's map of 1878 and Maj. Wilson's map of 1879 shows little or no variation in the position of the outer shore line. These maps seem to indicate that from 1819 to 1865 there was a general recession of the outer shore line, while from 1865 to 1882 there has been but little change in it. A comparison of Woodruff's map of 1839 with McFarland's of 1878 shows that the mass of this part of the peninsula has materially increased during the interval of time between these surveys, for the distance from the 12-foot or 15-foot curve outside the peninsula to the curve of corresponding depth inside was in 1878 about double what it was in 1839, while no very great change appears to have taken place in that part of the neck which lies above the water level. This increase in width seems to have come chiefly from the shoaling of the water inside the peninsula, but from whatever cause it comes, it indicates that the danger of the formation of a breach at this point has not increased, but has decreased, in the last forty years.

Erie Harbor is in the collection district of Erie, Penn., and is lighted as follows: A fourth order coast light on the northern shore of the peninsula, flashing red and white; a fixed red of the sixth order on the outer end of the north pier, and two sixth order fixed white lights to mark the range for the channel within the bay. There was also a light-house located on the main land east of the city, which has been abandoned. There is a fog bell on the outer end of the pier, and the nearest work of defense is Fort Porter, ninety miles distant. The following appropriations have been made from time to time for this harbor:





|                     |           |                      |             |
|---------------------|-----------|----------------------|-------------|
| March 3, 1823.....  | \$ 150 00 | August 30, 1852..... | \$30,000 00 |
| May 26, 1824.....   | 20,000 00 | June 23, 1866.....   | 36,961 00   |
| March 25, 1826..... | 7,000 00  | March 2, 1867.....   | 25,000 00   |
| March 2, 1827.....  | 2,000 00  | June 30, 1868.....   | 40,000 00   |
| May 19, 1828.....   | 6,223 18  | April 10, 1869.....  | 22,275 00   |
| March 3, 1829.....  | 7,390 00  | July 11, 1870.....   | 20,000 00   |
| March 2, 1831.....  | 1,700 00  | March 3, 1871.....   | 29,000 00   |
| July 3, 1832.....   | 4,500 00  | June 10, 1872.....   | 15,000 00   |
| March 2, 1833.....  | 6,000 00  | June 23, 1874.....   | 20,000 00   |
| June 28, 1834.....  | 3,045 00  | March 3, 1875.....   | 80,000 00   |
| June 28, 1834.....  | 20,000 00 | August 14, 1876..... | 40,000 00   |
| March 3, 1835.....  | 5,000 00  | June 18, 1878.....   | 25,000 00   |
| July 2, 1836.....   | 15,000 00 | March 3, 1879.....   | 25,000 00   |
| July 2, 1836.....   | 122 80    | June 14, 1880.....   | 25,000 00   |
| March 3, 1837.....  | 15,000 00 | 1881.....            | 20,000 00   |
| July 7, 1838.....   | 30,000 00 | August 2, 1882.....  | 20,000 00   |
| June 11, 1844.....  | 40,000 00 |                      |             |

## LIFE SAVING SERVICE.

The life-saving service of the United States was extended to the lakes about 187—. Lakes Erie and Ontario constitute the Ninth District, and have been in charge from the first of Capt. D. P. Dobbins, of Buffalo, a native of Erie. There are four stations on Lake Ontario and five on Lake Erie. Those on the latter lake are at Buffalo, Erie (Station 6), Fairport, Cleveland and Marblehead Island. The surfmen were employed during the season of 1879-80 as follows: 1879—July 1, to December 15; 1880—March 20, to June 30. The following is the record of disasters within the Ninth District during that season: Number of disasters, 55; value of vessels in trouble, \$385,577; vessels lost, 5; actual loss, \$71,675; lives lost, 1; shipwrecked persons sheltered at stations, 54; days of shelter afforded, 75.

The life-saving station at Erie has a crew of seven men under the command of Capt. William Clark, making a force of eight men. Their work has been at times one of hardships, but of great efficiency, resulting in the saving of much valuable property and many lives, and calls for the heartiest commendation of the Government and the community, besides a better compensation in wages.

Erie was a naval station from the time Perry's fleet was built until the year 1825, at which date it was completely broken up, but as this country, by treaty with Great Britain, is compelled to maintain a naval force on the lakes, the harbor has been the station for vessels so provided. The United States steamer Michigan, and the revenue cutter Perry, both make this their headquarters, and always winter in the bay. The latter vessel was sold by the Government in the fall of 1883 to a firm in Buffalo, who took it in part payment for a new revenue cutter which is now in process of construction. This will also be called the "Perry," but is expected to be superior to the old cutter in speed and other important particulars valuable in a vessel engaged in the revenue service.

## THE HEAD.

The head of Presque Isle Bay, now the popular resort of the people of Erie and vicinity, does not extend so far west as when the town was laid out in 1795, the outer shore of the peninsula at the neck having gradually receded toward the east, while the inner shore kept growing in the same direction. A narrow sand beach commenced at the mouth of Millar Run on the Reed farm, one mile above "The Head", and extended down the lake a similar distance, from which the peninsula jutted out. Much higher up than now inclosed by the sand beach was a long, narrow pond, entirely cut off from the lake, up which



the scows frequently ran from the bay, as late as 1840, to gather wood for steamboats. In 1795, some twenty or thirty Indian families, belonging to the once great and warlike tribe of Senecas, resided at the head of the bay. The beach was then much larger than it is to-day, and a heavy forest covered the low land nearest to the shore. The Indians had corn-fields southwest on the farms owned by J. C. Marshall, and the estate of E. J. Kelso. This Indian village was the last in Erie County, but they also gradually disappeared, and after their departure the site was occupied for awhile by a half-breed negro named McKinney, who lived by fishing. He subsequently removed to the upper Laird farm, where he met his death by a fish-bone lodging in his throat while eating. His daughter married Ben Fleming, who was the last survivor of Perry's fleet residing in Pennsylvania.

"The Head" was first taken up under the laws of the State, in 1800, by Eliphabet Beebe, a ship carpenter, who looked upon the site as an available one for a ship-yard. In the course of a few years, it passed into the hands of Thomas Laird, who died in April, 1833, and by whose heirs it was held until its purchase by William L. Scott at Sheriff's sale. Mr. Scott erected thereon the Massassauga Hotel, and greatly improved the grounds, so that it was rapidly becoming a popular summer resort for tourists, but in December, 1882, the house was burned to the ground, and has not since been rebuilt.

"The Head" is also called Massassauga Point after the tribe of Massassauga Indians who once lived in this vicinity, and bore tribal relations to the extinct Eriez. It is claimed, however, by some writers that the name sprang from a species of rattlesnake known as the Massassauga—a short, thick-looking snake that were numerous when Capt. Bissell erected the forts east of Mill Creek in 1795-96, but which have long since disappeared before the onward march of civilization.

In 1832, an iron ore bed was discovered on the south line of the Laird farm, which was used at the blast furnace of Vincent, Himrod & Co., of Erie, for several years. A furnace at Conneaut, Ohio, fell short of ore about this time and sent an agent to quarry this ore and ship it at "The Head". The scow schooners Jack Downing and Olive Branch ran in the iron ore trade for three seasons, or until the supply became exhausted. At that period the vessels on their downward trips came through the western opening in the peninsula, returning loaded by the eastern channel. The road from the schoolhouse to the shore of the bay, which ran till lately through the woods and down the side of the bank, was laid out for the purpose of hauling the ore to the vessels. This road has been used by the public ever since, though it still remains, as then, private property. The Jack Downing wintered in 1834-35 about fifty rods above where the Massassauga Hotel was built, and there tied up to a sycamore tree, where now the sand beach renders the approach of a vessel impossible.

#### FISHERIES.

When the pioneers located at Presque Isle in 1795, they had to resort to fishing in the log canoe for the purpose of obtaining food supply, and the soldiers under Capt. Bissell made a business of laying in a stock of fish for each season which they preferred to the government rations. Log canoes for fishing purposes were as much of a necessity to the early settlers along the lake, as log cabins to shelter their families, and each went fishing as his wants required. The first man in the vicinity of Erie who followed fishing as a special business was the nautatto McKinney, who has been previously mentioned in the article on "The Head," at which point he resided. He made the business a success, furnishing families who could not take the time to "go fishing," or



who preferred to purchase their supplies. Upon his death, which occurred by the lodgment of a fish-bone in his throat, he was succeeded by his son-in-law, Ben Fleming, who long supplied the citizens of Erie with fish. Prior to 1830, only the hook and line were used, but in that year Thomas Horton began fishing with a seine, which proved very successful. He was followed by David Fowzier and others, but none cared to risk their lives outside the bay of Presque Isle, and all the fishing was done in the bay.

White fish were not supposed to exist this side of the Detroit River, where every fall they were caught in large quantities, packed and salted for the market. The seines were finally tried in deep water outside the bay and came up loaded with white fish, which was the beginning of the Erie fish trade that now gives employment to many men, and brings annually a large amount of money to the city. The following Erie firms are engaged in the business: E. D. Carter, 12 boats; John Harlow & Co., 12 boats; Louis Streuber, 8 boats; H. A. Bush & Co., 7 boats; B. Divil, 7 boats; Henry Divil, 4 boats; total, 50 boats. Each boat averages four hands giving a force of 200 men employed by these firms. Many outside boats bring their product to Erie, and the trade is of great benefit to the city enhancing its commercial importance by thousands of dollars.

Pennsylvania, though consuming large quantities of fishery products, has no important fishing grounds within its borders. The principal business connected with the fisheries is the oyster industry, for, though no oysters are produced in the waters of the State, a large number of persons are engaged in transporting oysters from the southern beds to Philadelphia, and others make a business of receiving, shelling, and packing them for shipment. From this industry \$187,500 is realized by the residents of the State. The sea fishing is confined to the capture of sea-bass and other species, by a fleet of eight vessels that make occasional trips to the fishing grounds off Cape Henlopen during the summer months. Shad, sturgeon, and other less important species are taken in small quantities in the Delaware and Susquehanna Rivers, and lake fish of different kinds are caught along the shores bordering Lake Erie. From Table XVIII, which shows in detail the fishing interests of the State, we gather the following summary:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Persons employed.....                        | 552       |
| Fishing vessels.....                         | 11        |
| Fishing boats.....                           | 156       |
| Capital dependent on fishery industries..... | \$119,810 |
| Pounds of sea products taken.....            | 600,000   |
| Value of same.....                           | \$36,000  |
| Pounds of river products.....                | 1,080,000 |
| Value of same.....                           | \$53,100  |
| Pounds of lake products.....                 | 1,233,000 |
| Value of same.....                           | \$43,450  |

Total value of products to the fishermen (including the enhancement on oysters)..... \$230,050

We copy the above from the last census statistics. It will be observed that in 1879, Pennsylvania's lake fisheries located at Erie, gave nearly as large a product in pounds as the combined river and sea fisheries. Since these statistics were formulated, the fishing industry at this port has increased at least 75 per cent, so that the above table does not give the Erie fisheries the importance they now possess.





## CHAPTER III.

## MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT.

ON the 29th of March, 1805, the General Assembly passed an act erecting the first section of Erie into a borough, and all electors who had resided in the town six months prior to each election were requested to meet annually, on the first Monday in May, for the purpose of electing borough officers. Borough and Town Council was a body corporate with power to hold lands not exceeding in value \$3,000 per annum, and a penalty was attached for refusing or neglecting to serve as Burgess or a member of the Council. The same act provided for the reservation of certain lots granted for churches and burial grounds. On the 5th of May, 1806, the first election was held under this act, and resulted as follows: John C. Wallace, Burgess; Judah Colt, Rufus S. Reed, George Buehler, Robert Hays, George Schantz, Town Council; Robert Irwin, High Constable. At the first meeting of the Council, the following officers were chosen: James E. Herron, Town Clerk; Thomas Forster, William Wallace and James Baird, Street Commissioners; William Bell, Treasurer.

From that time until the incorporation of Erie, the following gentlemen filled the office of Burgess: 1807, Thomas Wilson; 1808-09, George Buehler; 1810-11, John C. Wallace; 1812, Samuel Hays; 1813, Judah Colt; 1814-15, George Moore; 1816-17, Thomas H. Sill; 1818-19, George Moore; 1820-21, Judah Colt; 1822-24, John Morris; 1825-27, John C. Wallace; 1828, Tabor Beebe; 1829, Thomas H. Sill; 1830, William Johns; 1831, George A. Eliot; 1832, Thomas Forster, elected, but Tabor Beebe acted instead; 1833, Thomas H. Sill; 1834-35, Joseph M. Sterrett; 1836-37, J. B. Laughead; 1838, James L. White; 1839, William Kelley; 1840, Myron Goodwin; 1841, Rufus S. Reed; 1842, Thomas Stewart; 1843-44, Thomas H. Sill; 1845, Charles W. Kelso; 1846-47, William Kelley; 1848, Charles W. Kelso; 1849, A. W. Brewster; 1850, B. B. Vincent.

The following is a list of the city officials of Erie, from its incorporation April 14, 1851, up to the present, the Mayor acting as President of the Select Council the first nine years of its history:

1851—Thomas G. Colt, Mayor; Select Council, Jonas Gunnison, Clerk; C. McSparren, William M. Gallagher, F. Schneider, John Zimmerly, S. M. Carpenter, A. W. Brewster. Common Council, James D. Dunlap, President; William P. Trimball, Clerk; Wilson King, James Skinner, Thomas Dillon, Samuel W. Keefer, Daniel G. Landen, Adam Acheson, L. Momyer, O. D. Spafford, A. A. Craig, Prescott Metcalf, Josiah Kellogg.

1852—Murray Whallon, Mayor; Select Council, W. H. Sherman, Clerk; F. Schneider, D. G. Landen, P. Sennett, John Zimmerly, J. B. Smyth, A. P. Durlin. Common Council, William S. Lane, President; William Thornton, Clerk; S. W. Keefer, W. B. Hays, J. H. Riblet, G. J. Morton, J. W. Duggan, C. Siegel, F. Mutterer, D. D. Walker, J. B. Gunnison, H. P. Mehaffey, J. Graham.

1853—Alfred King, Mayor; Select Council, W. H. Sherman, Clerk; A. P. Durlin, J. B. Smyth, D. G. Landen, P. Sennett, Joseph M. Sterrett, William G. Arbuckle. Common Council, John A. Tracy, President; William Thorn-



ton, Clerk; C. B. Wright, J. M. Justice, E. A. Bonnett, J. W. Duggan, A. Wild, E. J. Ames, M. R. Barr, A. Acheson, John Hearn, M. Henry, W. C. Braley.

1854—Alfred King, Mayor; Select Council, W. H. Sherman, Clerk; Joseph M. Sterrett, J. B. Smyth, William G. Arbuckle, A. P. Durlin, James D. Dunlap, P. Sennett. Common Council, Mathew R. Barr, President; William Thornton, Clerk; A. Acheson, W. C. Braley, M. Henry, W. F. Rindernecht, S. Smith, E. J. Ames, E. A. Bennett, John S. Carter, J. W. Duggan, Adam Wild, Mathew Taylor.

1855—Wilson Laird, Mayor; Select Council, Thomas Moorehead, Clerk; James D. Dunlap, W. G. Arbuckle, J. M. Sterrett, A. P. Durlin, F. Schneider, William Hoskinson. Common Council, Matthew R. Barr, President; William Thornton, Clerk; A. Acheson, Robert T. Sterrett, Moses Koch, S. Smith, M. Henry, John S. Carter, Adam Wild, David Kennedy, John W. Hays, C. Graham, John Goalding.

1856—Wilson Laird, Mayor; Select Council, Thomas Moorehead, Clerk; W. G. Arbuckle, John S. Carter, James D. Dunlap, William Hoskinson, J. M. Sterrett, F. Schneider. Common Council, S. Smith, President; William Thornton, Clerk; Jacob Kneip, William Himrod, Adam Wild, John Goalding, David Kennedy, John W. Hays, M. Henry, Moses Koch, R. T. Sterrett, A. Acheson, M. R. Barr.

1857—James Hoskinson, Mayor; Select Council, Thomas Moorehead, Clerk; James D. Dunlap, M. R. Barr, F. Schneider, J. M. Sterrett, John S. Carter, W. G. Arbuckle. Common Council, Adam Acheson, President; William Thornton, Clerk; William Himrod, David Kennedy, James Sill, W. C. Warren, J. W. Hays, J. Kneip, C. Doll, James Cotter, M. Henry, John Sweeney, James Skinner.

1858—Wilson Laird, Mayor; Select Council, J. F. Downing, Clerk; J. M. Sterrett, John S. Carter, Sherburn Smith, C. Sevin, M. Henry, James D. Dunlap. Common Council, Adam Acheson, President; William Thornton, Clerk; Samuel Cummins, James Dunlap, John Ferrier, J. J. Fuessler, Jonas Gunnison, William B. Hays, Mathias Hartleb, E. N. Nason, John Sweeney, L. Strong, T. H. Stewart.

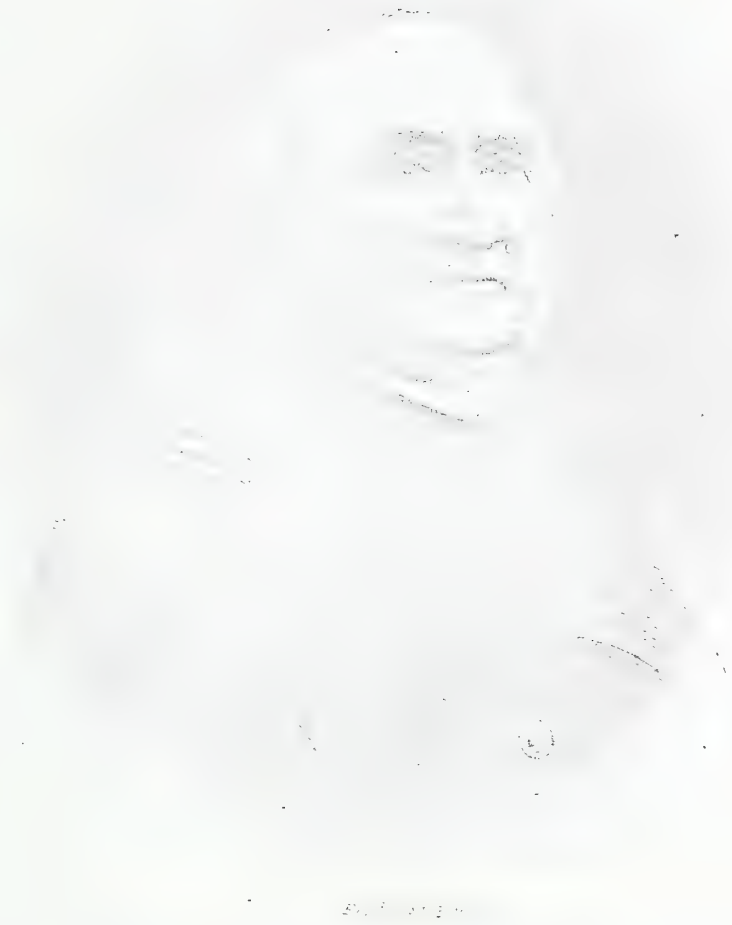
1859—Sherburn Smith, Mayor; Select Council, J. F. Downing, Clerk; Jonas Gunnison, F. Schneider, John W. Hays, Mathias Mayer, David Shirk, John H. Riblet, M. Henry, J. M. Sterrett. Common Council, Adam Acheson, President; William Thornton, Clerk; William B. Hays, James Dunlap, T. H. Stewart, H. Pelton, M. Schlaudecker, J. V. Boyer, H. B. Haverstick, J. M. Zuck, James Skinner, John Hearn, John Ferrier.

1860—Sherburn Smith, Mayor; Select Council, David Shirk, President; J. F. Downing, Clerk; F. Schneider, John H. Riblet, Mathias Mayer, Charles M. Tibbals, David McAllister, Wilson King, W. G. Arbuckle. Common Council, Adam Acheson, President; William Thornton, Clerk; James Skinner, John Hearn, J. V. Boyer, J. M. Zuck, L. Strong, P. Metcalf, J. Ferrier, J. Blenner, H. B. Haverstick, W. E. Bell, H. Pelton.

1861—Sherburn Smith, Mayor; Select Council, Jonas Gunnison, President; J. F. Downing, Clerk; David McAllister, John H. Riblet, George W. Starr, M. Mayer, William A. Brown, James Dunlap, Wilson King. Common Council, James Skinner, President; William Thornton, Clerk; J. Blenner, H. B. Haverstick, L. Strong, H. Pelton, John Graham, W. B. Hays, James O'Hanlon, W. C. Warren, M. Hartleb, John Hearn, George W. Colton.

1862—Prescott Metcalf, Mayor; Select Council, Jonas Gunnison, President; J. F. Downing, Clerk; George W. Starr, William A. Brown, James





August Ottenger





Dunlap, Wilson King, M. Mayer, John Ferrier, J. H. Riblet. Common Council, James Skinner, President; James G. Payne, Clerk; H. Pelton, James O'Hanlon, W. B. Hays, W. C. Warren, John Hearn, J. S. M. Young, P. A. Becker, Jacob Bootz, H. B. Haverstick, M. Hartleb, M. Henry.

1863—Prescott Metcalf, Mayor; Select Council, William A. Brown, President; J. F. Downing, Clerk; James Dunlap, John Ferrier, M. Mayer, J. H. Riblet, George W. Starr, James Skinner, Charles M. Tibbals. Common Council, Mathew R. Barr, President; George P. Griffith, Clerk; M. Hartleb, H. B. Haverstick, M. Henry, Jacob Bootz, J. R. Thompson, John W. Shannon, John Carse, C. Siegel, J. M. Kuhn, J. J. Rindernecht, John Clemens.

1864—Prescott Metcalf, Mayor; Select Council, James Skinner, President; J. F. Downing, Clerk; John Ferrier, J. H. Riblet, Charles M. Tibbals, George W. Starr, Thomas B. Vincent, H. B. Haverstick, John Moore. Common Council, Mathew R. Barr, President; T. J. Wells, Clerk; John Clemens, J. M. Kuhn, J. J. Rindernecht, C. Siegel, John W. Shannon, F. Englehart, R. J. Pelton, J. F. Walther, M. Hartleb, M. Henry, William S. Brown.

1865—F. F. Farrar, Mayor; Select Council, James Skinner, President; R. W. Russell, Clerk; John Moore, H. B. Haverstick, George W. Starr, Thomas B. Vincent, Charles M. Tibbals, John M. Kuhn, N. Murphy. Common Council, M. W. Caughey, President; George P. Griffith, Clerk; E. P. Bennett, J. S. Jordan, F. Gingenbach, J. Reichtscheit, P. B. Honecker, William Bell, Jr., W. A. Crawford, M. Hartleb, J. F. Walther, M. Henry, R. J. Pelton.

1866—William L. Scott, Mayor. Select Council, George W. Starr, President; A. J. Foster, Clerk; H. B. Haverstick, John M. Kuhn, John, Moore, N. Murphy, Thomas B. Vincent, Joseph McCarter, Charles H. Loverien. Common Council, J. C. Spencer, President; George P. Griffith, Clerk; William Bell, Jr., E. P. Bennett, W. A. Crawford, F. Gingenbach, P. B. Honecker, J. Reichtscheit, D. G. Ormsby, F. Schlaudecker, A. W. Van Tassell, F. P. Liebel, M. Henry.

1867—Orange Noble, Mayor; Select Council, John M. Kuhn, President; A. J. Foster, Clerk; Joseph McCarter, N. Murphy, Charles H. Loverien, P. Crouch, P. A. Becker, M. Hartleb, S. E. Bacon. Common Council, M. Henry, President; P. B. Honecker, Clerk; F. P. Liebel, D. G. Ormsby, J. C. Spencer, F. Schlaudecker, A. W. Van Tassell, G. F. Brevillier, John Shenfield, Joseph Eichenlaub, P. B. Honecker, Andrew Burton, John O. Baker.

1868—Orange Noble, Mayor; Select Council, Phineas Crouch, President; John C. Hilton, Clerk; S. E. Bacon, P. A. Becker, M. Hartleb, Charles H. Loverien, George M. Smith, Conrad Shenfield, A. W. Van Tassell. Common Council, F. Schlaudecker, President; P. B. Honecker, Clerk; G. F. Brevillier, John O. Baker, John Shenfield, Joseph Eichenlaub, P. B. Honecker, Robert Kennedy, Joseph Blenner, J. W. Swalley, John Hearn, John Dunlap, J. M. Bryant.

1869—Orange Noble, Mayor; Select Council, Phineas Crouch, President; Daniel Sullivan, Clerk; S. E. Bacon, P. A. Becker, M. Hartleb, A. W. Van Tassell, Jonas Gunnison, Joseph Eichenlaub, W. F. Rindernecht. Common Council, F. Schlaudecker, President; William Donald, Clerk; J. M. Bryant, Robert Kennedy, J. W. Swalley, John Hearn, Myron E. Dunlap, John O. Baker, Michael Hogan, H. J. Conrath, W. S. Brown, Joseph Blenner, H. A. Conrad.

1870—Orange Noble, Mayor; Select Council, Phineas Crouch, President; Daniel Sullivan, Clerk; Jonas Gunnison, P. A. Becker, Joseph Eichenlaub, Jr., M. Hartleb, Joseph McCarter, Samuel E. Bacon, William F. Rindernecht, George Seiter, Joseph Seelinger, E. Camphausen, William Henry. Common



Council, F. Schlaudecker, President; William Donald, Clerk; J. M. Bryant, Robert Kennedy, J. W. Swalley, John Hearn, Myron E. Dunlap, John O. Baker, Michael Hogan, H. J. Conrath, W. S. Brown, Joseph Blenner, Orville Johnson, J. Cronenberger, John Strahl, H. Kalvelage, F. Franz, J. F. Decker, George Stritzinger.

1871—William L. Scott, Mayor; Select Council, E. Camphausen, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; John Boyle, John Carse, P. A. Becker, Joseph Eichenlaub, Jr., Jacob Bootz, M. Hartleb, William G. Arbuckle, William F. Rindernecht, George Seiter, Joseph Seelinger, E. Camphausen, William Henry. Common Council, Myron E. Dunlap, President; William Donald, Clerk; C. M. Conrad, Charles D. Sweeney, Myron E. Dunlap, H. J. Conrath, Ulrich Schlaudecker, John Metzner, George Loyer, W. R. Gray, William S. Brown, C. W. Lytle, John O. Baker, M. W. Hogan, Henry Kalvelage, George Stritzinger, William Loesch, Michael Liebel, Michael Kress, Fred Franz.

1872—Charles M. Reed, Mayor; Select Council, P. A. Becker, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; John Boyle, John Carse, P. A. Becker, William H. Deming, John R. Cochran, M. Hartleb, William G. Arbuckle, William F. Rindernecht, George Seiter, W. W. Thomas, William Henry, John Berst. Common Council, W. R. Gray, President; William Donald, Clerk; C. M. Conrad, Charles D. Sweeney, Charles F. Dunbar, Ulrich Schlaudecker, John Sutter, John Metzner, W. R. Gray, George Loyer, Charles C. Shirk, A. P. Burton, Addison Leech, C. W. Lytle, William Loesch, Henry Kalvelage, Jacob Warfel, Fred Franz, A. Thayer, M. Liebel.

1873—Charles M. Reed, Mayor; Select Council, P. A. Becker, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; John Boyle, John Carse, P. A. Becker, William H. Deming, John R. Cochran, M. Hartleb, Thomas H. Carroll, William G. Arbuckle, W. W. Thomas, A. B. Gunnison, John Berst, William Henry. Common Council, Michael Liebel, President; William Donald, Clerk; Christian Kessler, John Walsh, C. F. Dunbar, John Metzner, Ulrich Schlaudecker, John Sutter, C. C. Shirk, C. Swalley, George Loyer, A. P. Burton, Addison Leech, Thomas Brown, J. Warfel, H. L. Gloth, Henry Kalvelage, A. Thayer, Fred Franz, Michael Liebel.

1874—Henry Rawle, Mayor; Select Council, William Henry, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; John Boyle, William P. Atkinson, William H. Sandusky, William H. Deming, David T. Jones, John R. Cochran, Thomas H. Carroll, William Christie, W. W. Thomas, A. B. Gunnison, John Berst, William Henry. Common Council, Michael Liebel, President; William Donald, Clerk; Christian Kessler, B. F. McCarty, John Walsh, John Sutter, J. A. Moser, Ulrich Schlaudecker, C. Swalley, George Loyer, Adam Brabender, Thomas Brown, Charles Justice, Frederick Schutte, M. Froelich, H. G. Gloth, W. D. Feidler, A. Thayer, C. J. Brown, Michael Liebel.

1875—Henry Rawle, Mayor; Select Council, David T. Jones, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; John Boyle, William P. Atkinson, William Lerch, William H. Sandusky, George Loyer, D. T. Jones, G. T. Churchill, William Christie, John Youngs, A. B. Gunnison, Michael Liebel, Jacob Bootz. Common Council, John Sutter, President; William Donald, Clerk; P. T. Donnelly, Ed McCall, B. F. McCarty, F. Bauschard, Jr., J. A. Moser, John Sutter, F. P. Dipppo, J. M. Zuck, Adam Brabender, John Constable, Sr., Charles Justice, Fred Schutte, Martin Froelich, W. D. Feidler, William Loesch, Valentine Schultz, C. J. Brown, A. Thayer.

1876—John W. Hammond, Mayor; Select Council, Michael Liebel, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; Christian Kessler, William P. Atkinson, William H. Sandusky, William Lerch, George Loyer, D. T. Jones, William Chris-





tie, George T. Churchill, John Youngs, William T. Smith, M. Liebel, A. Thayer. Common Council, John Sutter, President; William Donald, Clerk; J. L. Lamb, John A. Beebe, William Stanton, John Sutter, James McCarty, Henry Ackerman, J. M. Zuck, Joseph A. Storrett, H. J. Howe, John Constable, Sr., Henry Mayo, T. F. Noble, Martin Froelich, William Loesch, Chris Klang, C. J. Brown, Valentine Schultz, Henry Shenk.

1877—Selden Marvin, Mayor; Select Council, Alvanus Thayer, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; Christian Kessler, Thomas Flynn, John Sutter, Henry Ackerman, D. T. Jones, J. M. Zuck, J. J. Hogan, George T. Churchill, William T. Smith, John Youngs, A. Thayer, Henry Shenk. Common Council, John A. Beebe, President; William Donald, Clerk; John A. Beebe, William Stanton, John A. Reynolds, William Nick, Sr., James McCarty, Peter Knipper, W. W. Pierce, H. J. Howe, J. B. Gunnison, John Constable, Sr., C. Kolb, E. Donnelly, Adam Obringer, Chris Klang, William Loesch, J. F. Decker, F. R. Simmons, Valentine Schultz.

1878—David T. Jones, Mayor; Select Council, Henry Shenk, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; Thomas Flynn, George W. Starr, John Sutter, Henry Ackerman, J. M. Zuck, Joseph Johnson, Jr., J. J. Hogan, William T. Smith, John Youngs, F. R. Simmons, Henry Shenk. Common Council, W. W. Pierce, President; William Donald, Clerk; John A. Beebe, J. F. Siegel, William Stanton, William Nick, Sr., F. A. Clemens, Irvin H. Howard, Jr., J. B. Gunnison, W. W. Pierce, E. McK. Whitley, C. Kolb, William Hardwick, Frederick Salow, Dean Hawk, John Eberly, Adam Obringer, A. H. Faulkner, Chris Kerner, J. F. Decker.

1879—David T. Jones, Mayor; Select Council, George W. Starr, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; George W. Starr, William H. Sandusky, J. F. Downing, Joseph Johnston, Jr., William T. Smith, F. R. Simmons. Common Council, B. F. McCarty, President; William Donald, Clerk; B. F. McCarty, John H. Carey, James Hunter, Charles Kelley, P. C. Heydrick, J. J. Sepple, Charles Roesch, L. W. Daly, D. R. Beck, E. McK. Whitley, J. R. Sherwood, J. C. Weaver, William Hardwick, Henry G. Warren, Thomas Paskett, William Baas, John Eberly, Dean Hawk, John Zurn, Frederick E. Gloth, Frederick Franz, William O'Lone, Jacob Stritzinger.

1880—David T. Jones, Mayor; Select Council, William H. Sandusky, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; Christian Kessler, William H. Sandusky, J. F. Downing, William Hardwick, William T. Smith, C. J. Brown. Common Council, D. R. Beck, President; William Donald, Clerk; John H. Carey, Jacob Geib, James Hunter, Jacob Ostheimer, C. G. Clark, P. C. Heydrick, Dominic Mayer, David Walmsley, D. R. Beck, L. Koster, J. R. Sherwood, J. C. Weaver, William Baas, Charles M. Briggs, Robert Dill, Edward Donnelly, John Eberly, William Loesch, J. R. Saltsman, John T. Burns, Frederick Franz, Reinhard Liebel, Joseph Sloan.

1881—Joseph McCarter, Mayor; Select Council, William T. Smith, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; Christian Kessler, George Schlaudecker, J. R. Sherwood, William Hardwick, William T. Smith, C. J. Brown. Common Council, Thomas Paskett, President; William Donald, Clerk; William A. Besley, Timothy Mahoney, Charles Schuart, William Stanton, C. G. Clark, J. C. Fagan, J. Felgemaker, John Shehan, Conrad Diehl, J. P. Metcalf, Adam Minnig, W. Zuck, Robert Dill, D. P. Ensign, Thomas Paskett, Walter Scott, Charles H. Barth, V. D. Eichenlaub, C. P. Haskins, R. Liebel, A. S. Lovett, J. M. Skinner, Xavier Wolf.

1882—Joseph McCarter, Mayor; Select Council, William T. Smith, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; Frank Gunnison, George Schlaudecker, J. R.





Sherwood, Thomas Paskett, William T. Smith, R. Liebel. Common Council, Walter Scott, President; William Donald, Clerk; Frank W. Grant, James Hunter, John Mulcahey, William Stanton, M. Bellentine, S. Kirschner, Jacob Sandusky, P. J. Schotten, Conrad Diehl, J. P. Metcalf, A. Minnig, J. W. Zuck, Frederick Diehl, H. F. Kerber, E. L. Pelton, Walter Scott, H. W. Dewitt, Peter Peterson, John Zurn, M. Baumeister, A. S. Lovett, R. T. Walker, Xavier Wolf.

1883—Philip A. Becker, Mayor; Select Council, J. R. Sherwood, President; Thomas Hanlon, Clerk; Frank Gunnison, E. C. Siegel, J. R. Sherwood, Walter Scott, W. T. Smith, R. Liebel. Common Council, H. W. Dewitt, President; William Donald, Clerk; Frank W. Grant, Timothy Mahoney, John Mulcahey, John A. Reynolds, C. S. Marks, John J. McKinley, P. J. Schotten, William J. Watkins, Conrad Diehl, Frank V. Kepler, J. P. Metcalf, J. W. Zuck, R. E. Clemens, Frederick Diehl, William Roward, J. D. Tuohy, H. W. Dewitt, Jacob Kaltenbach, Rudolph Phister, William Stricker, Nick Blass, Chris F. Conrad, Jacob Schultz, Jacob Stritzinger.

*City Treasurers.*—1851, R. Huston; 1852-58, G. A. Bennett; 1859-61, John Law; 1862-66, H. Pelton; 1867-75, L. Dobbins; 1876-79, M. Hartleb; 1880-83, John Boyle.

*City Controllers.*—1867-82, Pressley Arbuckle; 1883, Eugene Metz.

*City Solicitors.*—1851-59, Elisha Babbitt; 1860, C. W. Kelso; 1861-65, John P. Vincent; 1866, D. B. J. Sterrett; 1867-70, Elisha Babbitt; 1871, James Sill; 1872, G. A. Allen; 1873-75, G. W. Lathy & Son; 1876, Camphausen & Lamb; 1877-83, Theodore A. Lamb.

*City Engineers.*—1851-59, Samuel Low; 1860, R. F. Gaggin; 1861-63, Samuel Low; 1864, John H. Miller; 1865, Wilson King; 1866-70, G. W. F. Sherwin; 1871-74, A. A. Gray; 1875-77, Irvin Camp; 1878-81, W. W. Brigden; 1882, George L. Moody; 1883, Irvin Camp.

*High Constables.*—1851-52, Amos C. Landen; 1853-58, Joseph Deamer; 1859-60, Thomas Dillon; 1861, Joseph Deamer. The office was then abolished and the duties thereof devolved upon the Sergeant-at Arms.

*Sergeants-at-Arms.*—1862-65, W. L. Lapsley; 1866, Thomas Wilkins; 1867-68, John Wilkins; 1869-82, G. D. Tinkcom; 1883, John Eberle.

*Chiefs of Police.*—1855, S. L. Foster; 1856-58, Willard Braley; 1859, R. M. Butterfield; 1860-62, H. L. Brown; 1863-69, Thomas Crowley; 1870, W. H. Harris; 1871, Walter H. Smith; 1872-76, Joseph Blenner; 1877-83, Thomas Crowley.

*Chiefs of Fire Department.*—1851, S. T. Nelson; 1852, A. P. Durlin; 1853, G. A. Bennett; 1854, James Kennedy; 1855, J. B. Gunnison; 1856, Thomas Magill; 1857-58, G. A. Bennett; 1859-61, William Murray; 1862-64, G. A. Bennett; 1865-66, J. S. Stafford; 1867, Fred Gingenbach; 1868, William Murray; 1869-70, G. A. Bennett; 1871-76, James L. Irwin; 1877-83, J. A. Moser.

*Harbor Masters.*—1851, Andrew Scott; 1852, George Miles; 1853, Daniel Dobbins; 1854, George Miles; 1855, E. J. Ames; 1856, Joseph Deamer; 1857, Michael Henry; 1858-62, James Dunlap; first part of 1863, John Carse, and latter part Michael Henry; 1864-70, James Dunlap; 1871, Harrison Foster; 1872-77, James Dunlap; 1878, M. W. Hogan; 1879, James Atkinson; 1880-83, James Dunlap.

*Clerks of Meat and Vegetable Market.*—1851-52, Amos C. Landen; 1853, Joseph Deamer; 1854, George Miles; 1855, E. J. Ames; 1856-58, Joseph Deamer; 1859, John Loyer; 1860-61, Thomas Dillon; 1862-65, William L. Lapsley; 1866-68, John Wilkins; 1869-80, G. D. Tinkcom; 1881, Adam Hersch; 1882-83, V. D. Eichenlaub.



*Health Officer.*—Dr. E. W. Gerner has filled this position from 1872 up to the present time.

*Superintendents of Streets and Sidewalks.*—1879–80, Matthias Detzel; 1881–82, John Warren; 1883, James Leask.

#### WATER WORKS.

The first water works in Erie were a small affair consisting merely of a line of wooden pipes, or "pump logs," laid to convey the water into town by gravitation, and distribute it to several small public reservoirs provided for fire purposes. and to a very small number of private patrons, the water being obtained from a large spring on the Reed farm or "Berst place," just south of the Buffalo road and west of Parade street. These works, constructed in 1841, though insignificant in comparison with those of to-day, were useful in their time, but were discontinued upon the construction of the present ones. By the legislative act, approved March 16, 1865, John W. Shannon with certain other citizens of Erie were incorporated under the title of the "Erie Water and Gas Company," and soon afterward organized for business. The authorized capital was \$100,000, but the company was privileged to increase its capital to any amount necessary to build and maintain water and gas works at Erie.

On the 16th of July, 1866, the City Councils appointed a committee to procure the services of a competent engineer "to examine and report to the Councils plans for both sewerage and water." H. P. M. Birkinbine, of Philadelphia, Penn., was secured, and made a report February 23, 1867, which put the cost of erecting water works at \$350,000, the water to be taken from the bay of Presque Isle.

On the 11th of March, 1867, the Councils directed the Mayor to make a contract with the "Erie Water and Gas Company," to supply the city with water for twenty years, beginning July 1, 1868, or as soon thereafter as the works could be completed, but obliging said company to finish the same within two years from the date of contract. The city agreed to pay an annual rent of \$9,000 for fifty fire plugs, but said Water and Gas Company was not to commence the erection of the works for one year from the date of contract, while the city reserved the right of erecting its own water works provided it began their construction within the year, said contract to be void in such case. It also reserved the right of purchasing any works that might be erected by this company, at any time within five years from date of contract. Nothing came of this arrangement, as the city subsequently concluded to erect its own water works.

Much opposition was aroused against the proposed improvement, and the assertion freely made that besides the works being too expensive the water from the bay was unfit for domestic uses, because the bay was the natural reservoir for the filth and sewerage of the city. Many advocated bringing the water from Lake Pleasant, or from the springs and head-waters of the streams south of Erie. The majority, however, were in favor of erecting the works on the bay, and an act was procured and approved April 4, 1867, providing for the appointment of three "Water Commissioners" to control the erection, maintenance and management of water works in Erie, the city to furnish money for said Commissioners to carry out the proposed improvement. Under this act, William L. Scott, Henry Rawle and William W. Reed were appointed by the court, and organized June 14, 1867. Mr. Birkinbine was selected as the engineer to plan and superintend the construction of the works. After examining the plans used in several cities, the Commissioners adopted in July that in operation in Detroit, Mich. but in September it was dis-





carded in favor of the present plan devised and recommended by Mr. Birkinbine.

The location of the stand-pipe at the foot of Chestnut street was agreed upon in November, 1867, and a contract was made for the engines the same month, with the West Engine Company, of Norristown, Penn. In December, 1867, the contract for the stand-pipe was given to the Erie City Iron Works; early in 1868, John M. Kuhn was awarded the erection of the buildings and stand-pipe tower, while at the same time Capt. James Dunlap was given the crib work. The work began April 7, 1868, and progressed steadily and rapidly. In May, 1868, William L. Scott was succeeded as Water Commissioner by John C. Selden. At the close of 1868, one engine began pumping, and by the end of 1869 the works were completed, consisting of an engine house, a boiler house, stand pipe tower, smoke-stack, crib-work, and machinery, at a total cost of about \$675,000.

The engine house is a solid brick structure, with stone foundation, 30x35 feet square and sixty-five feet in height, surmounted by an octagonal turret fourteen feet high. The boiler house is 50x60 feet square and twelve feet high; smoke-stack fourteen feet square at the bottom and 100 feet in height, with a draft of twenty-five feet. The stand-pipe tower, built to inclose the stand-pipe, is octagonal in shape. Forty-five feet above its foundation, throughout which distance the tower is brick, a belt of stone five feet high is placed; thence upward it is a circular brick tower. Its total height is 217 feet, and its total elevation 237 feet above the surface of the bay, while an additional sixteen feet has been added to the stand-pipe since its erection, making it 253 feet above the water level—the highest stand-pipe in the world. A spiral stairway in the interior ascends to the top of the tower, which is suitably decked and inclosed by an iron railing. The visitor may here obtain the finest view imaginable of the city, harbor and lake.

The works are operated by two "Cornish Bull" engines of the finest make, driven by eight double-flue boilers. The pumping capacity of these works is about 5,000,000 gallons daily, but at present one engine is usually found sufficient for pumping purposes, the Commissioners wisely saving the other to guard against accidents which might cut off the water supply. The most marked feature of the Erie Water Works are their completeness, solidity, and durability, combined with cheapness of construction and efficiency, which is unquestionably due to the genius of the accomplished engineer who planned and supervised the building of them, as well as to the Water Commissioners in charge at the time, more especially William W. Reed, whose whole time and attention was devoted to the enterprise from the beginning of the works until their completion.

The reservoir located on Twenty-sixth street, between Chestnut and Cherry, has a capacity of 33,000,000 gallons. In the fall of 1872, the Water Commissioners purchased seven acres of land at that point, whereon they constructed the reservoir, the bottom of which is 210 feet above the surface of the bay, while the water is kept at an average depth of twenty-five feet. At the present time the city has forty-three miles of water mains, and 213 fire hydrants, which affords a first-class water supply for all purposes. The water is taken from between two piers, at about midway between the surface and the bottom of the bay, in a depth of twelve feet; and December 31, 1882, there were 4,687 patrons on the books of the department.

Since the works were finished, many improvements have been made, one of the most important being the putting in of new boilers in 1880, their removal further south in the building and the construction of a switch railroad track





running through the center of the building between the engine room and the boilers, whereby car loads of coal are brought right to the furnace doors, and all laborious handling and hauling done away with. Up to 1883, no special effort was made to improve the grounds around the water works, but the Commissioners in office this year began the work of improvement, and have progressed so far as to complete the road down the hill, also grade and sod the bank to a point half way between Chestnut and Myrtle streets, the limit of their jurisdiction, and sod the lower portion of the grounds. Trees have been planted all over the grounds, under control of the department, while the whole has been laid out under a general plan, in contemplation of a drive-way being built along the bay front of the city.

The Water Commissioners since the establishment of the works have been as follows: William L. Scott, 1867-68; Henry Rawle, 1867-72; William W. Reed, 1867-79; John C. Selden, 1868-72; Mathew R. Barr, 1872-77; John Gensheimer, 1872-78; J. M. Bryant, 1878-81; M. Liebel, 1877-83; G. W. F. Sherwin, 1879-85; Benjamin Whitman, 1881-84.

The following exhibit shows the amount of coal consumed, cost of coal, water pumped, etc., from the construction of the works to the close of 1882:

| YEARS.    | Tons Coal Consumed. | Cost of Coal. | Gallons of Water Pumped. | Gallons Raised to the Reservoir by one pound of Coal. |
|-----------|---------------------|---------------|--------------------------|---|
| 1868..... | 59.1                | \$ 309 61     |                          |   |
| 1869..... | 544.4               | 4,818 48      |                          |   |
| 1870..... | 1,061.5             | 5,159 10      | 246,648,960              |   |
| 1871..... | 1,422.7             | 7,117 00      | 279,368,495              | 168.45  |
| 1872..... | 1,308.5             | 6,528 50      | 395,076,000              | 150.96  |
| 1873..... | 1,672.5             | 8,412 65      | 384,062,415              | 114.81  |
| 1874..... | 1,759.0             | 7,709 51      | 444,817,395              | 126.44  |
| 1875..... | 1,836.4             | 8,657 61      | 531,005,475              | 145 57  |
| 1876..... | 1,856.0             | 8,925 22      | 670,726,650              | 180.68  |
| 1877..... | 2,456.6             | 8,509 33      | 660,981,810              | 125.74  |
| 1878..... | 2,463.3             | 7,945 37      | 682,392,515              | 136.49  |
| 1879..... | 2,628.1             | 7,428 92      | 807,890,400              | 153.68  |
| 1880..... | 3,076.1             | 6,978 41      | 775,805,250              | 126.01  |
| 1881..... | 3,430.3             | 6,517 58      | 975,640,934              | 142.20  |
| 1882..... | 2,968 2             | 5,355 93      | 829,759,260              | 139.77  |

This exhibit shows the amount of water rents collected each year since the commencement of the works to the close of 1882:

|   | Amount Received. |
|---|------------------|
| From January 1, 1869, to December 31, 1869..... | \$4,264 47       |
| From January 1, 1870, to December 31, 1870..... | 9,237 30         |
| From January 1, 1871, to December 31, 1871..... | 18,138 08        |
| From January 1, 1872, to December 31, 1872..... | 21,652 68        |
| From January 1, 1873, to December 31, 1873..... | 25,560 40        |
| From January 1, 1874, to December 31, 1874..... | 27,938 90        |
| From January 1, 1875, to December 31, 1875..... | 29,639 38        |
| From January 1, 1876, to December 31, 1876..... | 31,048 76        |
| From January 1, 1877, to December 31, 1877..... | 32,276 57        |
| From January 1, 1878, to December 31, 1878..... | 29,636 01        |
| From January 1, 1879, to December 31, 1879..... | 33,343 20        |
| From January 1, 1880, to December 31, 1880..... | 37,385 00        |
| From January 1, 1881, to December 31, 1881..... | 40,385 87        |
| From January 1, 1882, to December 31, 1882..... | 43,818 73        |
| Total water rents received.....                 | \$384,380 35     |



## FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The Active Fire Company, organized February 22, 1826, was the first effort made in Erie toward protecting the property of the town against the fiery element. The roll of membership included nearly all the grown male residents of the borough, with R. S. Reed, President and Chief Engineer; Daniel Dobbins, Second Engineer; E. D. Gunnison, Secretary; John Riddell, Treasurer. The company was first furnished with buckets, but subsequently the town purchased a small fire engine, which did service for some years. Other companies of later date were as follows: Red Jacket Fire Company No. 1, organized in 1837; Perry and Eagle Fire Companies, formed in 1839; Mechanics No. 3, formed in 1844; Vulcan, formed in 1848; Phoenix Hook and Ladder Company, formed in 1852; Parade Street Company, formed in 1861. The city has had a fire organization with general officers since 1851, but for the first ten years was not very effective.

The present fire protection of Erie consists of the following apparatus: Steamer "Keystone," on Parade street, between Eleventh and Twelfth, which has been in use for about twenty years, but has now no company; Steamer No. 1, "D. T. Jones," First Ward Engine House on Fifth street, between State and French, was purchased in March, 1878, from the Silsby Manufacturing Company of Seneca Falls, N. Y.; Steamer No. 3, "William L. Scott," Third Ward, Peach street between Thirteenth and Fourteenth, is also a Silsby engine, and was purchased in June, 1882, each of these engines costing nearly \$4,000. There is a hose company located in each of the six wards, and the Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, at the Peach Street Engine House, where there is a beautiful Hayes truck which cost \$3,000. The department has about 5,500 feet of hose, and employs forty-eight men and thirteen horses; has fifteen miles of telegraph wire in use, and thirty fire alarm stations. There is one hose cart which has been in use about four years, and five new hose carriages that arrived at Erie in September, 1883, and which cost \$525 each. Six brick engine houses are used by the department, the largest being the one on Peach street, the headquarters of the chief.

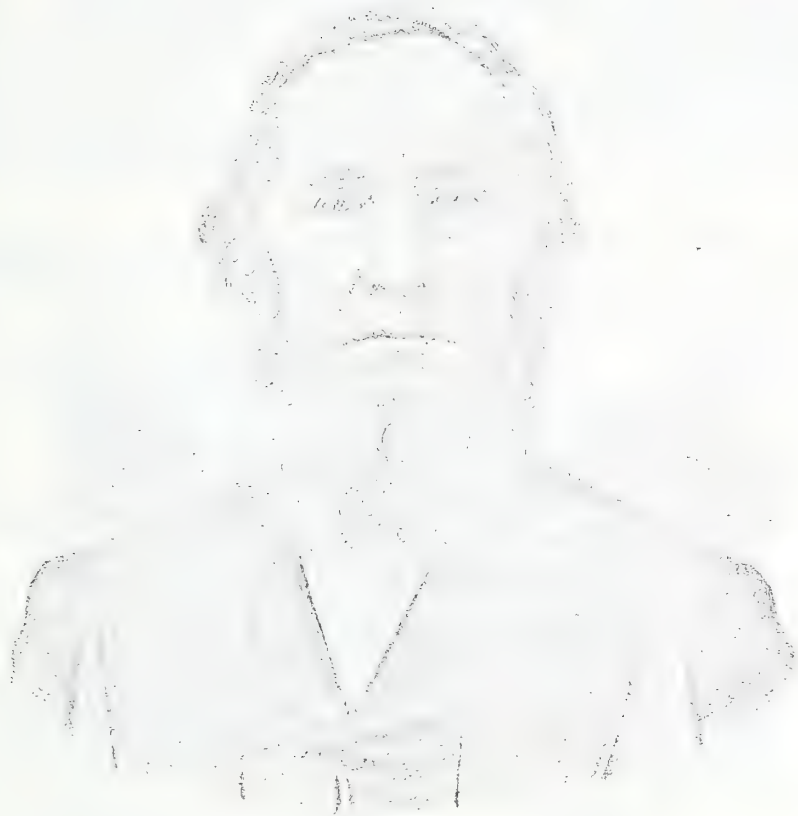
The Erie Fire Department is governed by the following officers: Chief Engineer, J. Adam Moser; First Assistant, William Schade; Second Assistant, A. H. Conkey. The Board of Engineers is composed of the chief and his assistants, the foreman of each hose company and hook and ladder company, also the engineers of the steam fire engines. It meets at the headquarters of the fire department, Third Ward Engine House, on the first Sunday of each month. The furnishings are all first class, and the efficiency of the department is recognized as second to none in Northwestern Pennsylvania.

## MARKETS.

Wednesday and Saturday mornings are the regular vegetable and meat market days in Erie. The farmers and hucksters line the east side of State street from Twelfth to North Park Row, their wagons filled with all kinds of market produce. Here they stand from 4 o'clock in the morning until 2 o'clock in the afternoon, the sidewalk crowded with buyers going from wagon to wagon, selecting and dickering for what they want. During market hours, the sidewalk is scarcely passable, so crowded is it with sellers and purchasers. The market clerk goes the rounds collecting a small fee from each stand, which is paid for the privilege of being allowed to sell their produce inside the city limits, while a penalty is imposed for an evasion of the law.

The hay market is on Twelfth between State and Peach streets, and the wood market immediately east between State and French streets. There is also





Isaac R Taylor

547 + 548





a clerk of these markets, and a fee is charged each wagon for standing room. The city possesses no market houses at the present time, but the vegetable and meat market has become so objectionable to the State street merchants that the day is not far distant when some other market-place away from the business center will have to be selected by the city authorities.

## POLICE.

This department is well organized and under the charge of an efficient head. It consists of seventeen officers and the chief, Thomas Crowley, the whole force being equipped in suitable uniforms. The police headquarters is a two-story frame building on the northeast corner of Seventh and Peach streets, which is centrally located and kept in the neatest order. The city is patrolled day and night, and so vigilant is the force that few breaches of the peace escape detection; and its efficiency is a wholesome check on evil-doers, as well as a vigorous antidote for crime.

## FINANCIAL EXHIBIT.

Statement of receipts and disbursements of the City Treasurer for the fiscal year ending December 31, 1882:

|  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| 1882, January 1, John Boyle, Treasurer, balance last settlement.....   | \$ 27,005 08       |
| Collection of taxes for 1882.....  | 176,446 79         |
| Collection county licenses.....  | 4,136 16           |
| Collection judgments.....  | 9,415 77           |
| License, fines, etc.—Dog tax, \$235.52; butchers, \$378; teams, \$539; peddlers, \$293.50; building permits, \$15; auction, \$25; Opera House, \$75; fireworks, \$11; shows, \$23.50; city markets—Eichenlaub, \$900; Hersh & Doll, \$247.50; hay and wood markets—M. Nicholes, \$333.34; D. Weeks, \$112.50; circus, \$100..... | 3,403 86           |
| Penalty tax, 1882, \$539.82; State tax, \$2,151.20; temporary loans, \$20,000.....   | 22,691 02          |
| Property assessed for paving Ninth street, \$16,816.05; assessed Twelfth street, \$1,368.35.....   | 18,184 41          |
| Property assessed for sewers, Twelfth street, \$436; State street, \$515.54; Poplar street, \$553.22; Tenth street, \$777.35; Ninth street, \$833.56; Sassafras street, \$892.68; Parade and Wallace Streets, \$81.90.....   | 4,090 95           |
| Taxes of 1879-80-81.....   | 19,170 53          |
| Miscellaneous, \$1,744.56; tax liens, \$44.....  | 1,788 56           |
|  | <hr/> \$286,333 13 |

## CREDIT.

|   |                  |
|---|------------------|
| Warrants redeemed and canceled.....     | \$164,162 09     |
| Interest paid on indorsed warrants..... | 765 07           |
| Interest paid on bonds.....             | 81,872 00        |
| Interest paid on State tax.....         | 2,771 16         |
| Rebate for early payment tax.....       | 3,619 57         |
| Refunded for overpaid tax.....          | 57 43            |
|   | <hr/> 253 247 42 |

Balance cash in treasury..... \$33,085 71

## TREASURER'S STATEMENT OF WATER COMMISSIONERS' ACCOUNT.

|   |                   |
|---|-------------------|
| 1882, January 1, John Boyle, Treasurer, last statement..... | \$ 2,080 62       |
| John Boyle, Treasurer, received during the year.....        | 44,492 53         |
|   | <hr/> \$46,573 15 |
| Credit—Paid orders of Water Commissioners.....              | 44,112 69         |
|   | <hr/> 2,460 46    |
| Balance in treasury.....                                    | 2,460 46          |



## ASSETS AND LIABILITIES OF THE CITY, JANUARY 1, 1883.

|                                      |                |                       |
|--------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------------|
| Liabilities—Bond account.....        | \$1,231,100 00 |                       |
| Less sinking fund.....               | 55,000 00      |                       |
|                                      |                | 1,166,100 00          |
| Warrants in circulation.....         |                | 1,717 17              |
| Accrued and accruing interest....    |                | 30,000 00             |
|                                      |                | <u>\$1,197,817 17</u> |
| Assets—Uncollected tax.....          | \$41,651 24    |                       |
| Less estimates for executor and fees | 4,000 00       | \$37,651 24           |
| Judgment account.....                | 15,995 89      |                       |
| Estate, doubtful.....                | 3,500 00       | 12,495 89             |
| Cash in treasury.....                |                | 33,085 71             |
|                                      |                | <u>83,232 84</u>      |
| City debt.....                       |                | \$1,114,584 33        |

The following is a statement of the taxes levied for municipal purposes in the city of Erie for 1883, together with the alterations made therein:

| WARDS.     | Valuation.   | Farm land valuation. | Gross tax at 10¢ mills. | Gas tax.   | Water 1st tax. | Farm land abatement. | Paved street abatement. | Net tax.     |
|------------|--------------|----------------------|-------------------------|------------|----------------|----------------------|-------------------------|--------------|
| First..... | \$2,164,980  | \$ 98,380            | \$ 35,182 33            | \$ 917 24  | \$114          | \$ 799 83            | \$ 893 89               | \$ 34,520 61 |
| Second.... | 2,592,183    | 83,260               | 42,123 93               | 1,238 60   | ....           | 676 44               | 1,547 09                | 41,185 55    |
| Third....  | 3,518,936    | 146,990              | 57,185 34               | 1,676 08   | ....           | 1,194 29             | 1,593 38                | 56,068 32    |
| Fourth.... | 2,798,220    | 39,235               | 45,471 08               | 1,080 04   | \$108          | 318 76               | 539 85                  | 45,800 14    |
| Fifth....  | 963,024      | 335,606              | 15,648 61               | 388 55     | ....           | 2,726 51             | 144 63                  | 13,166 60    |
| Sixth....  | 1,061,954    | 167,855              | 17,256 70               | 1,010 28   | ....           | 1,363 80             | 110 47                  | 16,796 22    |
| Totals.... | \$13,099,297 | \$871,326            | \$212,867 99            | \$6,360 19 | \$222          | \$7,079 13           | \$4,829 31              | \$207,537 44 |

The changes made in duplicates as per statement thereof, make the net amount of the duplicates to be charged to the receiver of taxes as follows: First Ward, \$34,422.35; Second Ward, \$11,174.19; Third Ward, \$56,098.39; Fourth Ward, \$45,800.14; Fifth Ward, \$13,158.70; Sixth Ward, \$16,796.22. Total, \$207,449.99.

## CHAPTER IV.

## FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

As early as 1802, at Presque Isle, or Erietown, as it was variously called, a Presbyterian congregation not then organized into a church sought ministerial services from the Presbytery of Erie, which had been organized the year before. In 1803, in connection with Upper and Lower Greenfield, it extended a call to Rev. Robert Patterson, although for some reason the call seems not to have been prosecuted, or at least his services not secured for the congregation



at Erietown. Rev. Johnston Eaton, who had been licensed to preach August 22, 1805, came in 1806 into Erie County, and preached his first sermon "in a small log tavern at the mouth of Walnut Creek, kept by Capt. Swan." The fragment of an old journal recites something of his early experience: "Preached three months to the congregations of Erietown, Springfield and Mill Creek, beginning July, 1806, at \$90 per quarter." After this we have no account of regularly sustained services at Erietown for several years.

In 1815, an engagement was made with Rev. J. Eaton to give one-third of his time to the congregation at Erie. The remainder of his time was divided between Fairview and North East.

In September, 1815, the church was regularly organized, services were then held and for awhile subsequently in the old court house. This was the general rendezvous for public services of all kinds. Judah Colt, who was a prominent member of the church, and one of its Elders, had erected on Sassafras street, where is now the residence of William Bell, Esq., a frame building, which was used in part for school purposes. This became the first regular place of worship for the new church, and was familiarly known for many years as "the yellow meeting-house."

Among the most prominent of the early members of the church and congregation were Judah Colt, Giles Sanford, Robert McClelland, Thomas Laird, John Evans, John Grubb, William Arbuckle, George Selden, Robert and George Davison, Samuel Hays, George A. Eliot, Thomas H. Sill, Joseph M. Sterrett. Other leading citizens, such as P. S. V. Hamot, had sittings in the church, and contributed to the support of worship.

In 1818, Rev. J. Eaton gave one-half of his time to the church at Erie, the other half being devoted to the church at Fairview. This arrangement continued for five years.

April 13, 1825, Rev. David McKinney, a graduate of Jefferson College, and a licentiate of the Presbytery of Philadelphia, was ordained and installed pastor of the First Church of Erie. Rev. Timothy Alden preached the sermon and Rev. Samuel Tait delivered the charges. This relation continued until April 22, 1829, when at his own request it was dissolved. In 1824, a brick edifice, large and commodious for the existing wants of the society, was built upon the site of the present edifice.

Judah Colt, whose interest in the church was unflagging, gave the society the use of a room in a block owned by himself on French street for evening prayer meetings. After his death, a building known as the session room, was built adjoining the church, and used for social worship.

Rev. George A. Lyon, of Dickinson College and Princeton Theological Seminary, was ordained by the Presbytery of Erie, and installed pastor of the First Church on the 9th of September, 1829. Rev. Giles Doolittle, of North East, preached the sermon, and Rev. Wells Bushnell and Rev. Thomas Anderson delivered the charges.

Large accessions were made to the church during 1831-32, years which were marked by great religious interest throughout the country. In 1857, more than a hundred were received at one time as the fruits of a revival, and in 1865 ninety were added in the same manner.

At the great division in the Presbyterian Church in 1838, the First Church attached itself to the New School Assembly.

On June 14, 1859, the corner-stone of the present elaborate and beautiful church edifice was laid. The building committee consisted of D. S. Clark, Josiah Follansbee, P. G. Fian and Samuel A. Davenport. The building was not wholly finished until February 26, 1862. The basement lecture room





was completed and occupied for religious services March 25, 1860. The Sabbath congregations continued to worship there until the upper audience room was dedicated February 26, 1862. The first Elders of the church were Judah Colt and George Selden. In 1832, there were elected John Dunlap, Alexander McClelland, Samuel Love and William Arbuckle. In 1857, William Himrod, J. D. Clark, Robert Davidson, David S. Clark. In 1865, David Shirk, Samuel Selden, Joseph A. French. In 1871, James Lytle, Pressly Arbuckle, J. F. Downing. January 2, 1875, E. Woodruff, D. B. Callender and R. S. Moffett. July 18, 1883, James M. Gordon and Edward P. Selden, the latter two being chosen to fill the vacancy made by the death of Samuel Selden and David B. Callender. March 24, 1871, Rev. Dr. Lyon, who had completed nearly forty-three years of ministry to the same congregation, and whose labors had been marked by signal ability and success, died, greatly beloved and deeply lamented.

Rev. A. H. Carrier, who had been called to the associate pastorate just previous to this event, began his services April 30, 1871, commemorative of his esteemed predecessor. He was installed pastor December 7 of the same year. In the fall of 1879, Mr. Carrier resigned, and in the following May, a call was extended to Rev. William S. Fulton, who was installed in the fall of 1880, and is the present pastor of the church. The church membership is now 383. At the semi-Centennial Celebration of the church held in 1875, the pastor, Rev. A. H. Carrier, thus spoke:

"This church—we say it in no self-glorying spirit—has been by force of its position, at the foundation of the present religious life of this city. The Associate Reformed, now the United Presbyterian, shares with it this pre-eminence. This church however, has been fruitful in colonies. In the organization of the Episcopal Church, you meet with many of the same names which you had before met with upon the subscription roll and church records of this congregation. In the organization of the Baptist Church the same fact is in some measure true. \* \* \*

"The church in East Mill Creek or Belle Valley was a child of this.

"Upon the rolls of Park Church, organized in 1854, recorded there as its founders, are the cherished and honored names of many who had been for years in the front rank of supporters and workers here, or who had been baptized at its font, been taught in its Sabbath school and had grown up under its influences.

"The Central Church organized February, 1871, was a transplantation at once of officers from its session, an associate pastor from its pulpit, workers from its Sabbath school, and members from its community." \* \* \*

#### PARK PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Several attempts had been made previous to the spring of 1855 to establish an Old-School Presbyterian Church in Erie, but had proved unsuccessful. Park Church may date its commencement in April of this year. The first service was held in a room in the fourth story of Cadwell's Block, on State street, April 29, 1855, conducted by Rev. William Wilson and Rev. S. J. M. Eaton. About thirty persons were present. The next meeting place was in Gensheimer's Hall, where, on the 28th of June, 1855, the church was organized by a committee, appointed by the Presbytery of Erie, consisting of Rev. James W. Dickey and Rev. S. J. McEaton, with Elders William Campbell, of Washington, and James L. Reed, of Mill Creek. The names enrolled at that time as members of the church were William Arbuckle, S. S. Spencer, D. B. McCreary, Dyer W. Fitch and Mrs. Julia A. Fitch, his wife, Mrs. Mary Shattuck, Miss Sarah Ward, Mrs. Mary W. Fleury and Miss Catharine Mason.



On the third Sabbath of July, 1855, a Sabbath school was organized with twenty-five or thirty scholars. Rev. William Wilson and others supplied the church till May, 1856, when, by permission of the Presbytery, Rev. William M. Blackburn, then of the Presbytery of Lake, was invited to become "stated supply" of the church for one year. Mr. Blackburn accepted the invitation, and began his labors May 25, 1856. At that time the church numbered twenty-four members. During the following year, under Mr. Blackburn's efficient care, the church and Sabbath school grew rapidly; a large Bible class was organized; the congregation increased; the benevolent operations of the church were carried on with regularity and energy. May 27, 1857, Mr. Blackburn was installed pastor of the church. At that time there were thirty-five communicants. During the summer and autumn of 1857, the present house of worship was erected. It was dedicated December 22, with thanksgiving and gladness; sermon by Rev. Frederick T. Brown, then of Cleveland, Ohio. In 1858, forty-six persons were added to the church upon a profession of their faith—the largest, with one exception, which Park Church has yet enjoyed. After seven years of faithful and fruitful labor, Mr. Blackburn accepted a call, on account of his health, to the pastoral care of the Fourth Presbyterian Church of Trenton, N. J., to the great regret of his loving flock in Erie.

On the 22d of February, 1864, Rev. George F. Cain, then of Stroudsburg, Penn., was unanimously chosen to be pastor of Park Church. The call was accepted, and Mr. Cain was installed shortly afterward. At that time there were 127 communicants. There had been many added to the church, but there had also been frequent removals, and some had "fallen asleep" in Jesus.

In April, of same year, the parsonage on the corner of Sassafras and Seventh streets, was purchased, the congregation joining with great zeal and unanimity in thus providing a beautiful and comfortable home for their pastor.

During year ending April, 1866, was marked by a gracious effusion of the Holy Spirit. Ninety-two communicants were added to the church, of whom sixty-eight professed for the first time their faith in Christ.

In April, 1870, the pastoral relation between Mr. Cain and the church was dissolved, in order that Mr. Cain might accept a call to the Alexander Church in Philadelphia. The resolutions in which this congregation assented to Mr. Cain's request for a dissolution of his pastorate, expressed deep and heartfelt regret. When Mr. Cain left the church, it was composed of 242 communicants.

December 7, 1870, Rev. James Otis Denniston, of Matawan, N. J., was called to the pastoral charge, which office he fulfilled with earnestness and fidelity till April, 1872.

September 9, 1872, Rev. Thomas Fullerton was elected pastor, and entered upon his work in October. There were in December of that year 196 members in Park Church.

The Ruling Elders of the church have been S. S. Spencer, elected June 28, 1855; David Agnew, elected June 28, 1856; D. W. Fitch, elected June 4, 1859; Thomas Taber, elected June 4, 1859; Edward J. Cowell, elected December 9, 1865; Andrew H. Cahey, elected December 9, 1865; William Himrod, elected January 4, 1868; N. J. Clark, elected January 4, 1868; Charles C. Converse, Riley Burdett, William Spencer and William T. Birch, all ordained October 31, 1875.

In 1877, the beautiful chapel and Sabbath school rooms fronting on Seventh street and connected with the main church edifice by a corridor, was erected at a cost of \$6,500.





The interior of the main building was tastefully frescoed in 1882, and a fine organ put in, the entire cost being \$9,000. The present membership is 265. A Sabbath school has been maintained continually from the beginning. Present enrollment, 200.

#### THE CENTRAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church was formally organized by a committee appointed by the Presbytery of Erie, consisting of Rev. William Grassie and Rev. S. G. Hopkins, February 23, 1871; the services were held in Walther's Hall. The original membership consisted of fifty-four persons. At the time of the organization, David Shirk and Joseph A. French were chosen Elders. Shortly afterward, the church extended a unanimous call to Rev. Charles C. Kimball, which he accepted, and May 11, 1871, was installed by a committee from the Presbytery, Rev. George W. Cleveland, presiding, Rev. A. Sinclair preaching the sermon, Rev. John E. Wright charging the pastor, and Rev. J. T. Oxtoby the church. After the installation, the Sabbath services of the church were held for two years in Temperance Hall (Dreisigaker's Block, east side of State, between Seventh and Eighth streets), and there continued to be held for about two years. During the first year of the church's existence, the valuable and desirable lot on the northeast corner of Tenth and Sassafras streets was purchased, and on the 2d of August, 1872, ground was broken for the erection of the stone church edifice which now graces that site, and serves the congregation as a place for worship. This edifice was completed and opened for worship Sabbath morning, June 8, 1873, with impressive ceremonies. Brief addresses were made to the Sabbath school by the pastor, Rev. C. C. Kimball, the Superintendent and others, and at 11 o'clock a sermon was delivered by the pastor. On the following evening, the church was dedicated to the service of God. The ceremonies commenced with an anthem, followed by prayer and the reading of the 24th Psalm by Rev. Dr. Stever. The pastor then gave a brief sketch of the history and cost of the building, after which brief remarks were made by Rev. Mr. Stone, Rev. Dr. Wheeler, Rev. M. Grassie, Rev. Capt. Kitwood, Rev. Dr. John H. Vincent and Rev. Dr. Fullerton. The building, as then completed and now stands, was designed for Sabbath school purposes, the membership intending to build thereto the main church structure. The edifice is constructed of Ogdensburg blue limestone trimmed with Amherst, Ohio, sandstone, and is, in size, 67x45 feet; below is the audience room seated with chairs, and four parlors and other rooms above tastefully finished and furnished throughout. It is of Gothic style of architecture and cost, in the neighborhood of \$25,000, it and the lot upon which it stands costing about \$33,000. Within the first eleven months, the number of communicants was doubled, and in December, 1872, the number of communicants was 157. The Sabbath school had a similar rapid growth; it was organized in Walther's Hall February 11, 1871, with a total attendance of thirty-five scholars. On May 14 of the same year, they removed to Temperance Hall, which quarters they occupied until the completion of their chapel June 8, 1873. In less than one year, it reached an average attendance of 227, and contributed for its own purposes and benevolence the handsome sum of \$1,069.47.

Early in the year 1874, W. R. Davenport, G. W. F. Sherwin and George Reed were elected Elders, and Joseph A. French was re-appointed to active service in the eldership (David Shirk died while serving as Elder, November 21, 1873). In January, 1877, Elders Joseph A. French and George Reed were re-elected to active service for the term of six years, and Charles Metcalf, George E. Barger, C. C. Shirk and William Smith were added to the elder-





ship, and at the expiration of that time all were re-elected and are now serving the church as Elders.

October 12, 1878, Rev. Mr. Kimball was dismissed from the pastorate at his own request, to accept a call to a church in Kansas City, Mo. He preached for the congregation at Erie until the first Sabbath in November of that year. His successor to the pastorate of this church was Rev. Solon Cobb, of New Bedford, Mass., who was installed by the Presbytery of Erie on the evening of December 26, 1878, and now occupies that relation with the Central Church.

The twelve years of the church's existence have all been years of growth and fruitfulness. Unity, harmony and cordial fellowship, have marked all of their meetings and activities. For twelve years, constant increase of membership at each and every communion season has been as unvarying as the seed time and harvest of the natural world. During the past year of the church's history, forty-four persons have entered into fellowship with the church, thirty-five on confession of faith and nine by letter; fourteen have been dismissed to form a connection with other churches, and five have passed on to the heavenly land. Since the organization of the church to the original membership of fifty-four, 446 have been added on confession of faith; and 191 by letter—in all 637—an average of about fifty-three a year. The roll has included 691 names. Of these, thirty-four have died, 124 have been dismissed, twenty-eight retired, and twelve dropped, leaving the present membership in April, 1883, 493. The church has received and paid out for building, current expenses, general benevolence, etc., during the twelve years, about \$95,000.

The Sabbath school has been under the care of the same Superintendent, Mr. C. C. Shirk, ever since its organization. Commencing with a membership of forty-five, it has increased until there are now enrolled 565 names; and 295 of the scholars have joined the church, an average of about twenty-four a year.

#### CHESTNUT STREET PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Early in July, 1870, a Sabbath school was opened in the house of Mr. C. W. Brown on Eighteenth, between Chestnut and Walnut streets, through the efforts of three lay members of the First Presbyterian and Park Presbyterian Churches. The first Sabbath but one scholar accepted the invitation previously extended, and was present. Two Sabbaths later, the attendance increased to seventy-five, and as a result a school was organized in a room fitted up for the occasion near the present house of worship. From this time to the 1st of December following, the school was nominally under the care of the Y. M. C. A., when it was taken under the charge of Park Presbyterian Church. At the end of the first year, the school numbered over 200 members. In order to put in some practical and useful form their quota of the \$5,000,000 memorial fund, which the Presbyterian Church in the United States had resolved to raise as a thank-offering to God for the cordial re-union of its dissevered branches, the people of Park Church resolved to build a house for this new Sunday school. This was accomplished. The church as it now stands, on the corner of Seventeenth and Chestnut streets, was completed in July, 1871, and dedicated on the 2d of August following—members of the Presbytery of Erie, then in session in this city, bearing a part in the services of the occasion. Rev. J. R. Wilson began to preach in the church in the spring of 1872, a man of great fidelity, sincerity and earnestness. A church was organized in January 1873, and Mr. Wilson was installed over it as pastor, in the next September. He was very successful in his ministry—the church increasing within the first three years from nine to fifty-six members, and the Sabbath school to

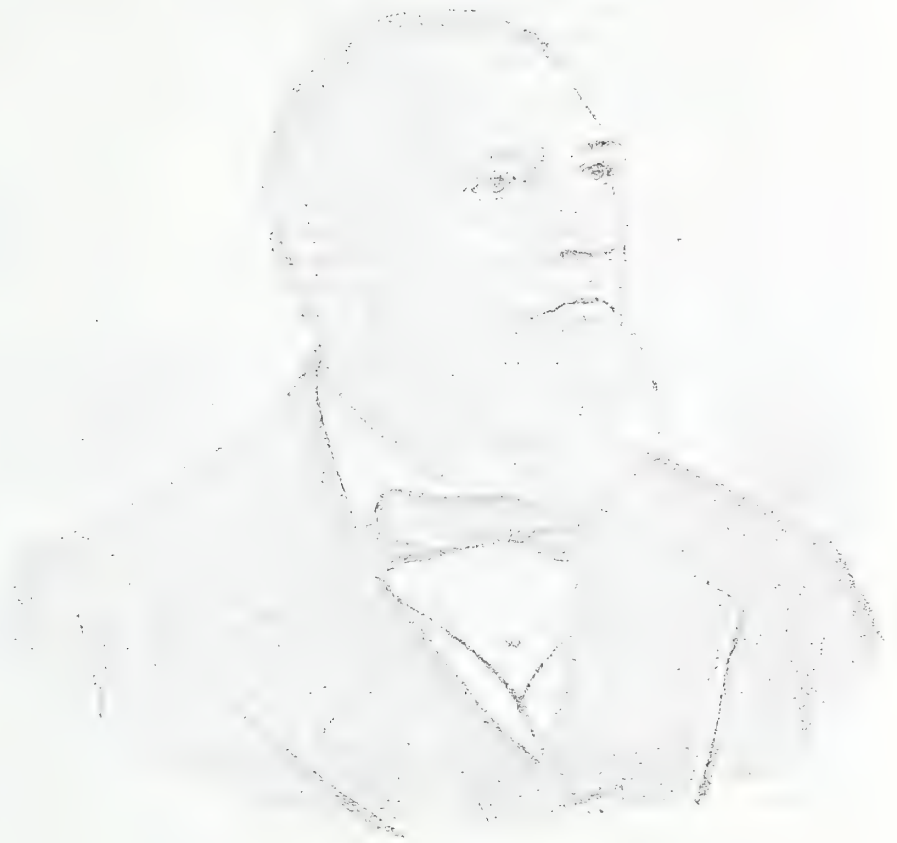


225. Mr. Wilson remained with the church till the summer of 1879, when he resigned his place to accept the chair of Greek Professor in Parson College, Iowa. He was succeeded in the pastorate of the church by the Rev. A. C. Wilson, who was installed as pastor December 30, of that year, and remained until July, 1880, when he resigned on account of ill-health. From February, 1881, until June, 1883, the pulpit was filled by the Rev. J. D. Kerr, as stated supply. Since July, 1883, the Rev. W. J. Hazlett has sustained the same relation with this charge. The present membership is seventy-six.

#### UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CONGREGATION.

Previous to 1811, about thirty families, members and adherents of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, had settled in Erie and the immediate neighborhood. They were chiefly Scotch-Irish and the descendants of Scotch-Irish, and had removed here from the counties in Pennsylvania bordering on the Juniata and Susquehanna Rivers. In 1811, the Monongahela Presbytery of the Associate Reformed Church embraced in its bounds the entire territory now included in three Synods, viz., Pittsburgh, Ohio and First Synod of the West. At a meeting of the Presbytery held at Steubenville, Ohio, June 19, 1811, "Rev. George Buchanan (pastor of a congregation at Steubenville) was appointed to preach two Sabbaths in the borough of Erie before the next meeting of Presbytery." Mr. Buchanan filled his appointment probably in July or August, 1811, and at the next meeting of Presbytery, held September 4, 1811, at Puckety Church, a petition "for a supply of sermons" was received from persons residing in and near Erie and Waterford. He arrived here and preached in these places in the fall of 1811. He was accompanied to Erie by the Rev. Samuel Weir, a licentiate of the same Presbytery. His labors were so acceptable here that proper steps were taken to secure his services as pastor. At the next meeting of the Presbytery, held at "St. Clair Church, a petition for the moderation of a call in the borough of Erie and at Waterford was presented. Mr. Galloway was appointed to preach in Erie on the third Sabbath of January, 1812, and preside on the following Monday on that business." Mr. Galloway filled this appointment and a unanimous call was made out for Mr. Robert Reid, which was carried up by Mr. Robinson as unanimous, and presented at the next meeting of Presbytery, held in Robinson Run Church March 11, 1812. It was declared regular, presented to the candidate, by him accepted, and "the Presbytery proceeded to assign him trials for ordination. Jeremiah, xxxi, 19, was assigned as the subject of a sermon and Romans, iii, 24-31 inclusive, as the subject of a lecture, which he was directed to deliver at the next meeting of Presbytery." Mr. Reid having delivered his trials for ordination at the meeting at St. Clair Church June 24, 1812, they were approved, and Messrs. McConnell, Kerr and Galloway, ministers, with Messrs. John Findley, Robert Porter and James McWilliams, Elders, were appointed a committee of Presbytery to ordain and install Mr. Reid over these congregations at Erie, on the second Tuesday of September next, Mr. McConnell to preach the ordination sermon, Mr. Kerr to deliver the charge to the minister, and Mr. Galloway to the people. Mr. Archibald McSparren was directed to serve the edict. "This committee failed to meet at the time appointed; Mr. Galloway was prevented from meeting with them at all, and the members of the committee selected Mr. Dick to accompany them to Erie. Mr. Dick consented. The committee met October 21, 1812, and the preparatory steps having been taken, Mr. Reid was set apart to the office of the holy ministry and installed as pastor of the united congregations of Erie and Waterford." The number of members in connection with the congregation when it was first





H. A. Lowmy





organized cannot be given with certainty; it is believed to be about seventy. Mrs. Polly R. Barr is the only one now living of the members at the time of the first organization. Mr. Reid continued to preach three-fourths of his time in Erie and one-fourth in Waterford, until June 30, 1841, when he resigned the pastoral charge of Waterford, and all his time was given to Erie. April 12, 1813, Archibald McSparren, Thomas Hughes and David Robinson were ordained, and Alexander Robinson installed Ruling Elders, and James Dumas was ordained a Deacon of the congregation, the Rev. Mr. Galloway, of Mercer, and Mr. Junkin, a Ruling Elder, assisting. The first communion was held October 29, 1813, and forty-nine members communed.

At first the congregation met for worship wherever it could find accommodations, sometimes in the old court house, sometimes in a log house on the north side of Fifth street, between French and Holland, and oftener in a log school house on the corner of Seventh and Holland streets, upon the ground now occupied by School No. 2. The first church building was erected in 1816, on Eighth street, a little west of the present building. It was a frame structure 33x15 feet and was removed in 1837 to State street, between Eleventh and Twelfth streets. The present church building is a substantial brick, 50x80 feet. The audience room was completed and ready for occupancy in 1837.

An incident which occurred at the distribution of pews in the new church, in 1837, is worthy of record. Rufus S. Reed, whose wife was a member of the church and himself a liberal contributor to its funds and an attendant pretty regularly upon its services, came in after considerable progress had been made in the selection of pews. He inquired if there was a pew for him, and he was informed that they supposed that one of the two square pews on each side of the pulpit would be his choice, and that one had been assigned to the pastor and the other reserved for him. He inquired the price, which, when named, was satisfactory, and he took the pew. The building committee then said: "Mr. Reed, we owe you about \$300 more than your pew amounts to, and we would like to turn the old house over to you for as much of the debt as you can afford to allow for it." He replied: "I will take the house and give you a receipt in full." He sold it, to be removed, for \$100, and gave the money he received for it to the Rev. Robert Reid, the pastor, as a present. The basement of the new building, containing lecture room, session room, infant class room, etc., was finished in 1862.

The pastors of the church have been as follows: Rev. Robert Reid, installed October 21, 1812—died May 15, 1844; Rev. Joseph H. Pressly, installed August 20, 1845—died November 3, 1874; Rev. J. C. Wilson, the present incumbent, installed May 1, 1876.

September 12, 1814, 74 members communed, and June 9, 1822, 107 members communed, the greatest number stated up to that time of any one year. The greatest number of new members given in any one year, up to 1876, was thirty-seven, which occurred in 1874. In 1866 and in 1872, thirty-one new names were added to the membership. These years of unusual accessions to the church resulted, in 1866, from general interest in religious matters awakened by the efforts of some revival preachers who visited Erie that year; in 1872 and 1874, they resulted from earnest work by the pastor and members in prayer-meeting held every evening for two weeks before the communion, in July, 1872, and in January, 1874. The membership is at present 220. Shortly after Mr. Reid's installation in Erie, a Union Sabbath school was opened. It was held sometimes in the old court house, and sometimes in a house on French street, near the corner of Fifth street. Mr. Reid was the Superintendent at first, but some of those interested in the school, from other



churches, insisted upon introducing into the school, hymns and other things which Mr. Reid could not approve, and he withdrew and subsequently organized a school in his own church, which was discontinued after a few years, and there was no successful attempt to revive it until after the installation of Rev. Joseph H. Pressly. The school opened on the first Sabbath of January, 1846, and the teachers were John Hughes, James E. McNair, James L. Gray, Miss Mary Warren, Miss Mary A. Lamberton and Miss Elizabeth Reid. Fifty-one scholars were present. During the month, George W. Barr, Edward A. Mehaffey, James C. Reid, George Hughes, Miss Margaret McSparren, Miss Maria Kennedy, Miss Margaret A. Pollock, Miss Celia Miles, Miss Mary Jane Mehaffey and Miss Eliza McSparren were added to the list of teachers. Dr. Pressly acted as Superintendent until 1872. In May, 1874, a mission school on Eighteenth street was established, of which T. J. McKalip was appointed Superintendent.

#### ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first services of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Erie were held in the old court house, A. D. 1826, by Rev. J. H. Hopkins, afterward Bishop of Vermont and at that time rector of Trinity Church, Pittsburgh. The records show that seven persons were baptized by him before the year 1827, but the dates are not given. The organization of the parish was effected at a meeting held at the house of P. S. V. Hamot March 17, 1827. The charter recommended by the convention of the diocese was adopted, the name of St. Paul's Church was chosen, the Rev. Charles Smith was appointed rector, and Messrs. Thomas Forster, P. S. V. Hamot, George Miles, George A. Eliot, Tabar Beebe, Charles M. Reed, Thomas Forster, Jr., D. C. Barrett, William Kelley, Gilbert Knopp and John A. Tracy were elected vestrymen for the ensuing year. Col. Thomas Forster was chosen Church Warden, and Tabor Beebe, Rector's Warden. P. S. V. Hamot was appointed Secretary of the Vestry.

At a meeting held at the house of Col. Forster, July 22, George A. Eliot, Thomas Forster and John A. Tracy were appointed a committee to make arrangements for public worship. William Kelley was chosen to "attend to the subscription paper," and it was resolved that the hours of divine worship be 11 A. M. and 2 P. M., service to be expected every other Sunday. George A. Eliot was appointed Treasurer, and the following resolution was passed:

*Resolved*, That the church committee be Mr. Dobbins, to make arrangements for the accommodation of the reverend gentlemen when they come to officiate, and to make the arrangement for paying for it, and if that cannot be made, each head of families of the congregation to receive them alternately.

The male members of the original vestry and congregation who were Episcopalians, were Col. Forster and Capt. George Miles, Mrs. Hamot, and perhaps two or three other ladies were members of the church. Several of the men were previously Presbyterians. Others came in from family relationships and associations, or the respectability of the families, and some, probably, with the idea that the church was a dignified and respectable body, with a fine ritual and an educated ministry.

At the aforesaid meeting, the Rev. C. Smith's resignation was tendered, and was accepted at a subsequent meeting, December 8, 1827. Rev. Benjamin Hutchins ministered to the congregation for a few months, for we find that on the 18th of December, 1827, a resolution of thanks was passed for the "faithful discharge of his duties while among us." It appears from the records of a meeting, December 24, 1827, that Mr. Hutchins had been acting as assistant for Mr. Smith at Erie and Waterford, and that he desired an independent charge of St. Paul's, but without success. At the meeting, April 21, 1828, Charles





M. Reed was chosen delegate to the Diocesan Convention at Philadelphia, and subsequently J. B. Wallace, Esq., was chosen as another delegate. About 1828, an effort was made, on the recommendation of the Rev. Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Wallace (lay delegate), to secure Rev. John W. James for this church and St. Peter's, Waterford, and it was determined to raise \$300 for his support, and requiring Waterford to raise \$100. This effort failed. An application was made to the society for the promotion of christianity in Pennsylvania for help, which was granted. Messrs. Reed and Wallace must have found or heard of the Rev. Bennett Glover, at Philadelphia, for we find that a correspondence was opened with Rev. Bennett Glover, of Philadelphia, July 17, 1828, with a view to his coming as pastor, and the wardens were instructed "to ascertain from Mr. McConkey his terms for boarding, and, if Mr. Glover will still remain here some time, to make the lowest and best boarding terms, and that Messrs. Kelly and Knopp make a bargain with some person to keep the house clean and ring the bell for our church." The old court house was still used for the services. A letter of the vestry, July 30, to the Rev. Mr. James indicates that he was disposed to come, but that the arrangement with the Rev. Mr. Glover was now deemed more satisfactory, as he was to derive part of his support from the missionary society.

A new election of wardens and vestrymen was held at the rooms of the Rev. Mr. Glover November 22, 1830, resulted as follows: Thomas Forster, George Nicholson, Tabor Beebe, John A. Tracy, William Kelly, George A. Eliot, Thomas Forster, Jr., Elijah Babbitt, George Miles and Alexander McKee, Vestrymen; Thomas Forster and George Nicholson, Wardens; George A. Eliot, Treasurer; P. S. V. Hamot, Secretary. Thomas Forster, Tabor Beebe, P. S. V. Hamot and Elijah Babbitt were appointed a committee to procure a plan for a church, and at the next meeting (December 1, 1830), it was

"*Resolved*, That we accept of the purchase made by John B. Wallace, Esq., of James Moore, for Lot No. 1729, at \$250, the said Moore subscribing \$25, and that the Treasurer be directed to pay \$50 and receive the deed and give the bond and mortgage," etc.

"*Resolved*, That the Rev. B. Glover may take the title to 100 acres of land given to the church by John B. Wallace, Esq., for the price of \$100."

The deed for the church was made to George A. Eliot, Charles M. Reed and John A. Tracy in trust. January 13, 1831, it was

"*Resolved*, That the vestry be a building committee, 'etc., etc.,' and that five constitute a quorum, and that the said vestry, or a majority of them, engage one person, whose business shall be to receive and measure boards, to receive brick, lime, and all other materials for building, and to keep an accurate account of the same and superintend the building."

It was resolved subsequently to advertise for proposals for the whole work in the *Erie Gazette* and *Erie Observer* for two weeks.

The plans adopted were prepared by Maj. T. W. Maurice. A joint note was executed to James Moore for the sum of \$175, the balance due on the church lot; the proceeds of the land given by Mr. Wallace and sold to Mr. Glover to be appropriated in payment of said note, and the remainder to be raised by the sale of "slips."

Among those making proposals were C. G. Howell, for the whole building, \$3,759; Mehaffey & Hoskinson, \$3,399. B. Tomlinson, John Teel and John Dunlap also made bids for parts of the work. The contract for the building was finally made with Mehaffey & Hoskinson (tender \$3,399), they being required "to use brick from Dunn or Sawtel's yard," and also to "take an account of subscriptions in brick, stone, masonry and lime." The church was





duly completed and the slips sold "free of tax," and the debts were gradually paid off. An organ was bought and paid for, and a bell weighing four or five hundred pounds. No aid was received from abroad except from Mr. Wallace, and a subscription of \$150 from the Rev. Mr. Hopkins.

The church was dedicated by Bishop Onderdonck in 1834. A burial ground west of Myrtle street, between Seventh and Eighth streets, had been previously purchased for \$400 of William Arbuckle, and paid for by subscription. A small lecture room was built in the rear of the church (Smith Jackson and P. R. Rockwell being the building committee) in 1836, for use chiefly of the Sunday school. A Sunday school had been organized in the court house before the church was built by Mrs. William A. Brown, Mrs. Hanot and others.

The Rev. B. Glover continued to serve the parish on a small salary, with the aid of the society for the advancement of christianity, till his death in 1838, when Rev. P. Teller Babbitt became rector, serving until 1840. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Tullidge, who continued in the office until 1846. The next rector was William Flint, under whose ministry the church building was enlarged at a cost of \$2,245.16 in 1847. The pulpit placed in the church at this time was a curiosity. It was very high, and the preacher entered it from a flight of stairs opening from the vestry room in the rear, and when in it his head was in an arch in the wall, in shape like a brick oven, the altar and reading desk on the top of it remained till the Rev. Mr. Abercrombie had a new desk and altar made. The present rector induced the vestry to abolish the "three decker" arrangement on his first taking charge of the parish. A lecturer then took the place of the pulpit, and the altar was put in its proper place.

Rev. Charles Arey succeeded Dr. Flint in January, 1853, and served the parish two years, when the vestry not agreeing upon a successor, Bishop Potter sent them the Rev. John A. Bowman as missionary, who remained as a temporary supply for a year or more. The Rev. D. C. Page, D. D., was rector of the parish for a short time after Mr. Bowman's removal. The Rev. James Abercrombie became rector in the summer of 1857, and was succeeded by the Rev. John F. Spaulding April 1, 1862.

The present beautiful and imposing stone church edifice, located on the south side of West Sixth, between Peach and Sassafras streets, was completed in 1866, and dedicated in 1869 clear of debt. The cost of the building was something over \$60,000. It is of Gothic style of architecture, and adds grace and beauty to the city.

While the Sunday services were held in Farrar Hall, and week-day services impossible, except in private houses, in the winter of 1863, a system of cottage lectures and mothers' meetings was projected and vigorously carried on, especially in South Erie, and St. John's Parish was organized in the fall or winter following. The missionary work of the parish in the city was very successful from that time. St. John's and the Church of the Cross and Crown soon became self-supporting. Trinity Mission was building, in 1872-73, a handsome church, and Grace Mission was planning slowly and surely for the future.

The Rev. J. F. Spaulding was elected Missionary Bishop of Colorado and Wyoming in October, 1873, and was consecrated in St. Paul's Church December 31 of that year. The succeeding rector of the church was the Rev. W. H. Mills, who remained in that position until March, 1880, when he resigned to accept a call to St. Paul's Church, Yonkers, N. Y. The Rev. Mr. Mills was succeeded by Rev. T. P. Franklin in April, 1880, who died two years later, and the next rector of this church is the present incumbent, Rev. G. A. Carstensen, who assumed the rectorship July, 1, 1882. The number of



communicants in the city in 1861-62 was nominally 140. There are now (1883) about 500. At St. Paul's there are now about 365 communicants. Reverting to the missions, Trinity and Grace, it is only necessary to add that they are still under the care and control of St. Paul's Church, and that the work continues to be prosecuted in both fields. A Sunday school is maintained at each, and at Trinity Chapel a Sunday afternoon service as well as one on Friday evenings are also regularly maintained. The Sabbath school at Trinity Chapel is under the superintendency of David Burger, and that at Grace Mission is in charge of G. P. Colt. The number of scholars in attendance is about 100 and 75 respectively. An industrial school and the mothers' meetings have always proved a prominent feature of the work at Trinity meetings.

August 11, 1881, St. Paul's Church narrowly escaped being destroyed by fire, the south end being damaged to the extent of \$10,000. It has since been restored and greatly improved. A very fine organ was presented to the church by Hon. William L. Scott, of this city.

#### ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In the winter of 1866, Rev. J. F. Spaulding, rector of St. Paul's Church, Erie, held services once in two weeks on week day evenings at the houses of some of his parishioners and of friends of the church in the neighborhood of, and a little south of the depot. These services were churchly, but informal in character. He called them "cottage lectures." A gratifying result was to suggest the thought of efforts looking toward a new parish. And when in the providence of God another minister of this church (the Rev. J. N. Black) came to reside in Erie, his interest was sought and obtained in the new church movement, and services were resumed under his ministry in the following October.

The use of the German Baptist Church, on Seventeenth street, was secured for Thursday evening, as no suitable place for Sunday services could be held.

These services were continued during the winter, and so much interest was awakened that in March following a meeting was held, and a regular parish organization was formed, with William Nicholson, Samuel B. Barnum, R. A. Fancher, David T. Jones, William Bush and A. W. Van Tassel, as Vestrymen.

The vestry then organized and elected the Rev. J. H. Black, Rector; George Burton and D. T. Jones, Wardens; S. H. Metcalf, Secretary; and W. G. Gardner, Treasurer.

On the 1st of April, 1867, Urban's Hall on Peach street was secured, and regular church services and a Sunday school commenced, which were both continued with increasing interest and attendance during the year. On the 1st of April, 1868, the parish lost the valued services of their rector, he having removed from the city. Sunday services were, however, continued by the reading of morning service and a sermon by the wardens. Evening service was conducted by the Rev. Mr. Spaulding, of St. Paul's.

In May following, the Rev. Calvin C. Parker was elected rector, who accepted the call and entered upon his duties the first Sunday in July.

The parish was duly incorporated in June by a charter granted by the court, and was admitted into union with the convention of the diocese June 2.

In July, plans and specifications were prepared for a church edifice, which was erected on a lot on Sixteenth street, between Peach and Sassafras streets. The corner stone was laid on Tuesday afternoon, July 28, 1868, at 6 o'clock, by J. B. Kerfoot, Bishop of the Diocese of Pittsburgh, with the usual religious ceremonies peculiar to the Episcopal Church.





The building was consecrated to the service of Almighty God June 20, 1871, by Bishop Kerfoot, and Bishop Cox of Western New York, the latter preaching the sermon.

Rev. Mr. Parker remained as rector of the church until September, 1872, and in the following November was succeeded by Rev. S. D. McConnell, whose rectorship terminated in April, 1874. The next rector of St. John's was Rev. S. H. Hilliard, whose term of service began in September, 1874, and terminated in June, 1876. The following August he was succeeded by his brother, the Rev. F. W. Hilliard, who served the congregation until August, 1878. Rev. J. M. Benedict became the next rector, entering upon his duties in February, 1879, and severing his connection with the charge in November, 1881. Mr. Benedict was succeeded in April, 1882, by Rev. L. C. Rogers, whose rectorship extended until July, 1883. The present rector of the church is Rev. William M. Cook. Number of communicants is fifty. The whole number of communicants since the organization of the church has been 195.

The Sabbath school is under the superintendence of D. T. Jones, and is composed of some fifty scholars.

#### THE CHURCH OF THE CROSS AND CROWN.

The origin of this church is mainly due to the wise foresight and unwearied energy of the Rev. J. F. Spaulding, former rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church of this city, who did so much to carry religious privileges to the outlying portions of it. Under his direction, in May, 1868, a small Sunday school of six teachers and eight scholars was organized at the public school-house on East Tenth street, near Beech lane, and placed under the superintendence of Mr. Boyd Vincent. The neighborhood was thoroughly canvassed for scholars by visiting from house to house, and a men's Bible class soon started.

In October following, lay services on alternate Sundays, with the reading of a sermon, were begun, and attended by a dozen or fifteen persons. These services and the Sunday school were soon found to be mutually productive of benefit. At Christmas, there was an average attendance in the school of sixty scholars and eleven teachers. Soon after a Woman's Bible class was added, and mainly from the members of this and the men's Bible class the attendance at the weekly church services was increased to thirty or forty persons. About this time the whole work was given fresh character by assuming the unusual but beautiful name of "The Cross and Crown Mission." By May 24, the first anniversary of the school's organization, the average attendance of scholars was eighty. In June, the lay services were superseded by an afternoon clerical service by the Rev. Mr. Spaulding. This of course was a great improvement, again giving greater reality and promise of permanence to the work. The confidence of success which this new feature inspired, and the value of thus at once associating mission schools in people's minds with church authority, and that as integral parts of church life and work, was shown very soon. From the beginning the expenses of the mission had been partly met by the contributions of the members themselves, though they were mainly defrayed by donations from St. Paul's Sunday School and from a few interested friends, as also by subscriptions in the mother parish. But in October of that year (1869), only eighteen months after the mission was started, the number of adult members in the congregation and Bible class was such that they spontaneously proposed and proceeded to make the work actually self-supporting, although still formally connected with St. Paul's parish.

In November, the original superintendent being called away from the city,





Mr. William T. Smith was unanimously elected to fill the place. The average attendance of the school reported at Christmas was ninety, and in April following four persons from the men's Bible class were confirmed at St. Paul's Church, thus realizing the first fruits of the work of love in this mission. In January, \$217 had been raised by subscription for the purchase of a cabinet organ and a small library, and soon after steps were taken for the erection of a chapel. Out of five lots generously offered for the purpose, that of Mr. William M. Watts, of Carlisle, and situated at the corner of Twelfth and Ash streets, was accepted. The corner-stone was laid in July, and in February, 1871, the whole edifice, ready for use and free from debt, was consecrated to the worship and service of Almighty God.

The building as it stood in 1872 cost \$4,000, of which \$800 were contributed by the members of the mission, and the balance by members of St. Paul's parish. It is 60x20 feet, interior measure; has a chancel 16x14 feet, and a class room on either side, sixteen feet square. In April following, thirteen persons more, mainly from the classes of the Sunday school, were confirmed, the latter thus realizing its true character as a training school for the church. In July of that year, the Rev. Boyd Vincent, as assistant minister of St. Paul's Church, was placed in charge of the work here. In July, 1872, "The Church of the Cross and Crown" was admitted into union with the convention of the diocese as an entirely independent and self-supporting parish, Mr. Vincent becoming at the same time its full rector. Mr. Vincent's rectorship of the charge was dissolved in the spring of 1874. His successor was the Rev. Bernard Schulte, who remained with the church until June, 1876, when he was succeeded by Rev. S. A. McNulty, whose stay with the church was less than one year, he having left June 1, 1877. In July of that year, the Rev. John Graham became rector of the church and served for a period of two years. The pulpit was then vacant for some months, and, in January, 1880, the next rector of the church, Rev. W. H. Rogers, entered upon his duties. The term of his rectorship lasted until August, 1881, from which time until April, 1882, the church was without a rector. At the date last named, the Rev. L. W. Rogers became the rector of the Church of the Cross and Crown and remained in such relation with it until July 1, 1883. On Sabbath, July 29, 1883, a call was extended to the Rev. E. M. McGuffey, of Urbana, Ohio, to succeed Rev. Mr. Rogers. The number of communicants of the church is now about 150. The Sabbath school is superintended by Mr. James Bassett and numbers about 300 scholars. Under the rectorship of Rev. Mr. Schulte, the infant room was enlarged, and in July, 1883, a bell was added. The Parochial Society and Young Peoples' Guild, working societies, were organized under the rectorship of Rev. Mr. Rogers.

#### THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Meetings of the Methodist Episcopal denomination were held in Erie by circuit preachers at long intervals, commencing in 1801. Worship took place in the winter of 1810 and 1811 in a tavern on the west side of French street, between Sixth and Seventh. A congregation seems to have been partially established soon after the beginning of the century, but no regular permanent organization was effected until the year 1826. Rev. Samuel Gregg, in his "History of Methodism Within the Bounds of Erie Conference," thus alludes to the church at Erie in 1826: "Erie, Penn., was a flourishing village in which, though Methodist preaching had frequently been enjoyed by the people, no permanent organization had been made until this year. Mr. James McConkey and wife, members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Baltimore, moved to Erie to reside; and Mr. David Burton and wife attended the meeting at Harbor Creek,



and were there converted, and invited Mr. Knapp to establish an appointment in Erie, and the same winter a class was formed composed of the above-named persons and a few others. Mr. McConkey was appointed leader, and soon after secured to the church the lot on Seventh street, on which their first church was subsequently built; the cost was \$300. "

The Mr. Knapp referred to was Rev. Henry Knapp, who at this time was in charge of North East Circuit. He died in Wesleyville, this county, May 20, 1827, and his final resting place may be found in the rear of the Methodist Episcopal Church in that village. .

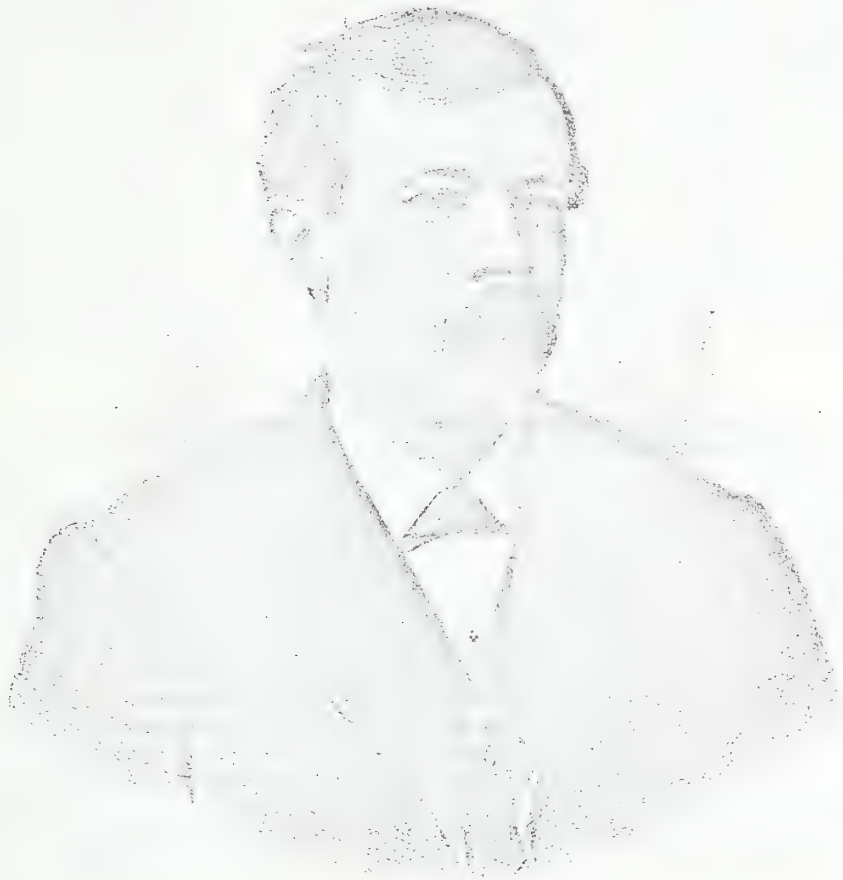
Thus was the embryo of the First Methodist Church of Erie. The ministers who traveled the circuit, of which the First Church constituted an appointment from 1826 until 1830, were Revs. Nathaniel Reeder and E. Stevenson, in 1826; Revs. Job Wilson and J. W. Davis, in 1827; Revs. J. W. Davis and J. Jones, in 1828; Revs. S. Ayers and W. C. Richey, in 1829. In 1830, the appointment was on Erie Circuit, which was formed that year. The preacher in charge was Rev. J. S. Barris, with Rev. A. C. Young as his colleague. Mr. Barris' salary this year was \$167. December 26, 1830, at the close of a meeting in the court house, where the Methodists then worshiped, a subscription paper was circulated to raise money to pay the preacher. On the paper occur the names of George Moore, Capt. Wright, Albert Kelso, J. Lantz, Pressly Arbuckle, William Himrod and Thomas Moorhead, Jr. For the support of the preachers on Erie Circuit in 1833, First Church subscribed \$55. From 1830 until 1834, the circuit riders to this appointment were, in the year 1831, Revs. J. P. Kent and A. Plimpton; 1832, Revs. J. Chandler and E. P. Steadman; 1833, Revs. J. Chandler and S. Gregg.

In 1834, Erie charge was made a station, and the appointment given to Rev. E. P. Steadman, which he did not fill, and the church was supplied. During the following year, at which time the First Methodist Episcopal Church of this city may, perhaps, more properly speaking, date its establishment, the church officers were as follows: Trustees, James McConkey, E. N. Hulburt, John Richards, Daniel Burton; Stewards, James McConkey, E. N. Hulburt, Daniel B. Lorge, James Thompson; Class Leaders, James McConkey, David Burton and James Thompson.

Efforts were made in the years 1836 and 1837 to erect a house of worship, which failed, but the third effort proved a success, and in 1838-39 a frame church building was built on Seventh street, and at the close of the conference year, 1839, the first official meeting was held in "Wesley Chapel." In 1844, the annual conference was held in this house, and the church had so increased that it was found necessary to enlarge the building, which was done at an expense of \$1,300. In 1851, a parsonage was built, and, in the year following, a committee was appointed to select a place in the city for a second church. The committee reported a place, and organized a Sabbath school in South Erie, out of which grew Simpson Methodist Episcopal Church.

The second and present house of worship of the First Church is located on the southeast corner of Seventh and Sassafras streets, and is among the imposing church edifices of the city. It is constructed of brick, and was erected in 1859-60, at a cost of \$14,000. The architect was H. M. Wilcox, and the building committee, William Sanborn, James S. Sterrett, J. Hanson, John Burton, J. B. Johnson, William C. Keeler and A. A. Craig. The building was completed and dedicated November 14, 1860; sermon by Bishop Simpson. The present membership of the church is 450. The pastors of the church since 1835 have been as follows: A. G. Sturges, 1835; R. A. Aylworth, 1836; J. W. Lowe, 1837; J. W. Lowe, 1838; B. K. Maltby, 1839; J. J. Steadman,





Alfred Thors





1840; A. Hall, 1841; A. M. Brown, 1842; D. Smith, 1843; C. Kingsley, 1844; C. Kingsley, 1845; Lester James, 1846; T. Stubbs, 1847; T. Stubbs, 1848; E. Jones, 1849; S. Gregg, 1850; S. Gregg, 1851; J. W. Lowe, 1852; H. Kingsley, 1853; J. E. Chapin, 1854; J. E. Chapin, 1855; W. F. Wilson, 1856; W. F. Wilson, 1857; D. C. Wright, 1858; G. W. Clarke, 1859; J. D. Norton, 1859; J. Peate, 1860; J. Peate, 1861; D. C. Osborne, 1862; D. C. Osborne, 1863; D. C. Osborne, 1864; E. A. Johnson, 1865; E. A. Johnson, 1866; E. A. Johnson, 1867; A. S. Dobbs, 1868; A. S. Dobbs, 1869; E. J. L. Baker, 1869; W. W. Wythe, 1870; W. W. Wythe, 1871; A. Wheeler, 1872; A. Wheeler, 1873; W. W. Ramsay, 1874; W. W. Ramsay, 1875; W. W. Ramsay, 1876; J. D. Adams, 1877; J. D. Adams, 1878; D. H. Muller, 1879; D. H. Muller, 1880; D. H. Muller, 1881; A. N. Craft, 1882; A. N. Craft, 1883.

The Sabbath school was organized in the conference year 1829-30, with E. N. Hulburt as Superintendent. The first corps of teachers was: Miss Mary Converse. Miss Mary Coover. Thomas Richards, Peter Burton, Thomas Stevens, Miss Amanda Bowers, Rebecca Watkinson, Francis Dighton and John Dillon. The place of holding it was in a small one story frame building, on East Fourth between French and Holland streets. The school is now superintended by H. A. Strong and the enrollment is 350.

#### SIMPSON METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In the early part of the winter of 1858, a meeting of eight weeks was held by the pastor of the Seventh street Methodist Episcopal Church, W. F. Wilson. It was wonderfully blessed of the Lord, many souls being converted and reclaimed. Nearly a hundred were added to the church and quite a number of them were in what is now South Erie. The brethren of the last named locality, feeling that the class and prayer meetings could be held with profit there, in that part of the city, as many of the young converts were in that section, besought the pastor to organize a class, which he did, and appointed Heman Janes the leader. He remarked at the time, "I do it with a measure of sadness, for this is the germ of a new and distinct society." As if by special providence, Brother Heman Janes had secured a lot and erected a building for a select school on Sassafras street, near at hand, where the class could meet for prayer meetings or social worship. These gatherings were well attended and were seasons of great spiritual refreshings. The number of members thus associated was twenty-five. Soon after this, a Sunday school was organized, which commenced with sixty-three in number, and never has been less to this day. Capt. Thomas Wilkins, of precious memory, was its first Superintendent. The schoolhouse continued to be the main rallying place till the new church was built, when it was moved on to the church lot, and became part of the present parsonage. Before this, and during the pendency of a question of building on Seventh street--when fear was predominating over hope--about the 1st of May the brethren and friends of the church began to consider the propriety of building a chapel in this part of the city. Brother Wilson being applied to, organized a Board of Trustees composed of Thomas Wilkins, Heman Janes, Emanuel Goodrich, Alvin Thayer, A. K. Miller, E. J. Ames and Adam Acheson. Though these steps were taken and subscriptions were made, yet the subscribers proposed to turn their contributions into the funds for building down town if that enterprise was renewed and moved forward, but it was not renewed. In the meantime the lot where the present church building and parsonage now stands was purchased by Capt. Thomas Wilkins and Heman Janes on their personal responsibility, for the sum of \$500, and they held it in reserve to await the demands of the church. The church at Seventh street having given up build-



ing at that time, the pastor announced that he was in favor of building on the lot purchased by Wilkins and Janes. A subscription was circulated and sums were pledged, some of the largest, as follows: Thomas Wilkins, \$300; E. Goodrich, \$200; Dr. Dickinson, \$100; A. Acheson, \$100; A. Yale, \$100; Jacob Hanson, \$100; H. Janes, \$500; in all about \$1,600. This was the condition of things when the Annual Conference came in 1858. W. F. Wilson having filled the two years' pastorate, was succeeded by Rev. D. C. Wright. Soon after Bishop Simpson, whose health was impaired, visited Erie, spent some days in its healthful atmosphere, and learning the facts of church extension history and conditions in the city, bade these brethren and friends in South Erie, God speed. Having secured a subscription to justify, on August 3, they let the contract, and the work began in earnest. At times, however, the circumstances were very unpropitious, and discouragements severe. Brother Wright stood aloof and had never a word of cheer, and some of the good brethren in the city looked upon the new church as the tomb of Methodism, but it has proved to be the temple of God.

To bring the enterprise to a successful termination required sturdy financial lifting on the part of a few. Nobly, generously, and bravely did they bend their backs to the sacrifice and toil. Earnestly was prayer offered for the success of the enterprise, and under the guidance and blessing of Divine Providence was it grandly achieved.

When all was ready, that prince in Israel, Bishop Simpson, was called to minister on the joyful occasion of opening for the worship of Almighty God this place of rest. This crowning event took place June 19, 1859.

The regular pastors of the church from its organization to the present time, with their term of service, is given in the following list:

1860-61, W. P. Bignell; 1861-62, R. M. Warren; 1862-63, R. M. Warren; 1863-64, A. C. Tibbitts; 1864-65, J. H. Tagg; 1865-66, J. H. Tagg; 1866-67, J. H. Tagg; 1867-68, D. Prossor; 1868-69, F. H. Beck; 1869-70, A. N. Craft; 1870-71, A. N. Craft; 1871-72, R. N. Stubbs; 1872-73, R. N. Stubbs; 1873-74, E. H. Yingling; 1874-75, E. H. Yingling; 1875-76, P. P. Pinney; 1876-77, P. P. Pinney; 1877-78, E. A. Squier; 1878-79, J. A. Kummer; 1879-80, J. A. Kummer; 1880-81, J. A. Kummer; 1881-82, J. C. Scofield; 1882-83, J. C. Scofield.

Simpson Church has accomplished great good in South Erie, and is destined to future years of usefulness. The present membership is 230, with a prosperous Sabbath school numbering 268 scholars, superintended by Rev. Henry Sims. The church edifice is a substantial one, constructed of wood, though of an ancient pattern.

#### TENTH STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Some active measures looking toward the organization of a Third Methodist Episcopal Church in Erie were taken during the year 1866. A subscription of \$3,000 was raised and two lots donated, provided the church was built within five years. It was not, however, until August 30, 1871, that the movement passed into the actual stage. Rev. R. F. Keeler was appointed by the Erie Conference of that year pastor of the Erie City Mission, with an assisting appropriation of \$350. The Young Men's Christian Association in the September following, gave him permission to preach in their rooms on Eleventh street, east of Parade, and soon after resigned their Sunday school into his hands. On the 8th of October of the same year a class was formed of nine persons, consisting of Seymour Torrey, Leader; John S. Grove, Sarah A., Grove M. F. Hope, R. Hare, A. Speckman, Mary Thompson, Charles N. and





Rose W. Wheeler. September 25, 1871, a Building Committee, consisting of Revs. W. W. Wythe, R. N. Stubbs, R. F. Keeler, and Messrs. T. H. Thubur, R. T. Gagnin, J. S. Grove, W. H. Denning and H. Davis was formed. They selected a lot on East Tenth street, between Ash and Wallace, having a frontage of 108 feet, with a good house on the east half, suitable for a parsonage.

At the first Quarterly Meeting, November 9, 1871, D. M. Stever, Presiding Elder, R. Hare, M. F. Hope, J. S. Grove and S. Torrey were appointed Stewards, and forty-five members were reported at the following conference.

The corner stone of the new church was laid May 15, 1873, dedicated January 15, 1874, and the last indebtedness canceled in 1882, having now about eighty members enrolled. The following pastors have served the church in the order named: R. F. Keeler, R. A. Caruthers, D. M. Stever, W. W. Wythe, R. M. Gwynn, W. G. Williams, W. Martin, W. M. Martin, P. A. Reno and J. H. Herron.

#### THE AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The African Methodist Episcopal Church of Erie, was re-organized in the spring of 1877, by Rev. J. M. Morrison, of Oil City, Penn., with a membership of about fifteen persons, the proceedings taking place in the Wesleyan Methodist Episcopal Church on Third street, between Chestnut and Walnut streets. Their place of worship for a time immediately following organization was on French street near the park, where they worshiped but a short time and then came into possession of their present church building which then stood on Sixth street, just east of Holland, and was owned by the Young Men's Christian Association, from whom it was a partial gift to the colored society. The building was repaired, painted, etc., and dedicated May 19, 1878, by Bishop Wayman. On this occasion the Trustees of the society, Messrs R. A. Johnson, John Lightfoot, John Powers, James Davis and James Williams presented the church building to the Rev. Bishop, who began the services by reading from the ritual.

The pastors of the church have been as follows: Rev. Benjamin Wheeler, Rev. W. A. J. Phillips, Rev. W. P. Ross, Rev. J. A. Russell and Rev. John M. Palmer.

The Sabbath school was organized while the church was holding services on French street. It numbers from sixty to seventy-five scholars. The present church membership is forty-two.

In 1881, the society purchased a lot on Seventh between Holland and German streets for \$500, and moved thereto the church building.

#### THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

Among the early settlers of Erie were found some having sympathy with Baptist views of faith, doctrine and practice. No organization was attempted by them until the spring of 1831. In the month of March in that year, the first revival interest of any particular prominence in the city took place in the First Presbyterian Church. Among the converts were some who were children of Baptist parents, and others having sympathy with them. The Lord seemed by these things to bid them organize a church wherein they could work in harmony with their own conceptions of Bible truth. Accordingly this was done, and the First Baptist Church of Erie, Penn., was organized and recognized by a council called for the purpose on the 10th of April, 1831, having the following fifteen constituent members: By letter, Rev. E. Tucker, D. D., pastor; Mr. and Mrs. Orin N. Sage, E. D. Gunnison, Mrs. Soule, Mrs. Phillips, Mrs. Fross, Miss Williams; by Baptism, Otis G. Carter,





Rowe B. Rood, Charles T. Sage, Miss Julia Berry, Miss Penelope Mann, Miss Lillie A. Soule, Miss Sophia E. Gunnison and Miss Zilphia B. Cilley. The meetings of this religious body were held in the Erie Academy building, and sometimes in the court house, until their first church edifice was erected in the year 1833, on the northwest corner of Fifth and Peach streets. It was a substantial brick structure, having galleries.

The following is a complete list of the pastors of the church, with date of settlement and resignation:

Rev. E. Tucker, D. D., settled April 10, 1831; resigned, 1832. Rev. William H. Newman, settled March 21, 1832; resigned November 2, 1833. Rev. Charles Morton, November 2, 1833; July 2, 1836. Rev. Ried S. Witherall,\* December 3, 1836. Rev. James A. Keyes,\* April 1, 1837. Rev. A. W. Baker, January 3, 1837; December 17, 1837. Rev. LaFayette Baker, June 1, 1838; died April 2, 1839. Rev. Ira Corwin, January 1, 1840; January 1, 1843. Rev. — Haskell, \*January 1, 1843. Rev. Joel Johnson, April 1, 1843; August 31, 1844. Rev. Zebina Smith, October 1, 1844; April 1, 1846. Rev. J. K. Barry, May 1, 1846; May 1, 1848. Rev. H. Silliman, August 1, 1848; February 1, 1851. Rev. Charles Sherman, March 23, 1851; September 26, 1852. Rev. Gilbert L. Stevens, January 1, 1853; April 1, 1855. Rev. J. W. Hammond, September 18, 1856; August 8, 1858. Rev. William Haw, December 18, 1858; May 26, 1861. Rev. — Glanville, October 20, 1861; October 20, 1862. Rev. J. L. Hays, January 13, 1863; February 15, 1864. Rev. William F. Bainbridge, June 1, 1865; September 1, 1868. Rev. A. W. Tousey, December 1, 1868; December 1, 1869. Rev. C. H. Harvey, December 1, 1869; November 1, 1871. Rev. E. A. Stone, August 1, 1872. A. J. Bousal, June 22, 1875; 1878. William Gilkes, June 18, 1879; present pastor.

The following have been ordained by the church at Erie:

LaFayette Baker, June —, 1838; David J. Lloyd, September 12, 1838; William F. Bainbridge, December 15, 1865.

The following brethren have been licensed by the church:

O. N. Sage, July 7, 1833; D. J. Lloyd, April 16, 1835; LaFayette Baker, June 3, 1837; Thomas Mozley, January 3, 1846; George W. Gunnison, March 3, 1848; George Whitman.

Under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Newman, in 1832-33, steps were taken to build the church, which was used for thirty years, and in 1865 it was rebuilt, or rather it was repaired and improved, the rear of the house was extended, the tower built, the galleries removed, etc., and otherwise improved at a cost of about \$10,000 or \$11,000. The re-dedication services took place on the 14th of December, 1865, Rev. Dr. Strong, of Cleveland, Ohio, preaching in the morning, and the Rev. Dr. Robinson, of Rochester, N. Y., in the evening.

A noticeable fact in the history of the church is, that three of its pastors were ordained to their work in this building, and many licensed to preach, and of these is the Rev. George Whitman, now a successful pastor in Buffalo.

At different seasons, the church has enjoyed considerable revival and blessing. Among its pastors especial mention may be made of Zebina Smith, who served the church very faithfully for two years, and is still a living member.

Under the pastorate of Mr. Bainbridge, the church was visited by a gracious revival, when some 200 members were identified with it.

On June 22, 1875, Mr. Bousal was installed, and did faithful and effective service, and became endeared to the church and people, but from little unavoidable difficulties he left, when after a brief period the present pastor be-

\*Supplied.



came associated with this people, under whose pastorate the church has advanced nicely, and during the past year quite a revival has taken place, and resulted in some fifty accessions to the church, which is now in a prosperous condition. The membership is now 269.

A Sabbath school has long been maintained by this church.

#### FIRST GERMAN BAPTIST CHURCH.

The commencement of the First German Baptist Church in Erie was in the month of February, in the year 1860. Rev. A. Van Puttkammer preaching here two weeks, and baptizing sixteen members, who then belonged to the English Baptist Church, until October, 1861. At that time, there being twenty-two members with the pastor, a German Baptist Church was officially organized. The first services were held on Peach street, above the depot, in a small hall, then called Judson Hall, and also the Sunday school, numbering from thirty to thirty-five scholars. In July, 1863, Rev. Anthony Haensler was unanimously chosen pastor of the church, and accepted the call. In the spring of 1864, the present church was erected, and was dedicated on the first Sunday in July of the same year. Rev. Mr. Shulte, of the Second Baptist Church of Buffalo, preached a German dedicatory sermon in the morning, and Elder Hages, of the English Baptist Church of Erie, preached in the afternoon. In the spring of 1866, the congregation built the present parsonage back of the church, furnishing a neat and comfortable home for their pastor. In May, 1865, Rev. Anthony Haensler accepted a call from Attica, N. Y. In June, 1865, Rev. John Eisenmenger, of the Theological Seminary at Rochester, N. Y., was chosen pastor, accepted the call, and was ordained in the fall of the same year. During his stay, there were about thirty-five persons added to the church upon profession of faith. In August, 1868, Rev. Mr. Eisenmenger accepted a call to Canada. In the same month, the church accepted Rev. Adolf Ginins, also from the Theological Seminary at Rochester, N. Y., who was ordained a few months after. During his stay here, fifteen persons were added to the church. In October, 1871, he accepted a call to Scranton, Penn. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Kose, in December, 1871. Membership of the church in January, 1873, sixty. Rev. Mr. Kose remained four years, and was succeeded by Rev. C. Martin, who served the church as pastor until 1879, and was then succeeded by Rev. G. Koopman, who remained until in April, 1883, since which period the church has been without a pastor.

The church building is a very modest, plain wooden structure, located on the south side of Seventeenth street, between Peach and Sassafras. It has recently been repaired and painted. Since the organization of the church, a Sabbath school has been maintained, which now has an average attendance of seventy-five scholars, under the superintendency of Mr. Zurn, Sr.

#### ST. JOHN'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN AND REFORMED CHURCH.

Concerning the early preachers and followers of this church in Erie, little can be obtained that is tangible. The records of the society reveal the fact that as early as September 24, 1815, communion services were held in the then village of Erie by Rev. Charles W. Colson, of Meadville, Penn. In October following, these services were repeated, and twelve persons partook of communion. It would seem that no other services, if held, were placed on record, for only such periods are referred to, yet they continue to be recorded from year to year, and the presumption is that preaching of this denomination must have been held in Erie or vicinity, at intervals from the first mentioned date until the formal organization of the church, which occurred in January, 1835, with 100 members.





The next recorded minister is Rev. Michael Kuchler, and the first recorded communion services held by him are under date of November 14, 1839, and the last, September 15, 1844. Mr. Kuchler was succeeded by Rev. Philip Flysel, who came from Einbeck, Hanover, Germany, and administered communion rites to this people for the first time March 21, 1845, and the last services August 13, 1848, when the communicants numbered 157.

This congregation, until the year 1836, held their meetings in the neighborhood schoolhouses, and in other suitable buildings. In this year, they built upon the lot where the present church edifice stands, a frame or wooden structure, which was occupied as a house of worship until their present building was completed.

The building erected in 1861 cost \$10,000; it is a large, plain, but substantial brick building, with a tall spire, and has a seating capacity of nearly 1,000 persons, and is supplied with a pipe organ, which cost \$3,500. The dedicatory services took place September 14, 1862, there being present on the occasion the Rev. Boekert, from New York State; Rev. Runck, of Buffalo; and Rev. Sempel, of Cleveland, Ohio, the first preaching the dedicatory sermon. The list of pastors of the church since 1848, with the period of each one's service, as given from the time of their first official act, with that of the last as recorded, is given below: Rev. C. G. Stuebgen, August 19, 1848, to July 17, 1853; Rev. F. W. Weiskotten, August 21, 1853, to August 6, 1854; Rev. C. A. Brockman, January 7, 1855, to June 29, 1859; Rev. Jacob Blass, July 10, 1859, to November, 1863; Rev. W. Schaefer, November 29, 1863, to November 25, 1865; Rev. G. Beck, November, 1865, to January 20, 1867 (died); Rev. C. F. Boehner, May 26, 1867, to March, 1872; Rev. A. L. Benze, April 7, 1872, to present.

In 1853, there were from 200 to 225 communicants. There are now connected with the church about 600 grown persons.

In 1868, the present neat parsonage was built, costing in the neighborhood of \$2,000. The congregation is in possession of five acres of ground where their buildings now are located, and, pecuniarily speaking, is rich. They are to build a large and commodious, as well as beautiful, church edifice within the present year. During the eleven years' pastorate of Mr. Benze, he has baptized about 1,300 people, buried over 500, and married 360 couples.

At the Sabbath school of the church, there are now in attendance, scholars and teachers, 360.

#### ST. PAUL'S GERMAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

The original membership of this church was composed of from twenty to twenty-four persons, some of whom had, prior to its organization, been connected with St. John's German Evangelical Lutheran and Reformed Church of South Erie. St. Paul's organization may be said to date from the year 1850, as, during that year, preaching of this denomination was held in the Court House, and subsequently in the Sabbath school room of the old First Presbyterian Church, those officiating being Revs. Sulton and Burger, of Buffalo. The records fail to clearly show at what particular date the organization was effected, yet the first regular pastor began his ministry with this people December 1, 1850. The society was incorporated, and perhaps formally organized, in May, 1851. The church building was erected during the year 1850-51, at a cost of about \$4,000, upon ground purchased of Gen. Charles M. Reed, for \$800. The building seems to have been designated the "brick church," and was dedicated, in 1851, by Rev. Z. Haas, of Rochester, N. Y. The first church officers were: Elders Henry Hechtman, Sr., and Fred Sneider; Board of Trustees, Z. Cobb, Fred Curtze, J. J. Feussler and Jack Rinderknecht.





In 1879, the old church building was partially torn down and enlarged by the addition of the entire front, composed in part of two towers on either side, one of which culminates in a tall and graceful spire; the entire front is ornamented with stone trimmings, and the structure in general is an imposing one. This remodeling and rebuilding was done at an expense of nearly \$7,000. It was re-dedicated on the 13th of June, 1880, with a sermon by Rev. J. Bank, of Buffalo, N. Y. Other clergymen present were the pastor of the church and Rev. E. Young. In 1882, a neat and tasty brick parsonage, adjoining the church, was built, which cost \$3,600. The bell in the church tower was a gift from August Jarecki and wife.

The names of the pastors of the church from its organization to the present time, with the date of each man's term of service, are given in the following list: Rev. I. Hartman, December 1, 1850, to April 15, 1852; Rev. C. Gaehtling, December 5, 1852, to February 22, 1856; Rev. W. Hasskarl, April 14, 1856, to April 14, 1857; Rev. Z. Faber, June 10, 1857, to February 21, 1858 (died); Rev. F. R. Ludwig, March 21, 1858, to June 1, 1859; Rev. J. W. Semler, March 15, 1859, to June, 1869 (died); Rev. J. Keller, September 1, 1869, to November, 1871; Rev. E. Young, December 1, 1871, to May 6, 1876; Rev. Val Kern, May 30, 1876, until the present.

The church membership comprises about 250 families.

A Sabbath school is carried on in connection with the church, and numbers some 380 scholars and 37 teachers. The present Superintendent is August Mertens.

#### SALEM CHURCH OF THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.

In the year 1833, the Rev. J. Seibert, who subsequently became a Bishop in the church, came to Erie County as a missionary of the Evangelical Association to preach the Gospel to the Germans of this locality, and visited the vicinity of Erie, and his labors were abundantly blessed in the winning of many souls to Christ. In after years, Revs. E. Stoevers, D. Brickley, and J. Noecker, ministers of the association, labored here with more or less success. A number of Germans residing in Erie and vicinity were moved by these visits, and the families of J. Steele, S. Zinn, P. Fendenheim and A. Scheurer united with the Evangelical Association.

In 1836, the Rev. J. Boos, as preacher in charge of Erie Circuit, visited this little flock, which, under his administration, was increased by the addition of Conrad Doll and wife. The following year Rev. H. Bucks was appointed to the Erie Circuit charge, under whose superintendence the several families were organized into a class, with Philip Fendenheim as their leader. In 1838, Rev. H. Bucks was succeeded by Rev. J. H. Jambert (the then existing rules of the church changed the ministers in one, or, at greatest, two years). Further accessions to the class this year were the families of M. Doll, J. Goeppert, F. Stoll and others. The following year, Rev. P. Wagner was appointed to the circuit, who was succeeded in 1840 by Revs. P. Goetz and C. Augenstein, the circuit then embracing the counties of Erie, Crawford and Mercer. The former remained two years, and the latter but one, when Rev. J. Schaefer became the colleague of Mr. Goetz. In 1842, these gentlemen were succeeded by Revs. A. Niebel and C. Lindner, and they in 1843 by Rev. Samuel Heiss.

Up to this date, the services were held alternately in the dwellings of C. Doll, P. Fendenheim, and latterly almost exclusively in that of Mr. Doll. During the year 1843, the congregation erected a small frame church on Fourteenth street, between Peach and Sassafras. Six years later, a parsonage was built adjoining the house of worship. Subsequently a lot was purchased on the corner



of Peach and Twelfth streets, and in 1854 the church building and parsonage were removed to it. This building gradually became too small for the increasing congregation, and it became necessary to provide a more commodious place for worship, and hence the little frame structure gave way in the year 1868 to the present neat and substantial brick edifice which stands on the same lot, and was erected at a cost of \$7,000. This, in the year 1881-82, was improved and commendably adorned.

In 1844, Rev. Mr. Heiss was recalled by the conference from this field of labor, and there was appointed in his stead the Rev. P. Hahn. Following Mr. Hahn to Erie Circuit came, one year later, Rev. P. Wist, who labored with this people two years. His successor was Rev. J. Bockert, who likewise served two years and was succeeded by Rev. J. Nicolai.

Up to the year 1849, the society at Erie was connected with Erie Circuit, saving a short period, but in the year following (1850), by action of the conference, the city was separated therefrom and taken up as a mission, and was served one year by Rev. Mr. Nicolai. The charge at Erie remained a mission for a number of years, but was again attached to the adjoining circuit, with which it remained until 1861. Under the ministry of Mr. Nicolai and that of his successor, Rev. C. G. Koch, who was sent to Erie in 1851 as missionary, there was a goodly number of accessions to the church. Mr. Koch was a laborer here until 1854, at which time he was succeeded by Rev. I. G. Pfeiffer. The next missionary in this field was Rev. A. Niebel, who came two years later and remained the same number of years. Then came Revs. G. W. Fischer and P. Schnilly, who served one year each in the order given. In regular order, and for the time stated below, Erie was served by Rev. J. Riehm, two years; Rev. W. Schmitt, one year; Rev. J. Bernhart, two years; Rev. A. Staehly, two years; Rev. C. F. Harting, one year.

In 1861, Erie charge was again made a mission, and so remained until 1867, when it became strong enough to support its minister, and was then made a self-supporting station. This occurred under the pastorate of Rev. M. Zirkel. Since the expiration of the pastorate of Mr. Zirkel, in 1869, the church has been served by the following persons: Rev. H. W. Hampe, two years; Rev. J. Dick, three years (it having at this time become a law that the term of service at each place could be three years); Rev. D. J. Honecker, two years; Rev. Thomas Luhr, two years; Rev. J. Lany, two years; Rev. G. F. Spreng, three years. In 1883, the charge came under the pastorate of the present efficient incumbent, Rev. G. Berstecher.

Almost every year of the church's existence, accessions have been made to it, which, however, were at times considerably checked by removals, deaths and other causes.

The present membership is 150, with a Sabbath school which averages 135. The female members of this church maintain two societies, one for the support of orphans, and the other for general benevolent purposes. The society evinces a commendable degree of liberality in the support of the missionary cause and other church enterprises.

A new brick parsonage is to be erected this year.

#### THE ENGLISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

This church was organized on the 15th of August, 1861, by the Rev. J. H. W. Stuckenberg, now a D. D., in Germany. The church officers first chosen were Samuel M. Brown and Henry Gingrich, Elders; John T. Brown and Henry Werther, Deacons.

The original membership numbered forty-one. Their first place of wor-





*David E. Foote*





ship was in a schoolhouse in South Erie, on Peach street, near Twenty-sixth. Here the congregation continued to worship until the completion of the present frame church building, located on the southwest corner of Peach and Eleventh streets, which was dedicated to the service of God on the day before Good Friday, 1864. The ground upon which the building stands was deeded to the council of the church, namely: J. H. W. Stuckenberg, Samuel M. Brown, Henry Gingrich, John T. Brown, and H. C. F. Werther, by John S. Richards, Adelaide P. Richards, Ann Richards and John H. and Ann P. Vincent, on the 18th of June, 1862, for the consideration of \$1,200.

The pastors of the church have been as follows: 1861-65, Rev. J. H. W. Stuckenberg, who, however, served a portion of that period as Chaplain of the One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, during which time the pulpit was supplied; 1866-71, Rev. J. L. Smith; 1872-74, Rev. J. R. Groff; 1874-80, Rev. H. H. Bruning; 1881 until the present, Rev. Isaac O. Baker. Mr. Baker preached for the congregation during the summer of 1880, but did not assume the pastorate until June 12, 1881, since which time there have been seventy-two accessions to the church, and the latter is in a prosperous condition. The membership is now 200.

In connection with the church a flourishing Sabbath school is conducted, numbering 200.

#### THE GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN TRINITY CHURCH.

In the fall of 1881, Erie was visited by the ministers of a conference of the Eastern District of the Missouri Synod, at the request of several resident Lutherans of this city, for the purpose of establishing a mission. They continued their visits here for a period, preaching on each occasion of their coming, until in December of that year, a congregation composed of five members was formed, and a call sent to the Rev. H. Sieck, of South Bend, Ind. This call was made for the pastorate of the little flock here, and also embraced the missionary field of Northwestern Pennsylvania and Western New York. This call was accepted and Mr. Sieck was installed April 23, 1882, and at once commenced his labors in this field. On his coming a house was rented on the corner of Sixth and Myrtle streets, and fitted up both for residence and house of worship. This was used as such until the fall of the same year, when a lot on Seventh street, between Myrtle and Sassafras streets was purchased and the modest little frame building now standing there was erected at a cost of about \$1,000. It was dedicated December 3, 1882, with a sermon in the German language in the morning, by Rev. John Sieck, then of Eaton Valley, N. Y. (now of Buffalo), and in the afternoon the pastor preached a sermon in the English language. The consecration ceremonies were performed in the morning (Sabbath), by the Rev. E. Leemhuis, of North East. The congregation comprises forty families, of which there are twenty voting members. The Sabbath school was organized in May, 1882, by the pastor with four scholars. It now comprises 100 scholars and 7 teachers. The pastor is the superintendent.

#### ANSCHUTZ CHESED REFORM CONGREGATION.

About the year 1858, some eight or ten persons of the Jewish faith of the city formed themselves into a Hebrew congregation, of what might be styled the Orthodox order, and met for religious services in what was known as the old Lyons property, on the corner of Fifth and French streets, occupying a room up-stairs. Their first Rabbi was Mr. Weil, who remained with the congregation about one year, and was succeeded by Rabbi M. Wurzel, whose term of service in all, (he having twice ministered to the congregation,) extended over a period of about fourteen years. The succeeding Rabbis in the order named have been Revs. Fuld, Dr. Flengel, Levi and Stemple.



Some twelve or fourteen years ago the congregation assumed the present title; and their several places of worship have been (other than the one above named), on French street, on Holland, between Eighth and Ninth streets, in Metcalf block on State street, and in Becker's block on French street, thence to the neat and attractive synagogue of the congregation located on the north side of Eighth street, between Myrtle and Sassafras. It is a brick structure trimmed with stone and is an ornament to the city. It was erected in 1882, at a cost of \$13,000, including the ground upon which it stands. The foundation stone was laid by Mr. B. Baker, the first President of the congregation and one of its oldest members.

Isaac Baker is the present President of the congregation, S. Loeb, Vice President, and Isaac N. Straus, Secretary. The membership is thirty-five.

#### THE UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.

This church was organized April 2, 1878, at the house of John Reed, with a membership of twenty-two persons, by the Rev. John Hill, who was then preaching in the city, in the house of worship now owned by this denomination, then in possession of one of the Presbyterian societies of the city. In August, 1879, the property was purchased by the newly organized church of the United Brethren in Christ.

Since the organization, the church has had the following pastors in the order given: Revs. John Hill, W. W. Pringle, and John A. Thomas, the present incumbent; the present membership is twenty.

A Sabbath school has been in progress since the church was organized, which had for its first Superintendent W. P. Kingsley; the school is now superintended by the pastor of the church, and numbers forty scholars. Their house of worship is a small frame building, located on the corner of Tenth and Cherry streets.

#### THE FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

The first meetings of this society in Erie were held at the old court house in the year 1812, conducted by the Rev. John Gifford; the regular organization was effected about two years later, and the present church structure, situated on the north side of Ninth street, between Peach and Sassafras streets, was erected in 1844, upon ground given to the society by Judge John Galbraith, father of Judge William A. Galbraith, of this city.

Among the early members of the church were Henry Cadwell, William Beatty, John Dodge, Clark and Wenlock McSparren, Porter Warren and Judge John Galbraith. Mr. Gifford, as pastor of this church, was followed by the Rev. A. G. Laurie, of Edinburgh, Scotland, who entered upon his duties in November, 1846, and filled the pulpit until April, 1849. In the absence of records, we are prevented giving the exact period of each minister's pastorate who has served the congregation. Following the Rev. Mr. Laurie came Rev. John Campbell, who was succeeded by the Rev. G. B. Maxham. He was succeeded by Rev. J. E. Forrester, whose pastorate extended over a period of about one decade. In the year 1865, the Rev. Mr. Laurie again became pastor of this charge, and remained with it ten years (1875). In 1876, Rev. A. A. Thayer became pastor, and remained for about five years; his successor was the Rev. H. A. Westall, of Cambridge, Mass., whose pastorate began in April, 1882, and is yet continued.

The present membership consists of some eighty-five families. The church officers are: F. P. Bailey, Henry Young and A. B. McGuire, Board of Trustees; John Dumars, John Gunnison, Deacons. A Sabbath school, numbering about one hundred teachers and scholars, is conducted under the superintendence of Miss Rosana Hayt.





## ST. PATRICK'S (CATHOLIC) PRO-CATHEDRAL.

Years before the building of St. Patrick's Church on Fourth street, services of the Catholic Church were performed by missionaries, who occasionally visited Erie in order to give the few Catholic families then residing here an opportunity to practice their religion. As far back as 1837, the Rev. Father McCabe officiated here as pastor, the house on German street now occupied as a dwelling by Mr. Sullivan being then owned and used as a church by the English speaking Catholics. As there are no authentic records to show the progress of this church, a space of time, at least of some years, will have to be passed over until 1844, at which time we find Rev. Father R. Brown undertaking a work which at that time, considering the circumstances and poverty of his then small congregation, was looked upon as no small task, viz., the building of St. Patrick's Cathedral. Many of our old citizens will remember the difficulties against which Father Brown had to contend. His congregation being unable to support him, we occasionally find him ministering to the wants of the Catholics scattered throughout the counties of Crawford, Venango and Warren. None of the Catholics who then labored to help the cause of the rising church expected to see within the sanctuary rails an Episcopal throne, or to receive from the altar at which a priest only occasionally officiated the Episcopal benediction. Father Brown remained in charge five years—long enough to see the building of which he laid the foundation inclosed. Father Reynolds succeeded Father Brown, and completed the building, plastering it and putting in pews sufficient to accommodate the congregation. Father Reynolds remained about one year, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph F. Deane, who remained in charge of the congregation until Erie became an Episcopal See.

In 1853, the thirteen counties now belonging to the Diocese of Erie were taken from the Diocese of Pittsburgh, and Rt. Rev. M. O'Connor, then Bishop of Pittsburgh, was transferred to the newly erected See of Erie, and became its first Bishop. He governed the Diocese of Erie about one year, and was again transferred to Pittsburgh, when the late Rt. Rev. J. M. Young was appointed to succeed him, and in May, 1854, took charge of the diocese. Rev. Father Deane was pastor of the church until Bishop Young's coming to Erie. Immediately after the new Bishop took charge of the diocese, Rev. William Pollard was appointed pastor, and after his time we find on the list of the cathedral Rev. Thomas Malone, Rev. Charles McCallion, Rev. William Lambert, Rev. John Berbequi (now pastor of Lecont's Mills, Clearfield Co., Penn.), Rev. J. O'Connor and Rev. Father Kenny.

In 1858, Rev. Thomas Tracy (now pastor of St. Michael's Church, Greenville, Mercer County, Penn.), was appointed pastor, and succeeded Rev. Father Kenny. Father Tracy continued in charge of the congregation some five or six years, when he was appointed to take charge of the Clearfield congregation, and the Very Rev. John D. Coady, Vicar General of the Diocese, was called to Erie and placed in charge of the congregation. Father Coady remained in charge of the congregation about four years, until the oil regions of Venango County arose into importance, and calling there hundreds of all classes and denominations, who, in their eagerness to hoard up riches, would undoubtedly have forgotten the chief end for which all should labor, did not Father Coady, so well and favorably known to all our citizens, both by word and example, teach his flock in the oil region that money, like every other material substance, would pass away with time. The beautiful church now crowning the summit of Cottage Hill, Oil City, stands as a witness, bearing silent testimony to the self-sacrificing spirit and zeal of Father Coady.





Father Carroll succeeded Father Coady as pastor of St. Patrick's, and many of his people have reason to thank him for his great and successful efforts in the cause of temperance. He was founder of the Father Matthew Temperance Society; he taught that in order to be successful in life a man should be temperate in all things. The Father Matthew Temperance Society is still in existence, and successful beyond expectations, thus proving the oft-repeated assertion of Rev. Father Carroll, that moral suasion is more powerful in the cause of temperance than all the restrictions that can possibly be made by law.

It was during Father Carroll's time (1866) that the Catholics suffered a severe loss in the death of Bishop Young. Very Rev. John D. Coady, V. G., was then appointed administrator, and for nearly two years governed the diocese in a very successful and satisfactory manner.

An event of unusual importance, and worthy of commemoration in the history of Catholicity in Erie, was the death of Rt. Rev. J. M. Young, Bishop of the Erie Diocese, which occurred at the Episcopal residence in this city, September 18, 1866, of heart disease. His demise and subsequent funeral obsequies brought a great concourse of people to Erie, among whom were many well-known Catholic prelates. The last rites over the distinguished dead took place at St. Patrick's Church, on the Friday morning succeeding his decease. Rev. Father Weinhardt was master of ceremonies, with Father Coady assistant, while the sermon was delivered by Bishop Donenec, of Pittsburgh. The church was beautifully draped with the insignia of mourning, and a feeling of deep sorrow pervaded throughout the large assemblage. The funeral cortege contained nearly 10,000 people, who sadly followed the remains of their beloved Bishop to the grave. Bishop Young was born at Sanford, Me., in August, 1808, ordained a priest in 1837, and consecrated Bishop of the Diocese of Erie in 1854.

On the 2d of August, 1868, the present bishop, Rt. Rev. Tobias Mullen, was consecrated and took charge of the diocese, and the rapidity with which churches have been built and paid for is a sufficient proof of the growth of the Catholic faith. Five churches are now in the city, and some ten or fifteen years ago the whole Catholic population might have been collected in any one of them. Institutions of learning and charity, too, have sprung up of late, and during the past decade the magnificent buildings known as St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum and St. Vincent's Hospital have been erected. The congregation of St. Patrick's Pro-Cathedral now numbers some 3,000 souls.

The old building on Fourth street has become too small, and there is now in process of erection and near completion St. Peter's Cathedral, which when finished will be one of the grandest—if not the grandest—and most imposing church edifices in the whole lake country. It is located on the northwest corner of Tenth and Sassafras streets, fronting on the latter, and is constructed of Medina, N. Y., red sandstone, trimmed and ornamented with white sandstone, in part from Amherst, Ohio, and in part from Mercer County, Penn. In size, the cathedral is 220 feet in length, and its greatest width (across the transept, which is 66 feet in length) is 130 feet; while the nave of the building is 98x83 feet; the chancel is 40x38½ feet, and that much of the nave and transept for pews is 144x83 feet; the side walls to the clear story are 42 feet in height, and the clear story walls 18 feet, while the height from floor to ceiling is 66 feet. The building is of Gothic style of the thirteenth century, and was designed by C. C. Keeley, of Brooklyn, N. Y. The plan is cruciform, the front being formed by three massive towers, of which the main one is 34 feet square at the base, and in height is 129 feet, and the side towers are each



20 feet square at the base, and in height 89 feet. These are all surmounted by spires, the one on the main tower being 122 feet, while that on either of the side towers is 37 feet (measurement of towers from pavement). The transept forms the arms of the cross and the chancel the top. On the Tenth street side of the building is the altar of St. Mary, and on the other side correspondingly is that of St. Joseph. In either side of the transept is an immense Gothic window 39x24 feet. There are many windows in the side walls and towers, and within the towers is the vestibule into which from the exterior open the three main entrances to the building. There being but two other entrances, one to the transept from the south side, and the other to the vestry from the north side of the building. The interior of the cathedral will be finished in that elegance and grace corresponding to its exterior grandeur and beauty.

The corner stone of the building was laid on St. Peter's day (August 1, 1875)—the work having then been in progress for two seasons—amid the largest demonstration of a religious character the city of Erie ever witnessed. Mass was first celebrated at St. Patrick's Pro-Cathedral, after which the procession, composed of numerous societies of this city, Meadville, Corry, Union City and other places, and a large concourse of people, then proceeded to the site of the building where the corner stone was laid, the ceremonies being conducted by Rt. Rev. Tobias Mullen. An address was delivered in English by Bishop Mullen, and one in German by Rev. Father George Meyer, of Meadville.

The cathedral, when completed, will cost over a quarter of a million of dollars. The Protestants, alike with the Catholics of Erie, will look upon it with pride and admiration, and it will stand a living monument to the zeal and devotion of him who now sits at the head of the diocese of Erie, through whose untiring efforts the structure has been reared.

Father Thomas A. Casey became pastor of St. Patrick's congregation in 1869, and has since remained in that relation with the church. From 1869 to 1875, he was assisted by Rev. Father McCabe; from 1875 to 1877, by Rev. Father E. J. Murphy; from 1879 to 1880, by Rev. Father J. J. Calligan, and from 1880 to the present by Rev. William Dwyer, who is still with the congregation. Father Casey is Vicar General of the Erie Diocese, and together with the other priests of Erie County has ever faithfully seconded the bishop in the grand work of building up the church in this portion of God's vineyard. Connected with St. Patrick's is a Sunday school, with an average attendance of 200 children, who meet in the parish schoolhouse, every Sunday at 2 o'clock P. M., and there receive careful instruction in the faith and precepts of the church.

#### ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The first German Catholic family to settle in Erie was that of Mr. Wolfgang Erhart in 1830. Others of this nationality and faith soon followed, and perhaps the first time that these families conceived the idea of uniting in the form of a congregation was in 1833, when mass was said by Father Mosquette, in a log house which stood on the northeast corner of State and Tenth streets, belonging to Mr. Erhart. The following year the same missionary father, accompanied by Rt. Rev. Francis Patrick Kenrick, Bishop of Philadelphia (to which diocese Erie then belonged), again visited this people. Services this year were held in a frame house which was also the property of Mr. Erhart, located on the northeast corner of French and Fourth streets. The Bishop confirmed a number to whom this sacrament had not yet been administered. Neither the Irish nor the German Catholics were able yet to support a stationary pastor. Both flocks, however, steadily increased and became strong enough to form separate communities.





In 1837, the Germans bought a lot on East Ninth street, and built a frame church 38x40 feet on the same site where now the imposing St. Mary's Church stands.

At the next visit of the Bishop of Philadelphia an agreement was made between him and the Trustees of the German congregation. Papers, etc., were handed over to the Bishop, who in return sent the first pastor for the German Catholics of Erie. Rev. Ivo Levitz, of the order of St. Francis. On his voyage to America, Father Levitz had, during a severe and threatening storm, promised that the first church he would have the happiness of blessing in America should be dedicated to the "Blessed Mary conceived without sin," and as his first field for missionary labor was Erie, and a church there already built but not yet blessed, Father Levitz on the 2d day of August, 1840, blessed and with the cheerful consent of the members of the young congregation dedicated the church, naming it St. Mary's Church. He also blessed the adjoining cemetery.

Father Ivo Levitz was succeeded in 1841 by Rev. A. Steinbacher, who after a short term was followed by Rev. R. Kleineidam. Rev. P. Frederick Broenner, of the Carmelite Order, was the fourth pastor, succeeded in 1847 by Rev. John Evang Mosetizh. The latter in 1848 was succeeded by Rev. Nicolas Haeres, who in the same year handed over the pastorate to Rev. N. Steinbacher, S. J., who built an addition to the church and bought grounds for a cemetery on West Twenty-fourth street.

His successor and the pastor whose name will ever remain in grateful remembrance in the congregation, was Rev. F. J. Hartmann, now of St. Joseph's congregation of this city. The frame church, though enlarged, was insufficient for the growing congregation. It was however difficult to decide what action to take, as the members of the congregation were very poor. On the other hand, the clear-sighted pastor perceived that to build on a small scale would only be providing for a few years. In consequence, he undertook and successfully accomplished a task which at the beginning seemed too burdensome for the then small congregation; it was the building of the grand St. Mary's Church as it now stands on Ninth street, which is built of brick, in the cruciform Roman style; it has two massive towers, each 150 feet high; in size, the building is 146x78 feet. It was put under roof in 1854, and dedicated in 1855, and was then the finest church edifice in Erie. In 1873, some \$7,000 was expended in improving both the interior and exterior of St. Mary's Church, the former being nicely frescoed in blue and gold, the columns marbled and their caps heavily gilded, elegant gas fixtures introduced, and a new altar, handsome in design, placed therein. One of the exterior attractions was the addition of an expensive piece of statuary over the main entrance. Father Hartmann, with the consent of the Bishop, transferred the charge in 1858 to the Benedictine Fathers of St. Vincent Abbey, Westmoreland Co., Penn., who have since retained it. So numerous have been the fathers of this order who have since administered to the spiritual wants of the congregation, that it is thought impracticable to here name them. Those in charge at the present writing are Father Amandus Kramer, O. S. B.; Revs. Boniface and Emerine, assistants. The congregation numbers some 3,000 souls. The Catholic citizens of Erie who are of German nationality, or German descent, to-day proudly look upon three German Catholic edifices in the city with the fourth about to be built.

#### ST. JOSEPH'S (CATHOLIC) CHURCH.

The congregation at St. Joseph's may properly date its commencement to a period extending back about thirty years, when several Catholic families re-





siding in South Erie met for religious worship in a little frame schoolhouse on Eighteenth street, between Peach and Sassafras, where they were visited by priests sent by the Bishop. The present church building, located on Twenty-fourth, between Peach and Sassafras streets, a neat frame, was erected in 1866 or 1867, and the congregation fully established the former year, with Rev. Father Joseph Stumpfe in charge. His successor was the Rev. Father John B. Kuha, who officiated for about one year, then relieved by the Bishop. The next pastor of the charge was the Rev. Father E. J. Reiter, S. J., whose pastorate terminated with his death, May 5, 1873. Rev. Father Mink, who was an assistant under Father Reiter, assumed the pastorate at his death, and in July of the same year the present pastor, the Rev. Father J. A. Oberhofer, was placed in charge of the church, and has since worthily guided the flock. He has been assisted at different periods by Fathers Deckinbrook, Frank, Hasse, and since 1879 by the venerable Father F. J. Hartmann, whose active service and arduous labors since the year 1852 in this vicinity has not been without gratifying results. He built St. Mary's Church on Ninth street.

The priests of St. Joseph's have a neat and pretty parsonage home adjoining the church. The congregation is at present composed of 500 families, and has so increased as to make a more commodious house of worship necessary, which they have already commenced, the corner-stone having been laid with appropriate ceremonies July 2, 1882. It adjoins the present building, fronting on Sassafras street, and is to be constructed of brick, in size 133x60 feet, and will cost in the neighborhood of \$40,000. The architect is C. C. Keeley, of Brooklyn, N. Y. The style will be Gothic.

A new congregation will soon be formed from St. Joseph's, to be known as St. Michael's.

#### ST. JOHN'S (CATHOLIC) CHURCH.

St. John's congregation was formed late in the year 1869. The first baptism recorded bears date of January 1, 1870. The first pastor of the church was Rev. Bernard Mauser, O. S. B. The church building is a neat frame, located on Twenty-sixth street, between Wallace and Ash, and was built in 1869-70, and dedicated to the worship of God on the 28th of August, 1870, by Rt. Rev. Bishop Mullen. A nice parsonage adjoins the church; also a brick schoolhouse belonging to the congregation, all built at the same time; the former, however, was enlarged in 1877. The congregation is composed of about 100 families.

Father Mauser was succeeded March 19, 1873, by Rev. E. A. Reiter, S. J., whose pastorate terminated May 4, 1873. From March 19 to May 4, 1873, this charge and St. Joseph's were together. St. John's became independent after this and has since so remained. The present pastor, Rev. Father M. J. Decker, assumed the pastorate May 4, 1873, and has ever since sustained such relation to the church. On his coming, the congregation numbered some seventy families and were greatly in debt, which has since been canceled and a neat sum in the church's favor accumulated. A new schoolhouse will soon be built.

#### ST. ANDREW'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The English-speaking Catholic people residing in the western part of the city, were formed into a parish under the name given above, by Rev. Father J. A. McCabe, in the summer of 1871. A neat and beautiful frame church edifice, 40x75 feet, was erected at this time under the management of the pastor, which was dedicated July 30, 1871, by Rt. Rev. Tobias Mullen, assisted by Rev. Father Phelan, of Pittsburgh, Rev. M. Broidy, of Forestville, N. Y., and Rev. J. A. McCabe.



In 1874, the pastor's neat residence adjoining the church was erected. It is beautifully situated on the brow of a hill overlooking a grand tract of country. The location is on Raspberry near Sixth street.

The church edifice within is as attractive as on the exterior. It is supplied with a nice altar, and has suspended from the walls the usual Scriptural paintings or statious of the cross, always found in Catholic Churches. The church has a seating capacity of 350 people. There has been no change in the pastorate. The congregation numbers 100 families, and like all the Catholic Churches of Erie, is in a flourishing condition.

## CHAPTER V.

### EDUCATION AND SOCIETIES.

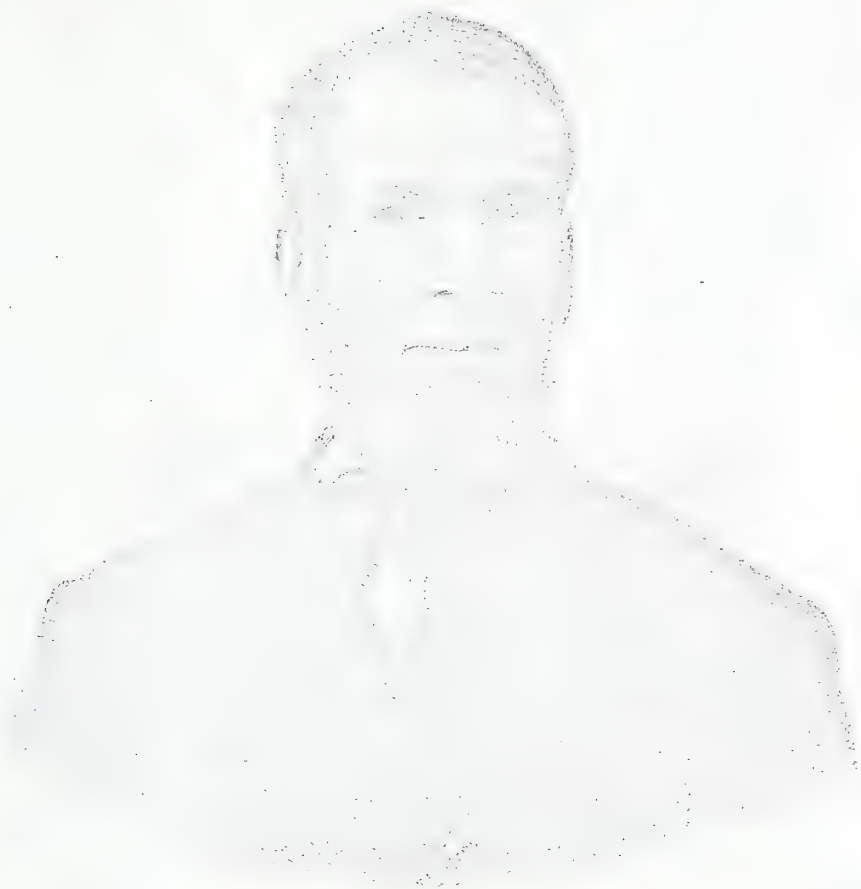
ERIE is emphatically a city of good schools, and stands to-day the peer of any in the country in respect to school buildings and general facilities. On a percentage of population, it is not excelled by any city in the number of youth availing themselves of its schools, nor are the courses of instruction better laid out anywhere. We are indebted to Prof. H. S. Jones for much of the following information concerning the public schools of the city.

In the year 1806, the first schoolhouse was built in Erie, on the southwest corner of Seventh and Holland streets, where the present school building (No. 2) stands. It was a hewed-log house, about 18x20 feet, built by John Greenwood, for the sum of \$30, which was paid by contributions of the citizens. This first temple of learning was surrounded by the native forest, a foot-path leading to the school from the village of 100 inhabitants, collected in the vicinity of German street, below Fourth street. Mr. Anderson was the first teacher, and his immediate successors were Mr. Blossom and Dr. Nathaniel Eastman. Dr. Eastman taught the school during the year 1812; the roll, the oldest handed down, with a portrait of the Doctor, form a part of the decorations of building No. 2.

This roll contains the names of forty boys and thirty girls, and as a matter of historical interest to many of our readers, we here append the list: Boys—Alexander Brewster, Dunning McNair, John McSparren, Zedekiah Curtis, Daniel Gillespie, Edward Hildebrand, Charles Reed, William Brown, Harry Rees, Edwin Kelso, George Dunn, Cyrus Reed, John Dunn, William Bell, John Teel, Albert Kelso, James Gray, Samuel Irwin, James Wilson, Robert Erwin, Henry Schantz, William Dobbins, William Hoskinson, Laird Forster, John Hughes, Charles Wilkins, Alexander Irwin, Jacob Snively, George Gallagher, Barney Gillespie, Johnson Laird, Samuel Brown, William McDonald, James Hughes, Thomas Growotz, Benjamin Wallace, John McFarland, Charles Growotz, Archibald Stuart and Richard McCreary. Girls—Hannah Rees, Sarah Brown, Betsy Dobbins, Julia Bell, Eleanor Stuart, Ann Laird, Mary Wilkins, Sarah Bell, Eliza Wilson, Mary Wallace, Mary Curtis, Jane Hughes, Ann Teel, Mary Wilson, Eliza Hoskinson, Rebecca Rees, Kate Oiler, Harriet Rees, Sarah Forster, Mary Brewster, Mary McSparren, Mary McNair, Dorcas McDonald, Caroline Kelso, Eliza Cummings, Adeline Kelso, Eleanor Lapsley, Zebinia Schantz, Mary Ann Lapsley and Catharine McFarland.

The lot, No. 1378, upon which the schoolhouse was erected was bought





David Wilson





from the State August 4, 1804, by James Baird, for the sum of \$25. It was afterward purchased by means of contributions collected by Capt. Daniel Dobbins, and was patented in the name of the "Presque Isle Academy." This name appears to have been informally given by the contributors, as no record can be found of a corporation having been formed with that title. For the next quarter of a century, nothing occurred of special importance connected with the schools of Erie, excepting the establishing of the Erie Academy, which was opened in October, 1819, but as that institution will be fully spoken of hereafter we refer the reader there for further information on the subject.

Under the school law of 1834, a public meeting of the citizens of Erie was held at the court house November 22, 1834; it was presided over by Dr. William Johns, William Kelley acting as Secretary. On motion of Elisha Babbitt and George Kellogg, it was voted to raise \$1,000 as additional local tax to that raised by the united action of the School Directors and Commissioners of the county. On the 7th of September, 1836, through the recommendation of a special committee, the borough of Erie was divided into four subdistricts, and during the next year four frame houses were erected on leased ground, at a cost of \$310 each, the directors not thinking it advisable to purchase real estate. At this time, 340 pupils were enrolled. The text books were "The English Reader," "Cobb's Spelling Book," "Goodrich and Parley's Geographies," "Kirkham's Grammar" and "Daboll's Arithmetic." These books, the school companions of former generations, had to give way to improved books by later authors.

In 1839, the school accommodations were insufficient, and two rooms were rented. In 1844, the small frame buildings were inadequate to the wants of the schools, and as a desire sprang up to attempt something in the way of gradation, lots were purchased, a new plan of buildings adopted, and in the year 1848 two brick houses, each capable of accommodating five teachers with their pupils, were erected, and the subdistricts abolished. These two schools were called the "East Ward" and the "West Ward," each school having the same number of teachers, and the same advantages for scholars. The "East Ward" building was on the corner of Seventh and Holland, now occupied by building No. 2, while the "West Ward" Schoolhouse stood on the corner of Seventh and Myrtle, on a lot now included in the grounds of Hon. William A. Galbraith. A portion of the building is yet standing in the form of a ruin, gracefully covered with a heavy growth of ivy.

The first public examination was held May 8, 1849, and the Rev. D. William Flint delivered an address suited to the occasion; and in 1853 a school was organized in which the German language was the medium of instruction.

On the 8th of June, 1854, the directors organized under the new law, which went into operation the first Monday in June of that year. This increased the number of boards from one to three, "East Ward," "West Ward" and "Board of Controllers," the special duties of the ward boards being the raising and expending of a fund for building purposes. The Board of Controllers was confined in their operations to the raising and expending of a fund for school or teaching purposes. This system existed until June, 1870, at which time the city was enlarged and made into one district, for all purposes pertaining to schools.

The East Ward Board, in 1855, resolved to erect a large building on the corner of Seventh and Holland streets equal to the best in the country. Considerable opposition to the project was manifested by influential citizens, and the board was petitioned by them in strong terms, praying that the resolution levying a tax for a new building be rescinded. As the board moved on in the



line of action begun, efforts were made to have them legally enjoined from proceeding further. The opposition weakened, but existed for some time. The new building was finally completed, and occupied October, 1860. The West Ward Board held to a different policy—that a number of small houses were better than a large one, and, in 1863, they caused to be erected building number 3, a small four-teacher house, on the corner of Sixteenth and Sassafras streets, and in 1865 No. 4, after the same plan, on West Fifth street, near Chestnut. In 1865, the East Ward Board built No. 5 on East Twelfth street, near German, a house similar to Nos. 3 and 4, but somewhat larger. In 1869, the West Ward Board erected No. 6, a six-teacher house, on the corner of Tenth and Sassafras streets, which was enlarged in 1873-74.

The enlargement of the district in 1870 called for additional school accommodations, and since the above date the following buildings have been erected, viz.: No. 10 (four-teacher), in October, 1871, on the public park, West Fifth street; No. 11 (eight-teacher), in 1873, on the corner of Eleventh and French streets; No. 15 (eight-teacher), in 1873-74, on the corner of Twenty-fifth and Ash streets; No. 8 (eight-teacher), in 1874-75, on the corner of Seventeenth and Plum streets; No. 12 (four-teacher), in 1875, on the corner of Sixth and East avenue; No. 7 (eight-teacher), in 1875-76, on Twenty-first street, between Peach and Sassafras; No. 1 (four-teacher), in 1877, on the corner of Third and French streets; No. 4 (seven-teacher), re-built in 1879, on West Fifth street, near Chestnut; No. 13 (eight-teacher), in 1880-81, on the corner of Tenth and Ash streets; No. 16 (eight-teacher), in 1883, on the corner of Eighth and Walnut streets; also four small relief buildings. Upon the enlargement of the corporate limits in 1870, No. 14, now unoccupied, was taken into the city.

Concerning the advantages of the schools, the grade of study from 1806 to 1848 was mainly primary, except in the winter, but the organization of the Erie Academy, in 1819, had the effect to keep the "subdistrict" schools in primary studies. The two new buildings erected in 1848, and the consolidation of the small schools into two larger, caused the schools to take a much higher rank in grade and influence. Professional teachers soon found their places in the schools, and the course of study gradually extended through the higher English branches and Latin, thus enabling the average pupil to finish his education in the common schools. There was at the best, up to 1865, only a general plan of gradation, quite often ignored or misunderstood. In July, 1865, the Board of Control, conscious of the fact that closer supervision was necessary to the better success of the schools, elected the present City Superintendent, Prof. H. S. Jones, principal teacher, to perform the usual duties of a School Superintendent. In June, 1867, he was duly elected City Superintendent, under the act of that year.

On the 29th of June, 1866, the Board of Control consolidated the higher classes of the schools, from which grew the present high school. In four short years the school had won an honorable position beside the best high schools of the country. The course of study was elective and extensive, enabling the student to prepare for the highest institutions of our country. The influence of the high school on the lower grades has been most beneficial, especially in two ways, arousing and encouraging the ambitious pupils, and sending down a class of teachers who have had the benefit of a thorough and liberal course of study. The intelligent and progressive people have earnestly supported the school, and there is no good reason for thinking that the institution will not continue in its present line of growth and influence.

Although music was on the programme of the schools prior to 1868, in



many departments little or nothing was done, owing to the feeling among the teachers that they were hardly competent to teach it. In November, 1868, a special teacher was engaged, and soon the singing in the schools assumed a creditable shape, and became a source of power in the discipline of the schools.

Drawing was in a similar condition, except map-drawing, until 1873, when, under the care of a special teacher, it began to build up a record highly satisfactory. The drill lessons in drawing and music have been from the first under the care of the regular teachers, the special teacher illustrating methods and supervising.

Evening schools were organized in 1867. Mechanical drawing was introduced into the evening schools October, 1873.

A school for deaf mutes was opened January, 1875, in which the articulation or speaking method was adopted.

The schools, since their organization under one system, have been graded to a plan of many steps, making it easy for a pupil to rise, and difficult for him to fall a long way at once, the door of promotion standing wide open at all times.

The following summary illustrates the present condition of the public schools of Erie: Number of buildings, 19; number of departments, 81; number of teachers (males), 8; number of teachers (females), 101; total number of teachers, 109; number of pupils, 4,720.

The course of study below the high school embraces the common English branches, music, drawing, general information, elements of natural history, and German (German being an optional study). The curriculum of the high school enables students to pass into our most exacting colleges and universities. Between 90 and 100 per cent of the pupils choose to pursue the study of German, thus placing Erie at the head of the cities of the country in respect to per cent studying that language.

The Teachers' Institute has been a source of progressive power in the improvement of the schools since 1858. The sessions are well attended and the interest highly professional. About twenty-five of these are held yearly, and the outline of work is to improve teachers as individuals and as instructors.

During 1882-83, the course of study was revised, studies arranged for a Normal training class in the high school, and Miss Abbie Low, appointed Supervisor of primary instruction, to act under the direction of the Superintendent. A manual of directions concerning the new course, was prepared by the Superintendent, in which emphatic attention was given to primary teaching. At this time the primary work in the Erie Public Schools ranks in many things among the very best in the State.

For the past thirteen years there has not been a school bond issued, though the following table of expenses demonstrates that the city has been liberal in her expenditures for the support of education. In 1871, the school expenses were \$55,764; 1872, \$64,232; 1873, \$61,132; 1874, \$76,320; 1875, \$78,368; 1876, \$80,501; 1877, \$70,177; 1878, \$69,700; 1879, \$59,980; 1880, \$68,425; 1881, \$68,202; 1882, \$69,268; 1883, \$80,851.

#### ERIE ACADEMY.

This institution was incorporated March 25, 1817, Rev. Robert Reid, R. S. Reed, Robert Brown, Thomas Forster, Thomas Wilson, John C. Wallace, Judah Colt, Thomas H. Sill and Giles Sanford being its first Trustees. It was endowed by the State with 500 acres of land set apart at the sale of the "Reserved Tracts," adjoining Erie, in 1799, for the use of schools and academies. To this was subsequently added fifteen town lots and \$2,000 in





money, to be collected of debts due the State on lands in the vicinity of Erie. The school was incorporated as "an academy or public school for the education of youth in the English and other languages, in the useful arts, sciences and literature," and from 1819 to 1827 was conducted as a high school, affording primary as well as secondary instruction. On the 11th of December, 1822, a stone school building, commenced the previous year, was finished and accepted. It stood on the southeast corner of Ninth and Peach streets, cost \$2,500, and was opened in April, 1823. Upon the burning of the court house in March, 1823, this building was used by the courts until the erection of a new court house; and in 1849, 1850, 1851 and 1852 the fair was held on the academy grounds. The Principals of the academy from 1819 to 1827 were as follows: Rev. Robert Reid, John Kelley, A. W. Brewster, George Stone, E. D. Gunnison, A. S. Patterson and John Wood. In November, 1827, it was changed to a classical school, and has since had an uninterrupted run of prosperity. Its graduates and students are scattered all over the country, many of them filling places of trust and honor, and the number is not small that have reason to thank its founders for superior educational advantages during the early days of the commonwealth.

In 1878, the present commodious building was erected on the old site, which, together with the large grounds, extending from Ninth to Tenth on Peach street, renders it one of the most desirable locations in Erie. The course of study is academic, college preparatory and business, while a younger class of scholars are also admitted for primary instruction. The corps of instructors are able and competent, and the Board of Trustees is composed of nine representative citizens, three of whom are elected annually by the voters of the county. The attendance averages about 150, and the academy has been eminently successful as an educational institution.

#### ERIE FEMALE SEMINARY.

In 1838, the above institution was incorporated, and went into operation soon afterward, having an annual appropriation from the Legislature for several years of \$300. It never possessed any buildings of its own, its last location being the building now occupied by the Hamot Hospital. The seminary did not have a continual existence, but at one time ceased operations, was again revived, and finally went down about 1866.

#### CATHOLIC SCHOOLS.

The first Catholic school in Erie was connected with St. Mary's Church, and opened in a small frame building immediately east of the present church on Ninth street, in 1850, under the pastorate of Rev. N. Steinbacher. In 1851, the attendance numbered some forty children, and when the new church was completed, in 1855, the old one was fitted up by Father Hartmann for a schoolhouse. In the course of time this, too, became insufficient to accommodate the growing congregation, and in 1866 the Rev. Father Benno had the present large brick school building, on Tenth street, between German and Parade, erected for the children of St. Mary's Parish. It has a capacity for 600 scholars, and also contains a neatly furnished hall adapted to miscellaneous purposes. The school is conducted by a male teacher for the senior boys' class, and all the other departments are under the care of the Sisters of St. Benedict's Academy. The average attendance at present is 525, and the branches taught are the same as those of the public schools of the city, while at the same time the children are carefully instructed in the precepts of the Christian faith.



Adjoining St. Mary's Church, on east Ninth street, is St. Benedict's Academy and the convent of Benedictine Nuns, who came to Erie in 1855, from St. Mary's, Elk County, Penn., the cradle or nursery of the Benedictine Nuns in America. At the earnest solicitation of some friends, they established their order in this city, numbering then but five. They occupied at that time a small uncomfortable frame house west of the church, took charge of the schools of the parish, cheerfully performing their duties, bearing patiently many inconveniences for four years, at the expiration of which time they were domiciled in a commodious brick building on the east side of St. Mary's Church. In 1870, they erected next to the convent a spacious academy and boarding-school for the education of young ladies and children, and four years after, a large handsome chapel for the use of the religieuse and pupils. This structure, in the rear of the academy, is tastefully frescoed and richly embellished by objects of art, answering the twofold purpose of adorning the cratory and inspiring the worshipers with devotion. The convent at present numbers sixty members, who join the active with the contemplative life, of whom some are engaged at fine needlework, hair work, embossing, drawing, painting, music, etc., but the greater number in the laudable cause of education, while those unqualified for the above functions attend to the domestic duties of the establishments. Nowhere do we find more marked progress than among the Benedictines. But a few decades have elapsed since their coming to Erie, and in lieu of the small frame house, we find an edifice acknowledged to be one of the finest in the city. An academy that sends forth annually young ladies whose culture and morality portray more eloquently than can the pen of the historian the benefit to the city of such an establishment.

The present year (1883), there are enrolled eighty pupils, exclusive of a music class of thirty-five, and as many more who receive private instruction in the various branches taught in the school. Pupils of all denominations are received, and there is no interference with those differing in religion.

St. Patrick's School was established in 1863, in a small building at the rear of the church on Fourth street. The school was taught by one lay teacher, and opened with about fifty scholars. In 1867, the present two-story brick schoolhouse on Fourth, between Holland and German, was opened for the reception of Catholic children. Four teachers were then employed and the attendance was about 200. The Sisters of St. Joseph are in charge of the school, six of whom are engaged in this laudable work, while the average attendance at present is 450, and besides religious instruction the branches are the same as those taught in the public schools of the city.

St. Joseph's School was established by St. Joseph's association in 1867, in a small building on Eighteenth street. During that year, the congregation of St. Joseph's parish erected a two-story frame schoolhouse on Twenty-fourth street, between Peach and Sassafras, and adjoining the church on the east, which was occupied in 1868. Up to 1871, the school was taught by laymen, but in that year the Sisters of St. Joseph were obtained by the pastor to assist one male teacher who has charge of the larger boys, and who is also organist of the church. Besides the male teacher, there are three Sisters employed in this school, the average attendance being 350, while the usual common school branches are taught and religious instruction imparted to the children.

St. John's School was opened for the reception of scholars in 1870, the erection of the small brick building on Twenty-sixth street, between Wallace and Ash, being identical with that of St. John's Church. This school was



taught by one male teacher until September 1, 1883, when on account of the increased number of scholars a small frame building was obtained in the immediate neighborhood, and the school divided. One of the Sisters of St. Joseph has charge of this latter school, wherein are taught the smaller children. Both have a combined attendance of 140, and the same branches are taught and methods followed as in the other Catholic schools of Erie.

The following summary of the number of children now being educated in the Catholic schools of Erie will be of interest in this connection: We find that St. Mary's school has an attendance of 525; St. Patrick's, 450; St. Joseph's, 350, and St. John's, 140; total, 1,465. Besides this, St. Benedict's Academy has an enrolled scholarship of 80, and a music class of 35, with about the latter number receiving private instruction in the various branches taught by that institution. This estimate does not include the children cared for at St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum, who there receive instruction in the elementary branches of an English education, thus fitting them for the stern duties of life.

#### SECRET AND OTHER SOCIETIES.

Wayne Lodge, No. 112, F. & A. M., was instituted in 1813, with Giles Sanford, W. M.; Thomas Rees and J. C. Wallace, Wardens; R. S. Reed, Treasurer. Perry Lodge, F. & A. M., was instituted in 1852, H. Pelton, W. M. Both of these lodges have gone out of existence many years, though there is still a lodge bearing the latter title.

Tyrian Lodge, No. 362, A. F. & A. M., was organized May 4, 1866, with O. A. Dolph, W. M.; Jay S. Childs, S. W.; W. F. Price, J. W.; S. Todd Perley, Secretary; J. H. Lord, Treasurer. This lodge now meets at Masonic Hall in the Noble Block, corner of State and Eighth streets.

Temple Chapter, No. 215, H. R. A. M., was organized July 29, 1867, with the following officers: C. L. Wheeler, H. P.; J. R. Barber, King; H. B. Bates, Scribe; F. F. Farrar, Treasurer; George V. Maus, Secretary. The lodge meets at Masonic Hall.

Perry Lodge, No. 392, A. F. & A. M., was organized in 1867, the following officers being then chosen: Jay S. Childs, W. M.; A. A. Adams, S. W.; J. W. Swalley, J. W.; Silas Clark, Treasurer; H. C. Rogers, Secretary. This lodge also meets at Masonic Hall.

Jerusalem Council, No. 33, R. S. E. & S. M., was organized October 30, 1867, with George V. Maus, T. I. G. M.; John E. Payne, T. I. D. G. M.; George P. Griffith, P. C. of W.; George C. Bennett, M. of Ex.; William Himrod, Jr., Recorder. Meets at Masonic Hall.

Mt. Olivet Commandery, No. 36, K. T., was organized October 30, 1867, and its first officers were as follows: George V. Maus, E. C.; John E. Payne, G.; George P. Griffith, C. G.; George L. Baker, Treasurer; E. R. Chapman, Recorder.

Keystone Lodge, No. 455, F. & A. M., was organized in January, 1870, with the following gentlemen as its first officers: J. J. Wadsworth, W. M.; George F. Cain, S. W.; George V. Maus, J. W.; M. Taylor, Secretary; J. L. Stewart, Treasurer. This lodge meets in Zuck's block, corner of Peach and Sixteenth streets.

The Lake Shore Masonic Relief Association was organized April 16, 1872, for the purpose of more effectually assisting the widows and orphans of worthy brethren. Its officers for 1883 and 1884 are as follows: J. M. Ormsbee, President; J. R. Sherwood, Vice President; W. W. Reed, Treasurer; A. A. Adams, Secretary; George P. Griffith, Legal Adviser; C. W. Stranahan, M. D., Medical Director.





The following lodges of I. O. O. F. are now in existence, viz.: Presque Isle Lodge, No. 107, organized in 1845, meets at Odd Fellows Hall on the corner of Seventh and State streets; Heneosis Adelphean Encampment, No. 42, organized in 1846 and re-organized in 1866, which also meets at Odd Fellows Hall; Philadelphia Lodge, No. 290, organized in 1848, meets at the same place as the previous ones mentioned; Lake Erie Degree Lodge, No. 19, organized in 1868, same place of meeting; Lake Shore Lodge, No. 718, organized July 5, 1870, meets at same place; Erie City Lodge, No. 871 (German), organized March 31, 1874, place of meeting same as above lodges. Luella Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 90, organized April 30, 1874, also meets at Odd Fellows Hall. The Odd Fellows Mutual Benefit Association of Northwestern Pennsylvania was organized in 1873, and possesses a large membership.

Of the Knights of Pythias, two lodges have organizations in Erie, viz.: Erie Lodge, No. 327, organized December 20, 1871, and Endowment Rank Section, No. 103, instituted February 20, 1873, both of which meet at Pythian Temple, in Metcalf's block on State street, between Seventh and Eighth.

Of the Knights of Honor, there were formerly three lodges in the city, two of which have been consolidated. Mystic Lodge, No. 99, was organized in April, 1875, and Lake City Lodge, No. 806, was instituted November 21, 1877, but in January, 1883, they were consolidated under the former name, and now comprise one of the finest, if not the finest, body of men of any secret society in Erie. Barbarossa Lodge, No. 686, was organized July 7, 1877, and both of these lodges meet at Jarecki's Hall on State street.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen has the following lodges in Erie: Rising Sun Lodge, No. 4, which meets in Elliot's block on Seventh street, between State and French; Erie Lodge, No. 44, which meets at Zuck's Hall, on the corner of Sixteenth and Peach streets; Alexander Lodge, No. 56 (German), meets in the Mission Block, corner of Fourteenth and Peach street; Active Lodge, No. 61, meets at Metcalf's Hall on State street; Garfield Lodge, No. 397, meets at G. A. R. Hall on State street.

Keystone Council, No. 108, Royal Arcanum, meets at Jarecki's Hall on State street.

Gee-nun-de-wah Tribe, No. 167, Improved Order of Red Men, was instituted in January, 1879, and meets at Metcalf's hall on State, between Seventh and Eighth streets.

Harugaries—Erie Mannie, No. 24, was organized August 1, 1869; Mozart Lodge, No. 139, was organized in 1867; Bismarck Lodge, No. 151, was organized in 1867; Erie Lodge, No. 290, was organized in 1872. All of these lodges meet at a hall in the Liebel Block. Connected with the Harugaries is the Life Insurance of D. O. H., Sixth District of Pennsylvania, which was organized January 1, 1876.

The Erie Caledonian Club was organized in June, 1881, and meets in their hall on the corner of Eleventh and State streets.

George Stephenson Lodge, No. 68, Sons of St. George, meets at Metcalf's Hall.

Strong Vincent Post, No. 67, G. A. R., meets at their hall on State, between Ninth and Tenth streets.

Of Hebrew societies, Erie City Lodge, No. 107, K. S. B., was organized in May, 1873, and meets at Metcalf's Hall. The Standard Club was established in October, 1879, and meets in Baker's block, corner of Fifth and State streets. Ladies' Rebecca Society was organized in 1879.

The Turners are also represented here. The Erie Turnverein was organized in 1868, and its headquarters are at Turn Hall on State street, between Sixth



and Seventh. East Erie Turnverein was organized January 12, 1880, and meets at the East Erie Turn Hall, corner of Ninth and Parade streets. South Erie Turnverein was organized August 11, 1878, and meets at South Erie Turn Hall, corner of Twentieth and Peach streets, and here also is the meeting place of the Benevolent Section of the South Erie Turnverein, which was organized January 1, 1881.

The following embrace the musical societies of the city: The Erie Liedertafel was organized September 2, 1862, and meets at Liedertafel Hall in Berst's block, on State street, between Eighth and Ninth. The Erie Sängerbund was organized in 1871, and meets at Zuck's Hall, corner of Sixteenth and Peach streets. The Erie Männerchor was organized in 1872, and meets at Boyer's Hall. The Orphans' Society was organized in 1878, and meets in the G. A. R. Hall on State street. The Amphion Musical Association meets at the corner of Eleventh and Peach, while another society called the Teutonia comes together every Sunday for musical recreation.

Protective Societies: Erie Typographical Union, No. 77, meets at Austin's Hall, North Park Row. Iron Moulders' Union, No. 38, meets at Good Templar's Hall, corner of Eleventh and State streets. The Cigar-Makers' Union meets at Schmasher's Hall, corner of Tenth and Parade streets. The Trades Assembly meets at Austin's Hall on North Park Row.

Building and Loan Associations: Erie City Building and Loan Association was incorporated March 10, 1873, and meets at Austin's Hall on North Park Row. Ben Franklin Building and Loan Association No. 2, meets in the Dime Bank Block. Erie Saving Fund and Building Association was chartered in 1873. Presque Isle Saving Fund, Loan and Building Association meets at the corner of Thirteenth and Peach Streets. The Workingmen's Building and Loan Association of Erie was incorporated July 10, 1876, under a perpetual charter granted by the Governor of Pennsylvania, and by letters patent granted October 10, 1879. This association meets at Good Templars Hall, corner of Eleventh and State Streets.

There are several benevolent societies: The German Independent Benevolent Association was organized July 4, 1842, and meets at Boyer's Hall, No. 1305 State street. The German Friendship Benevolent Association was organized in 1862, and meets at Liebel's Hall. The Erie and Pittsburgh Shops Mutual Benefit Association was organized in 1868. Erie Lodge, No. 39, of the National Marine Beneficial Association, meets at G. A. R. Hall on State street. Erie Star Union No. 50, of the Equitable Aid Union, meets in Metcalf's block; and South Erie Union No. 62, of the same association, meets at Zuck's Hall.

Catholic Benevolent Societies: St. Joseph's Branch, No. 9, C. M. B. A., was organized February 17, 1879, and meets in a hall on the corner of twenty-sixth and Peach streets. St. Patrick's Branch, No. 12, C. M. B. A., was instituted March 8, 1879, and meets in Gensheimer's block, corner Seventh and State streets; and St. Mary's Branch, No. 15, C. M. B. A., was instituted December 5, 1879 and meets at the same hall. St. John's Branch, No. 18, C. M. B. A., was organized in January, 1881, and meets at a hall corner of Twenty-fifth and Ash streets; and St. Peters Branch, No. 20, subsequently organized, meets in Gensheimer's block. Branch No. 98, Catholic Knights of America, was organized in 1876, and meets at the hall in Austin's block. Irish American Benevolent Society, No. 295, I. C. B. U., meets at Austin's Hall on North Park Row. The Hibernian C. B. Society, No. 1, was organized in 1872, and re-organized in 1877. St. Patrick's Temperance Cadets were organized in 1872. St. Alphonsus Relief Society was organized in 1868, and St. Joseph's Mutual Relief Society in 1865. St. John's Benevolent Society was organized in 1872, and St. An-



James Casey

597 + 598





drew's the same year; while Trinity Benevolent Association, a Portuguese society, was organized in 1874. Connected with the Catholic Churches of the city are other societies of a benevolent character, such as the Father Matthew T. A. B. Society of St. Patrick's Church, which was organized in 1866; also St. Vincent De Paul Society established the same year; while in St. Mary's congregation are St. George's Society, organized in 1852, St. Benedict's in 1867, and St. Bonifacius' in 1868.

The German Free School Society was established for the purpose of introducing the German language into the public schools, and to foster the idea of compulsory school attendance. This society has doubtless accomplished much good. It is composed of representative German citizens, and the principal object of the society has been so far successful that to-day from 90 to 100 per cent of the pupils in the high school are studying the German language.

The First Society of Spiritualists of Erie City and county was organized in February, 1882, in Treisaker's Hall on State street, with about a dozen members. The charter was granted by the court late in the winter of 1881-82 as a "Medical and Scientific Society." Speakers were transient until April, 1882, when Mr. Hull was engaged as speaker of the society, which numbers about 300, and meets Sunday afternoon and evening at Old's Hall on State street. The officers consist of a President, two Vice Presidents, Treasurer and two Secretaries.

Erie City Bible Society was organized in 1824, and has been kept up ever since. The first officers were as follows: Rev. Johnston Eaton, President, Rev. Robert Reid, Vice President; E. D. Gunnison, Treasurer; George Selden, Secretary; Giles Sanford, William Gould, Robert Porter, John McCord, Joseph Selden, Judah Colt, Robert McClelland, John Phillips, Oliver Alford, R. C. Hatton, James Flowers and Philip Bristol, Managers.

Erie Temple of Honor, organized in 1854, was one of the pioneer temperance societies, and William A. Galbraith, one of its first officers. It was re-organized in 1859, at which time a lodge of Good Templars that had been in operation two or three years, was merged into it. The history of the different temperance movements during the past fifty years, belongs to the State or nation, and can only be properly treated from that basis. They were not local movements, but spread throughout the Union, and created much excitement during the period of their existence.

The following is a brief account of the library and literary societies of Erie. In 1806, thirty of Erie's citizens organized a "Library Company," with the following officers: Judah Colt, President; Thomas Forster, Librarian; Thomas Forster, James Baird, John C. Wallace and William Wallace, Directors. The society purchased \$200 worth of books, and was kept up for several years. Other societies of the same character were the Franklin Literary Association, organized in 1826; Apprentices Literary Society formed about 1839, and Irving Literary Institute organized in 1843, all of which had small libraries. Literary and lyceum societies sprang into existence at different periods in the city's history, many of which had courses of lectures, and did much good by encouraging and cultivating the literary tastes of the people.

The Young Men's Christian Association was organized in May, 1860, and has now a membership of 600 in Erie City alone. The association owns a fine three-story brick building on the southeast corner of Tenth and Peach streets. In May, 1861, they opened a free reading room, which has been kept open up to the present. The library now contains about 6,000 volumes, and about 75 newspapers and periodicals are always kept on file. Though the reading room is free to all, the library is for the use of members, those outside of the



association being required to pay a fee for the use of books therefrom. The Erie association is among the leading ones of Pennsylvania, and within a few years contemplate the erection of a much finer building on the same corner, at a cost of about \$10,000, the present one being too small for their growing numbers. The association sustained a course of lectures for several years, many from distinguished persons. Their present quarters are comfortably furnished, and the officers in charge are kind and gentlemanly to all who visit their rooms, while an air of neatness pervades the whole establishment.

The Erie Natural History Society was organized February 18, 1879, its object being the study of the natural history of Erie County, and the probable establishment of a scientific institute, library and museum. It meets at its rooms in the Metcalf Block, 724 State street.

The Northwestern Pennsylvania Game and Fish Association was incorporated November 19, 1875, and meets at No. 30 North Park Row. The objects of this society are the protection and propagation of game and fish by the enforcement of the laws relating thereto. Every good citizen will commend the society in this laudable work, and should assist it in its efforts to protect the fish in the bay and the game on the peninsula from the ruthless angler and huntsman.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### PRIVATE CORPORATIONS, CEMETERIES AND CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

THE Erie Gas Company was chartered March 5, 1852, with a capital stock of \$60,000, the Board of Directors being privileged to increase the capital to \$100,000 whenever they might deem such a course necessary. Ground was bought on Seventh street, between Myrtle and Chestnut, upon which the works were erected, the total cost being \$60,000. The tank or gas receiver had a capacity of 30,000 cubic feet;  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles of pipe were laid, and all necessary buildings erected. The works were completed by the 22d of August, 1853, and on that date the city of Erie first enjoyed gaslight. The patronage at that time comprised thirty-two consumers, but by the close of the year the number had increased to 150. The construction of the gas works was superintended by a Mr. Meredith, while Mr. P. Metcalf rendered material aid in the successful consummation of the enterprise.

In the fall of 1883, the company erected a new gas tank, with a capacity of 100,000 cubic feet, on Front, between Sassafras and Peach streets, and in the spring of 1884 intend removing the tank at the old works to the new location. This latter tank has a capacity of 60,000 cubic feet, which will give the works a combined capacity of 160,000 cubic feet of gas. The new works will cost, when completed, about \$60,000, and the old site will be abandoned in the spring, and the works removed to the new one on Front street.

At the present time, the gas company has an authorized capital of \$300,000, and a paid up capital of \$167,750. It owns 20 miles of gas mains, lights 425 street lamps and has a patronage of 800 consumers. The quality of the gas equals the best furnished any community in the State, while its cost is moderate. The President of the company is Charles M. Reed; and the Secretary and Treasurer for many years was Miles W. Caughey, upon whose death, in the fall of 1883, Walter Scott became his successor. The office is in the Wetmore House, on the northwest corner of Seventh and Peach streets.



## TELEGRAPH, TELEPHONE AND EXPRESS COMPANIES.

The first telegraph office was opened at Erie in 1847. Little is known of its history, only that since that year the people have enjoyed the benefit of this necessary adjunct of civilization. For more than twenty years Erie possessed but one telegraph line, but, about 1868, the Atlantic & Pacific Telegraph Company opened an office in opposition to the Western Union, and for several years the city enjoyed the services of two offices or distinct telegraph lines. Finally, the Western Union bought out the Atlantic & Pacific, and consolidated the lines under the former name. The Mutual Union Telegraph Company began business at Erie in 1881, but it, too, has been absorbed by the Western Union, which alone exists outside of the private line of the Philadelphia & Erie Railroad. The office of the Western Union is No. 514 State street, and it transacts all the telegraph business of Erie.

The American District Telegraph Company was organized in 1876, in which year it began business, and has since been in successful operation. The company has now about 200 telephones in Erie, and the number is gradually increasing under the energetic management of G. W. Baxter, the efficient Superintendent of the company in this city. The New York & Pennsylvania Telegraph and Telephone Company purchased the controlling interest in 1883, and ere the publication of this work some changes may occur not here spoken of. Telephone lines are now being constructed to the neighboring towns, and in the near future Erie will have telephonic connection with many of them. The central office in Erie, is Room 24, Noble Block.

The American Express Company opened an office at Erie in 1846, with O. D. Spafford as agent. He was succeeded by J. J. Lints, and in 1858 the present agent, J. Harper, was appointed to fill the position, which he has held continuously up to the present time. The office is at No. 822 State street. The American and Adams Express Companies ran a "union office" until June 1, 1883, when the latter company opened a separate office on North Park Row, between State and Peach streets, with W. C. Stinson as agent.

## THE ERIE CITY PASSENGER RAILWAY COMPANY.

This company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$50,000, by a legislative act approved March 1, 1867, and organized for business in the same spring. Anthony J. Drexel, of Philadelphia, Penn., through his attorney, E. J. Cowell, was the leading stockholder in the enterprise, while the labor of obtaining the act of incorporation and necessary subscription, and pushing the road to completion, was also the work of Mr. Cowell. In 1868, the main line was built from Second street south on State to Turnpike; thence across to Peach; thence south on Peach to Twenty-sixth street, and in December of that year opened for travel. Up to May, 1873, the fare charged was 7 cents, since which time it has been 5. Since its completion, the line has been extended to the public dock on State street, and in the fall of 1883 the company was engaged in building two branch lines, viz.: One out Eighth street to Raspberry, and one out Eleventh street to Parade; thence south to Fourteenth street. In 1880, the large two-story brick stables on the corner of Second and State streets were erected, while the furnishings of the line are kept in harmony with the times. The officers are W. W. Reed, President; J. C. Spencer, Treasurer; A. L. Latell, Secretary; Jacob Berst, Superintendent.

## BANKS.

The Erie Bank was incorporated by an act passed in the winter of 1828-29, and began business in January, 1829, on a capital of \$50,000, though the





bank was privileged to increase its capital stock to \$200,000. Its first officers were: R. S. Reed, President; P. S. V. Hamot, Cashier; J. A. Tracy, C. M. Reed, Samuel Brown, William Fleming, Thomas Moorehead, Jr., E. D. Gunnison and D. Gillispie, Directors. The bank suspended in May, 1848, but very little loss was sustained by the holders of its issue, as the notes were subsequently redeemed at a small discount, Gen. C. M. Reed holding himself personally responsible for their redemption.

The United States Bank of Philadelphia established a branch at Erie in 1837, with Thomas H. Sill, President; Peter Benson, Cashier; Josiah Kellogg, C. M. Reed, William Kelley, G. A. Eliot, Samuel Hays, William Fleming, J. G. Williams and H. J. Huidekoper, Directors. The fine building on State street, now occupied for the custom house, was erected by this bank at a large outlay, also the building adjoining it on the south for the cashier's residence. With the failure of the parent institution at Philadelphia in 1840, the Erie branch also went down, and W. C. Curry was appointed to settle up its affairs. In 1849, the bank building was sold to the United States Government for \$29,000, who converted it into a custom house; while the cashier's residence subsequently sold for \$4,000, about one-half its original cost.

The Erie City Bank was incorporated in 1853, with a capital stock of \$200,000, but it lasted only four years, suspending business in 1857. Its first officers were: Smith Jackson, President; J. P. Sherwin, Cashier; S. E. Neiler, Teller; Brua Cameron, Book-keeper; C. M. Tibbals, W. A. Brown, D. S. Clark, C. Seigel, John Brawley, James Webster, J. H. Fullerton, Ira Sherwin, J. D. Clark, Charles Brandes and J. C. Beebe, Directors.

The Bank of Commerce succeeded the Erie City Bank in April, 1858, but it, too, soon succumbed, closing its doors in December, 1860. Its first officers were as follows: B. Grant, President; C. B. Wright, Vice President; G. J. Ball, Cashier; A. W. Guild, Teller; W. F. Rindernecht, James Hoskinson, B. F. Sloan, Charles Metcalf, A. W. Blaine, G. F. King and J. W. Douglas, Directors.

In 1861, the following firms were doing a general brokerage or banking business at Erie: W. C. Curry, capital \$100,000; M. Sanford & Co., capital \$50,000; Vincent, Bailey & Co., capital \$25,000; Clark & Metcalf, capital \$12,000; Neiler & Warren, capital \$5,000; total banking capital, \$192,000.

The First National Bank was organized in February, 1863, with a capital of \$150,000, J. C. Spencer, President; J. L. Sternberg, Cashier; William Spencer, Assistant Cashier. In February, 1883, the bank was re-organized for twenty years. It is located in the Reed House block on the northwest corner of French street and North Park Row.

The Keystone National Bank, located in the handsome block on the northeast corner of State and Eighth streets, was organized in the fall of 1864, with an authorized capital of \$500,000, and a paid up capital of \$250,000. Orange Noble has been President of the bank since its organization. John J. Town was Cashier until 1871, when he was succeeded by J. I. Town, who yet fills the position.

The Second National Bank was organized December 12, 1864, with a capital of \$300,000. William L. Scott, President; Joseph McCarter, Vice President; W. C. Curry, Cashier. This bank is on the southwest corner of State and Eighth streets, and its present officers are: Joseph McCarter, President; W. W. Reed, Vice President; C. F. Allis, Cashier.

The Marine National Bank was organized March 9, 1865, with a capital of \$150,000. B. B. Vincent, President; F. P. Bailey, Cashier. In January, 1867, J. C. Marshall became President of the bank, and Charles E. Gunnison,



Assistant Cashier. The officers thus remained until March 29, 1875, when William Bell, Jr., was chosen Vice President, and no change has since occurred. It is located on the northwest corner of State and North Park Row.

The German Savings Institution of Erie was organized February 8, 1867, with a capital of \$200,000. John Gensheimer, President; Mathew Schlaudecker, Treasurer; Frederick Schneider, Secretary. These officers continued to hold their several positions until October, 1875, at which time Lloyd G. Reed became President, and John Eliot, Manager and Treasurer. The bank is on the northwest corner of Eighth and State streets.

The private bank of Ball & Colt was organized in July, 1867, and has since continued to do a general banking business. This bank is at No. 720 State street.

The Erie Dime Savings and Loan Company was organized June 8, 1867, under a special law of the State, with Selden Marvin, President, and John H. Bliss, Secretary. These officers resigned April 25, 1868, and the following gentlemen were chosen: L. L. Lamb, President; George W. Colton, Secretary and Treasurer; Selden Marvin, Attorney. On the 19th of May, 1868, M. Hartleb became Vice President, and the bank began business on a paid-in capital of \$25,000. I. A. Foreman soon succeeded Mr. Hartleb as Vice President of the bank. In January, 1876, the bank moved into its present elegant quarters on the corner of State street and South Park Row, which is doubtless the finest bank building in Erie, and reflects much credit on the gentleman at the head of this institution. This bank has an authorized capital of \$500,000, and a paid-in capital of \$68,360. Its present officers are William A. Galbraith, President; J. E. Downing, Vice President; G. E. Barger, Secretary and Treasurer.

The Humboldt Safe Deposit and Trust Company began business July 4, 1869, on a capital of \$100,000. Uras Schluraff, President; Charles Metcalf, Secretary and Treasurer. In May, 1872, the capital was increased to \$200,000. The bank is on the southwest corner of Ninth and State streets, in a fine building erected by the institution, and its present officers are Gustav Jarecki, President; J. J. Sturgeon, Secretary and Treasurer.

The Erie County Savings Bank, on the northwest corner of Fourteenth and Peach streets, was organized in the fall of 1871, with a capital of \$150,000. N. J. Clark, President; J. L. Stewart, Vice President; M. H. Burgess, Cashier. Mr. Clark was succeeded in the Presidency by J. L. Stewart, Adam Brabender becoming Vice President. The next President of the bank was William W. Reed, succeeded in 1879 by Adam Brabender, who has since filled that position. He was succeeded as Vice President by R. Pettit, who was the last occupant of that office. In 1879, F. G. Schlaudecker became Cashier of the bank, and in May, 1882, was succeeded by R. Pettit.

Nothing shows more clearly the rapid progress in the wealth and enterprise of Erie than the present amount of capital invested in banking. With the beginning of 1863 there was not a single incorporated bank in the city, the whole of the banking business being done by a few private firms on a combined capital of about \$200,000. The capital and deposits of the banks of 1883 run into the millions, and all are in a flourishing condition. They have large capital, are well conducted and have a high reputation in financial circles.

#### INSURANCE COMPANIES.

The Erie County Mutual Fire Insurance Company was incorporated March 26, 1839, by the following persons: John A. Tracy, William Kelley, Peter Pierce, Julius W. Hitchcock, James Williams, Smith Jackson, Samuel Low,





Conrad Brown, Jr., B. B. Vincent, Bester Town, Jabez Wright, David G. Webber and Stephen Skinner. It has ever since conducted a safe and successful business, and January 1, 1883, had insurance in force amounting to \$756,513.91, and premium notes in force amounting to \$85,852.45. It is doubtless the oldest native corporation doing business in Erie County, which speaks well for its stability of character. The office of this company is No. 26, North Park Row.

The Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Harbor Creek, office No. 701 State street, Erie, Penn., was chartered May 6, 1857, by John Dodge, G. W. Wagner, John W. McLane, J. Y. Moorehead and G. A. Eliot. The law then required the company to get \$100,000 of insurance before issuing any policies, which was complied with in August, 1858, and the first policy issued. The business of this company grew rapidly, and its exemption from extensive fires is assured, as it insures only the property of farmers, taking no risks in towns or cities. The amount of its insurance in force January 1, 1883, was \$4,495,037.66, while its premium notes in force on the same date was \$224,751.88. This is an exhibit that requires no commendation at our hands, for it stamps this company as a strong financial institution and a credit to Erie County.

There were two other native insurance companies, with headquarters at Erie, that existed for a few years, viz., the German and Alps. The former was organized in 1867-68, and lasted until 1874, when it failed. The Alps Insurance Company began business in 1868-69, and was under the management of some of the leading men of Erie. It had placed considerable insurance on property in Chicago, Ill., and when the great fire almost swept that city out of existence, the Alps incurred such heavy losses that it went down, though it paid up the greatest part of its indebtedness, and closed up business in such a manner as to reflect credit upon its management.

#### CEMETERIES.

Prior to 1805, all interments were on the bank of the lake, immediately east of the town, but in that year a lot for a burial ground was set apart on Eighth street, a little west of the United Presbyterian Church. This ground was used by the several denominations until 1827, when it was absorbed by the United Presbyterian congregation, who had erected their house of worship on the adjoining lot east in 1816. The Presbyterians purchased four lots on the corner of Seventh and Myrtle streets, about 1826-27, and many bodies were removed to this cemetery from the old ground soon after it was opened. The Episcopalians started a cemetery about 1827, on Myrtle street between Seventh and Eighth. St. Paul's German Evangelical Church opened a burial ground in 1859, and St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church established a graveyard many years ago on Sassafras, between Twenty-second and Twenty-third. Nearly all of these cemeteries have long since been abandoned and the dead removed, while those which still remain here have been closed for interments.

The Jewish Cemetery on Twenty-sixth street, east of Cherry, was opened in 1858, and is still used by the adherents of this faith.

The earliest Catholic cemetery in Erie of which we have any knowledge was located on the site of St. Benedict's Academy East Ninth street. It was purchased in 1837, and consecrated by the Rev. Ivo Levitz August 2, 1840. This graveyard was used until 1848, in which year Father Steinbacher, the pastor of St. Mary's congregation, bought a piece of ground on Chestnut street, between Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth streets, to which the bodies of those interred on Ninth street were removed. This cemetery was used by the Ger-





man Catholics until the consecration of Trinity in 1869, when it was closed for interments.

As early as 1837-38, St. Patrick's congregation bought a small lot, 40x160 feet in size, on Third street, between German and Parade, which was the first graveyard owned by this parish. In 1852, Father Deane purchased five acres on the corner of Twenty-fourth and Sassafas streets, and the old ground was abandoned and the bodies removed to the new location. Upon the consecration of Trinity Cemetery in 1869, this second graveyard was closed and many of the dead removed to Trinity, though quite a number still remain on account of the foolish obstinacy of their friends in refusing consent to their removal. St. Vincent's Hospital now occupies a portion of this ground, and it is to be hoped that ere long every body here interred will find a last resting place in the beautiful cemetery west of the city, now used by the Catholics of Erie and vicinity.

The ceremony of consecrating Trinity Cemetery, the present Catholic burial grounds, located on the lake road about four miles west of Erie, took place on Sunday afternoon, May 23, 1869, and was witnessed by thousands of spectators from the city and adjoining townships.

The procession, including the several Catholic societies, headed by four bands, formed on Eighth street and marched to the cemetery, escorting Bishop Mullen and the clergymen present on the occasion. A large wooden cross, the emblem of Christ crucified, had been placed in the middle of the cemetery, around which the societies formed a hollow square, with the Bishop, clergy and choir in the center. Bishop Mullen then delivered a brief address, followed by a sermon in the German language from Father Wenderlein, of St. Mary's Church. At its conclusion, the usual beautiful ceremonies ordained by the Catholic Church on such occasions were performed, and the proceedings were brought to a close with a prayer for the repose of the soul of Bishop Young, whose remains had been removed to the cemetery. This graveyard contains thirty acres nicely laid out in walks and driveways, and planted throughout with ornamental and shade trees, which in a few years will add much to the natural beauty of the location. Many handsome monuments mark the last resting place of those who are "asleep in the Lord," and the time is not far distant when it may justly be ranked among the beautiful cities of the dead.

The Erie Cemetery had its inception in October, 1846, when a paper was drawn up, and a few citizens subscribed \$1,500, with the view of purchasing the same piece of land on which the cemetery was subsequently laid out. The persons who subscribed to the object at that time were Charles M. Reed, George A. Eliot, John H. Walker, John A. Tracy, William Kelley, Smith Jackson, John Galbraith, B. B. Vincent, Thomas G. Colt, M. Courtright, C. M. Tibbals and J. C. Spencer. The subject, however, was postponed, and no decisive measures were taken to secure the desired site, on account of the increased price constantly demanded; yet the object was never abandoned, and in December, 1849, the first efficient movement was made to accomplish the long-cherished design. In that month, a subscription paper was again circulated, by which the subscribers agreed to unite in purchasing seventy-five acres of land at \$100 per acre, bounded on the north by Nineteenth street, on the east by Chestnut, on the south by Twenty-sixth, and on the west by Cherry. Thirty-one signatures were obtained, and the following amounts subscribed toward purchasing the ground: C. M. Reed, \$100; George A. Eliot, \$100; William Himrod, \$100; H. Caldwell, \$100; George A. Lyon, \$100; Elisha Babbitt, \$100; A. W. Brewster, \$100; J. A. Tracy, \$100; J. C. Spencer, \$100; Joseph M. Sterrett, \$100; J. H. Williams, \$100; M. Courtright, \$100; Irvin



Camp, \$100; C. M. Tibbals, \$100; William Nicholson, \$100; William A. Brown, \$100; J. C. Marshall, \$100; B. B. Vincent, \$100; T. G. Colt, \$100; P. Arbuckle, \$100; James Skinner, \$100; S. Jackson, \$100; P. Metcalf, \$100; John Hughes, \$100; John Galbraith, \$50; P. E. Burton, \$50; William Kelley, \$50; F. Schneider, \$50; William W. Reed, \$50; M. W. Caughey, \$50; Walter Chester, \$50. The individuals who assisted by advancing money were Mrs. R. S. Reed, \$50; John Evans, \$50; M. B. Lowry, \$50; J. C. Beebe, \$25; Thomas H. Sill, \$25; John P. Vincent, \$25; John Moore, \$25; Andrew Scott, \$10.

On the 29th of January, 1850, the Legislature passed an act incorporating "The Erie Cemetery, in the county of Erie," and May 24 a majority of the incorporators met and elected seven managers, viz., Charles M. Reed, George A. Eliot, William Kelley, John Galbraith, Elisha Babbitt, William Himrod and A. W. Brewster, who on the same day organized by electing George A. Eliot President, and appointing William A. Brown Secretary and J. C. Spencer Treasurer. A deed of conveyance was made to the corporation March 28, 1850, and the sum of \$1,500 paid down as required by the contract, while a majority of the incorporators signed a judgment bond to secure the remaining \$6,000, which they agreed to pay in four equal annual payments, together with interest thereon, relying with confidence that the sale of lots would fully indemnify them, and that they would suffer no loss.

In December, 1850, the services of H. Daniels were secured to lay out the grounds; but very little was accomplished until April, 1851. From that time forward the work progressed rapidly; walks and driveways were constructed, cutting the grounds into harmonious sections, while trees and shrubbery were planted wherever they would add most beauty to the natural landscape.

At the annual meeting in January, 1852, Rev. Joseph H. Presley, John Evans and Wilson King were chosen to fill the vacancies caused by the deaths of William W. Reed, A. W. Brewster and John Hughes, three of the original incorporators. The by-laws, rules and regulations for the government of the corporation were adopted at this meeting, and the following Board of Managers elected for the ensuing year: George A. Eliot, Charles M. Reed, William Kelley, William Himrod, John Galbraith, Elisha Babbitt and William A. Brown, who thereupon elected George A. Eliot President and appointed J. C. Spencer Secretary and Treasurer.

The formal opening of the cemetery took place May 20, 1851. An address was delivered by the President of the board, George A. Eliot, and the dedicatory address by Rev. George A. Lyon, while other appropriate ceremonies usual on such occasions went to make the day an enjoyable one. Since the cemetery was laid out, many improvements have been made. New sections have been opened up, the walks and driveways extended, much additional shrubbery planted, and a substantial iron fence erected, both on the east and west side of the grounds, besides a "Porter's Lodge" near the main entrance, together with many other improvements that go to beautify the cemetery. Great care has been exercised for the protection of the grounds and the many beautiful monuments that have been erected by the hand of affection, while every effort has been put forth to make Erie Cemetery an honored and sacred resting place for the dead, and a beautiful and attractive spot in the eyes of the living.

#### CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum had its inception about 1865, when the Sisters of St. Joseph occupied a small frame building on Fourth street, close to St. Patrick's Schoolhouse. In April, 1866, they regularly opened the asylum in

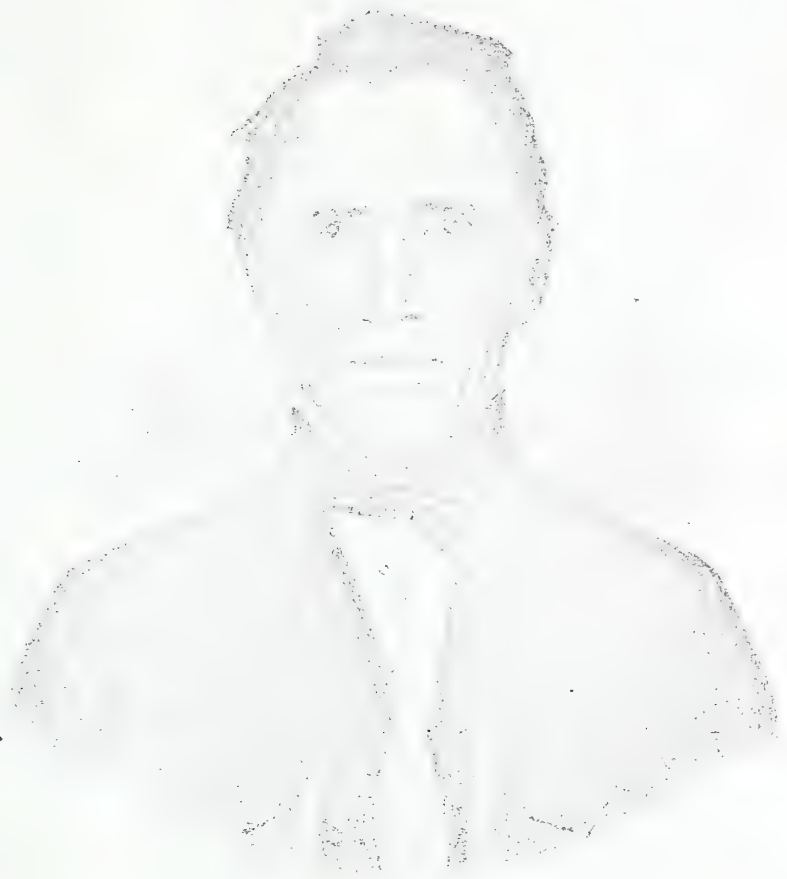




Jane Parman







*Ralph Bonnerman*



a house on Second street, between French and Holland, purchased for the purpose by the late Bishop Young, and while there they had on an average the care of sixty orphans. In 1841-72, the present commodious brick building was erected at a cost of about \$50,000. It is located on Third street, between Holland and German, is three stories high with basement, and is heated throughout by steam. The institution has an average of about 120 orphans, who are tenderly cared for and instructed in the precepts of the Catholic faith, while at the same time they receive the benefits of a common English education in two large school rooms within the building. Whenever pupils develop a special talent for music they are instructed in that branch, and all are encouraged to cultivate and practice the virtue of industrious habits. About ten Sisters are connected with St. Joseph's Asylum, and perform all the duties thereof. The institution is supported by the industry of the Sisters, voluntary contributions and an annual collection taken up throughout the diocese. All classes are received irrespective of creed or color, and the grand work which the Catholic Church is here so silently performing for Christ's little ones, under this noble band of Sisters, deserves the highest commendation. The community is now erecting a three-story brick building, 45x70 feet, on the corner of Ash and Twenty-sixth streets, to be used as a home for the aged and infirm. They hope to occupy it inside of a year, and though its capacity will then be about 100, it is only a portion of the building which they contemplate erecting at some future day. Thus is the noble work of charity trying to keep pace with the ills and wants of suffering humanity.

St. Vincent's Hospital was erected in 1844-75, on the corner of Twenty-fourth and Sassafras streets, overlooking the city of Erie and the charming bay of Presque Isle. It is a handsome three-story brick building, 60x90 feet square, and possessing a well-lighted, airy basement. It cost about \$7,000, is well furnished throughout, and is under the charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph, seven of whom devote their time to the care of the institution, while four others who teach in the parish schools of St. Joseph and St. John reside at the hospital. St. Vincent's is open to all classes irrespective of "creed, color or previous condition of servitude," and J. L. Stewart, one of the leading practitioners of Erie, is the physician in charge, so that the patient has a sure guarantee of the best medical care to be obtained in this portion of the State. In connection with St. Vincent's the *Erie Herald* of April 11, 1883, gives the following statistics: "This popular institution was opened for the reception of patients in September, 1875. Owing to the poverty of the institution very few patients were received until 1878, from which date 408 patients have been received and cared for. Of this number 203 were charity patients and the remainder paid from \$3 to \$5 each per week. Those admitted were of religion as follows: Catholics, 185; Protestants, 178; Jews, 5; not professing any religion, 40; total number, 408. The nationality were as follows: Americans, 189; English, 18; Germans, 95; Irish, 86; French, 7; Canadians, 8; Russians, 3; colored, 2. Total, 408."

The City Hospital was erected in 1870 for the accommodation of persons with contagious diseases. It stands on the bluff immediately north of the Marine Hospital building, and overlooks Lake Erie. Dr. E. W. Germer has been physician in charge since its establishment.

Home for the Friendless: On the 17th of October, 1871, a meeting was held at the residence of J. C. Marshall, for the purpose of organizing the "Home for the Friendless." It was mainly through the efforts of Miss Laura G. Sanford that a beginning was made and the institution organized. Application was made for a charter which was granted by the court November 29,



1871. Gen. C. M. Reed having tendered the use of the old family residence on the southeast corner of State street and South Park Row, it was accepted and first occupied by the "Home" November 2, 1871. In February, 1872, the Marine Hospital Board offered to the managers of the institution the use of the hospital building and authorizing them to use it as a "Home for the Friendless" until such time as the State authorities should direct its use for other purposes. The offer was gladly accepted, and in the early part of May, 1872, the "family" removed to that building, where it remained until the occupancy of the "Home" on the corner of Twenty-second and Sassafras streets, November 2, 1875.

The following ladies were the original incorporators of the institution: Mrs. C. M. Reed, Mrs. M. B. Lowry, Mrs. I. B. Gara, Mrs. W. A. Brown, Mrs. W. W. Dinsmore, Miss A. C. Kilbourne, Mrs. W. S. Brown, Mrs. William Bell, Mrs. Henry Jarecki, Miss Laura G. Sanford, Mrs. W. L. Scott, Mrs. J. H. Neil, Mrs. J. P. Longstreet, Mrs. G. W. Starr, Mrs. W. A. Galbraith, Mrs. Bernard Hubley, Mrs. P. Metcalf, Mrs. S. S. Spencer, Mrs. J. W. Hart, Mrs. J. P. Vincent, Mrs. S. A. Davenport, Mrs. J. C. Marshall, Mrs. E. W. Pollock, Mrs. D. S. Clark, Mrs. L. W. Shirk, Mrs. P. Crouch, Mrs. Miles W. Caughey, Mrs. Robert Evans, Miss S. Parkinson, and Miss Sarah Reed. The first officers chosen were as follows: Mrs. C. M. Reed, President; Mrs. I. B. Gara, First Vice President; Mrs. W. A. Galbraith, Second Vice President; Mrs. W. W. Dinsmore, Secretary; Miss Kate M. Mason, Treasurer; Mrs. Mary Chalfant, Matron. After serving about a year, Mrs. Reed resigned the Presidency, and Mrs. I. B. Gara was chosen to fill that position, which she held until May 2, 1876, when she, too, resigned, and Miss Kate M. Mason was elected, and has filled the office continuously up to the present time.

On the 16th of September, 1875, Hon. M. B. Lowry presented the management with the "Gaggin property," located on the southwest corner of Twenty-second and Sassafras streets, one of the most desirable sites in the city. This munificent gift, which was worth from \$10,000 to \$15,000, was gratefully accepted by the board, who began at once the project of erecting an addition to the building. Ground was broken September 25, 1875, and the corner stone laid on the 18th of October following. The "family" removed to the "Gaggin property" November 2, 1875, and on the 25th of March, 1876, the new addition to the "Home" was finished free of debt, at a total cost of \$6,820.48. This money was raised by subscription, mainly through the indefatigable efforts of Mrs. I. B. Gara, who took a leading part in the enterprise from its inception until the completion of the new "Home." She, however, was efficiently aided in procuring the subscription by Mrs. J. C. Marshall, Mrs. J. R. Saltzman, Mrs. W. S. Brown, Miss Kate M. Mason and Miss Sarah Reed, the latter of whom has ever taken a special interest in the institution, and given much of her time and attention to insure its success, which may also be said of many other ladies whose names figure in its history.

In October, 1872, a school for children was opened at the "Home," which has since been in successful operation. In June, 1876, Mrs. Gara presented the "Home" with a portrait painted by herself of the generous donor, Hon. M. B. Lowry, which now decorates the institution. An inscription on the frame reads as follows: "Portrait of Hon. M. B. Lowry, painted and presented to the institution by Mrs. I. B. Gara, in testimony of her appreciation of his great liberality to the 'Home for Friendless Children and Aged Indigent Women.'" With the completion of the new "Home" free of debt, the brunt of the battle was over, and since that time the institution has been successfully accomplishing the work intended by its founders.





The Hamot Hospital Association was chartered on the 7th day of February 1881. The present Board of Managers (except two who were elected to fill vacancies, and Rev. G. A. Carstensen who succeeded Rev. J. T. Franklin, deceased April 14, 1882), were named in the charter. They held their first meeting as a board on the 28th day of February, 1881. The property offered for use as a hospital was accepted by the board on the 5th of April, 1881. The deed of two-thirds interest in said property was tendered and accepted on the 23d of April, 1881. The selection of this property for a hospital resulted from a call on its owners by one who had for months been working to establish a hospital, viz., the Rev. John T. Franklin, to ascertain if it could be bought or leased for a term of years for such purpose. Having carefully considered the plans, a proposition in writing was made by the donors to convey a two-thirds interest in the property to a corporation on certain conditions. This was the origin of the association. To it was conveyed by deed, by Mrs. Mary A. Starr, Charles H. Strong and Kate Strong, their two thirds interest in said property, bounded on Front street 165 feet, on State street 216½ feet, and on Second street 105 feet, including the buildings, George W. Starr joining in the deed of conveyance. The conditions of the deed are solely for the purpose of insuring the firm establishment and perpetuity of the hospital, and met the approval of the association from the beginning. Immediately after the acceptance of the property the buildings were examined and changed where necessary, the better to adapt them to meet the wants of a hospital. New roofs were put on the main building and wing; water was introduced from the city water works; two convenient bath rooms were provided; a laundry with its appliances was put in complete order; a furnace was added, which, with the grates in the wards and private rooms, give warmth and ventilation and render the building in these respects well fitted for the purposes designed. Two large wards, one for male and one for female patients, were established on the east side of the main building, and one called the "sailor's ward" in the wing, all of which have been furnished and are now in use. Besides these wards now furnished for twenty patients, there are five private rooms which are fully furnished and ready for occupancy for such patients as desire privacy, and who may prefer to come to and remain in the hospital for treatment, making in all ample room for twenty-five patients, besides a large room in the wing originally designed for a ward for children.

On the 1st day of July, 1881, the hospital was opened, and on the 10th of July received its first patient. Up to January 9, 1883, 157 patients have been admitted, and received the benefits of the institution. The management of the hospital proper was under the supervision of Miss Irene Sutliff, until November 1, 1882, when she resigned the position of Superintendent, and was succeeded by Miss Emma L. Warr. These ladies are graduates of a regular training school for hospital nurses, and are therefore fully competent to take charge of such institutions. The Superintendent, however, is allowed absolutely no discretion in the matter of receiving patients who cannot furnish evidence of their ability to pay, except it be for a day or two in an extraordinary emergency. To accomplish its mission, the hospital needs an endowment of at least \$25,000. The income of this sum would enable the managers to set apart six beds exclusively for free patients—a number, which, under ordinary circumstances, would meet all demands. George Selden has already subscribed \$4,000 toward this proposed endowment fund, and it is hoped that there are others among the citizens of Erie who will respond with like generosity to this appeal.

The largest sources of revenue and the most valuable, because continuous



through the year, come from the following parties: The Philadelphia & Erie Railroad Company, the Anchor Line Transportation Company, the Erie City Iron Works, the Erie Car Works, the Jarecki Manufacturing Company, and the Ladies' Parochial Society of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. Each of the above named has subscribed the sum of \$200, payable quarterly in advance, for the support of a bed in the hospital. There is no doubt but that these subscriptions will be continued, and it is hoped that others, individuals and companies, will add to the annual income of this association, in that way rendering it of more general utility to the public and enabling the managers to extend the benefits of the institution to more of the needy sick who are unable to pay anything for medical attendance or the skilled care of nurses in hospitals.

Any person paying the sum of \$5 or more yearly to the Treasurer, shall thereby become a member of the association for the year, and be qualified to vote for managers and otherwise participate in the affairs of said Association, as a member thereof. The payment of \$50 at one time constitutes a life membership in the association, and exemption thereafter from the payment of yearly dues. The following are the names of the life members and annual members of the association in 1883:

Life members—W. S. Warner, Richard Tanner, J. W. Reynolds, Miss A. E. Scott, J. P. Loomis, George W. Starr, Mrs. H. W. Reed, Lloyd Reed, Mrs. Ellen C. Bliss, Henry Souther, Mrs. Henry Souther, W. W. Reed, Reed Caughey, Miss Sarah Reed, W. A. Galbraith, George Selden, Mrs. J. C. Selden, Mrs. A. H. Caughey, Mrs. W. L. Cleveland, George T. Bliss, Mrs. Samuel Selden, Mrs. J. C. Spencer, Mrs. S. S. Spencer, William Hardwick, Frank F. Adams, Irvine M. Wallace.

Annual members—Mrs. L. A. Morrison, Miss Kato Mason, Mrs. Prescott Metcalf, Mrs. Myron Sanford, Mrs. John Hearn, Mrs. Robert Russell, Miss Bertha Babbitt, George Rogers, R. T. Williams, William Bell, Mrs. Addison Leech, W. L. Cleveland, W. H. Gross, Mrs. T. W. Crowell, T. W. Crowell, W. C. Kelso, John H. Bliss, Mrs. F. F. Cleveland, F. F. Cleveland, William Spencer, George Burton, J. J. Wadsworth, Mrs. Charles H. Strong, Charles H. Strong, Mrs. I. B. Gara, Mrs. George W. Starr, Mrs. J. W. Reynolds.

Managers—Rev. G. A. Carstensen, President ex-officio; W. L. Cleveland, Treasurer; George W. Starr, Secretary; Henry Souther, William Spencer, W. L. Cleveland, W. W. Reed, J. W. Reynolds, George W. Starr, George Selden, W. S. Warner, C. C. Shirk, F. F. Adams, George V. Maus, R. T. Williams. Executive Committee—Rev. G. A. Carstensen, W. W. Reed, W. L. Cleveland, George W. Starr, George Selden. Medical Board—Dr. Charles Brandes, Dr. H. A. Spencer, consulting physicians; Marine Hospital Service—Dr. D. H. Strickland; Superintendent, Miss Emma L. Warr.

The history of the Marine Hospital is as follows: When the town of Erie was laid off in 1795, the tract of land now known as Garrison Hill was set aside for military purposes, and in 1870 the State of Pennsylvania built upon it a Marine Hospital, 55x186 feet, three stories high, which was never used, at a cost of \$90,000, in addition to \$10,000 donated by the citizens of Erie. A large wing extends to the rear, arranged for chapel, offices, etc. The grounds overlook the bay, and are finely located for a soldiers' home, and the flat under the brow of the hill might in the future be useful to the Government for a navy yard or military station. The property is very valuable, having a water frontage on the bay, being within the city limits, and having direct railroad communication.

The Marine Hospital has been the subject of considerable legislation, to the end that it be transferred to the General Government for the shelter of the





impoverished veterans of the war for the Union, whose services merit a different charity from that afforded by almshouses, etc. The members of the Wayne Monument Association, in their laudable efforts to perpetuate the memory of the old hero, Gen. Anthony Wayne, have succeeded in beautifying the grounds about his block-house monument, and as the military history of Erie centers around that spot, consider it the proper location for the maintenance of a home for the soldiers and sailors of the late struggle. The question of the acceptance of it by the Government is now before Congress, and there is every reason to suppose that it will recognize the propriety and justice of the proposition, and put in order and maintain the home. It seems eminently fitting that a place whose history is so fraught with military events should be the location of such an institution.

## CHAPTER VII.

### LEADING MANUFACTURING INTERESTS—BOARD OF TRADE AND BUSINESS STATISTICS

THE earliest attempt at manufacturing in Erie was made in 1795-96, when Capt. Russell Bissell erected a saw-mill near the mouth of Mill Creek, which gave rise to the name of that stream. The dam was built just east of Parade street, and nearly opposite Fourth. This mill was used by the garrison in getting out building material for barracks, dwellings, etc., and stood until 1820, when it was burned down. In 1831, George W. Reed and William Himrod built another saw-mill on the old site, the frame of which was standing for more than thirty years after its erection.

The second saw-mill erected in the immediate vicinity of Erie, was built by John Cochran in 1800, on the site of the Densmore Mill, which is just across the southern boundary line of the city. The following year, he added a grist mill, both being constructed of logs; but in the year 1816 John Teel replaced them by a frame, which was subsequently operated by John Gray and son James, Jonathan Baird and John McClure. In May, 1836, upon the death of John Cochran, it fell into the hands of his son Robert, and about 1845 was sold to Gen. C. M. Reed, who soon conveyed it to George A. Eliot. In 1850, Mr. Eliot gave the control of it to his son John, who in March, 1871, sold it to Henry Shottwell: thence it passed into the possession of William Densmore, by whom it is now operated.

In 1806, Robert Brotherton built a saw-mill at or near the site of the Hopedale Mill, in South Erie. The farm and mill was purchased by John Gingrich, and the latter was discontinued when timber became scarce in the neighborhood. An oil mill was subsequently erected there by C. Siegel. Upon his father's death, Henry Gingrich inherited the property, and about 1850, built a flouring mill, which he called "Hopedale." This mill was operated for some years by Oliver & Bacon, who left it in 1865, having secured the canal mills, and it was then taken by its owner Henry Gingrich.

During the years 1807-8, another saw mill was erected on Mill Creek at its intersection with Eighth street, by Thomas Forster and William Wallace, who got control of the water-power from Twelfth to Parade streets. About 1810, R. S. Reed purchased the property and built a grist mill below, and in 1822, George Moore bought these mills and added thereto a carding and fulling mill. Some time during the winter of 1834-35, the mills were pur-





chased by E. D. Gunnison, who became associated in business with Abraham Johnson, and they built and named the Fairmount Flouring Mill. Gunnison sold his interest to John H. Walker, who converted the carding and fulling mill into a plaster mill, and built a large tannery opposite and a number of dwellings for the workmen. Jehiel Townner was miller here for many years. The tannery burned down and the mill fell into the hands of Liddell, Kepler & Co. In the spring of 1859, it was bought by P. & O. E. Crouch, and is now owned and operated by J. B. Crouch & Co.

Rufus S. Reed built a grist mill on Mill Creek in 1815. It was located on Parade street between Fourth and Fifth, and the dam crossed the stream just below Sixth street. He afterward added a distillery, both of which were carried on by him until his death, the mill standing until ten or twelve years ago.

The same year (1815), Robert Large erected a grist mill near the corner of Eleventh and French streets, with the dam above Twelfth. It did not, however, prove successful, and in 1822 was sold to Alvah Flint, who converted it into a cloth, carding and fulling mill. This was kept up until 1840, when the site and water-power were purchased by Vincent, Hinrod & Co., who erected thereon a foundry subsequently known as the Erie City Iron Works, one of the pioneer iron establishments of this portion of the State.

The pioneer tannery of Erie was erected by Ezekiel Dunning, on Holland street, between Fifth and Sixth, about the beginning of the present century. It was long known as Sterrett's tannery, and kept in operation until 1852. The next tannery in the order of time was established in 1805, by Samuel and Robert Hays, on the corner of Ninth and French streets. The latter sold his interest to Samuel, and he in turn was succeeded by his sons W. B. and J. W. Hays, who carried on a tannery in Erie for many years. William Arbuckle, who learned the trade with Samuel Hays, started a tannery in 1820, on Eighth street, west of Myrtle, which he ran until 1830, when it ceased operations.

The first beer brewery in the city was built in 1815, by Maj. David McNair, on Turnpike street, near where the Erie City Mill was afterward erected. He added a distillery in 1823, and in 1827 built a grist mill on State street, south of the Lake Shore Railroad, the motive power for all being furnished by the water of Ichabod Run.

In 1803, the first brickyard in the county was opened by Isaac Austin and B. Rice, and was located east of Parade, between Second and Third streets. From brick made in this yard, James Baird erected the first brick house in Erie County. It stood on German, between Front and Second streets, was two stories in height, and occupied for many years by Thomas Wilson. It was used as a hospital in 1813, for the wounded prisoners captured at the battle of Lake Erie, and was burned down in 1827.

The following men were the pioneers of Erie in their respective trades, to wit: Jonas Duncan and John Teel, carpenters; Peter Growotz, mason and bricklayer; Robert Kendall, cooper; John Morris, hatter; Thomas Stewart and Archibald McSparren, tailors; while the first hop-yard planted in the county was west of Peach street, between Buffalo and Simpson. There was no regular copper or brass smith until 1822, when Charles Lay opened a shop on the south side of East Park. He subsequently went East and became a locomotive engineer.

Two other mills deserve mention among the earlier ones of the city, viz., the Canal, and Erie City Mills. The first was erected by William Kelley, near the corner of Sixth and Myrtle streets, and was constructed under the direc-



tion of Jehiel Towner, a pioneer miller of Erie. Its motive power was supplied from the surplus water in the canal, but in 1865 Oliver & Bacon became proprietors and converted it into a steam mill. The Erie City Mill was commenced in 1849, by Clark McSparren and John R. Dumars, on the site of the State street railroad bridge; but McSparren soon purchased Dumars' interest. The farmers did not like to go above the railroad, and consequently the mill never did much business. The building stood in the way of the railroad then under construction, and after long negotiation it was bought by the company and removed south on State street, where it is still standing.

It is not our intention in this article to mention many of the smaller factories that have come and gone during the past three-quarters of a century, as such matter would be of little or no historical value, but only to give those best remembered as having done most toward building up the present manufacturing interests of the city. Having glanced over the leading pioneer mills and factories, we will continue the subject with brief sketches of the leading manufacturing establishments of to-day. The material contained in these sketches was obtained directly from the proprietors of the respective manufacturing establishments, upon whom we had to depend for the correctness of the matter which we here present to our readers.

Our first attention will be given to an account of the Erie Car Works, limited, on Cascade and Sixteenth streets, as the first indications of substantial industry that meet the eye of the traveler on his approach to Erie from the west are the works of this company. One is impressed with the magnitude of the plant, which embraces about thirteen acres of ground, the structures which cover it from one end to the other, and the army of workmen engaged in the various departments of the works. On a closer view, he will find a complete system of arrangement and an attention to details hardly to be looked for where the work is of such volume, and the number of operatives so great. The works were established in the year 1868, and have been a powerful illustration of the fact of Erie's admirable location for manufacturing purposes, as well as a monument to the enterprise and executive ability of their founders and present managers. At the present time, they have a capacity of sixteen freight cars per day, and give employment to about 600 men. This statement, to those familiar with car building, will be at once appreciated, but to those unfamiliar with it we will simply say that it involves the using annually of 170 tons of brass, 250 tons of malleable iron, 380 tons of steel springs, 150 tons of paint, 500 tons of tin and solder, 3,250 tons of axles, 5,000 tons of iron castings, 6,000 tons of wrought iron, 11,000 tons of car wheels, and 20,000 tons of lumber, or 5,000 car loads of material of ten tons each. In the distribution of this work the company has erected seventeen substantial buildings, several of them of large dimensions. The machinery is driven by an engine of 200-horse-power, and a locomotive owned by the company is always engaged in hauling the materials used, or drawing the finished cars out to the main tracks over the sidings which traverse the works in all directions. The class of cars built are box, gondola, ore, drift (or mine cars), coal and stock cars. The very best of materials are used, and every particle of the iron in the wheels and axles is tested, and if not found of the requisite strength is rejected. The value of this great industry cannot be overestimated, while the reputation of the city is materially enhanced by the extent of its operations. The officers of the works are: President, W. R. Davenport; Treasurer, William A. Galbraith. The former is a gentleman of wide experience in this line of production and of great enterprise and public spirit. The latter, in addition to his connection with this establishment, is a gentleman of wide reputation as a lawyer, and is at present



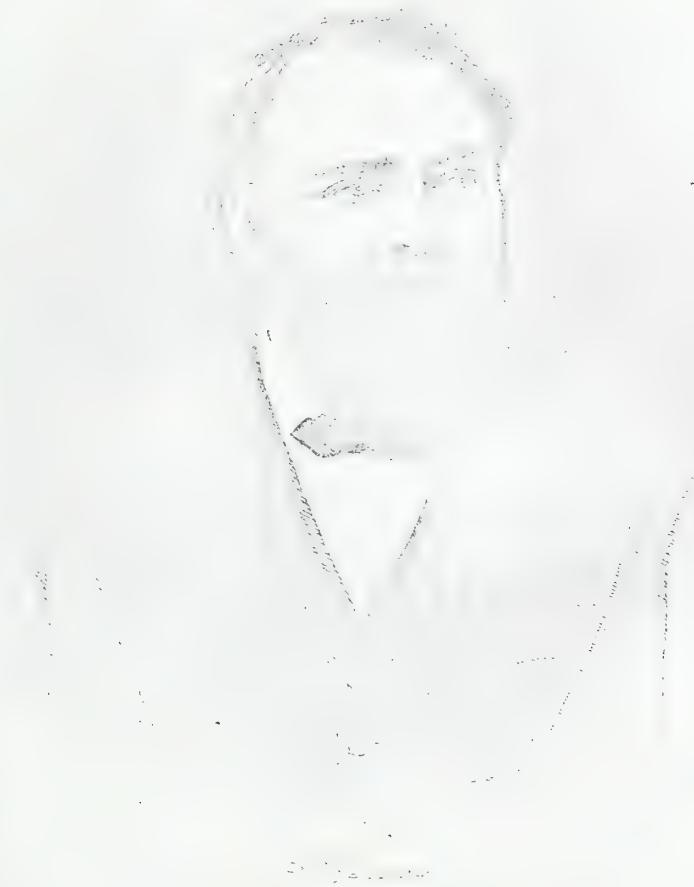


the Presiding Judge of the Sixth Judicial District of Pennsylvania. They represent in business and social life the best elements of our civilization, while their contribution to the city's industry is one of marked value and importance.

The Erie City Iron Works are, doubtless, next in importance. The rapid advancement in the manufacturing arts which so strongly characterizes our American industries is a subject of interesting study. In almost every department of mechanics do our people excel, and the products of American looms and workshops stand unrivaled in the markets of the world. This statement is particularly true of heavy machinery, engines, etc., and the products of American genius are noted for their strength and adaptability to the work required of them. The city of Erie has achieved almost a world-wide reputation as the producer of much of the finest and best machinery in this line, and is justly entitled to rank among the important manufacturing towns of the United States. The founding here of the largest and most important establishment of its kind in this country is a just tribute to Erie's claim to superior advantages of location, which appeals strongly to the consideration of the manufacturer seeking a location, or to the purchaser seeking his supplies. The cost of iron and coal, the splendid shipping facilities, and many other attractions combine to emphasize the statement that if her advantages are fostered, this city's present importance as a manufacturing center, is but a faint premise of what her future will become. We invite the attention of our readers to a brief sketch of the Erie City Iron Works, which is one of the most important enterprises located here, and the best evidence we can give of the claims we have made. These works were established in 1840, by Vincent, Himrod & Co., on what would now be considered a very small scale, and did a general foundry and machine shop business. Several changes have taken place in the title, the present firm of Selden, Bliss & Co. becoming sole proprietors in 1864, and it is under their management that the Erie City Iron Works have grown to such wonderful proportions. The location of the original works was at the corner of Twelfth and State streets, and the foundry, 86x240 feet, on the corner of Twelfth and French streets, is still a portion of the works. The increasing business of the firm demanding greater facilities, in 1880 they purchased a tract of five acres of land adjacent to the L. S. & M. S. R. R., in the eastern suburbs of the city, where they have erected several of the most important buildings connected with the works, among them being a boiler shop 100x600 feet in dimensions, with an L 30x50 feet for engine room, and another L 40x50 feet for office, besides a frame flanging shop 40x180 feet in dimensions, and a machine shop 80x120 feet. These buildings, except one, are substantial brick structures, admirably adapted to the business. The works are supplied throughout with the latest and most improved machinery, much of it being specially constructed for their particular business, and requires for its operation three engines, which combined aggregate 140-horse-power and employment is furnished for 350 men constantly, with weekly pay roll averaging \$3,000. The range of work includes horizontal and upright flue and tubular boilers; stationary, portable and agricultural engines; saw mills and mill machinery; steam riveting machinery, etc. The number of boilers built in 1880 was 857; engines, 400; saw-mills complete, 48. The business of 1881 shows the following gratifying increase: Number of boilers made and sold, 1,097; engines, 457; saw mills complete, 96; besides other work of a miscellaneous character. The sales in 1882, amounted to \$785,098.09. The Erie City Iron Works have depots for the sale of their products in all the important business centers of the country, and their work is sold in every State and Territory of the United States, and in the West Indies, Mexico and South America, and ranks second to none made in the world. They claim







John C. Tracy

1874-1878



that they make more boilers than any other establishment in the United States. The individual members of the firm are George Selden, President; John H. Bliss, Secretary, and George D. Selden, Treasurer. Of their energy and enterprise, the Erie City Iron Works are a lasting monument of which themselves and the city of Erie may well be proud.

The firm of Black & Germer is the lineal successor of the pioneer stove foundry of Erie. In July, 1834, Ebenezer A. Lester, Pardon and James Sennett, Thomas G. Able and Allen Hinckly established a small foundry on the northwest corner of Eleventh and State streets, under the title of Hinckly, Sennett & Co. The motive power was furnished by two horses hitched to sweeps upon an upright shaft propelling the machinery for blowing the cupola. Prior to 1835, William H. Johnson bought out the interests of Hinckly & Able, and the firm became Johnson, Sennett & Co. In 1838, Pardon Sennett sold his interest to Johnson, but the title of the firm remained the same until 1841, when Johnson disposed of his interest back again to Pardon Sennett, the firm then becoming Lester, Sennett & Co. Many changes followed in the ownership and title of the firm, which we will briefly name. Soon after the above change occurred, James S. Sennett sold to his partners, and the firm became Lester & Sennett; in 1843, Lester, Sennett & Chester; in March, 1851, Sennett & Co.; in March, 1855, Sennett, Barr & Co., and afterward, Barr & Johnson; in March, 1862, Barr, Johnson & Co. William T. Black obtained an interest in March, 1867, but the title of Barr, Johnson & Co. remained until March, 1872, when M. R. Barr, having previously purchased the interest of George B. Sennett, sold out to his partners, Grove H. Johnson and William T. Black, who associated with them Otto Germer, and organized the firm of Johnson, Black & Co. In 1878, Johnson sold to Germer, and the title became and has since remained Black & Germer. The first castings in this foundry were made direct from the ore, and the stoves were peddled through the country. The business has grown from insignificant dimensions, until to-day they claim to be the largest institution of the kind in this part of the State. The old works on the corner of Eleventh and State streets will soon be abandoned for the large new works recently erected on the corner of Sixteenth and German, which cover a piece of ground 240x360 feet. The new buildings are of the following dimensions: Foundry, 154x175; pattern shop, 35x70, four stories high; mounting shop, 54x212, five stories high, and basement; engine and boiler house, 36x38 feet, furnished with a 100-horse-power engine, besides the usual number of outside buildings surrounding such establishments. These works are supplied throughout with new, first-class machinery, while a switch from the Pennsylvania Railroad affords the best of shipping facilities. The firm now (October, 1883) employs at the old shops 150 men, but the new works have a capacity of 250. It is the only establishment in the United States that make the manufacture of parlor base-burners a specialty, and claims to be the pioneer of the trade in that line, having started in 1866 with the "Morning Glory."

The Chicago & Erie Stove Company, limited, west Twelfth street, was established in the year 1840, by Johnson, Himrod & Co. The title was several times changed, until in 1876 it became a stock company with W. H. Whitehead, of Chicago, as chairman, and C. C. Shirk, Secretary and Treasurer. The plant of the works covers two and one-half acres of the best and most eligibly located property for the purpose within the city limits, and is improved with substantial buildings of the following proportions: Moulding room, 85x240 feet; mounting shop, 85x150 feet; store room, 80x160 feet; engine and boiler room, 20x40 feet; besides warehouses, pattern houses and offices. The



works necessitate the use of two cupolas of eleven and forty tons capacity respectively, an engine of 60 to 75-horse-power, and the employment of 140 men skilled in the different departments of stove manufacture. The trade of the house, which runs up into the hundreds of thousands of dollars, besides being largely local extends all over the Western country. The Chicago depot for the sale and distribution of all western business, is located at 171 Lake street, that city, and is an establishment of large proportions, employing five travelers to represent its interests. At this point but two men are engaged in that capacity, yet the business annually offered the company is largely in excess of its ability to supply, even with its exceptionally fine facilities. The company has an excellent reputation as the producers of fine work, both as regards fine castings, handsome finishing, mounting and the great variety of their manufacture. Stoves for heating and cooking purposes, ranges, furnaces, etc., in many designs and sizes are manufactured, and are made with special reference to the science of combustion and economy of fuel. Though making various styles and patterns, the "Helper" cooking stoves and ranges, and the invincible base burner, are their leading stoves, and enjoy a high reputation. Taken in its entirety, as the disburser of large sums in wages and in the ramifications of its business, giving the city a wide celebrity, it is one of the notable industries of the place, and contributes largely to the substantial welfare of the community. Mr. Charles C. Shirk, the Secretary and Treasurer of the company, is the controlling head of the manufacturing department of the business, and is a gentleman of wide experience and sterling business qualities.

Another important manufacturing industry is the Jarecki Manufacturing Company, limited, corner Ninth and Holland streets. Any person familiar with the city of Erie twenty years ago will remember the small lathes of rude construction, and the small furnace for smelting brass, which at that time represented the capital and equipment of the Jarecki Manufacturing Company. The present works are a transformation, wonderful as great, and almost magical. No lucky combination of circumstances, however, has brought about this change. It has been secured by the most indomitable will, careful attention, a masterly knowledge of the minutest details, the careful accounting in every department, and a superior class of work. Formerly engine-makers, plumbers, steam fitters, and that class of artisans were compelled to make their own valves, pipe connections, etc., which made their work one of much detail, and the absence of machinery especially adapted for it made it tedious and laborious. When this condition of things was recognized and the positive assurance secured that with the advance of our industries all over the land, the manufacture of this class of materials could be made a separate industry, it was then that the Jarecki Manufacturing Company started on the career which has placed them in the very front rank of America's manufacturers. Go where you will over our land, and among the very best appliances of the nature alluded to will be found those made in the shops of this company. So large has the business grown that to-day two acres of ground are in use, all built upon in a handsome and substantial manner. The main building, three stories and basement, is 330 feet long by 60 feet in width, utilized from cellar to roof. The galvanizing shop is 70x40 feet; the malleable iron foundry is 80x150 feet; the gray iron foundry 60x100 feet; the annealing room 50x80 feet; the core shop 50x160 feet, and the cutter room 40x100 feet. The entire premises, as an architectural adornment, is one of the best in the city, and is a monument to the character of its founders. The principal specialties of the works are malleable iron fittings, oil well supplies, brass work for engine builders, plumbers and steam and gas fitters, which comprehends a vast variety of arti-





cles of various styles and sizes. The firm in all the departments of their works gives employment to 400 men, an army of artisans, who when busy in their various departments present one of the most interesting scenes of activity to be met with. Their work finds its market in the oil fields of this State, all over the country—East, West, North and South—and across the lakes into Canada, where the reputation made at home is emphasized by foreign use. Messrs. Henry and Charles Jarecki came to this country about thirty-five years ago, since which time they have made their name famous in this land, and have contributed to the industries of America an establishment second to none in the fine character of its products.

The Stearns Manufacturing Company, on Tenth street, between Holland and German, familiarly known as the "Presque Isle Iron Works," was established in the year 1855, but was not marked by any particular degree of prominence until some years later, when, under patents of Mr. E. H. Stearns, the company secured several valuable points applying to their machinery, the adoption of which has given it a national reputation. The plant of the works covers an area of two and one-half acres of ground, all utilized by them, and improved with the different buildings necessitated by their work. Partially quoted, they are as follows: Foundry, 60x100 feet; boiler shop, 50x150 feet; four machine shops, each 50x100 feet; millwright shop, 40x100 feet; blacksmith shop, 35x80 feet, besides others devoted to the general uses of the company. Employment is given to 325 men, and a vast amount of work turned out which reaches every State and Territory in the Union, and probably every section of manufacturing industry. This consists of engines and boilers of all lines and grades, and saw-mill machinery, the extent of which, in its great variety, would require too much space for particular enumeration by us. But, as a simple matter of justice, we should mention their improved circular saw mills, gang and muley mills, patent rossers, for removing bark and grit before the saw, off-setting and anti-vibrating carriage wheels and track, head blocks, etc., for saw mills, log turners, gang edgers, jackers, lath mills, etc. These productions, which are known in every lumber camp and saw mill in the United States, have maintained their excellence of construction during the entire period of their manufacture, and whether the works are crowded with orders, or to the contrary, the same carefulness of details, harmony of arrangement and uniformity of construction, is observable. To the combination of these three essentials of successful manufacture, the valuable patents owned by them, and the marked ability of its management, do they owe their present position. The officers of the Stearns Manufacturing Company are: George Burnham, President; William M. Davids, Vice President; William Burnham, Secretary, and H. R. Barnhurst, Treasurer and General Manager.

The Erie Malleable Iron Company, limited, corner Cherry and Thirteenth, streets, is the most complete and extensive of its kind in this section of the country, and in the thrift and substantial well-being of the community is an important and valued factor. Established in 1880, its success was pronounced from the start, and during the period of its operation it has considerably augmented its business, and added to its reputation. The works are located on a plant of two acres of ground, improved with substantial buildings devoted to the various purposes of their manufacture, and of the following dimensions: Foundry, 80x300 feet; annealing room, 45x95 feet; pattern vault, 45x34 feet; machine shop, 35x64 feet; galvanizing room, 25x110 feet; core room, 34x34 feet; engine and boiler house, 30x60 feet; pattern room and offices, 60x100 feet, besides outside shedding for storage of coal, sand, etc., 200 feet in length. The steam power is furnished by an engine of 80-horse-power, and the works give employ-



ment to from 175 to 200 men. The particularly advantageous location of these works in a center of manufacture which gives them a large local trade, and the existence of a demand which they are eminently prepared to supply, have given an impetus to their work which keeps them running up to their full capacity, and makes the annual output large. The specialty of the works, as its title implies, is principally malleable iron castings, but now contemplate making steel castings, and the fact that the trade extends to a large section of the country, sufficiently guarantees the quality of all the product of the establishment. The officers are John Clemens, Chairman, and J. P. Metcalf, Secretary and Treasurer, whose careful and business-like management of the details of the business has placed it in the front rank of Erie's industries.

The Bay State Iron Works, corner Third and Peach streets, were established in the year 1865, and occupy a fine property in one of the best portions of the city. The plant covers over an acre of ground, and is improved with substantial buildings, erected solely for the purpose used. They consist of a main building of brick two stories in height, in which is the machine shop, 50x225 feet; foundry, 50x125 feet; boiler shop, 60x190 feet; pattern rooms, storage room for iron, engine and boiler room and offices. Every appliance for the rapid production and complete finish of all their products is in use, and the entire machinery is driven by two engines of 40-horse-power each. The mechanical force of the works amounts to 125 men, most of whom are skilled in the production of fine machinery. The work of the firm comprehends all classes of fine engine building, upright and horizontal, portable and stationary, and a special line of fine machine building. Among the most prominent productions of the works may be noted the Variable and Automatic Cut-off Engine, which was awarded a gold medal at the St. Louis fair in 1878, for 93 per cent efficiency; agricultural and portable engines from 4 to 150-horse-power; locomotive, tubular, flue and upright boilers; steam punches, Hall's patent steam cranes, upright friction and detached hoisting machinery; the Acme cube pipe tongs, and many other specialties, all bearing evidence of the highest style of workmanship to be had in this section of the State. The thorough system which prevails in every department of these works, and the splendid facilities enjoyed enable the firm to conduct an immense business, and the trade extends to all parts of the West, South and Southwest, they having agencies in New York, Chicago, St. Louis, Toledo, St. Paul, Denver, Dallas and Charlotte. The members composing the firm are Orange Noble and L. H. Hall, the latter being the practical manager. Mr. Noble is a gentleman too well known in the business circles of the State to need any introduction at our hands, while Mr. Hall, as a thorough master of the details of the works, has a reputation based upon the intrinsic merit of its productions.

The Mt. Hickory Iron Company, office Scott's block, corner Tenth and State streets, was established in the year 1879, and produces a line of iron known as merchant and bridge iron. Their furnaces, two in number, are located at Sharpville, Mercer Co., Penn., where employment is given to a large number of men, and an annual production attained of 35,000 tons of Bessemer, foundry and mill pig, the ores used being the Lake Superior, Specular and Hematite, from the most celebrated mines in that favored section. Much of this production finds its way to the various rolling mills of the State, but a large part is utilized by the company's mill at Erie, which it is more properly our province to notice. The Mt. Hickory Rolling Mill is located in the western suburbs of the city on a plant of thirty acres of the company's property, and is the largest concern of the kind in this section of the State. The mill is a well-built structure, 120 feet in width by 280 feet in length, and is systematically ap-

3295















